

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

[CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED].

---

CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

Most Hon. THE MARQUESS OF SALISBURY,  
&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.  
PART XV.

EDITED BY M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

Assistant Keeper of the Public Records.



LONDON :

PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

---

To be purchased directly from H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE at the following addresses :

Adastral House, Kingsway, London, W.C.2; 120, George Street, Edinburgh;

York Street, Manchester; 1, St. Andrew's Crescent, Cardiff;

15, Donegan's Square West, Belfast;

or through any Bookseller.

---

1930

Price { 10s. 6d. *Net in Paper Covers.*  
12s. 6d. *Net in Boards.*





Rutland

1930.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

[CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED].

---

## CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

Most Hon. THE MARQUESS OF SALISBURY,

&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XV.

EDITED BY M. S. GIUSEPPI, I.S.O., F.S.A.,

Assistant Keeper of the Public Records.

---



LONDON :

PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

---

To be purchased directly from H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE at the following addresses :

Adastral House, Kingsway, London, W.C.2; 120, George Street, Edinburgh;

York Street, Manchester; 1, St. Andrew's Crescent, Cardiff;

15, Donegall Square West, Belfast;

or through any Bookseller.

---

1930

Price { 10s. 6d. *Net in Paper Covers.*  
12s. 6d. *Net in Boards.*





# CONTENTS.

						Page
Introduction	...	...	...	...	...	v
Calendar	...	...	...	...	...	1
Index ...	...	...	...	...	...	399

This Volume has been edited and passed through the press on behalf of the Historical Manuscripts Commissioners by Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, who has also written the Introduction. The abstracts and copies of the letters and papers included in it were made by various hands, and in cases of uncertainty during printing, reference to the original has been made by the help of the Rev. G. W. L. Stanhope-Lovell, the Librarian at Hatfield House. The Index is the work of Miss Marjorie Giuseppi.

## INTRODUCTION.

In the present volume the general chronological description of the Cecil Manuscripts at Hatfield is resumed from the date (24 March, 1603) of Queen Elizabeth's death, at which it was broken off at the end of Part XII. The two following volumes have dealt with the supplementary and undated papers which were omitted in the preceding ones but can be reasonably assigned to a time before the reign of James I. The period here covered is one of little more than nine months to the end of the year 1603, according to our modern reckoning, but they were months of more than usual interest, fraught with the possibilities of many changes in the outlook of affairs both at home and abroad; a period of considerable uncertainty, although of great expectations, in too many cases doomed to disappointment.

The important part that Sir Robert Cecil had played in the latter days of Elizabeth, either with or without her connivance, in preparing the way for the peaceful accession of James is well known. That it was recognised by the King and his contemporaries the papers in this volume amply prove. In James's first letter to him after his accession he wishes him "to persist in that honourable regard and worthy care you have begun and half accomplished of our good fortune and prosperity till we see you which we greatly long for" (*p.* 10) and adds in a postscript, "how happy I think myself by the conquest of so faithful and so wise a counsellor I reserve it to be expressed out of my own mouth unto you."

Cecil's brother, Burghley, writing to him on 4 April reports Roger Ashton's talk of the King's phrases used towards their house, which were "very princely." "He said he heard you were but a little man, but he would shortly load your shoulders with business" (*p.* 31). Elphinston in his letter to Cecil of 1 April from Edinburgh refers to the difficulties of his position in the late Queen's last days and the "tickleness" of the State; "the reverent respect I knew you carried to her, whose jealousy, as it ought, so it was unto you a restraint

from keeping correspondence with any person without her allowance" (*p.* 27) and ends his letter :

For since his Majesty acknowledges you the principal who has been the upholder of his just title, it is more than reason that all his subjects and ministers . . . should by submissive vows yield themselves, their service, and what they are able to do, unto these most happy authors of so wonderful a trophy, whereof the like hath never heretofore been read, seen or heard of. And I, as one of the meanest, by these presents congratulate to you, under God, your just praise.

And so also to the same effect Montrose (*p.* 40), Cockburn (*p.* 54) and others.

It is to be expected that in the official and semi-official letters and papers of him who thus played this leading part in the shaping of the events of the time and remained for nearly ten years afterwards at the head of affairs in the state we shall find much to help us to a further survey of the period. The following are the more important matters to which attention may be directed in the present volume.

THE KING. The calendar begins with the draft in Cecil's handwriting of the proclamation of King James (*p.* 1). A graphic description of the events in London immediately following the death of Elizabeth and attending the proclamation of her successor is given in a letter of Sir John Peyton\* (*pp.* 25, 26). The Queen died at Richmond between 2 and 3 in the morning and the corpse was brought to Whitehall. By 10 o'clock the King was proclaimed at Whitehall upon the Green, right against the Tilt Yard. There the late Queen's lords and councillors with Garter and the rest of the heralds proclaimed the King again in Fleet Street and so proceeded to Ludgate where they found the gate shut and the portcullis down. They knocked at the gates and desired the Lord Mayor to open them for that their Queen being dead they would proclaim the King.

The Lord Mayor answered he would know what King before they should come in ; for, said he, if you will proclaim any King, but he that is right, indeed you shall not come in. They then said they would proclaim James. Then said the Lord Mayor, I am very well contented, for he is my master, liege lord and King. But, said the Lord Mayor, I will have a pledge to assure me of this, that you mean to do as you say. Whereupon the late Lord Treasurer did put off his collar of esses, which he had about his neck, and put it under the gate, and withal the proclamation. So then the Mayor, being well guarded, let them come in, and with most exceeding joy they went to the broad place before Paul's, where they proclaimed our King.

Other places in the city were then visited and the proclamation read and finally at the Tower, where a scene similar to that at Ludgate occurred between the party and the Lieutenant of the Tower. "The like joy, both in London and all parts of England, was never known."

Throughout the country the news of the peaceful accession of James was received with feelings of relief and joy, so great

---

\* Not the Lieutenant of the Tower of the same name but his brother. Instances of brothers bearing the same Christian name at this period are not uncommon but it is unusual perhaps to find them both knighted.



had been the uncertainty and fears for the future in the closing days of the late Queen. Sir George Carew writing from Coventry on 27 March (*p.* 8) had heard of the King's proclamation,

which hath much eased my heart that was before in anxiety, fearing many distempers in the State, whereof, as far as I can judge, there is now no appearance, but all men are exceedingly satisfied and praise God Who of His goodness hath so miraculously provided for us, contrary to the opinions of the wisest, who for many years past trembled to think of her Majesty's decease.

From places and districts so far apart as Cambridge (*p.* 5), York (*p.* 10), Somerset and the West (*p.* 11), Chester (*p.* 18), Northamptonshire (*p.* 19) and Cornwall (*p.* 29) we have the same story of general rejoicing. At Carlisle only do we hear of the proclamation being immediately followed by an outbreak of lawlessness amongst "the insolent villains of both Marches" (*p.* 20).

So long a time had elapsed since there had been a demise of the crown that there was none in authority with recollection of the procedure necessary and much work devolved on the Secretary in hunting up precedents and arranging for the temporary carrying on of administration. Of this there is evidence in the frequent memoranda and notes which occur amongst his papers, sometimes in his own handwriting and generally full of corrections made by him. Thus the draft of the King's proclamation on his accession is in Cecil's handwriting (*p.* 1). By the law of the land at that time and for long afterwards the Privy Council and the offices of state became void upon a demise of the crown. Lists of these offices and of those who were to carry them on provisionally until they could be regularly filled by patent or otherwise by the new King will be found amongst the papers at Hatfield (*pp.* 23, 24). James was not long, no doubt through Cecil's offices for a corrected copy or draft of his letter is amongst the Secretary's papers (*pp.* 345, 346), in taking steps to avoid any cessation of the government of the country. The copy is undated but we know from James's own letter to Cecil (*p.* 10) that the letter was sent to the late Queen's Council as early as 27 March. In it he warrants the members

to exercise still your offices and charges of counsellors with power in our name to direct and command either by privy warrant or public proclamation all justices of peace, sheriffs, and other inferior officers whatsoever to go forward in their charges in doing of justice and all such other things that he or they shall find necessary or expedient for keeping of the country in the one ordinary temper and obedience.

On the same date a warrant was sent to the Secretary to make a cachet to close any letters sent in the King's name (*p.* 10).

For the questions of procedure in the case of a queen consort and especially in the matter of her jointure still longer memory had to be searched. Cecil's notes on these points go back to the time of Queen Catherine of Aragon and even

earlier queens (*pp.* 23, 348). But the matter of the jointure primarily concerned the Lord Treasurer and it is not until towards the end of August that we find him writing to Cecil of the steps he was taking to expedite the business (*pp.* 237, 240).

The papers contain some references to the events attending the King's journey to London and the preparations made for it, one of our chief informants being Cecil's brother Burghley, who, as the late Queen's Lord President of the Council of the North and on the spot at York, was one of the first of her ministers with whom James was to come in personal contact. The story of Sir Robert Carey's hurried ride to Scotland from Richmond immediately on receipt of the news of Elizabeth's death will be found in other sources but we know from James's own letter here (*p.* 9) that it was by Carey that he was first apprised of the event and there is later confirmation of the fact in a letter from George Nicholson (*p.* 138). The King, writes Lake on 4 April (*p.* 30), was to begin his journey from Edinburgh on the morrow, the first stage being Berwick. Throughout his progress there seems to have been much doubt as to the route he would take and the dates of his arrival at the various stopping places. Burghley writing to Cecil on 30 March had asked for information on these heads and for advice as to the steps to be taken to prepare houses for the King's reception (*p.* 18). On 5 April he writes to the Council of the measures he was himself taking for the reception at York and for the King's further progress to Doncaster whilst still in his jurisdiction (*p.* 33). But on the following day he writes of the contradictory rumours that have come to him and is in doubt whether he is to entertain James at Burghley (*p.* 36). In London the Council had the matter of the King's route under consideration and the date of his entry into the capital, which it was felt necessary to postpone until after the late Queen's funeral, and wrote to James on the subject on 8 April (*p.* 40). James himself, who had reached Newcastle as we know from other sources on 9 April, wrote to Cecil on the 11th that he thought to keep Easter (24 April) with his brother at York (*p.* 43). Thither Cecil who had reached Huntingdon on 16 April (*p.* 50) was pressing to be by the following day but the King had evidently changed his intention as he was now only expected to stay at York until Tuesday (19 April). Actually he seems to have left the city on the 18th and his Easter was spent with Cecil's brother indeed, but at Burghley. Cecil writes to the Council on 18 April from York that he had reached the city after midnight after a long journey on the preceding day and "had access to his Majesty in the morning, and speech with him for the space of one hour or thereabout, which could not be longer by reason of his Highness dining with the Lord Mayor of this city, and presently after taking his journey to Sir Edward

Stanhope's, ten miles hence, whither I purpose to follow if I may be provided of lodging" (p. 52). The King had then already agreed to the date, 25 July (St. James's Day) thought fit by the Council for his coronation and had decided to be crowned jointly with his Queen. The speed of his progress had evidently taken the ministers by surprise and Cecil continues :

if his Majesty should hold on his journeys thither with such speed as he has begun, he would be near London before the funerals, or at the very time. So as the State could not attend both the performance of that duty to our late Sovereign, and of this other of his Majesty's reception, wherefore some alteration is to be made of the former gestes by staying his Highness either at Worksop or at my brother's house at Burghley ; and we do propose so to cast it that about the 29th of this month his Majesty may be at Mr. Sadleir's house at Standon, and on the Monday following be met by your Lordships and the State, and on Tuesday be brought to my house at Theobalds.

This, according to the narration printed in Nichols's *Progresses of King James the First*, was the programme actually carried out. Four or five days were spent at Burghley and at Theobalds, which was reached on Tuesday, 3 May, the King rested until the 7th when he left for the London Charterhouse, where he stayed until the 11th when the royal progress was ended by his arrival at the Tower. Except for the letter of 25 April from Thomas Lake (pp. 57, 58), who as a Clerk of the Signet had been in attendance on James throughout his progress, no account of the visit to Burghley and of the King's entertainment there is preserved in the papers at Hatfield and there are only a few references to the visit to Theobalds. The King had been so troubled with dust on his journey to Broxborne that Cecil was asked to prepare a private way for him through his grounds at Peryours and Chesthunt Park to Theobalds (p. 71). The expenses of entertaining royalty on the scale to which Queen Elizabeth had been accustomed must have been enormous. Burghley writing some time before the event expected that he would pay dear for his office "by that time I have entertained his Majesty here [York] and at Burghley" (p. 28). Contributions in kind, however, towards such expenses were forthcoming from friends. Percival Harte, for instance, sends fish and fowl to Cecil from Kent on 4 May (p. 72) and the presents referred to in the interesting list of Cecil's privy purse expenses printed on p. 74 were no doubt especially connected with the King's entertainment at Theobalds.

In the meantime Queen Elizabeth had been buried at Westminster on 28 April. Beyond a brief account of the great preparations for the funeral in a letter from W. Cade written on 22 April (p. 56), no description of the actual ceremony has been found in these papers.

References in these papers to the King's personal movements later in the year are scanty. He is reported to be going to Windsor on 20 June (p. 139), and on 21 June Lord Treasurer



Buckhurst writes of his intention to ride to Windsor with the Lord Keeper on the morrow and on the next day (23 June) to find out the King and Queen and do his duty to her and the prince and princess (*p.* 144). On 5 July Sir John Fortescue refers to his having entertained their Majesties at Salden (*p.* 170). On 2 Sept. Cecil writes that "his Majesty being willing to take his sport while the season lasteth, hath kept her Majesty at Basing with her company, and passeth his own time at my Lord of Pembroke's at Wilton, from whence he comes to Woodstock . . . where her Majesty will meet him and there receive the Spanish Ambassador" (*p.* 243). In October we hear that the King had been in Hertfordshire and had had cause to complain of the badness of the roads especially at Royston, where "they had much ado to keep the King's coach upright" (*p.* 254). An undated letter from this place from Sir George Home in which reference is made to an illness of the King may belong to the period of this visit (*p.* 379).

The first impressions made by the King on his new subjects were eminently favourable. Burghley, who had sent his son Edward to Edinburgh within a few days of the accession, writes of James about 2 April (*p.* 28): "He won the hearts of all men that come to him with such familiarity and gracious courtesy, as he possesses all men's hearts with hope of as gracious a prince as ever England had." Cecil, a few days after his first meeting with him writes to the Master of Gray (*p.* 58): "for the description you have made of his Majesty, this I must say without flattery, that although you have had the happiness long to know and serve him, yet his virtues are so eminent, as my six days' kneeling at his feet I have made so sufficient a discovery of his royal perfections, as I contemplate greater felicity to this isle than ever it enjoyed."

Nevertheless, it had not been without some apprehension that he would have to oppose James in a matter in which the King had apparently expressed a desire to provide a more hasty remedy than was possible at the time that Cecil was preparing himself on 16 April for his first audience. This was the need of reform of the Irish coinage, the mixed condition of which was causing much discontent. "Almighty God doth know how much it grieves me that I must be so unwelcome unto him as to lay before him how contrary a condition this kingdom is in, at this instant, to answer his royal intention" (*p.* 49). The matter was no doubt allowed to drop for the moment for Lord Treasurer Buckhurst writes to Cecil the next day that Lord Kinloss, who as James's former ambassador to the court of Elizabeth no doubt was better acquainted than the majority of his Scottish councillors with the conditions of English political affairs, had himself written to the King "not to be too hasty to restore a new coin all at one blow. You know it is a matter impossible" (*p.* 52).



Thus early in his reign James had given an instance to his English ministers of his too confident reliance on the power of his kingly office and over readiness to provide remedies for alleged grievances without acquainting himself with the arguments on the other side. Another occurred later on in the year when he endeavoured to induce the heads of the Universities and Colleges to restore their impropriated benefices to the vicars and curates of the churches and announced his own intention of taking this course with those that belonged to the Crown. Here the aged Whitgift had boldly to intervene to dissuade him from such action and to point out the consequences of such a policy which the King had failed to foresee. The Archbishop's letter to Cecil describing the course he had felt himself compelled to adopt will be found on *p.* 177 of this volume. The letter he wrote on the same date (9 July) to the King is amongst the Domestic State Papers at the Record Office.

Other causes which tended to create discontent against James will be more particularly considered here in the sections relating to the so-called Bye and Main Plots and to the Roman Catholics. But one which must have been especially disturbing to his English subjects was his proneness to fill important offices in his new kingdom with his own countrymen. Perhaps the earliest instance was the supersession of Sir Walter Raleigh in his office of Captain of the Guard, but for this there were special reasons which will be dealt with later. The long letter of James to the Privy Council of 22 May concerning suits for the royal bounty, a draft of which with Cecil's corrections is preserved at Hatfield (*pp.* 99-101), makes reference to his purpose "in the placing of some of our old servants whom we were desirous to have about us." A particularly flagrant case in the present volume is the appointment of Sir George Home, the Scottish Lord Treasurer, to be Chancellor of the Exchequer of England (*pp.* 94, 95). Sir John Fortescue whom he succeeded was consoled to some extent by the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster but not apparently without the further indignity being put upon him not only of yielding "the habitation of the house of the Duchy to Sir George Hume" but of accepting a habitation in the Wardrobe of which he had himself been master for forty-five years and where he would now be subordinate to Home who had supplanted him in the Mastership of the Wardrobe as well as in the Chancellorship of the Exchequer.

And therefore I most humbly desire his Majesty not to urge me to a matter so inconvenient both to his service and to me, adding to all the offences and disagreements which may arise from the co-mixture of Sir George Hume's servants and mine, I being in these my old years desirous to retire myself to quietness, since it hath pleased his Majesty to draw me from the course of service in which I was experienced.

Another matter in which the King's conduct invited comment amongst his new subjects was his prodigality in the granting

of knighthoods which was in strong contrast to the policy of the late Queen in this respect. There are occasional references to this in the papers now before us. Thus Bacon, who was himself desirous of the honour, writes to Cecil on 3 July (*p.* 167) of "this almost prostituted title of knighthood." William Cave, also writing to Cecil for recommendation for the honour, had seen many of meaner rank than himself to have received the honour (*p.* 361). "My estate I know will equal some of theirs that be already knighted, and my desert I hope shall rank with theirs of like degree."

Amongst other matters of more personal concern to the King in the present volume which are not elsewhere noted in this introduction are : (1) the occasional references to his coronation and the claims to service thereat of Sir Richard Fenys (*pp.* 191, 196, 209) and the Barons of the Cinque Ports (*pp.* 169, 172, 174) ; we hear of students from Douai taking the opportunity to come over to England and owing to the difference of the calendar anticipating the event by ten days (*p.* 219). At Colchester the celebration of the day was marred by being made one of the various occasions which occurred throughout the year by Cecil's ill-wishers to spread rumours of his disgrace at Court (*p.* 213) : (2) the King's apparent dislike of crowds which resulted in the issue of a proclamation to restrain great concourse to the Court (*pp.* 91, 97) ; in this instance, however, his action may have been dictated by fears of the plague which was then raging in London : (3) references here and there to his indulgence in his favourite sport of hunting. "I perceive," says Burghley speaking of the progress from Edinburgh, "his Majesty reckons to make no long tarrying by the way, and yet I hear he means to hunt as he comes" (*p.* 28) : and (4) an undated and unsigned letter with reference to James's intention to erect a tomb to his mother at an estimated cost of 2000*l.* (*p.* 347).

THE QUEEN AND THE ROYAL FAMILY. James's queen, Anne of Denmark, did not accompany him in his progress to London for the primary reason, no doubt, that it was essential that the late Queen's funeral should be over before the ladies of the household could be released to attend her upon her entry into the kingdom. But it was the King's wish that her journey should not be delayed beyond what was necessary and one of the principal matters he desired an early opportunity of discussing with Cecil was that of her being brought from Scotland (*p.* 43). Cecil's letter to the Council from York on 18 April after his first meeting with James is concerned largely with the arrangements then arrived at for the Queen's reception and journey. The Council was to take order for the departure of the ladies who were to be sent to Berwick on the Monday

or Tuesday after Elizabeth's funeral, which it was then thought would be about 2 May. They might be at Berwick about the 15th or 16th day.

Those ladies his Majesty would not have to be many, and all the rest to attend her Highness when she shall be within forty miles of London. Who shall go to Barwick, and how many, and who shall stay there, could not be any resolution taken so soon (*p.* 52). . . . The course appointed for the Queen in her journey is hitherto this. That her Highness shall set out from Edinburgh about the 14th day of May, make four days' journey to Barwick, from thence to take for her travel to London one month's space. So as it is like she shall be with the King's Majesty about the first of July, or before (*p.* 53).

Other reasons, however, prevented the carrying out of these plans quite so soon. Cade in a gossip letter of 22 April to some unknown peer was rightly informed of the Queen's condition at the time although wrong in believing her to be then at Berwick (*p.* 56). Nearly a month later, on 15 May, the Earl of Lincoln and Lord Norreys, travelling to Berwick by the Council's order, "were certified at Northallerton by the Earl of Orkney, and again by Sir G. Douglas and others, of her Majesty's unfitness to remove for a long time" (*p.* 90). There is hardly a hint in the present papers of the disagreements with regard to the custody of the young Prince Henry which we learn from other sources Anne so earnestly desired to have and nothing of her present miscarriage which her annoyance with the arrangements made is said to have brought about. A signed copy of the Act of the Scottish Council of 24 May recording the taking over of Prince Henry from the charge of the Earl of Mar to that of the Duke of Lennox is amongst the Hatfield papers (*p.* 102). The whole matter was one to be treated with secrecy. Sir James Sympyll in an undated letter of the same month to Cecil adds a postscript :

The King told me that the Earl of Linlithgow should be certified by me that he was too bold in that he attempted to join himself as a surety with the rest of the noblemen for the Prince's delivery to the Queen without his Majesty's warrant; and that if he should deal in rigour with them all, they should lose their heads. I pray you destroy this part of the paper and you shall hear more (*p.* 116).

Burghley perhaps is referring to some action of Cecil's in this affair when he writes to his brother on 13 June that the Queen "holdeth you in great estimation, excuseth in one thing your error, upon necessity"; but adds "This I must write in clouds" (*p.* 133).

The Queen appears to have left Stirling for Edinburgh on 27 May (*p.* 112). Lord Compton writing from Newcastle on 30 May tells how the Countess of Kildare, who was one of the ladies appointed to meet her at Berwick and to whom as the wife of Lord Cobham references will be made later, "would needs quit her companions at Berwick and went to Edinburgh, who will have a pleasant journey of it considering how well the town was taken up before, which I fear she will never be" (*ibid.*). Burghley at York on 2 June had heard from Edinburgh



that the Queen was purporting to set forward that same day, to be at Berwick on 4 June and at York within six days after (p. 119).

Perhaps the actual programme of her route from Berwick, which she was to leave on 6 June, to York, which she was to reach on the 11th, is set out in a table of her "jests" printed on p. 126 of this volume. That she did reach York on 11 June we know from Burghley, upon whom she seems to have made a favourable impression. "She will prove, if I be not deceived, a magnificent prince, a kind wife and a constant mistress" (p. 133).

Except for a brief account of the proceedings at Worksop on 20 June where the Queen celebrated the King's birthday and where Cecil's young son was present (p. 143), we have no further news of the journey. Lord Buckhurst was purposing to ride to Windsor on 22 June and on the following day to find out the King and Queen at the place of dining. And there "to do our duties to the Queen, the Prince and Princess, all the world flying beforehand to see her. . . . The whole end of our purpose and desire is to do our duties to the Queen and Prince before she come to Windsor" (p. 144).

Save for the mention of her being at Basing at the beginning of September noted above, whence she was to go later to join the King at Woodstock, and for an undated letter from Lord Sydney from which it appears that the Queen was then at Abingdon and purposing to go to Yattendon on the morrow (p. 390), there is no record in these papers of her subsequent movements during the year.

Allusion has already been made to the question of her jointure which was engaging the attention of the Lord Treasurer and others during a great part of the year. The draft of a letter from her to her brother, Christian IV of Denmark, possibly in the handwriting of one of Cecil's secretaries, in which this matter is particularly dealt with, will be found on pp. 347, 348. From this it appears that the King of Denmark had interested himself to obtain a fitting settlement for his sister, who expresses her satisfaction at the arrangements.

His Majesty hath pleased to pass unto us, under his seal of this crown, such a jointure as King Henry the eighth, King of England, gave to Queen Catherine, daughter of Spain. In which we have not only had our desire to imitate her that was born a King's daughter, but his Majesty hath ordered all other things thereunto belonging, so as we are satisfied in that point of honour to be used according to our rank, and have many other extraordinary additions for the better support of our estate in respect that the change of times draws with it many other alterations.

In a note of the jointure, probably intended for enclosure in this letter and printed in full in Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, the yearly amount of the jointure is given as 6,376*l.* (p. 348).

The copy or draft of a warrant with the receipt of the Countess of Suffolk, wife of the Lord Chamberlain, shows that certain



of the Crown jewels were removed from the Tower on 8 June and delivered to the King to be given to the Queen (*p.* 380).

To the Queen's generally supposed attachment to the Roman Catholic religion there are a few allusions. In Gifford's brief from the papal nuncio in Flanders, of which there is a copy in this volume (*pp.* 206, 207), he was desired if he could see her without offence to the King to assure her of the Pope's paternal affection and of his prayers "that the King whom God has brought to the greatest kingdom on earth may be incorporated in His mystic body," there being apparently no doubt in the mind of Clement VIII of the Queen's own membership of the Roman Church. Wright, a banished priest who had somehow come to London, had told an informant of Chief Justice Popham that the Queen

is a Catholic in heart and for proof of it she hath sent unto the Infanta, desiring her to send two Capuchins to Jerusalem to pray for our King and her. And that she therefore hath sent four, whereof two for the King and Queen, and two for herself, and further affirmeth that he knoweth there is mutual intelligence between them.

Rumours of this sort were no doubt mere idle talk, intended perhaps to fan what was but a smouldering belief in the general mind into flame. But that the belief existed is shown by Burghley's statement that many ladies had come out of Lancashire and the North to supplicate the Queen on her progress through the kingdom "to have by her means toleration of religion" (*p.* 119). But Anne was circumspect in such matters and Burghley had no doubt that she was "wise enough how to answer them."

There are but few references to the young family of James and Anne and these, so far as they are important, are concerned only with the care and education of Prince Henry then a boy in his tenth year. The passages which concern his transference to the charge of the Duke of Lennox and of Anne's desire to have the custody of him are noted above. We know that he accompanied the Queen to England. In July he was lodged at Oatlands with his small retinue, a place which in the opinion of Sir Thomas Chaloner was more spacious than was requisite (*p.* 204). Chaloner who held that "the assurance of the King's person and the whole state relieth in the preservation of the prince," advised that some persons of sufficiency be deputed to this service and suggested Sir David Fowler as principal gentleman of the prince's chamber. Fowler was already resident at Oatlands and in an application to him for service in the prince's household we get a statement as to the size of the staff. "I understand" writes Thomas Wilson (*p.* 203) "that there are 10 servants assigned to the prince besides those of his Chamber and other ordinaries, that is, 2 cupbearers, 2 carvers, 2 showers and 4 grooms."

More important was the question of the prince's education in view of the letter which Pope Clement VIII had sent to

James shortly before his accession to the English throne by Sir James Lindsay in which he proposed that the King should allow his eldest son to be educated as a Catholic. A draft in English of James's instructions to Sir Thomas Parry to reply to this and the other points in the Pope's letter will be found in the present volume (pp. 299-302). The Latin version has been printed in Dodd's *Church History*. In the matter of the prince's education the reply is a decided negative :

It was an unnatural thing for us, whose education from our cradle has been always in the contrary, to deliver over the child of our body to be nourished in that doctrine, whereof ourselves were never yet persuaded. Secondly we added this other argument that if we could have assented to any such thing out of any other private end, yet he was not only ours as the child of a natural father, but as an heir apparent to our body politic, in whom our state and kingdom are essentially interested. Of that point therefore we commanded him [Lindsay] to speak so plainly, without further temporising, being in a matter so repugnant to our conscience and safety.

Of the little Princess Elizabeth, then a child just under seven years of age, we hear of her dancing in a galliarde with Cecil's young son at Worksop (p. 143).

THE BYE AND MAIN PLOTS. Undoubtedly, apart from the papers which relate to the change of dynasty and the adjustment of the government to the consequent altered outlook in policy, the interest of the present volume, so far as domestic affairs are concerned, is very largely taken up with the incidents connected with these two plots and the participants in them. The story of the plots has been frequently told, notably by Gardiner, and so far as the Hatfield MSS. are concerned the letters of Raleigh and many of those of Cobham and the other conspirators were printed in full by Edwards in his *Life of Sir Walter Raleigh* (2 vols. London, 1868). It is not necessary therefore to retell the story and all that need be here attempted is to call attention to the more important papers in this volume which do not seem to have been already utilised by the historians, although it cannot be claimed that they are likely to throw much further light on the details or to lead to any change in whatever judgments may now have been passed upon an incident about which there will probably be always a certain amount of mystery.

The story of the lesser of the two plots, the Bye or Catholic or Watson's Plot or the Surprising Treason as it is variously called, is clear enough. The earliest of the letters which relate to it in this volume is that of John Gage, the brother-in-law of Anthony Copley, one of the conspirators, to Cecil of 28 June (p. 153) after the plot had been discovered. Gage had been directed by Cecil to bring before the Council the archpriest Blackwell to whom it was known that Copley had written disclosing the scheme. Blackwell, as head of the secular clergy in England, and the Jesuits were at this time anxious to keep

on good terms with the government in the hope of gaining concessions for the clergy. Gage encloses in his letter a copy of the letter he had sent Blackwell in which he says :

I was privy to a letter written by you in general terms, the contents whereof were as I remember that you understanding some intemperate persons grew discontented by reason that the King, contrary to expectation, took the money for recusancy, and hearing of some attempts to be made—but by whom or in what sort being wholly ignorant—you had written a letter to advise, and in as much as in you lay to command all priests that were obedient to you to labour to give stay and restraint to all bad attempts practised in the places of their abodes (*p.* 154).

The Council was persuaded that Blackwell knew some particular reason for writing in this manner, hence its reason for wishing him to be produced before it.

A letter from William Clerke, who with his fellow priest Watson was principally implicated in the plot, to the Bishop of London is dated 30 June (*p.* 156). Clerke who was in hiding at the time knew that warrants were out for his arrest but professes his ignorance of what practices had been alleged against him. "I see that all this proceedeth from the inveterate malice of the Jesuits and archpriest against me, without any true or just ground at all." He encloses a letter for the King (*p.* 157) in which he alleges his labours and pains

to oppose myself against such plots as were used by some to raise tumults in divers places against your peaceable ingress, and how I stood in the face of such who went about to persuade that no Catholic could in conscience concur to bring your Majesty into the possession of the crown and sceptre, is not unknown.

He prays God the authors of his wrongs "be not of that sort of people wherein my endeavours for your Majesty I most resisted, I mean the Jesuits."

Bancroft in forwarding these letters to Cecil thinks it "a saucy part of Clarke to make me his carrier" and says that he was "one of the priests whom the archpresbiter named to be a plotter and a chief instrument for the surprising of his Highness's person" (*p.* 172).

The long unsigned paper written on behalf of the Catholic Appellants, in which all connexion with Watson is disclaimed and they are asserted to be "the first and most faithful discoverers" of his attempt and to have made instances at Rome against intermeddling in state matters, is probably of about this date (*pp.* 161-163).

A proclamation was issued for the arrest of Copley who it was thought might attempt to flee the country. It had reached Whitstable by 6 July (*p.* 172). In the meantime the Bishop of London and his fellow commissioners were inquiring into the plot and on 13 July informed Cecil that they would be able to satisfy him on the morrow "of as great and detestable treasons as ever were intended or imagined." They advised that Sir Griffin Markham whom they found "a principal dealer" should be kept as safely as possible and that Watson, "the chief



contriver, deviser and setter on of this mysterious plot," should be apprehended. "He is a man alive to both sides, and if he hath breath he will either seek to be reconciled, or to go forth of the realm" (*p.* 184). The Lords had thought that he was either with the Bishop or in prison but the Bishop had not seen him since the last of January as he had abused his liberty as a prisoner who it was convenient at the time should be at large (*p.* 183).

On the following day the commissioners sent their report on Copley's declaration but had so far only apprehended Kendall, "a younger gentleman," from whom they had not been able to get much information (*p.* 187). He was no doubt quite a minor conspirator, if one at all, who had written to the Secretary on his arrest to protest his innocence of any treason or treachery (*p.* 183). On 15 July Sir Thomas Gorges had evidently got Lord Grey by command of the Council under careful watch. He was to permit him neither to write or speak to anyone without their lordships' directions (*p.* 192). On the same day the order for Markham and Watson to be stayed at the ports was sent out. It enclosed a description of the persons of each and of Markham's brothers (*p.* 193).

On 16 July the Bishop had George Brooke, Cobham's brother, at Fulham and wrote that he was desirous to speak with Cecil. The reasons that had led this man and his even more Protestant fellow conspirator Grey to throw in their lot with the priests are well known but, save for a reference in a letter of Sir John Harington to the former's discontentment about the loss of the Mastership of St. Cross's hospital which he had held to have been promised him by Elizabeth (*p.* 212), there is little about them in the papers before us. The Bishop had tried to persuade Brooke "that the only way to procure favour is to open all that possibly he can" but Brooke had a conceit "that he and the Lord Grey do rather deserve thanks and favour for breaking and diverting the plot than to be imprisoned" (*p.* 194). The Bishop adds a description of the priest Clerke, whom he would wish inserted in any proclamation that might pass.

On 22 July Brooke wrote to Cecil, his brother-in-law. In the letter (*p.* 207) which was partly printed by Edwards, he begs Cecil to move the King in his behalf and entreats an opportunity of speaking privately with him.

On 12 August Brooke again wrote to Cecil excusing his "long silence" as due to his ignorance of what was passing abroad. The language is obscure but he is evidently counting upon his brother-in-law's care for his interests (*pp.* 229, 230). He had some reason to do so though he may not have known that upon information that the new Lieutenant of the Tower (Harvey) was treating him with greater restraint than his predecessor had done, Cecil had interceded to obtain the former treatment for him (*p.* 226).



The Council's warrant was sent to some of the local justices in the neighbourhood of Markham's house at Beskwood to search for him but on 16 July he was not to be found there, although the justices had had information from his servants that he had been there in the morning and for all they knew was still there (*p.* 194). However, Markham, who had heard of the search, wrote to the Bishop on 18 July from Longford where his sister lived that he could guess at no reason for the proceeding, disingenuously suggesting that it might be some creditors had heard of a matter against him in the High Commission Court. He is ready to wait upon the Bishop at any time (*p.* 205).

On 29 July Waad had information from Hertfordshire that Watson had been at his house within the last three weeks and supposed that diligent search in Wales would result in his capture (*p.* 214). By 12 August, when interrogations to be put to him were drawn up, he must have been in custody (*p.* 228). Both these and his declaration of 18 August (*pp.* 238, 239) have been printed by Edwards. The letter from him to the Earl of Pembroke, who he hopes will take his examination or at least be present at it (*p.* 242), seems to have been written soon after his commitment. Clerke, who had been hiding under the name of Francis, was captured and sent up from Worcester to London on 13 August (*p.* 230). An undated letter from him, presumably to Markham, in which he speaks of the expectation of a Spanish landing at Milford Haven and hints at Jesuit plottings for Spain and the Archduke (*pp.* 222, 223) was probably written before the inception of Watson's plot but after the accession of James.

Edwards has printed the confession of Sir Griffin Markham's brother Thomas preserved here (*p.* 231) but not that made on 15 August by his brother Charles and signed by both brothers which is also amongst these papers (*pp.* 232-234). Charles describes with some detail the meeting between the three brothers at Beskwood on 16 June when Sir Griffin induced the other two to enter into the plot with him; the description of the oath which the conspirators had to take and of the object and nature of the plot does not differ materially from that in the confession already printed.

So far we have been dealing with the persons concerned in the Bye Plot. About the Main Plot there is far more mystery, largely owing to the vacillations of Cobham and the untrustworthiness of his evidence and to the contradictions even in that of Raleigh. With all this, however, we are not greatly concerned here, for no report of the actual proceedings at any of the trials exists amongst the Cecil MSS. The Main Plot was entirely an affair of Raleigh and his sometime friend Cobham and our business is to call attention to such of the papers in the present volume as illustrate their part in it and have not already been printed or otherwise utilised.

The changed position at Court that James's accession meant to Raleigh and Cobham, who in the latter days of Elizabeth were both bidding fair to become prime favourites there, has been fully described by historians and biographers. It was unlikely that James with his well known desire for an understanding with Spain would be in much sympathy with the implacable enemy of that country. His wish to restrict the number of those who were flocking to meet him on his journey to London and especially his order that his Guard should attend the body of the late Queen until after her funeral (*p.* 44) may have been partly dictated by a resolve to put off a meeting with the then Captain, Raleigh, as long as possible. However this be, Raleigh did succeed in obtaining access to the King by 25 April at Burghley but in the opinion of Lake "hath taken no great root here" (*p.* 57). The supposed disposition of their new sovereign to both Raleigh and Cobham was doubtless a matter of common report for as early as 28 April (in our then style) Henry IV of France had heard rumour that the former had been relieved of his charge of Captain of the Guard and that Cobham "has returned very discontent at the ill treatment he has received at the instance of Mr. Cecil" (*p.* 61). Cobham had expressed his desire in a letter to Cecil of 28 March to see the King before he came out of Scotland (*p.* 15) and he is stated to have been with him at Newcastle on 12 April (*p.* 44). He seems, however, in his earlier letters in this volume to have been in doubt as to his probable reception. In an undated letter to James, which must have been written before his first meeting with him, he says he has not hitherto pressed like other men to make himself known to his Majesty,

being secured therein as well by the soundness of your judgment as the integrity of my duty, which made me that I could not fear that other men should forestall your favour by their untimely intention, but rather hope that your Majesty should make my sincere and undivided service unto my present mistress an argument of my future fidelity unto yourself (*pp.* 64, 65).

In another undated letter, which must have been written about 13 May, he has heard a report that the King is to go down to his ships and is anxious for Cecil's advice "how I shall carry myself," no doubt in his capacity as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, "whether it were not fit for me to invite him to my house." He wishes, too, to know how the King has used "my Lady of Kildare" (his wife) "and whether he has spoken to me of you; and what the reports be of the speech that passed between the King and me. In London they be very strangely and falsely reported" (*p.* 83).

On 16 May he writes again on the report that James was going to Dover and shows the same doubt and indecision as to his conduct in such an event. "If he should come to Dover in this private manner I pray you advise me what I should do" (*p.* 92). His letters to Cecil of 23 and 24 May (*pp.* 101, 102),

in the former of which he refers to his loss of credit at Court and in the latter to his desire to obtain a licence to travel, have been printed by Edwards. Frequent letters from him follow these in most of which he is harping on this desire to get away for a time. "My genius" he writes on 30 May, "is still resolved for this flight as you term it" (*p.* 113). On 17 June he "would very fain go to the Spawe : it is the kindest year that come a great while : my physicians assure me that for ever I shall be free of the stone, which God is my witness is the disease that I know will most trouble me" (*p.* 138). Up to 10 July (*p.* 180), however, he continues to write on his business as Lord Warden ; then on 23 July comes the letter, written from the Tower and printed by Edwards, in which he describes his purpose with regard to Lady Arabella Stuart (*p.* 208).

Of the actual events which led to the committal of Raleigh and Cobham to the Tower there is nothing in these papers beyond the undated letter of Matthew Questor in which he relates his part in the transactions between Aremberg and Cobham (*p.* 218). The first intimation we have that the two were in custody is Peyton, the then Lieutenant of the Tower's, letter of 21 July (*p.* 204):

According to your lordship's direction I related unto my Lord Cobham what course were best for him, as his case now standeth, he being under a king's justice that is composed of all mercy. I persuaded him to use no manner of reservation. . . . Sir Walter Rawley standeth still upon his innocency, but with a mind the most dejected that ever I saw.

Of the letters and papers in the present volume relative to the prisoners between the time of their arrest and bringing to trial, which do not seem to have been printed already, brief attention can only be directed here to the letter from Raleigh's companion in his former travels, Lawrence Kemys, whose evidence at the trial was to be of some importance (*p.* 232); to the copy, with the Attorney General's notes, of Cobham's letter to his servant Mellersh (the original is at the Record Office), in which he plans for evidence that his purpose to travel had been altered prior to his arrest and makes reference to the speeches of the cubs, with which "I am burdened but with the accusation of one witness" (*pp.* 220, 221); and to the papers relating to the intervention of William Gosnall, "a gentleman towards the law" in Cobham's defence (*pp.* 271-273, 365-367). Gosnall's apprehension by order of the Lord Chancellor and the seizure of his papers (*p.* 271) are an illustration of the scant opportunities allowed to persons accused of treason at this period to have counsel for their defence.

The decision to hold the trial out of London was prompted by the severity of the plague, to the prevalence of which in 1603, especially about the capital, many references will be found in the present volume. An assembly of all the judges



was appointed to meet at Maidenhead on 6 September to consider the manner of their process (*p.* 244). The resolution to have the trial at Winchester had been arrived at by 16 October, when it was expected to take place about 7 or 8 November (*p.* 259). The Warden of Winchester received the King's command to remove the fellows and scholars from the college buildings which were to be yielded to the judges and serjeants during their attendance in the cathedral city (*p.* 279).

The trials took place on 17 November but as already stated no reports of them or any papers bearing on the actual proceedings exist at Hatfield. Of correspondence from the prisoners both before and after their trials there is much; the more important part already printed by Edwards. Among those letters not so printed notice may be made of the Warden of Winchester's letter to Cecil of 2 December in which he describes the miserable Cobham's attitude after his condemnation.

after he had . . . . . poured out into my bosom, not without a stream of salt tears, his bitter moans how miserably he was ruined by the lewd complotments of an unnatural brother and a treacherous friend—they are his own terms—and rent his heart with mourning for harbouring therein, on discontentments held, he confessed weakly by himself but strongly revived by others—a disloyal thought against his most kind and gracious sovereign (for which he cried on bended knee God and him mercy), he meekly acknowledged the justice of God. . . (*p.* 303).

Then there are the letters of the Bishop of Winchester of 4 December in which he describes how Cobham still persisted in the truth of the accusations he had made against Raleigh, particularly his complicity in the alleged plot to land foreign forces at Milford Haven (*p.* 305); and the letter of Cobham himself to the Commissioners of 6 December, in which he signs himself "Henry Brooke" and refers to his brother having freed him of the speeches about the fox and his cubs (*pp.* 309, 310). Mention must also be made of the two letters from the Countess of Kildare in her husband's behalf, one of 7 December (*p.* 313) and the other undated (*p.* 380), in which attempt is made to throw all the blame of Cobham's trouble on Raleigh and George Brooke.

The story of the manner in which the principal prisoners, with the exception of George Brooke and the two priests, were kept in doubt of their ultimate fate until they were actually on the scaffold is too well known to need repetition here. It is illustrated by the letters already known of the prisoners both immediately before and after their reprieves.

Before leaving the subject of these plots attention may be called to the numerous papers relating to William Udall, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, in which no doubt with a view to obtaining his own release he offers to disclose even deeper and more serious plots, notably one to place the King of France on the English throne.



THE CHURCH AND THE UNIVERSITIES. Although questions regarding the future religious polity of the realm constitute a large part of the interest of the present volume there are comparatively few direct references to the Church of England itself. The change of reign made the appointment of new ecclesiastical commissioners for both provinces necessary (*p.* 93) and we have suggested lists of names for Canterbury (*pp.* 223, 224) and York (*pp.* 394, 395). A conference to be held before the King "for some matters of importance concerning causes ecclesiastical" had been announced at the beginning of September but in early October we find the Bishop of Durham hoping that in view of the danger from the plague the diet would be postponed (*p.* 256).

Barely a month after his accession James was giving proof of his eagerness to bestow gifts in his new patronage in the Church upon his former friends. The deaneries of Lichfield and Norwich were vacant and Lake writes on 25 April that he had bestowed one upon his old schoolmaster, Peter Yong, and the other at the suit of the Earl of Mar upon George Montgomery and had signed the bills for them (*p.* 57). Montgomery became dean of Norwich but in the case of Lichfield James must have been afterwards overruled. We have already seen that in another matter affecting the Church, the impropriated livings, he had to be advised against too hasty interference.

Concerning the King's own chaplains we find the Master of the Savoy alleging that with one exception it had been the custom since the reign of Mary for his predecessors to be the sovereign's chaplain and Clerk of the Closet (*p.* 199). The Dean of Rochester writing in fear of losing his parsonage of Braxted confesses that he held three benefices but claims to be allowed by statute as a King's or Queen's chaplain to hold that number and more (*p.* 352).

The ministers of Sussex appear to have been foremost amongst those who desired reform in the Church. In their petition they prayed for the removal of those ceremonies which pressed upon the conscience of many and for the establishment of a learned, godly and resident ministry with sufficient maintenance. 108 of the churches in the county (about 300 in all) they say were impropriated (*p.* 390). The petition may have been one of the causes which prompted James to take action in the matter of impropriations but the Sussex ministers' action called for the intervention of their bishop and we find them stigmatised as "hot reformers," sundry of whom

never saluted any university, some of them departed thence with the lowest degrees and continue Bachelors of Arts, and the best of them in Sussex is but Master of Arts, yet they dare control degrees, orders and ordinances.

Of the two Universities there is again little about that of Oxford except the account of the reception of the Spanish Ambassador there and of the manner in which Christ Church

was fitted up for his lodging (*pp.* 245, 246). There is a reference to a cause in which All Souls College was concerned regarding certain lands of the manor of Whatborough (*p.* 393).

Of Cambridge, as befits Cecil's chancellorship, there is considerably more. The proclamation of James in the town is described in a letter from the Vice-Chancellor (*pp.* 4, 5). A number of disputes in which various colleges were concerned come before Cecil. King's College, "distracted with intestine dissension and divers inconveniences" had called upon the Bishop of Lincoln as visitor to appease the storms but as the result were in worse case than before, "his lordship's well intended proceedings strangely and tumultuously in our open chapel and his presence interrupted by a pretended appeal to the King's Majesty, contrary to the tenor and intent of our Statutes" (*p.* 80). The Bishop from his own account to Cecil (*p.* 76) had given offence to "the younger factious sort" by his proposal to refer the proceedings *in levioribus* to the Provost, officers and seniors, and to reserve *graviora* to himself and his commissaries, "which I told them should be condignly punished and reformed." Such was the uproar excited that the Bishop, fearing riot or violence to himself, was constrained to prorogue his visitation until 19 Sept. A petition from him and the Seniors and Fellows was sent to the King who referred it to the Archbishop and Cecil (*p.* 93) but we do not hear further here of the matter. There is a brief reference to some small dispute between Trinity College and one White regarding the ownership of some land (*p.* 103). A more important matter occurred in an election to the Mastership of Bennet (or Corpus Christi) College, which had become vacant by the appointment of Dr. Jegon in the previous year to the bishopric of Norwich. The case is set out on *pp.* 349-351. Two elections were held by the Fellows but the first, which had apparently resulted in the re-election of Dr. Jegon, was for certain informalities in the method of calling the Fellows together pronounced to be void by the Archbishop of Canterbury and Cecil, to whom the King had referred the controversy (*p.* 150), and the Fellows were willed "to make a new free election of any fit man whom they would, Dr. Jegon only excepted, which they yielded unto and so chose Dr. Middleton with one accord and possessed him fully in the Mastership" (*p.* 351). Apparently Cecil had not himself been present at the hearing of the cause at Lambeth and the Archbishop's "judicial course" was not wholly satisfactory to the Society of the College who petitioned Cecil against his treatment of their case (*p.* 150).

Another Cambridge College to appeal to Cecil was Emmanuel, in this case against the action of the King who had sent letters to the Fellows to choose one Samuel Birde to a fellowship, thereby hindering the freedom of election and the good intentions of their founder (*p.* 373).

The first letter to congratulate Cecil upon his peerage comes from the Master of Jesus College, Cambridge (*p.* 88).

ROMAN CATHOLICS AND THE POPE. More than one allusion has already been made in this introduction to the hopes that the Roman Catholics had at this period that some measure of toleration was likely to be obtained for them from the new King. The correspondence shows that the commissioners for restraint of passage in the Channel and the officers in the various port towns were kept constantly busy with the exiles for religion who were returning to the country no doubt in the hope of better times. James Worsley, who seems to have constituted himself an agent of Cecil's at Dieppe in the hope of the pecuniary reward which he is insistent in claiming, probably in vain, writes on 21 May that since the Queen's death many, both Jesuits and priests, had passed at Calais (*p.* 98). The return of the greater number of these was no doubt made surreptitiously but a few of the more moderate sort wrote openly to Cecil to inform him either of their intention to return or of their having actually done so. Amongst the former was Henry Constable (*p.* 131) and amongst the latter John Stonor (*p.* 199), both expressing their desire to serve the King, Constable declaring "how careful he will be to behave himself to the King's liking in all actions that he can with reason require of one of his religion" and Stonor that he had never committed anything that might justly displease him. Francis Barnby, the priest, who had played some part in the disclosure of the Bye Plot and had received the King's pardon, writes to Cecil to obtain some relief for his co-religionists (*p.* 277) :

It lieth in your hands to redress our miseries, and to take all occasions of reasonable discontentments away, by easing the heavy burden which we have long carried. Your honour can, and (I doubt not) will, make a difference betwixt Catholics, and no more condemn all priests for the disloyal attempts of one or some few than all barons or knights for the treason of a few.

On the other hand there were those of the other side who were strong in resisting any concessions. Chief Justice Popham was active in obtaining information from his agents who fed him with stories of the activities of the Jesuits against the State (*p.* 202) and did not hesitate to denounce such prominent ministers as Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue as papists (*p.* 217). Lord Sheffield at York was alarmed at the progress of Roman Catholicism in the north :

As long as by the laws of this land they were kept under, that affection of theirs had no infection. But since of late the penalty of those laws has not so absolutely as before been inflicted, as also many graces and favours showed them, they begin to grow very insolent and to show themselves and their intentions more apparently then heretofore (*p.* 278).

He urges James against granting any toleration ; "in policy I cannot see how there should arrive any safety to your Majesty by either alteration or toleration of religion" (*p.* 279).



A letter from a resident in the county of Durham in November of this year perhaps sets out the feelings of the middle class English protestants on the subject of the increasing pretensions of the papists (*pp.* 282, 283).

James's own policy in the matter of religion is seen in his reply to the overtures which he had received from the Pope shortly before his accession to the English throne. The nature of these overtures and of the King's treatment of them are already known from the account in Dodd's *Church History*, where the principal documents have been printed in full from other sources, so that it is only necessary here to call attention to the papers in the present volume dealing with the incident. These are: (1) a copy of the instructions dated 26 March to be given to Sir James Lindsay, who had brought over to the King the Pope's letter, in reply to the same (*p.* 5). Lindsay as we subsequently learn was unable through illness to undertake the journey at the time; (2) a copy of the brief given by the Papal Nuncio to Dr. Gifford who was to endeavour in the first place to compose the differences amongst the English Catholics and then through the Queen's influence to win over the King to the Roman Church (*pp.* 206, 207). This appears in Dodd from another source; (3) the letter from Bubalo, the Papal Nuncio in Paris, to James of  $\frac{1}{2}$  Sept. assuring him of the Pope's good disposition towards him and of his discountenance of all proposals against the King made to him by Catholics (*pp.* 249-251). The Hatfield collection contains, besides the original letter in French, a translation in Italian and an abstract in English; and finally (4) the draft together with a corrected copy of James's letter of November to the English Ambassador in Paris in which reply was directed to be made to the Nuncio to the Pope's overtures (*pp.* 299-302). This in a Latin version has been printed in Dodd. Whilst the language is carefully guarded it amounts to a definite refusal on the part of James to change his religion:

Yet should our constancy to that religion beget no such severity towards those who are otherwise persuaded, but that they may enjoy under us the same fruits of justice, comfort and safety, which others of our people do, till we shall find that disloyalty is covered with the mask of conscience.

Still more definite was the King's rejection of the Pope's proposal, accompanied with the offer of "such sums of money as might serve to establish us in this crown which we now possess," that the young Prince's education should be transferred to his appointment.

FOREIGN RELATIONS. Much of the interest of the papers in this volume is concerned with the question of the future relations of England under its new sovereign with the different countries of Europe and the efforts of the latter to engage the sympathies of James in their respective interests.



At the outset of the new reign the Commissioners under Lord Eure who had been sent at the end of the preceding year to negotiate on a number of matters with the agents of the King of Denmark and with some of the princes of the Empire were still at Bremen and there are a number of letters from them describing their proceedings before they had definite news of the death of the Queen and decided that their mission was at an end. Up to then little progress appears to have been made in the negotiations, the time being principally occupied in long discussions as to the credentials of the Emperor's commissioners and sub-delegates and in questions of procedure (*pp.* 7-8, 13-15). Some success would seem to have attended the English commissioners' efforts to obtain the suspension during the colloquy of the Emperor's mandate prohibiting trade with English merchants, if not its total abolition. We find Lord Eure still busy with arrangements for financing his expenses (*p.* 37). On 29 March Dr. Dun reports a rumour at Bremen, which must have issued prematurely, that Elizabeth was dead (*p.* 15). Not until 16 April does Lord Eure acknowledge to Cecil the receipt of his letter with the news and on 22 April Lesieur writes that the commissioners are upon their return with all expedition (*p.* 56).

The expectation that the accession of James would bring considerable changes in the foreign policy of the country is well reflected in the papers before us. The Privy Council writing to James on 8 April recognises his amity with Spain and the Archduke in right of his crown of Scotland and is in doubt how this can be reconciled with the late Queen's policy towards the States General (*p.* 39). It was expected too that friendship with Spain must mean a break in Elizabeth's long standing friendship with France. Lake with James in Edinburgh reports a conversation with the King. "He told me the French Ambassador never looked merrily since he heard of his Majesty's success in England" (*p.* 31). Sir Robert Mansell with the fleet at Harwich reports the news from one of his servants of the orders at Dunkirk not to meddle with any ship of England, except those transporting victuals or munitions to the Dutch, and contrasts this with the same servant's reception at Calais where

he found no such alacrity of spirit among the French, where he was not suffered to mount their ramparts, nor to view their platforms, but he saw plainly that at such time as Sir Richard Leveson came into the road they traversed some of their ordnance for the better command of the harbour (*p.* 42).

Possibly it was due to nothing more than an oversight in the press of business consequent on the King's approach to London that we find the French Ambassador on 4 May "in some perplexity at not having had hitherto command to approach his Majesty and at having to request his audience not only for the purpose of compliments but also for business" (*p.* 73).

Yet the Ambassador had written cordially enough to congratulate James on his accession (*p.* 23) and the letter of Henry IV himself assures him of the continuation of their perfect friendship (*p.* 32).

Many of the letters are concerned with the reception and entertainment of the various ambassadors extraordinary who were sent to convey their sovereigns' congratulations on James's accession. Of these the most important were the Archdukes' ambassador (Aremberg), the French ambassador de Rosny (better known by his later title of Duc de Sully) and the Spanish ambassador Juan de Tassio, Count de Villa Medina. Aremberg's visit had important results because it was Cobham's alleged conversations with him that led to the latter's implication in the Main Plot. Aremberg arrived at Dover on 3 June (*p.* 121) and de Rosny with a train of 250 at the same port on 5 June (*p.* 122). Of their conversations with the King and of their negotiations with the government there is nothing in these papers. An amusing incident, however, arising out of de Rosny's punctiliousness in matters of diplomatic usage is related on the eve of his departure for France, 27 June (*p.* 152). He had been entrusted with a letter from James to the French King with the superscription:—*A mon trescher frere le Roy treschretien*, whereas the letter he had brought from his master had been addressed *a Monsieur mon Frere*. Sir Lewis Lewkenor was requested.

with all secrecy and speed to dispatch a messenger to the Court for the reformation of this error (as he called it), and that it would please his Majesty to write a letter with correspondent style to the same which he had formerly received and that you would send it after him with all possible speed, for he cannot deliver this which he hath received to the King his master without great scandal to his master and imputation to himself, as he saith. He hopeth such diligence shall be used that the new letter shall overtake him before his arrival at Paris, being determined to linger his journey of purpose.

He embarked on the following day,

with a good wind and a fair passage, but in his mind much discontented; both which and the cause thereof be spared not with great bitterness publicly to manifest, although he had formerly enjoined me to great secrecy therein (*pp.* 154, 155).

Tassio arrived in England at the end of August and proceeded to Oxford, which "after many slow and tedious journeys" he reached on 2 Sept. (*p.* 245). He "cometh with a very great train and carryeth himself in all things conform *a la gravedado Espanola*" writes Cecil to Elphinstone (*p.* 243). In diplomatic etiquette he was no less punctilious than de Rosny. "He is very inquisitive after the manner of Rosny's entertainment, lest he should digest any usage inferior to his, in which respect we have been curious to observe such ceremonies in as great equality as can be." The Earl of Devonshire was sent to meet him and conduct him to Oxford, which he took "for an exceeding honour, being a man, as since he has many times told me [Lewkenor], whose name and actions he had



heard very honourable report of in Spain, and was the only nobleman that above all the rest he chiefly desired to see" (p. 245). From Lewkenor we get the account of his entertainment at Oxford which has been already alluded to in this introduction. James received him at Woodstock. The question of a treaty between the two nations seems to have been broached but as the ambassador had received no particular commission to treat with James had to stand over (p. 260).

Aremberg's mission to James had no doubt been viewed with much apprehension by the Dutch and we find their vice-admiral endeavouring to put obstacles in the way of his being transported from Gravelines. He suggested Calais but Mansell, the English Admiral of the Channel fleet, was firm (pp. 108-110).

The States General in their letter to James of  $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>9</sup>/<sub>9</sub> Aug. express their obligation to him for the continuation of his favour but view with the greatest reluctance his inclination to treat with the King of Spain and the Archdukes (p. 239). No doubt the fear that James might be persuaded to stop the English levies to the Low Countries was uppermost and Aremberg, indeed, seems to have been persuaded that he had obtained the King's definite promise to that end, but this Cecil on James's behalf emphatically denies. "His Majesty," he says,

cannot remember any cause for such an inference. Thereby he should have promised to restrain his subjects of the common and accustomed liberty which is used by all nations, and of all times now could not have so abruptly proceeded without apparent shame to abandon all respects unto the States between whom and his crown of England divers contracts stood undissolved. It cannot be imputed to have any partiality, considering that the same liberty is left the Archdukes to be furnished with any numbers of his Majesty's subjects (pp. 237, 238).

The last was a view of the matter which would hardly have obtained in the days of the great Queen and the Dutch, if they had been aware of it, could not have been reassured. Whether due to inaction on their part from uncertainty as to the future policy of their country or to the mere accident of non-preservation we have here few of those letters from the English captains in the Netherlands which are so numerous in the preceding years and will be again in the following one. One letter there is from Sir Horace Vere written from near Bois-le-duc, which the States with a great army were besieging this year (p. 244), describing an action in which ten companies of English and three of Scots had with other companies been engaged and had defeated an attempt of the enemy to interpose himself between the Mutineers and the Allies and to cut off the latter's supplies (pp. 255, 256). Very little is heard here of the progress of the siege of Ostend. The Privy Council in its letter to James of 8 April mentions the news that the Archduke has taken three works outside the town and expects its early capture (p. 38). On the other hand, in the undated and anonymous letter, which has only tentatively been attributed to the year 1603, the writer describes the good effect of letting in the sea and

does not now much fear the town ; “ indeed, if the town should be lost I know not how there might be any hope of keeping any place ” (*p.* 347).

Amongst papers in this volume dealing with the affairs of other countries than those already mentioned it must suffice here to call attention to the letter of Sir Anthony Sherley written on 9 May from Florence (*pp.* 77-80) in which he favours an approach to Spain as a counterpoise to the growing power of France, although he adds :

I will never say that you should trust the Spaniard, for I know them a people so wedded to their vast and proud designs, which they could never hope to accomplish all honourably, that they have given over themselves to craft, to artifice, to abusing of the world, and to all sort of treachery which may serve their own interest ;

a copy in Italian of a letter from the Sultan of Turkey to Henry IV of France complaining of piracies committed by the English (*pp.* 225, 226) ; and a long letter from Stephen Lesieur, who had passed on into Mecklenburg from Bremen, dated 17 Aug. and containing much varied news chiefly of the affairs of the Empire (*pp.* 234-237).

NAVAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS. The year 1603 was one of little or no activity in warlike matters either on sea or land so far as England was concerned. The labours of Sir Robert Mansell in command of the Channel Fleet were devoted to convoying the numerous embassies that came to congratulate James on his accession. His letter of 29 May describing his colloquy with the Dutch naval authorities with reference to the convoy of the Archdukes' ambassador has already been referred to. It will be found on *pp.* 108-110. The Sultan of Turkey, as we have seen, complained of English piracies. The complaint was probably not unfounded for we find here complaints of such offences even from our own countrymen. The conditions of peace were apparently driving our mariners to find an outlet for their energies. “ All sailors of late ” we are told “ are fallen into such vile order that they shame not to say that they go to sea to rob all nations, and unless the captain consent thereto, he is not fit for this time ” (*p.* 127). The Mayor of Plymouth complains of the number of sailors and other masterless men, that heretofore have been at sea in men of war, and being now restrained from that course, pestered the town and stole boats out of the harbour at night and robbed both English and French (*p.* 151). Similar complaints are made by the Mayors of Bristol (*p.* 168) and Dartmouth (*p.* 170). The Earl of Nottingham in an undated letter refers to the piracies committed in the Straits and means, after he has spoken with the King, to proclaim all such men of war as are in the Straits pirates (*p.* 87). On the other hand, we have a long account of alleged offences committed against English merchant ships by Venetian galleys (*pp.* 158-160).



There are several references to the Spanish carrack whose capture in the preceding year was so great a matter for rejoicing. The commissioners for the sale of the goods were ordered by the Lords in April to deliver the suitors a full half-part in goods (*p.* 51). But the Lord Treasurer was endeavouring in the same month to raise a loan of 20,000*l.* in the City and offering the carrack goods in pawn to the value of 30,000*l.* or else buy so much of the goods as will raise 20,000*l.* Money, however, was evidently tight at the time as the Lord Mayor felt bound to report (*p.* 64). The business of the sale of the goods had not been completed by the end of the year (*p.* 324).

As to the Army there is still less to which attention can be called in this volume. The question of the levies for the Low Countries and of the new King's attitude in the matter has already been mentioned here in another connexion. The Privy Council reported to James on 8 April that of the 3,000 volunteers that the late Queen had permitted the States General to raise in the country, "in spite of help given by taking up by authority of loose vagabonds," not 500 had been returned (*p.* 38). There are a few references to the Army in Ireland but the state of peace to which that country had been brought at the end of Elizabeth's reign make them of small interest. There are muster rolls of the garrisons of Sandown Castle (*pp.* 251, 252) and Deal Castle (*p.* 261) but the garrison town whose future, in view of the changed relations between England and Scotland, was of real interest at this time was Berwick. The governor, Sir John Carey, writes on 15 June that he had heard at Court that the King intended either to dissolve the garrison or to place a Scotsman, Lord Home, as governor there (*p.* 135). Naturally the expectation of dissolution or, at least, of substantial reduction in the establishment alarmed the members of the garrison who feared loss of occupation and we have numerous letters from the muster master, John Crane, and others on the subject. The mayor and aldermen pleaded with Cecil for consideration of the "discomforted estate" of the garrison :

The town and garrison are and must be all one body ; the garrison's stipends are so small and their families so great, and they have lived so long together, that the townspeople are content the garrison shall have every liberty with them : and they will want together (*p.* 336).

They petitioned the King much to the same effect :

The pay of 15,000*l.* per annum, the greatest part whereof was yearly exchanged in the town, is now withdrawn. The burgesses for the most part applied themselves for entertainment of the soldier. The poor families of the dissolved garrison are remaining still in Berwick to the number of 6,000 or 7,000 persons unprovided of means to live ; yet in respect of their birth and residency there, by the law are there to be provided for. The town shall want their chiefest support by reason the Governors and great officers of the military state shall be absented (*p.* 351).

Eventually at the end of the year a new establishment was decided upon and sent down by the Lord Treasurer. Some observations upon it will be found in the letter of 29 Dec. of the deputies of Berwick to Lord Cecil (*p.* 343).

SCOTLAND. Except for the new relations between the two kingdoms and the part that Scottishmen were to take in English affairs there is little in the present volume regarding the internal state of Scotland to which attention need be here called. A memorial drawn up by the Privy Council of matters to be laid before the King (*p.* 49) shows that the question of the general naturalisation of Scottishmen was under consideration and there was talk of the Union between the two kingdoms (*p.* 346), which it was to take more than a hundred years to bring to fulfilment. Differences in the exchange between England and Scotland were a serious matter to the members of his suite who were to accompany James to his new kingdom (*pp.* 26, 27).

From Sir James Elphinston, the Secretary of State in Scotland, we get a favourable account of affairs in that country six months after James had departed from it :

His Majesty's service in this country has good success ; the Highlands and borders which were the principal matter of all our perturbations are nothing less quiet nor the inland. The Isles have given proof of a beginning of their obedience, and we hope by the dealing of the Earl of Argyle who has enterprised the accomplishment of that work that his Majesty shall receive his rents out of the most remote isles of this kingdom as peaceably as any other part thereof (*p.* 273).

There are some echoes of the Gowrie affair. An arrest was made in London in June of a man who confessed himself to be Patrick Ruthven, one of the late Earl's brothers, but according to the Lord Mayor's report was found upon examination not to be that party (*p.* 127). He may or may not be the Patrick Ruthwin who is returned in an undated list (probably of July) of prisoners in the Tower (*p.* 215). Another arrest of one suspected to be a brother of the Earl of Gowrie was made in Yorkshire this year (*p.* 376).

The numerous and long reports of George Bowes, who had been sent to prospect for gold about Crawford Moor in Lanarkshire, are of some mineralogical interest.

IRELAND. The cessation of hostilities in Ireland makes the history of that country for the time being comparatively uneventful. There are numerous references to affairs there but to none perhaps of the first importance unless we except the question of the coinage which was causing much dissatisfaction. As we have seen it was James's over-readiness to remedy this grievance without full consideration of the special difficulties, which aroused apprehension in Cecil of the King's political wisdom. Apparently it was a question of maintaining

the exchange or of improving the standard of silver (*p.* 365). The latter course seems to have been adopted but the Lord Treasurer's letter forwarding the indenture for the new coinage for signature (*p.* 355) is undated.

Of the complete submission of Tyrone we have an instance on the arrival of two Spanish ships on the coast of Connaught with treasure and munition for him and Rory O'Donnell evidently in ignorance of the fact that the rebellion was at an end. Letters brought from the ships to Tyrone were taken by him unopened to Lord Mountjoy (*p.* 111). In May, Mountjoy left Ireland for England bringing Tyrone with him but leaving O'Donnell, "in whom I have great confidence," to govern certain parts of Ireland (*p.* 112). On 30 May he was at Beaumaris, making all the speed he could to London, though "an ill rider of post." He had reached Dunstable on 5 June intending to be at Barnet that night and to send Tyrone thence to Wanstead, "where I think it fit he should stay till I further know the King's pleasure" (*p.* 123):

I think it will be necessary that it may please the King to make some public declaration to avoid both violence or disgrace in speech to him before he come abroad, for I see the people much inclined to it, and I am assured that to give him discontentment in either may exceedingly prejudice the King's service.

The King's signed bill granting Mountjoy Exchequer and Duchy lands to the total yearly value of 400*l.* for his notable services in Ireland in suppressing rebellions and publishing there James's right to the succession of the Crown of England is dated 17 June (*p.* 138).

Another Irishman whom Mountjoy had brought over with him to England was Sir Neale Garve who had assumed the name of O'Donnell but was evidently regarded with some apprehension by Rory O'Donnell (*p.* 112). He had broken out of prison whilst in the custody of Sir Henry Docwra (*p.* 145) but claimed to have served the late Queen against the rebels four years previously and to have killed O'Donnell's brother (*p.* 383). The correspondence relating to him here amplifies the rather meagre particulars concerning him in the Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland in the Record Office.

Amongst the letters in this volume written from Ireland may be more particularly mentioned here as throwing some light on the course of Irish affairs those of Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster (*pp.* 6, 8, 359), of Henry Dillon (*pp.* 126, 132) and of Sir Arthur Chichester (*p.* 196).

**LADY ARABELLA STUART.** There are but few references in the present volume to this lady whose nearness to the throne might have been expected to increase her importance in the country on the death of Elizabeth. The three letters from her, all written in June from Sheen, have been printed in Miss



Bradley's *Life* and call for no comment here. James on his accession was prepared to treat her kindly and ordered her removal from the uncongenial guardianship of the old dowager Countess of Shrewsbury, placing her for the time with the Earl of Kent. "Forasmuch" he writes to the Earl in April (*p.* 65)

as we are desirous to free our cousin the lady Arabella Stuart from that unpleasant life which she hath led in the house of her grandmother with whose severity and age, she, being a young lady, could hardly agree, we have thought fit for the present to require you as a nobleman of whose wisdom and fidelity we have heard so good report to be contented for some short space to receive her into your house, and there to use her in that manner which is fit for her calling.

On 11 May the King wrote again to the Earl, having been informed of Arabella's desire to present her love and duty to him, expressing his pleasure that she repair to the Court at Greenwich in company with her aunt, the Countess of Shrewsbury,

where we shall be willing to confer with her and make her know how well we wish her in regard of her nearness in blood and how much it doth content us to understand so much of her good carriage of herself as we do by report of her aunt (*p.* 82).

She was no doubt free of any complicity with the designs of the authors of the Main Plot, if indeed they ever harboured any intention to put her on the throne. This, however, Cobham's somewhat ungallant reference to her in his letter of 23 July from the Tower (printed by Edwards) directly denies (*p.* 208); as also by implication does George Brooke's answer just before his execution to a question of the Bishop of Chichester (*p.* 309).

LORD CECIL. The year 1603 may perhaps be regarded as the most important one in the life of Sir Robert Cecil. It brought, as has already been said, the successful accomplishment of those plans which during the last days of Elizabeth's reign he had been making for the peaceful devolution of the crown, and, with this, general recognition of his position as the new sovereign's principal councillor; it saw his elevation to the peerage; it saw him faced with the problems of dealing with alleged conspiracy by one of his own relations and of contributing to the downfall of another who bade fair at the end of Elizabeth's reign to be his great rival in the control of the affairs of the nation. It might be expected that in the correspondence and papers of one in such a position there should be much of personal interest touching their owner and perhaps something to lift the mask a little from the face of one who has been called the most inscrutable of English statesmen.

Sir Robert Cecil was raised to the peerage as Lord Cecil of Essendon on 13 May, 1603, and the first letter congratulating him on his new honour comes from the Master of Jesus College

in his own University (*p.* 88). Of other honours and emoluments which were his in addition to his Principal Secretaryship he retains his Mastership of the Court of Wards (*p.* 276), his Chancellorship of his University as we have seen, his farm of the custom of silks (*p.* 124) and his High Stewardship of Hull (*p.* 208). He becomes Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports on the fall of Cobham (*p.* 307). He is asked to become High Steward of Doncaster (*p.* 182). To the presents that were then customary to one in his position but may perhaps be taken also as some measure of his popularity there are again numerous references. These again largely point to his interest in sport. A Barbary falcon from Count AreMBERG may be particularly noticed (*p.* 74); two Irish greyhounds and two brace of greyhounds (*ibid.*); and hawks innumerable. There are delicacies also for the table; pheasants and other game, "sparagos" and fruit.

That with so much honour and popularity he should have his enemies and detractors is to be expected. We hear of slanderous rumours and accusations spread about him in many quarters. A Puritan preacher in the West Country proclaims it from the pulpit that Cecil was wholly for the Infanta and was as duly prayed for in Spain as the Queen was in England when she lived (*p.* 82). In Dublin it was rumoured that he was in great disgrace with the King and his offices given away (*p.* 132). In Cheshire a report that he had been committed to the Tower was traced ultimately to a blind man in Shropshire (*p.* 188). At Colchester in the middle of the coronation celebrations slanderous speeches were openly published about him; that he had secretly fled from Court and that the King had made special proclamation with promise of knighthood and other recompense to them that could apprehend him (*p.* 213). His life also, as well as the King's, it was rumoured was threatened by the authors of the Plots (*p.* 379).

Cecil's character has already been cleared by such writers as Edwards and Gardiner, largely from the evidence of the Hatfield papers, of any strong personal animus and injustice in his treatment of the authors of the Main Plot. The letters to him from Raleigh and Cobham before and after the trial are expressive of gratitude for his conduct towards them and show that they expected nothing less than justice from him.

Something of Cecil's own feelings when what he considered unjust accusations of harsh dealing had been brought against him may be learnt from the undated draft\* of a letter by him with reference to his management of the two parks at Brigstock, which he had had at fee farm from Queen Elizabeth (*pp.* 361, 362). He points out in the first place that in addition to the rent to the Crown he paid 300*l.* a year to the Lord Chamberlain

---

\* It was perhaps an answer to Lord Mordaunt's letter of 28 April (*p.* 60).

and his lady for their lives in survivorship and had paid moreover a round sum of money to Elizabeth.

But I write not as if I had a dear pennyworth, for her Majesty intended it to me both as a reward for my service, and as an argument of her favour, of which gift to me, my office excepted, which I have had but 4 years, if ever all the records of England can show that I hold five pounds of land or lease to me or mine, I will renounce my sovereign's favour, which I hold dearer than life.

He goes on to express gratitude that he had been charged with no more capital crimes than the disparking of a couple of parks. As, however, it was the King's pleasure he had commanded all proceedings to be stayed.

Howsoever therefore this may confirm the triumph of some base enemies, that I am made the first example, yet considering that his Majesty commands this in respect of his own recreation, for whose satisfaction my blood should not be spared, I sent this commandment to my servants, and will for the present make no other suit, but that his Majesty will cause some indifferent persons to examine whether I have done anything contrary to law or justice, or whether I have not used that charity towards the poor tenants of Brigstock which never was used before.

Something more of Cecil's inmost feelings is perhaps to be seen in his letters to the Master of Gray, the first (*pp.* 58-60) apparently written "in choler" under a misapprehension as he afterwards confesses (*p.* 63). He acknowledges in the first place the receipt of a letter from the Master

full of wise and friendly advices wherein although I cannot equal you in the first, . . . yet for any office of honest friendship, I am able to pay you to the full as well as you can do me; honesty having ever been the greatest study of my life.

After giving his personal impressions of the King—the letter is dated 25 April just after Cecil's first meeting with him—he goes on to describe Gray's part in labouring to draw him in the late Queen's time to particular overtures of service to James, but continues :

since I heard something which should proceed from your mouth to the King of me, . . . I confess I grew suspicious that your endeavour to draw me to that course proceeded rather out of some particular end of your own, than merely out of the clear fountain of goodwill which you so much professed.

He then refers to a report said to have come from Gray's own mouth that the beginning of their friendship had its foundation upon their meeting "in a bourdelle."

Now, Sir, how strange and unworthy an invention this were to have proceeded from you, I refer to your own judgment, whose own knowledge of the monstrous impiety and untruth thereof cannot but convince you; . . . for although I may have had my frailties as all the sons of Adam, yet I have ever scorned that opprobrious base course of life, wherein if I had fallen you, nor the greatest subject in England, should not have had it in your power to have proscribed my reputation.

This report is doubtless the "false child which was fathered on" Gray, to which Cecil alludes in an undated copy of a letter (*p.* 63), which was presumably written a few days later. Herein the writer shows his natural caution when he says that



although he cannot conceal the fact that he had written in choler,

yet I never resolve of any such matter as the change of former friendships (knit upon honest grounds) whilst passion governs, because that time is unfit for such resolutions.

Cecil would seem again to have been drawn a little into some revelation of himself in his answer to a letter of Sir John Harington's which he appears to resent as "peremptory and captious" (*pp.* 269, 270) :

Although I have not so good leisure as you have to write, nor have so well studied other men's humours as you, yet I conceive I have that knowledge which is most necessary, which is to know God and myself : and therefore, although I love counsel, and have been taught patience by undergoing the sharp censures of busy brains, yet your advice at this time to me to banish all passion, but compassion, was as superfluous as many other labours of yours, which I could never con without book.

The whole letter seems to be written under more emotion than Cecil is wont to exhibit but the numerous corrections in the draft made in his own hand would point to its effect not being wholly unstudied.

Some of the letters to Cecil from his half brother, Lord Burghley, are interesting as showing the feelings entertained towards him by one who was so much his senior in years although his inferior in political eminence. Burghley indeed more than once writes as though under a grievance and hardly used (e.g. *pp.* 31, 106). But he professes nothing but love, entirely free from envy, for his brother.

You shall find me always the same brother in love though not in power I have always of late professed unto you, and so I hope I shall find of you the like ; for I assure you, there shall no emulation nor envy of your greatness, whatsoever some of the world may think, dispossess my love from you (*p.* 106).

In a later letter he expresses himself more fully to the same effect (*p.* 132). "You have had advantage of me by reason of your fortune and place," he writes :

Let this letter be kept as a witness against me if you shall not find in me towards you a love void of envy or mistrust, and as glad of your honour and merit as a dear brother ought to be. For I am not partial, but confess that God hath bestowed rarer gifts of mind upon you than on me. I know you have deserved far greater merit both of his Majesty and your country, and if it lay in me in power as it doth in wish there is no honour that can be laid upon you whereof I would not participate of the joy and contentment with you.

There is a pleasing account of Cecil's little son William, then a boy of twelve or thirteen, whilst with the Queen and royal children at Worksop (*p.* 143). The Queen took him in her arms and kissed him twice, tying a jewel in his ear. When after the prince had danced, the Queen commanded such of his age as attended him to dance and no one taking it on them, Cecil's son "stepped forth in comely and lowly manner and

took out the young sweet Princess, and danced his galliarde. The excellence of his spirit and grace helped what he wanted in the exercise of dancing.”

In conclusion, attention may be called to some matters of miscellaneous interest which occur in the present volume.

Allusion has already been made to the plague which was prevalent in London in the summer of 1603. It is frequently referred to but notice may be more particularly called to the letter of 14 July describing the infected areas in Westminster (*pp.* 189, 190) and a list of the infected houses there (*p.* 215), to the mention of the petition inhibiting all dwelling in or near London from repairing to Court (*p.* 192), to a letter describing the difficulty of asserting authority in the control of the disease in the area between Westminster and Temple Bar, especially in the Liberty of the Savoy, where we read of a bowling alley “whither all kind of common people without respect of contagion ‘promiscually’ resort, not sparing the sabbath day” and of the swine which were without order in every unclean place about the street day and night (*pp.* 227, 228), and to the inability of the City Marshal to enforce the Lord Mayor’s order that not more than six persons should accompany the corpses of those dead of the plague to their burials (*p.* 266).

Several letters concerning the dispute about the possession of Durham Place in the Strand, in which both Raleigh and Cecil were interested parties (*pp.* 34, 54, 111).

A number of letters from Sir John Harington who seems at this period to have been in the Fleet prison for debt and was anxious to obtain the forfeiture of his cousin Sir Griffin Markham’s estate. The last and the longest of these letters (*pp.* 267-269) drew from Cecil the somewhat sharp reply which has been quoted above.

There is an account of a challenge to a duel which was declined (*p.* 117).

An account of travelling charges from Berwick to London and back (*p.* 124).

A reference to Sir Thomas Sherley’s son being a prisoner in the hands of the Turks (*p.* 137).

Two letters from Francis Bacon (*pp.* 166, 193) referring more especially to his hopes of obtaining a knighthood have already been printed by Birch.

The question whether a precedent existed for the appointment of two lords lieutenant in a county (*p.* 230).

The account of the Earl of Cumberland’s successful methods in bringing about a more peaceful state of affairs in the North Parts of the country (*pp.* 258, 260).

Sir Arthur Gorges's account of his bid for Queen Elizabeth's favour in the matter of the wardship of his daughter by the present of "a bracelet of great pearls, fastened with a locker of diamond and rubies, which cost 500*l*." (*p*. 276).

A dispute about the election of the mayor of Sandwich where "the meaner sort of the commoners" had elected a man "exempted by reason of bloodshed to be mayor" (*pp*. 307, 308).

Sir Edward Coke's claim that the clerkship of the outlawries went with the Attorney Generalship (*p*. 368).

The payment of 13*s*. for "batel dores and shittlecokes" (*p*. 46).

Mention of resort to a bonesetter at Grantham to be dressed after a sore fall on the road from London (*p*. 54).

M. S. GIUSEPPI.

---





# CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT  
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

---

## PART XV.

---

1603.

---

### PROCLAMATION on the Accession of KING JAMES.

1602-3, March 24.—Draft of the Proclamation “declaring the undoubted right of our Sovereign Lord King James to the Crown of the realms of England, France and Ireland.” It does not differ in essentials from the printed copies.

*In the handwriting of Sir Robert Cecil.*

*Endorsed:* “24 March, 1602. The Proclamation for his Mat<sup>y</sup> to this Crown. Penned and read publicly by Mr. Secretary Cecil.” 4 pp. (99. 43.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL and Others of the COUNCIL to SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the Tower.

1602-3, March 24.—Send a copy of the proclamation published this day with general acclamation, both before the Palace of Whitehall and in Cheapside, for the acknowledgment of their loyalty and dutiful subjection to King James: and require him to publish the proclamation forthwith at the Tower Hill. From the Sheriffs' house in Milk Street, 24 March, 1602.

*Signed by Cecil and 30 others.* 1 p. (99. 45.)

### EXPENSES of the TYRONE REBELLION.

1602-3, March 24. In summer 1593 the rebellion began in Ireland, but Teirone did not declare himself openly till summer 1594. From summer 1594 to 24 March 1602, the rebellion only cost beside the charge of the country in the levy and furnishing of men 1,924,000*l*. The Low Countries likewise cost 534,470*l*. Total 2,458,470*l*.

There was given her late Majesty by several Acts of Parliament these subsidies and fifteenths :—

1593 : 486,090*l*. 1597 : 473,852*l*. 1601 : 602,282*l*. Total, 1,562,224*l*.

Which came short of the expense by 896,246*l*.

Now if all that was given in subsidies for all occasions came short of the expense of Ireland and the Low Countries only, let it be considered what the expense was in France, Normandy and Picardy, by which it will appear what case the Crown had been in if there had been no treasure in deposit from the former subsidies given in time of peace, and whether subsidies are fit to be demanded unless the wars be on foot.

*Endorsed in different hands*:—"24 March, 1602." "Teirone's rebellion." "Expences to England." "Queen dyd."

*Unsigned*. 1 *p*. (92. 68.)

#### THE COST OF QUEEN ELIZABETH'S WARS.

1602-3, [after March 24.]—What the wars cost her late Majesty and what subsidies were given and lands sold :—

1559 : Leith in Scotland, 178,421*l*.

1562 : Newhaven, 245,380*l*.

1569 : Rebellion in the North, 92,932*l*.

1573 : O'Neale's Rebellion, 230,440*l*.

1579 : Desmond's Rebellion, 254,960*l*.

1593 : Teirone's Rebellion, 1,924,000*l*.

1585 : Low Countries, 1,419,596*l*.

1591 : Aid to the French King, 297,480*l*.

1588 : Spanish Armada, 161,185*l*.

1590-7 : Voyages by adventurers, 172,259*l*.

Total, 49,478,054*l*.

Towards which there was given in subsidies and raised by the sale of lands, viz.:—

Subsidies : Clergy, 440,000*l*. Laity, 3,069,464*l*. Lands sold, 817,359*l*. Total, 4,326,923*l*.

And yet there was not so much raised by 651,131*l*, as equalled the charge of the wars aforesaid.

[Cp. the similar estimate in Cal. S.P. Dom., 1601-1603, *p*. 304.]

*Endorsed* : "The charge of wars in Queen Elizabeth's time and what was given her in subsidies, and what lands she sold."

*In another hand* :—"Ending 1602."

*Unsigned* :—3 *pp*. (92. 69, 70.)

8 [EDWARD BRUCE] to 3 [LORD HENRY HOWARD.]

1603, March 25.

*Printed in extenso* : Camden Soc. Publications LXXVIII, O.S. *pp*. 45-51. (135. 88, 89.)



## SIR WILLIAM BOWES.

## 1. Letter to the Privy Council.

1603, March 25.—Upon my petition complaining of the injurious arrest laid upon me by Mr. Barrett, you directed letters to the Sheriff of London to suffer no execution to be laid upon me. Mr. Sheriff Swinerton affirms that I am already under execution. I was arrested upon an action of trespass, and being brought to the sergeant's house, where I now remain, I desired to see the writ of execution, but was refused. It was shown however to Mr. Hardy, a barrister of Grays Inn. I ask that the sheriff may be commanded to deliver me from his arrest. 25 March, 1603.

*Copy.* 1½ pp. (85. 110.)

## 2. SIR WILLIAM BOWES in arrest.

Richard Barret, of the City of London, grocer, having received the sum of 600*l.* from Sir William Bowes, still detained the bonds given by Sir William, though he had received his full due; and presently began an action against Sir William at Common Law. This Sir William stopped by a complaint in Chancery. Nevertheless during Sir William's absence on his embassy to Scotland, Barrett proceeded with his action to outlawry after judgment; and then arrests Sir William in London. Sir William Bowes protested that he had in hand his great account to the Queen, and porting of the treasure, very important services; but the sergeants took him first to a tavern and then to one of their houses, where he now is. He has used all possible means to satisfy Barrett, but not being able to effect this Sir William commends himself for relief to the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, and the Lord Chief Justice.

*Undated. Unsigned. In bad condition.* 1½ pp. (58. 9.)

## 3. SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Thanks him for his furtherance of letters from the Lords to the sheriffs, for his deliverance. Because it has been disappointed by Mr. Sheriff Swinerton's slight answer, conceiving that his man's default might touch him, as it does, and gives the writer advantage of a false imprisonment against him, for his sergeant's arresting him on a feigned action, Swinerton had "pressed this evasion," as will appear in the letters to the Lords enclosed. Finds Mr. Barrett weighs his commitment by the Lord Mayor very lightly, judging that small suit made to his *L.* may remit him, and therefore he stands still upon his extremities unto such as have since dealt with him on Bowes's behalf. March 25, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (99. 48.)

## SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 25.—Your advice is good and I thank you for it, but I can only be satisfied with the comfort of your presence and the assurance of your safety. Howbeit if I must here attend the heavy event of future evils, God's will be done. I am resolved in life and death to love you, and will pray that God will reward your well deserving of your friends and country with unexpected happiness. I know not how to direct my course unless you advertise me whether anything be resolved concerning a successor, that so I may show my faithfulness to the State. I desire to be resolved whether (after her Majesty's decease) I may detain the Lady Arbella without a warrant under the Great Seal. I send this bearer of purpose without troubling your Honour with anything here.—Hardwicke, 25 March, 1602 (*sic.*)

PS.—I found neither shot, pikes nor anything else here and the country slow enough and unready. I have provided as much as I trust will serve my purpose.

*Endorsed* :—1603.

[Partly printed in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, II. 435].

*Holograph.* 3 *Seals.* 1 *p.* (92. 73.)

## SIR JOHN ELPHINSTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 25.—The King has directed this bearer Roger Aston, well known to you, for dispatch of some small affairs in London. In consideration of her Majesty's dispatch in the last payment of the annuity, he requests that you will procure that, for his necessary affairs, the midsummer term's payment may be advanced to the bearer at this time. His Majesty will esteem this a special favour to himself.—Edg. 25 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (85. 109.)

## WILLIAM BOWLL to the COUNCIL.

1603, March 26.—According to their commission has received from Framyngham Castle 24 banished prisoners, and has embarked them at Harwich, whence they have put forth on their voyage and been driven back again. On his return, hears a muttering of very heavy and grievous tidings, which he hopes may be untrue. Being still weather-bound, and unable to execute his commission, thought it his duty to report his proceedings. Asks directions. Will proceed with the commission as speedily as wind and weather will permit him unless otherwise directed.—Harwich, 26 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* (99. 49.)

## The VICE-CHANCELLOR of Cambridge to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 26.—Notwithstanding that according to that dutiful readiness, which we found in divers the Knights and

Justices of the County, and heard of in others, the Governors of the like places, we did yesterday, all of us that are of the University, join with the Mayor of this town of Cambridge, in the performance of that duty, which we do owe unto His most royal Majesty as touching the publishing of His Highness's most true and lawful title to the Crown and dignity of this Kingdom. Yet have we, all of us of the University, this day published the same again, according to your direction in the open market place of the foresaid town, with as much solemnity as we were able to give unto that action, by the personal presence of every of the Heads of Colleges, and others of the best sort of His Majesty's subjects here within this body. Upon the doing whereof, the applause of all sorts was so general as we do verily think there hath not been anywhere within this land a more express signification of duty, love and loyalty. And so resting to be by you directed in other duty further to be performed by us, in his royal passage by this place, the ordinary passage lying somewhat within the limits of that privilege heretofore bestowed upon the University, I take my leave. Cambridge 26 March, 1603.

*Signed* : William Smythe, Vican : 1 p. (136. 111.)

#### INSTRUCTIONS to SIR JAMES LINDSAY.

1603, March 26.—Instructions to my trusty serviteure Sir James Lindsay for answer to the letter and commission brought by him from the Pope.

First, ye shall excuse my not writing an answer to the Pope directly in an letter for fit important reasons as by tongue I have ——— unto you to be imparted unto him.

Next, ye shall make my just excuse why I cannot satisfy his desire in that particular point contained in his letter for such weighty reasons as by tongue I have informed you to deliver unto him.

Thirdly ye shall assure him that I shall never be forgetful of the continual proof I have had of his courteous and loving inclination towards me and especially by this his so courteous and unexpected message, which I shall be ever careful to requite thankfully by all civil courtesies that shall be in my power the particulars whereof I commit likewise to your declaration.

And lastly, ye shall inform him of my honest intention in all things as ye have many times heard it out of my own mouth, and how I shall ever with God's grace keep inviolable two points, the first, never to dissemble what I think especially in matters of conscience, and the other, never to reject reason when I hear it, but without any preoccupied self opinion of my own to refuse nothing that can be proven lawful reasonable and without corruption.

*Endorsed* : The copy of instructions given to Sir James Lindsay for the pope, 26th of March, 1603. 1 p. (134. 27.)



SIR GEORGE CAREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 26.—From Beaumaris I wrote to you by Captain Gawen Harvyne, who had that packet, and upon Tuesday night I purpose to be in London. I would gladly know where I should repair to you, for my desires languish until I see you. I beseech you send me your pleasure by the running post. This letter enclosed I pray you send to Captain Gawen Harvyne, who is with his father.—Nantwich, 26 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Postal Endorsement:* "For her Maties especiall affayres. Nantwiche att two of the clocke afternoone uppon the 26 of Marche 1603. Stone past 6 at night. At Lichfelde at 11 at night. Coleshull past 3 in the morning. At Coventre past 6 in the morning. Dantrie (Daventry) paste 1 the same day. Tocester at 2 the same day. Brockhill (?Bradwell, Bucks) paste 5 in the afternone. Saint Albons at 9."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 10.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], March 27.—Notwithstanding I was, by my own choice, with the ships under my charge, limited to these parts where the attempts of Flanders were of greatest and most likely danger, yet being desirous to understand how matters stood in France, I sent to Calais one of my ships, with commandment to the captain to go ashore and to learn what news he could, but to tell none. He was no sooner ashore but the Sergeant Major of the town seized him and his boat's company, and in fair manner stayed them for the Governor's coming, who questioned the captain touching our late Queen's health, whereto answer was made that he knew no other but that she was upon recovery. The Governor said with a sigh he wished it were so, but he knew she was dead 10 days. before, and immediately enquired where Sir Walter Raleigh was, or whether he was gone to his Government, with other questions of less moment, which was all the news he brought me.

I understand also that there is one new galley manned at Dunkirk, and ready to join with those of Sluce. I will keep mine eyes awake upon the places allotted to my care, from whence though I have little hope by advertising any worthy occurrents to express the duty I shall ever owe unto you, yet my humble desire is that when I am most silent you will please to attribute it to want of subject.—Harwich, March 27.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1602." 1 p. (93. 82.)

MR. SECRETARY HERBERT to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1603, March 27.—This packet being closed up, I received yours of the 9th of this present, and immediately imparted the same to the L. Eure. As the contents of the same gave us a full testimony of the honourable care you have of us both, so

did the same give us a mighty apprehension according to the usual weakness of men to fear that we least desire. God, of his mercy, prevent our fears and answer our desires therein ! Touching our manner of proceedings with the Emperor's Commissioners, you shall understand the same by our joint letter. Some alterations there have happened between us touching the sub-delegation made by the Count of Shumbergh : our protestations thereupon : and the continuance of the recess for a competent time, if our colloquy took not due effect. At length we did agree of a proceeding, and for the better furtherance thereof we have sent to have a resolution from you and the Lords : touching the allowance of the substitution : the speedy dispatch whereof, for that the same may much avail our proceedings, I have thought good in particular to recommend to yourself.

Though it be six weeks since my Lord and we dispatched Couvert into Denmark, yet we have received no news from him. The cause of his long delay I impute to the King's being at Nîlos, upon the borders of Norway, Denmark and Sweden. As soon as he shall return I will send him over with such resolution as he shall receive from the King : whose fury of youth is reported to carry him against the sense of reason, or of any temperate government. 27 March, 1603.

*Contemporary copy. Countersigned : " Exp. Th. Smith." 1 p. (99. 51.)*

LORD EURE, SIR JOHN HERBERT, DANIEL DUN, and STEPHEN LESIEUR to the COUNCIL.

1603, March 27.—They were advertised by the Baron of Minckwitz that the Emperor had appointed the Count of Shaunburg and him as Commissioners, and had commanded them to repair to Bremen by Feb. 24 to begin the colloquy. Of this they gave the Council notice on Feb. 16. The Baron did not arrive before the 6th of March, being impeded at the Emperor's Court by the action of some of the Hanses, as he (the Baron) supposes : and other causes. He appointed the meeting to begin on the 11th of March, in the public house of this town. Details of the proceedings. Dr. Weihe, as one of the sub-delegates of the Count of Shaunburg, explained Shaunburg's absence, who had appointed three chief councillors as a sub-delegation, according to the custom of the Empire. They [the writers] took time to consider the Emperor's commission and the Count's sub-delegation, which seemed to be in a case of this quality unusual. Defence made by the sub-delegate, who delivered a proxy offered up to the Emperor's commissioner by such of the Hanses as were present, whereupon the session broke off. At the next meeting they expressed themselves satisfied with the Emperor's commission, but could in no wise admit Shaunburg's delegation, against which they put in a

protestation. The next morning the protestation was allowed, and a retestation offered : of which, and of the Emperor's commission and the sub-delegation, they send copies herewith. The writers insisted that their merchants might be restored to their trade and commerce, and that the execution of the mandate might be suspended during the time of the colloquy, and for some further time, in case the colloquy took no effect and at the next meeting they urged the same suspension by writing. Details of the arguments raised on both sides ; the writers insisting that the mandate and the execution thereof remained still in force : and the others that the " recess " made by the Baron at Staden was still in force. The Baron, for their better contentment, commanded the recess should be registered among their mutual acts, as his exposition of the mandate and the execution thereof, in these terms : " Quod suspensio executionis Mandati duret durante Colloquio, et etiam ultra donec aliter de Resolutione Caesaris appareat." Not being able to obtain declaration of a further suspension, the writers have determined to answer the others' writing : thereby to procure a further security to their merchants, not only by a suspension, but by an utter abolition of the mandate. They request the Council to advertise them of the Queen's pleasure and their judgment, as well touching the suspension of the execution of the mandate, as also the accepting of the sub-delegation.—Bremen, 27 March 1603. 4 pp.

*Contemporary copy, countersigned : " Exp. Th. Smith."*  
(99. 52-3.)

#### SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—When I wrote unto your Honour by the running post from Nantwich I heard the uncomfortable news of her Majesty's decease, which did infinitely amaze me. Since that time I met with Sir Henry Davers, by whom I first understood that King James (now our sovereign) was proclaimed, which hath much eased my heart that was before in anxiety, fearing many distempers in the State, whereof, as far as I can judge, there is now no appearance, but all men are exceedingly satisfied and praise God who of His goodness hath so miraculously provided for us, contrary to the opinions of the wisest, who for many years past trembled to think of her Majesty's decease, as if instantly upon it the kingdom would have been torn in sunder. God be thanked for His blessings, and give unto this King no less honour and happiness than any of his predecessors that hath ruled over us ! This great action, and the carriage of it, is wonderfully admired by all men, and the deep and grave judgment of you that are councillors doth evidently appear in it, and you in your particular have a large portion of honour for it, having been a principal actor in the same. In my last from Nantwich I sent you word that I would be with your



Honour upon Tuesday, but now seeing the world is in a sweeter temper than I did then dream of, I will take somewhat the less journeys, and do not purpose to kiss hands until Wednesday, upon which day I will not fail to attend you where you shall please to direct me. This letter enclosed I did by this bearer receive from Mr. Treasurer of Ireland, who is an honest man unto you, and loves you with great affection, or else I must acknowledge myself to be an idiot, for I do much believe in his protestations and in other particulars which I have observed in him. This bearer Rowland brings unto you all the examinations concerning Sir John Brockett, and because this letter enclosed concerns him, I do transmit it unto you. Captain Hayes is in my company. I would not let him ride in post, which he would have done, wherefore if he be in fault I am to be blamed for it, but I think no error is committed, although his haste be no greater. Coventry, this 27 of March, 1603.

*Signed.* 2 pp. (99. 54.)

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—Since it pleased Almighty God to call my Lord your father, I have ever devoted with a true and honest heart the best of my services to your honour. If you shall please to rank me with your well-willers, there shall not any outcome me in any faithful readiness.—Bery Castle, March 27, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 55.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—Since the calling from us of our most dread and gracious sovereign, I have at the last called back my grieved and wandering spirits, and have sent this messenger to you to acknowledge how much I have been ever beholden to you. I will never forget, nor you I hope, that I am your faithful and assured friend, and now more ready to show my love and service than ever. If it will please you (lame as I am) to send me your advice or direction, I will frame myself to it as I am able. Woodstock Lodge, 27 March.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (99. 56.)

KING JAMES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—Most worthy and most trusty councillor, we greet you heartily well, we received yours last written with your own hand of the 22 of this instant a very short space after the coming of Sir Robert Carie who did first acquaint us with the Queen's death and that God had called her to his mercy as also that the whole state by the good advice and grave judgment of those that have voice in council had uniformly consented to proclaim us her lawful successor and to be their King for the which we offer first our most hearty thanks to God,

craving that of His free grace and favour He would vouchsafe us two things, the first that it may please His divine Majesty to make us equal and answerable to that high place your state hath called us unto, the second that we never suffer so inestimable benefits as hath been wrought unto us by the wisdom, providence and policy of our dearest friends to slide out of our memories without condign remuneration, and as no age hath yielded any example of such industry, care and devotion of councillors in the translation of a monarchy so shall you see us strain the uttermost of our wits and endeavours to make you know that no prince on earth shall go before us in justice, piety, policy and all other parts which you expect of us. And for the first "arres" of our affection we send to you in haste by our servant Mr. Foulis, whom you will trust, a ratification and approbation of your places in council with all your states, honours, offices and dignities in the same quality and condition you did possess them heretofore, if so it shall seem expedient to yourselves wherein we give you and to your associates power to use your own discretion and judgment which shall be every way most agreeable unto us. We are to second Mr. Foulis by our trusty councillor my Lord Kinloss by whom you shall understand more amply of our mind and intention in all we have. Thus wishing you to persist in that honourable regard and worthy care you have begun and half accomplished of our good fortune and prosperity till we see you which we greatly long for, we bid you in our most hearty manner fare well and wish you all happiness in our Palace of Halirudhus the 27 March 1603. *Signed.*

PS.—*In James's own hand.* "How happy I think myself by the conquest of so faithful and so wise a counsellor I reserve it to be expressed out of my own mouth unto you."

*Endorsed by Cecil:* "27 January [*sic*] 1603. The K's Majesty to me." 1 p. (134. 28.)

#### The SAME to the SAME.

1603, March 27.—Warrant to Sir Robert Cecil to make a cachet to close any letters sent in the King's name, the cachet to contain the King's arms joint with the arms of England.—Holyrood House, 27 March, 1603. (134. 30.)

#### THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—I received your letters with the packet that came from the Lords, and as you may perceive by my letters in answer to their Lordships, that all is performed here to express the fulness of the joy that these parts receive of the expectation of a happy and quiet government, the praise whereof is not least attributed to your wise and dutiful proceeding therein; and as I heard that a Scottish woman should say in the hearing of another, that when this should happen nothing did discontent

them more than that their King should be received peaceably : for I think it imagined, in opposition some men might perhaps have gotten some attainted land. But I dare assure you the contentment of the people is unspeakable, seeing all things proceed so quietly, whereas they expected in the interim their houses should have been spoiled and sacked. This day I sent my son Edward with the offer of my service to his Majesty, desiring his present directions to this place, which remained now as a man senseless and without authority. I thought I could do no less, considering the place I hold, but advertise him of the state of this country. When I receive answer from his Majesty you shall hear from me again. I remain the same brother in love towards you that I always professed, for I never loved you for your fortune, but for your good parts, and your honourable respect towards me. Command me what you will have me do for you, if my meeting with the King shall be upon occasion before yours. I know you are wise, and can use many opportunities to discover your true honourable affection to his Majesty, equal with the best. Let me hear from you of the daily proceedings from thence, and look what intelligence or direction my son brings with him I will make you privy by letters.—York, 27 March, 1603.

PS.—I pray you send me down by your next letters one or two of the proclamation.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 11.)

#### SIR JOHN POPHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—Even now I have a letter from my son, who is at my house in the westmost part of Somerset, whom I advertised of the union between the Lords of her Majesty's Council and the other noble personages then about this city, which was upon Sunday last was sennight, to the end no distraction might be in these parts upon any rumours, but that himself and such others as were of quality might suppress anything that might tend there to the disturbance of her Majesty's peace : which gave exceeding great contentment to all those parts that heard of this former union, determining to maintain to their power the quiet of those parts ; and in these terms it stood in all that part of Somerset on Thursday last at noon, and yesterday in the morning. The party that came now to me was at Sarum, where he heard of the proclamation of the King, which was very well liked of. He says that so it was also yesterday at noon at Andover, and no speech by all the way of any unquietness, but all things stood in very great quiet. But he tells me sundry horses are sent up out of the west parts, some to Sir Walter Raleigh, some to young Sir William Courteny, and some to others ; and what some foolish people might descant upon this, or such like, I cannot tell, but I assure myself the former bruit delivered is but a vain bruit. Besides my own son, I



have four sons-in-law in Somerset, and many other gentlemen of the best quality in those parts my very near kinsmen, and I should marvel if any such matter had been in those parts, and that they should give neither the State here, nor to me, any knowledge of it : and I assure you I know it that that house is not very acceptable unto those parts at this present, You must pardon me to deal plainly with you. All which assured me all was but a fable for the “sher” [shire]. I could not stay my pen until I had advertised you hereof.—27 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed :* “ Lord Chief Justice.” 2 pp. (187. 12.)

#### STEPH. LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 27.—Out of her Majesty’s Commissioners’ letters you shall best understand our proceedings in the colloquy with the Emperor’s Commissioners and Subdelegates. The Baron of Munckwitz remains constant in his profession to yield his best endeavours for all indifferency in the cause now in hand. Ths subdelegates seem to [be] so disposed. One of them, Dr. Weihe, told me in private that Landgrave Mauritz had written to his brother-in-law the Count of Shoumburg, taking notice that he is appointed by the Emperor a Commissioner in this cause, therefore admonishes him of indifferency therein, manifesting also the respect he bears to her Majesty, and wishes him to do the like. To this effect the Count has very lately written to these his subdelegates, who are grave and discreet men, and seem not to be ill affected to her Majesty. Of Dr. Weihe I have heretofore had good experience, besides that in a book by him published (though not in his right name) he has at large described the arrogance of the Hanse, who begin to repent that they have appealed to the Emperor for protection and defence of their cause.

The Imperial Diet is begun. Few Princes are at it in person, the Archduke Mathias excepted, who represents the Emperor. The proposition is made, and consists in demanding aid of 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse every year for 5 years, to be employed continually against the Turk and the Tartar, who do great spoils and hurt in Hungary, Transilvania and Stiria. Nevertheless the Archduke Ferdinand desires not to persecute the Protestants his subjects, who find more favour of the Turk than him there.

The troubles about Strasburg continue, to the prejudice of the House of Brandenburg. The Princes Protestant are cold therein.

The Duke of Bouillon has lately visited the Countess of Nassaw and Zanaw, and is returned to Heydelberg still in expectation of the French King’s letters, who not long since was at Metz. His being there with 4,000 horse and foot, and most of his nobility, gives occasion of sundry constructions at

the Emperor's court and at the Imperial Diet, some imagining he has a secret intelligence with certain Princes of the Empire, and by their means to attain to be King of Romauns.—Bremen, 27 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 13.)

LORD EURE, SIR JOHN HERBERT, DR. DANIELL DUN, STEPHEN LESIEURE and SIR TH. SMITH, to the COUNCIL.

1603, March 27.—We were advertised from the Baron of Minckwitz, by letters written at Prague, that the Emperor had appointed the Comte of Shaunburg and the said Baron as his deputies and Commissioners, for the dispatch of the causes we have here in charge; and had commanded the said Commissioners to repair hither to Bremen by the 24th of February there to begin the colloquy, whereof we gave you notice by our last letters of Feb. 16.

The Baron arrived not here before the 6th of March, by reason of impediments given him at the Emperor's Court, by the practices of some of the Hanses, as he supposes, and through the unseasonableness of the year, and the hard and perilous passages to this town. As soon as he came, he appointed our meeting to begin the 11th of March, in the public house of this town: where Dr. Weighe, unexpected at our hands, as one of the subdelegates from the Count of Shaunburgh, began a speech, and so prevented us, who had otherwise determined to have begun it ourselves. The content was that the Emperor, considering the great consequence of this action, had committed that whole charge thereof to his Lord and Master, jointly with the Baron of Minckwitz: but such were the urgent occasions that he could not be present, much to his grief, who was desirous to satisfy the Emperor's command, and gratify her Majesty; and therefore had appointed three of his chief Councillors to supply his absence. He delivered the Emperor's commission and his Lord's subdelegation, and requested we would do the like. We showed our commission also, and took time to consider the Emperor's and the subdelegation, especially, for that the latter seemed to us in a cause of this quality unusual. The subdelegate replied there was nothing therein contrary to the custom of the Empire, and requested us to respect the honour of his Lord, for the like scruple had not been moved at any colloquy within the Empire, as was manifest in the action between the Dane and Sweden, the Pole and the Duke of Brunswick, and in the great treaty at Collen. To the end we might proceed with the greater celerity, he delivered us a proxy offered up to the Emperor's commissioners by such of the Hanses as were here present, and appeared in the name of the rest. Thereupon the session brake off.

At our next meeting we first began, and declared we remained satisfied with the Emperor's commission; but in respect that

the clauses therein contained, as well that the Emperor would grant a more ample commission if need were, as also for that the while it was permitted to the Commissioners named therein to proceed *universim et separatim*, upon which consideration we were willing to proceed, with the Baron being present : but could not admit the Count of Shaunburgh's subdelegation, unless we might be permitted to put in a protestation. This was at large debated, and at length agreed that we should send a protestation to consider of. The next morning they allowed it, and offered us a retestation : of both which, and the commission and subdelegation, we send you copies herewith. We, in the end of that session, earnestly insisted that our merchants might be restored to their trade, and for avoiding inconvenience, that the execution of the mandate might be suspended during the colloquy, and for further convenient time, if the colloquy took none effect. They replied we had no cause of mistrust, for the recess made by the Baron at Staden was still in force, and before they would give us any further contentment there must be consideration had of the manner of proceeding.

At our next meeting, for better securing our merchants, we propounded the suspension of the mandate by writing. They refused resolutely direct answer, affirming that clause of suspension to touch the substance of the whole cause. To prevent our urging thereof, they offered us a writing, drawn, as they affirmed, out of the instruction of the Emperor, and requested us to answer thereto, for that it was more fitting the Emperor's propositions should be first accepted and answered. Nevertheless we insisted on the suspension, and declared that the mandate and the execution thereof both remained still in force. They answered that the recess was still in force, and delivered a copy thereof, and that we had no cause to mistrust the Emperor's honourable dealing therein. That day we consumed in arguing the words of the recess, and could obtain no further answer touching the suspension.

At our next meeting we declared the dangers our merchants were like to incur, if not secured by a prefixed time of the suspension, if this colloquy took no effect ; and insisted with as much vehemency as we might conveniently for the obtaining thereof. They imputed to us too much curiosity and diffidence of the since[rity] hereof, which they hoped should be such as would be to the great con[tent] of her Majesty and subjects. And the Baron for our better con[tent], as he was the author of the recess, so commanded it should be registered amongst our mutual acts as his exposition of the man[date] and the execution thereof in these terms : "Quod suspensio executionis Man[dati] duret durante Colloquio, et etiam ultra donec aliter de resolutione Caesaris appareat." So we, not able to obtain any further declaration of a further suspension, have determined to answer their writing, and so to enter into the bowel



of this action, thereby to procure a further security to our merchants, not only by a suspension, but as the Emperor's commissioner put us in hope, by the utter abolition of the mandate. For the better effecting hereof we request you to advertise us her Majesty's pleasure and your judgment, as well touching the suspension, as for the accepting of the sub-delegation of the Count of Shaunburgh, whereupon they insist very earnestly.—Bremen, 27 March, 1603.

*Contemporary copy.*

*Endorsed:* "Copy of the letter from the Commissioners at Bremen." *Damaged.* 3 pp. (187. 14-15.)

ROBERT LANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 28.—It hath pleased God to afflict by taking from us our most gracious sovereign, but with the other hand to save us again through your Honour's immediate publishing of our true and undoubted lawful king. I have more than 14 days been so visited with sickness as I have not been able to repair to my charge at Sowthseecastle. This bearer will receive any directions that you may be pleased to give.—Knaptofte, 28 March, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (92. 83.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 28.—My thoughts do ever accompany my affection, and long after the well doing of my best friends. Therefore I humbly beseech you that this bearer my servant may but behold your eyes, to bring me a true report of your health. I would be most glad to understand wherein, to the venturing of my life, I could be available unto you.—His Majesty's Castle of Quinborowe, 28 March 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (99. 57.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 28.—I pray you what I may know, that you will acquaint me with it, for I confess my desire is to see the King my master before he comes out of Scotland.—Blackfriars, 28 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Lord Cobham, 30 March, 1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 16.)

DANIEL DUN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 29.—Grief will not suffer me to be very long in the discovery of that the very thought whereof hinders all the parts of my body and mind in their functions: wherefore with tears I express the ill news here to be that our most gracious sovereign Queen and Mistress is departed this life. And although we make resemblance that it is otherwise, hoping the report to be untrue, yet our faces not being able sufficiently

to cover the passions of our hearts therein, doth, I am in doubt, smally persuade the beholders to the contrary. This may perhaps move the Hanses in time to take the more spirit to solicit and labour their uttermost against the good success of our business : and in the meanwhile holds us in some suspense, as not knowing what to do. I desire your honourable favour for the procurement of this gentleman's dispatch back unto us again, with better tidings and further directions for our comfort and good assistance in this cause.—Breame [Bremen], 29 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 58.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 29.—I send a letter brought me from Captain Frost, who had order to take up certain shipping at Rye, I being neither acquainted with the man nor the matter, and having before given general directions, as well for that place as the rest under my government, that during this time nothing should be done without special warrant from me, he could not by that means furnish himself as he expected. If this cause be thought needful for the good of the State, and their Lordships shall be pleased to give me order for it, I will send directions accordingly.—My house in Blackfriars, 29 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 60.)

*The Enclosure :* William Frost to Lord Cobham.—Some oversight has been committed by those that made the warrant for the shipping of men at the port of Rye, which I find to be one of the Cinque Ports and within your command : yet the warrant is not directed to you in particular, which made me neglect my duty at my being at London. I find in this place great want of convenient shipping, and would entreat your letters not only to the Mayor of Rye, but to other of the port towns near adjoining in Sussex, for their assistance in my expeditions, and for the raising of such voluntaries as will dispose themselves to our wars, for the taking up of “vaggabones” which will seek to shelter themselves within the ports when they shall understand of any levy in the country.—Rye, March 27, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 59.)

Examination of ROBERT AVORY, of St. Germans, Cornwall, taken by Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 30 March, 1603.

1603, March 30.—Being captain in a man of war, he was taken prisoner by two men of war of Spain, and detained three years and ten months in Galicia. He coming to the Groyne, there was arrived before a little bark of Salcombe, which came immediately from Cork. Three of the bark, Valentine Lingwood, of Cork, master of the bark, Robert Listen, of Salcombe,

owner, and Robert Smale, of Salcombe, told him they knew not till they were at sea but that they should have gone for Brittany : but the captain of the bark, Edney, having opened a letter, told the company they were to go for Spain. The master and owner told him that Edney had letters from the president of Munster, Sir George Carew, to Don John de Aguly, general of the Spanish forces lately in Ireland, which letters were sent presently to Don John, and so to the Court. They had also a little nag for Don John. Before coming to the Groyne, he heard that this company had their pass to be gone, but were afterwards stayed, and so he left them all there except one Prouse, who departed for England.

*Signed* : " Jona. Trelawny."

1 p. (99. 61.)

#### SIR HENRY WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Having the opportunity of this bearer, my brother Gifford, I recommend my service to your honour, as lately at London I declared myself to you. He with myself and the rest of our friends are, upon notice of your pleasure, at your commandment. Your noble virtues and deserts towards me in particular may ever challenge much more at my hands than I can any way perform, and yet I will never forget to acknowledge the same.—Farlye Wallop, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 62.)

#### SIR GEORGE ST. POLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Offers his services, in Scotland or elsewhere. Speaks of having of old attended Lord Burghley.—March 30, 1603. *Holograph.*

1 p. (99. 63.)

#### EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Have you left me to myself, or may I hope you will let me hear what you advise me unto, not as that I will call for your justification if I be impeached for it, but because I desire to be tied to you in a new bond of friendship? I pray you conceive in what state I remain here, my commission out of force, the Papists strengthening themselves by all means they may, I by justice offending many, void of friends, having neither armour nor munition, and now no means to provide it. Let the State know my case, procure their minds to be known, and let me know what you think is fit for me in this place and at this time.—Ludlowe, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed* : " Lord President of Wales."

1 p. (99. 64.)



HENRY, LORD MORDAUNT, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Was prevented by illness from coming to Court according to Cecil's former letters. Expresses his grief at the Queen's death, and comfort and joy at the King's accession. According to the Lords' letters of 25 March, 1603, he has published the proclamation thereof in all parts about him.—Drayton, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 65.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—We all remain in a gaze here till we hear either from you there, or from his Majesty out of Scotland. From thence I look every day to receive some direction from his Majesty for the authorising this place, both for the Council and for the executing causes of justice, whereof this place is not at this time capable. Send you opinion whether there shall be order sent hither for preparing of the King's houses, as they shall lie in his way, as ordinarily it was used in our late Sovereign's time when she went any long progresses. This place where the Presidents used to lie is the place only that is fit to lodge his Majesty, yet quite out of order. I make myself provision to remove into a house that I have hired within the city, so as I must of necessity remove my own stuff with me, and leave this house naked. I think the officers of both sides, one trusting to another, may forget in time to do that which is fit, and so things left at random, to our great dishonour. Let me know your opinion what order will be taken herein, and about what time you guess his Majesty will set forward from Scotland. Here are numbers of gentlemen that by troops post into Scotland. If the rumours had been true, it was reported that you were come hither, and that some of the watch of this town did open the gates at midnight to let you in. Great and confident speeches are cast out of my Lord Beawcham's running away into France, and verified by divers. I would be glad to hear from you whether there is any such thing or no. I mean at my son's return from Scotland to make you privy how all things stand there, so far as he can give me notice.—York, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "L. President of York."

1 p. (99. 66.)

HU. GLASEOUR, Mayor of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Yesterday the 29th he received the Lords' letters of the 28th, enclosing a proclamation of the accession. The like having come to his hands the Sunday before, he proclaimed it the same day in this city, where it was received with great joy and general applause. Since then there have been idle reports as to the authority of the proclamation, and

these letters from the Lords, subscribed with their own hands, have given great satisfaction. By the enclosed he sends the same information to the Earl of Derby, "one much respected and desired amongst us."—Chester, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* Mayor of Chester.

1 p. (99. 67.)

WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—Proclamation of James's accession made in Northamptonshire, he being present in that part where his abode is. His own eyes were witnesses of the grief conceived by the loss of the Queen, abundance of tears falling down the faces of multitudes; as also of the joy embraced by the entrance of the other, appearing by many streams of innumerable voices delivered with such applause as it seemed to rend the very air. Mr. Oliver Cromwell has gone towards the King; and thitherwards Sir Anthony Mildmay has sent a man of his, meaning, as is reported, to follow himself.—Milton, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 68.)

J. CHIPPINGDALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 30.—He desires Cecil to advertise him when he (Cecil) with his retinue will attend the King on his coming to London, and where it is Cecil's pleasure he should attend him.—Leicester Castle, 30 March, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Dr. Chippingdale."

1 p. (99. 71.)

FRANCIS TUSSEER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], March 31.—The packet committed to my charge I hope my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admiral and you have had understanding of the safe delivery. To write any news out of these parts I take little comfort in, hearing so ill out of England, which I pray prove better than we hear. I thought briefly to signify to you, upon my being with the Landgrave of Heston, that his letters to you were to make known as well his love to you as otherwise, which he willed me to signify. There was a messenger came from the King of France unto the Landgrave the 12 of March, who made report of the King's coming into Mets with 4,000 horse. As yet the King remains there. The Duke of Bullen has been with the Grave of Hano, and is now returned to Hedelbarg again. The Car[di]nal of Loraine carries the Bishopric of Strosburrow [Strasbourg]. The Duke of Bullen wrote to the Landgrave of Hesson, the 14 of March, such earnest letters, as it should seem by his immediate return towards those parts again he will see the King of France,

to solicit him in the Duke's behalf. There is no hope left for the King to expect his election for King of the Romans. Our heavy news draws me now nearer England, so I hope to see you shortly.—Breame, last of March.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

1 p. (99. 72.)

D. FOULIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, March 31.].—Seeing Mr. Ashton parteth this day, therefore I desire to know by you the Council doth accept of his Majesty's letter so soon as they shall hear it, and withal that I may have a copy thereof to be sent to his Majesty by him; and so the morrow early, I will look for your appointment to me to be with the Council for producing the commission. You may excuse the closing of it any way you list.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Mr. David Foulis last of March, 1603."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 73.)

JOHN DALSTON to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1603, March 31.—On Monday his Majesty was proclaimed here, since which time the insolent villains of both Marches have not desisted from the making of great incursions, burnings and spoils in this country; for redress hereof, both by the Lord of Newby, his Majesty's deputy opposite, and others, I have made certificate thereof, craving speedy sending hither of strong forces for daunting the same, which I doubt not will be very shortly effected.

George, whom I sent to his Majesty is returned with a letter from him, copy enclosed.

It is credibly spoken that his Majesty will be at Berwick either upon Sunday or Monday next at night.—Carlell, last of March, 1603.

PS.—This day, with 6 servants, Mr. Francis Dacre [came] into this county; and this night Mr. Francis Clifford is here with me at Carlell, upon his journey towards the King.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 75.)

*The Enclosure:*—The King to John Dalston. We render you great thanks for your willing mind and disposition to our service, and advertising us by your son with such haste thereof, wherein as we find us greatly satisfied thereby, so we will as occasion offers remember and reward you, and all such other as gave proof of their honest intention to our service. Always we look assuredly before this ye have received one sufficient warrant authorising all your proceeding. And the Lord Scroope, by his several letters written before our dearest sister's decease, and directed hither to George Nicholson, who imparted the same to us, has declared that immediately upon her decease,



he would acknowledge us his sovereign. And if as yet ye have not received advertisement from him, upon the receipt of these letters ye shall not fail immediately to cause proclaim us at our City of Carliell, and to take possession of the castle to our use, and in our name. And herewith we thought meet to signify our will that all officers and others in garrison and pay within the castle, city and bounds, of the wardenry, shall remain unchanged in any way in their rooms, places, offices, or pay, while that order be taken thereanent by advice of our Council there.—Our Palace of Halyrudhowse, 29 March, 1603.

*Contemporary copy.* 1 p. (99. 74.)

JO. FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 31.—Details his services and begs Cecil to commend him to the King that he may continue to enjoy the place he holds.—York, last of March, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 76.)

DUKE OF LENOX to ———.

1603, March 31.—I have found your promises so faithful and your friendship so assured in time past that this time now craves the like on my part, if I can give proof of it, for this late alteration needs not to alter our so honourable correspondence of amity for our Sovereign's service. The rest to meeting, or your pleasure.—From Court, last of March, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 76a.)

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 31.—Seeing that through the decease of our late gracious and never to be forgotten Lady and Mistress, such as I am in these times (that live so far off) may be to seek how to inform and carry ourselves in the well ordering of things to the behoof of his Majesty that now is: I entreat the continuance of your kind advertisement therein, rather than any other of my friends, in respect of the honourable usage that your father vouchsafed me from my childhood. I beseech you to take notice of my request to my Lords in this letter sent by the packet.—Towstock, last of March, 1603.

*Signed,* "W. Bathon."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 77.)

DR. RICHARD VAUGHAN, Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, March 31.—Has received letters from the Lords, joining with her late Majesty's Council, for proclaiming James. Before the receipt, by virtue of a proclamation brought to him by Sir Henry Danvers, he procured the Mayor and Aldermen of Chester, on Sunday the 27th instant, to publish the same.

Describes the heavy amazement caused by the Queen's death, and the great comfort taken in the accession of James. Offers his services to the King.—Chester, March 31, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 18.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, ?March.]—If the state should have occasion to send any to his Majesty prays that he may be chosen. Holds that his presence will not be unacceptable to the King.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 47.)

The Affairs of MR. BAPTIST HICKS.

[1603, ?March.]—The cause of Mr. Hicks's malice to your Honour's farm is that he cannot do now as he hath done in her Majesty's days—to enter what he list. To make this more plain, I have collected the two years which your Honour hath already past. For all this year 1602 which your Honour hath used me I never opened nor suffered any goods of his to be opened. Therefore his malice must proceed of gain which he hath saved by custom in times past and not altogether of loss to the King as he pretendeth.

Your Honour's farm took place 25 March, 1601. Mr. Hicks paid in custom April-November, 188*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* For the year 1602 he paid May-December, 569*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*

Therefore he hath lost this year 1602 the sum of 380*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*

*Endorsed:* "1603. Baptist Hickes."

*Unsigned.* 1 p. (92. 75.)

CAPTAIN T. JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [March]—

*Nemo confidat nimium secundis*

*Nemo desperat meliora lapsus*

*Res deus nostras celeri citatas*

*Turbine versat.*

Your Honour hath been pre-ordained a principal steersman in these lamenting, wavering and hope growing times. Therefore my prayer shall be that at this time especially he will defend your person, enable your understanding and direct your councils *ad tuam et meam et ad communem omnium salutem*. I do verily believe that no more peaceable quietness came into this land by the conjunction of York and Lancaster than at this present; yet because every man must show his affection I must acknowledge that the good intended towards me hath been by your means, and I am persuaded that if any advancement hereafter do fall unto me, you are ordained to be the means thereof. *Integritas mea pro me et mihi opem ferat quam expecto.*

*Endorsed:* "1602."

*Holograph.* 1 p. (97. 65.)

## The FRENCH AMBASSADOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, March.]—Bemoans the death of the Queen but is rejoiced at the salutary and prompt resolution of the Council to proclaim his Majesty of Scotland as their King. Knows that the news will be agreeable to the King, his master, who of all her friends cherished and honoured her Majesty with most sincerity. Begs a passport for one of his people whom he wishes to dispatch this day to France.—De Barbegan. [*Date and signature torn off.*]

*Endorsed:* "French Ambassador to my Mr."

*French.* 1 p. (206. 2.)

## REMEMBRANCES.\*

[1603] [March ?]—Item, to see what is in Anne Blechenden's coffer.

Item, to know what chambers Worseley had in Barnard's Castle.

Item, to send to Mr. Deny and William Clark to know what money was given the Queen at any time by the King's Highness.

Item, to know of Mr. Williams and Mr. Ager what plate was given the Queen by the King's Highness.

Item, to enquire at Barnard's Castle who "fett" (fetched) the coffers out of the upper chamber and what they were.

Item, to take into my hands all the books of account in any man's hands, and to cause a brief to be taken out of them of all such sums of money as is to be accounted for by any man or woman.

Item, to enquire where all the suit of rich saddles be and other things concerning the stable.

Item, to enquire where the great standard stood that Mr. Coks brought.

Item, to enquire of him what plate and coffers he hath in his charge.

Item, to send the keys to Anne Blechenden that the Queen wore at her girdle.

Joskens and Bristow. Item, to know of Joskens what money, plate or jewels was given the Queen and to whom the same was delivered: and the like of Brystow.

Laytones account. Lands of the Lord Latymer. Item, to take the whole account of all the lands that was the Queen's jointure by the Lord Latymer and Mr. Borow and to know to whom the money was delivered. *Undated.*

1¼ pp. (A.96.)

## OFFICES VOID.

[1603, ?March or April.]—

The lord privy seal.

The Earl Marshal.

The L. Steward.

---

\* Apparently drawn up by Cecil for his own use, on Elizabeth's death.



The Groom of the Stole.  
 The Master of the Ordnance.  
 The Justice of an Eyre *beyond Trent*.  
 The Chancellor of the Duchy.  
 The Gentleman Porter.

## GOVERNMENTS.

The Town of Barwicke, void. Sr. Jhon Carey *provisionally only*.  
 The Captain of Portsmouth. L. Montioy. *Patent*.  
 The Ile of Wight. L. Chamberlain. *Patent*.  
 The Iland of Garnsey. Sr. Thomas Leighton. *Patent*.  
 The Iland of Gersey. Sr. Walter Raleigh. *Patent*.  
 The fort of Plymmouth. Sr. Jhon Gilbert. *temporary*.  
 The fort of Falmouth. Sr. Nicholas Parker. *temporary*.  
 The Government of Flushing and Briell. Sr. Robert Sidney,  
 Sr. Fra. Vere.  
*In handwriting of Cecil's secretary; the words italicised are in Cecil's handwriting.*  
 $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (188. 28.)

## MEMORANDA.

[1603, ?March or April.]—The conservation of uniformity in religion. The administration of common justice as well in criminal and civil justice as in Courts of Equity.

The preservation of the L[ord]s' Prerogative royal which containeth preeminency appertaining to the Crown in the matters of title for lands or goods commenced in the L[ord]s' House.

Provisions for the K[ing] by commission and defence of his person and state. The establishing of a Privy Council. The Creations.

*In Cecil's handwriting.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (188. 29.)

## THOMAS DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], April 1.—Understands that the King of France wrote to the late Queen for the obtaining of his grace. Prays Cecil, if the King be moved therein by the French Ambassador, to give his assistance. The King of France sent him with his letters to the States, that if they pleased to raise 200 foot he would give order to the Governor of Dieppe to raise them for him (Dale); but as far as he can learn, the States are not as yet resolved to raise any new company. Finds Sir Francis Vere willing to give him employment in the English troops, if it stands with Cecil's liking. Prays letters in that behalf.  
 —April 1.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Captain Dale. 1603."

1 p. (99. 78.)

DR. RICHARD BANCROFT, Bishop of London, to  
SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 1.—I cannot learn either the names or the descriptions of the two Jesuits which accompany Mr. Ger[ard]. For Mr. Ger[ard], he is a tall, black man, very gallant in apparel, and being attended with 2 men and a foot boy is exceedingly well horsed. Their chief repair will be to Sir James Lindsay and Mr. or Dr. Droman, who pretended themselves the last year to be agents for his Majesty in Rome. I will use the best means I can to learn some particulars of the other two, and in the mean time this may be sufficient for a caveat. For you cannot be too provident in such a case, as I think.—My house in London, 1 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "L. Bishop of London. Two Jesuits gone with Mr. Gerrard into Scotland."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 79.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to the SAME.

[1603], April 1.—They have in full assemblies proclaimed their King, to the great rejoicing of all men, although there are many weeping for the loss of so gracious a Queen. Expresses his devotion to Cecil.—1 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

1 p. (99. 80.)

KING JAMES to the SAME.

1603, April 1.—Warrant appointing Sir Robert Cecil keeper of the Privy Seal and Signet.—Holyrood House. April 1, in the first year of our reign.

1 p. (134. 31.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD ———.

1603, April 1.—Informs him of the death of the Queen at Richmond, between 2 and 3 in the morning, and of the proclamation of James by 4 o'clock. The corpse was brought to the Palace at Whitehall, and by 10 o'clock the King was proclaimed at Whitehall upon the Green, right against the Tilt Yard. So the Lords and Councillors to the late Queen were with Garter King at Arms with the rest of the heralds, and proclaimed the King again in Fleet Street; and so proceeded till they came to Ludgate, where they found the gate shut and the portcullis down: whereupon the late Lord Treasurer and Keeper, with the rest, knocked at the gates. The Lord Mayor being there, with the Aldermen and the City in arms, asked them what they meant to do. The Lords desired the Lord Mayor to open the gates, for that their Queen being dead, they would proclaim the King. The Lord Mayor answered he would know what King before they should come in; for, said he, if you will

proclaim any King but he that is right, indeed you shall not come in. They then said they would proclaim James. Then said the Lord Mayor, I am very well contented, for he is my master, liege lord and King. But, said the Lord Mayor, I will have a pledge to assure me of this, that you mean to do as you say. Whereupon the late Lord Treasurer did put off his collar of Esses, which he had about his neck, and put it under the gate, and withal the proclamation. So then the Mayor, being well guarded, let them come in, and with most exceeding joy they went to the broad place before Poules, where they proclaimed our King. And so they went on till they came to the Cross in Cheape, where likewise they again proclaimed the King, and from thence to Cornwell [*sic* Cornhill] by the Exchange up towards Tower Hill. The Lord Mayor, the Lords and Aldermen sent to Peyton's brother, the Lieutenant of the Tower, who had drawn up the drawbridge, and made fast the other gate of the Tower, signifying to him they were coming to Tower Hill to proclaim their King, and desired him to accompany them; who sent answer that they should not come there, for if they would proclaim any but the right indeed, he would set them further. Whereupon they came to the Tower Gate, and certified him they meant to proclaim James. He answered that he was his King, lord and master, and would join his best assistance thereunto; whereupon he came out and joined with them in the proclamation upon Tower Hill. He also caused the King to be proclaimed within the Tower. The like joy, both in London and all parts of England, was never known. There is divers Lords, many knights and so great store of gentlemen gone to the King, as he has sent word by proclamation to stay the going of others to him, lest, by the multitude of followers and attendance, it might procure a dearth in those parts, besides his own infinite trouble and disquiet. There is such exceeding preparation, in London and elsewhere, of noblemen, knights and gentlemen, for the honour of his coronation, as the like has not been read of in any chronicle, many noblemen, as it is thought, at 4 or 5 thousand pounds charge. He advises his correspondent, the charge being so infinitely great, that to put himself in equal charge with other noblemen, would so endanger his estate, that he could hardly recover it in many years.—Bradley Hall, 1 April, 1603.

PS.—The funeral of the Queen is said to be solemnized the Thursday in Easter Week, and it is thought about some ten days after, the coronation shall be. No money to be borrowed or gotten for anything.

*Holograph. 2 pp. (187. 19.)*

SIR JAMES ELPHINSTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 1.—The King has commanded me to acquaint you with a universal complaint of his whole suite, anent the conditions of the money whereby their charges must be defrayed



in their journey, and the loss they will sustain if their money, according to the weight and fineness, have no course in England. To make the equity of your petitioners to be known, I have set down herewith a note from the Mint Master, desiring that our money in weight and finish corresponding to the English reall may be received at the like price, and the warrant of the Council there published to that effect to meet his Majesty at Berwick. I am also commanded to signify to you that the French Ambassador resident here has procured a pass for a servant of his to go in France; and for that he understood that you had upon good respects stayed any passage to these parts, if your restraint yet continue, you may linger him upon any pretext you please, otherwise that he be suffered to pass as you shall think meet. Further, with your permission, I will add of my own an excuse wherefore heretofore I have abstained, notwithstanding the conjunctions of our charges, to importune you by my letters, except upon such trifling occasions as the public necessity of my office forced me thereunto. First, the "tickleness" of the State in the last days of the late Queen: the reverent respect I knew you carried to her, whose jealousy, as it ought, so it was unto you a restraint from keeping correspondence with any person without her allowance: our dread sovereign that now is, his dealing in matters of his right, before I attended to this service, "concredited till others," and the great dangers might have ensued if they had not been trained forward by the first actors, my own timorous nature, suspecting that by some persons his Majesty had not been well used, whereof I feared to earn the blame, being but a new intruder in matters of estate; conjoined with that excuse, desire I had that the success of them should have been such as I thank God they are now: these occasions, with many more particular, which by God's grace you shall know at meeting, made me always in these matters silent: and for that all men's eyes were only bent upon that subject, I abstained, yea, in matters properly belonging to my office, that I should not only be free of meddling but even of all suspicions of intentions to meddle with them. But now, since it has pleased the Almighty, in his good mercy towards our sovereign, and his inestimable blessing to this whole island, by the faithful ministry of them who had best credit beside the late Queen of famous memory, to disappoint the greedy affections of great foreigners, and the busy brains of other competitors, wherein you take, as at his Majesty's hand, your own due praise, and that by the happy conjunction of these two realms, under our most gracious sovereign, all our offices are united, jealousies removed, and nothing left unto us but a careful affection that, under his Majesty, the weal of both the States, now being one, may be procured, I have taken the boldness to make offer to you of my steadfast disposition at my uttermost power to concur with you in all things may

tend to the advancement of his Highness's service, and to the discharge of a friendly duty in particular unto you ; for since his Majesty acknowledges you the principal who has been the upholder of his just title, it is more than reason that all his subjects and ministers, who by that only mean have found the lives of themselves, their wives and bairns, redeemed from the edge of the sword, their lands from perpetual servitude, and instead thereof, likely to flourish in wealth and good order, by participation of your prudent and happy government, should by submissive vows yield themselves, their service, and what they are able to do, unto these most happy authors of so wonderful a trophy, whereof the like hath never heretofore been read, seen or heard of. And I, as one of the meanest, by these presents congratulate to you, under God, your just praise.—Edr' [Edinburgh], 1 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 20.)

#### LORD BURGHELEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, c. April 2.]—At this present dispatch of my letters I received a private letter from his Majesty, and a commission under his royal hand for the exercising my place here. He is purposed upon Monday next or Wednesday following to set forward to Barwyck and there to remain 8 days, and so to set forward hither, where I perceive by my son he looks for no preparation for his lodging than such stuffs I have of mine own. I shall pay dear for mine office by that time I have entertained his Majesty here and at Burghley: the third place must light of [on] your shoulders at Thebalds. He spake very honourably of you, and of your service, and I am glad he has joined us both together in his good opinion. I thought to tell you by the report of my son that he means to give the title to my cousin Nevyll of Westmorland, with all such lands as are in his own hands, and to restore presently the Lord Dakers. I perceive his Majesty reckons to make no long tarrying by the way, and yet I hear he means to hunt as he comes. He won the hearts of all men that come to him with such familiarity and gracious courtesy, as he possesses all men's hearts with hope of as gracious a prince as ever England had. He has willed my son to return back unto him to Barwyck. All the noblemen used him very courteously, especially the Duke of Lennox, the Marquis of Hamilton, and the Earl Marr and Sir Thomas Eskyn. I hear young Sir Thomas Challenour is in great favour with him by anticipation, and so Sir William Euurs. The King wants present money, and therefore you shall do well to provide money to be sent forthwith, which he will take very thankfully.

*Undated.*

PS. I pray you let this letter included be sent speedily to my house at London for the dispatch of divers weighty business. As I shall hear further I will advertise you by post.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Lord President of York. 1603."

1 p. (99. 147.)

DR. JOHN DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 2.—Prays that the Lord will establish this great change to the glory of His name, and the benefit of His church and the commonwealth. Assures Cecil of his devotion to him, however in partiality his credit has been injured unto him.—Jesus College in Cam[bridge], 2 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

1 p. (99. 81.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the SAME.

1603, April 2.—On March 21 I advertised you that a Scotsman here arriving said that there was a great armado in preparation at Lisbon ; but though he averred himself to be an eye witness thereof, yet by several intelligence since I am assured of the contrary. Amongst others here is at present Thomas Browne, of Aver in the west of Scotland, merchant, who 15 days since came from Lisbon, and assures me there was no preparation of any fleet, but of 7 carricks in readiness bound for the East Indies, and 4 tall ships of war to waft them to the Canaries : further, he had certain knowledge that the King had no extraordinary preparation in any port in Spain : also, that there are of French shipping and Danskers in Lisbon above 400 sail, most of which are laden with corn : also, that about 5 weeks since the Governor of Lisbon, suspecting him to be an Englishman, caused him to be cast in prison, and told him that her Majesty was dead, and that the King of France should be King of this Realm.

Your letters of March 25, I received the 30th, with the proclamations, two of which I caused to be published in these Western parts, which with a general joy and applause was then received and so continues ; and the residue according to your directions I sent to the sheriff of this county dwelling in the East parts.—Pendenas Castle, 2 April, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (99. 83.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to the SAME.

1603, April 3.—Having occasion to write to "my Lord his brother," and being entreated to send a letter from Mr. Thomas Somerset to his father, writes to express his love to Cecil, and to desire the continuance of his friendship. Here is great



multitude of people, which repairs hither daily to present their service to the King, who means very shortly to be here. It is thought he will enter this town about Thursday next.—Berwick, 3 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 84.)

THOMAS LAKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], April 4.—What we have done here, and what answers received touching the points of our charge, you shall perceive by the things sent by Mr. Carew, and by his relation. All which were done here without any great deliberation, but only in a manner referred to such forms as we would present. Only, in the great commission, the King, because he had by blanks, as he said, sent by Mr. Fowles, authorised the old Council, would have the same persons continue without alteration or addition until his coming. His Majesty commands me to stay here to make dispatch upon such other things as be not yet done, and to give him satisfaction in divers titles of money matters upon notes sent from my Lord Treasurer. The King hastens to Berwick, and from thence to Newcastle, and begins his journey, as his Council tell us, to-morrow. At Newcastle, he will stay until he hear from his Council upon the dispatches made by Mr. Fowles and the Lord of Kynlosse, which in effect is as far as I can perceive by him till he be furnished from you of means, whereof there is great scarcity here. I delivered your letter to him this day very privately, and stood by the perusing of it, and observed it well. His speech to me upon it was that it was a wise letter, and that he must have another time to understand by me many particularities of the points therein contained. For the matter of the Low Countries, he said he had already, upon divers motions made on the behalf of the States that he would not abandon them, willed them to send Commissioners to meet him at London. I have showed him how much it imports him to hold them in good terms, to make sure to himself the benefit of their contracts with the Queen, and to keep them from the practices of Frances [*sic*]. He seems to be minded so to do, and yet withal gives, as I perceive by his own speech, good words to one that is here from the Archduke. And I find he will be loath to give the first blow between Spain and him. Also, upon reading of your letters, he spake of Tyrone, from whom he said he had not heard, but willed me to think of a letter to the Lord Deputy (to whom before our coming he had written to continue the exercise of his commission) to entertain the treaty with Tyrone, whom I perceive he will be willing to receive upon any terms. Of other matters he spake not to me after the reading of your letters, but said they consisted of many things, and must require time to be further considered of. In sum, I think he will resolve of nothing till he be met with the Council there, although he will write to all the ambassadors in general terms.

He told me the French Ambassador never looked merrily since he heard of his Majesty's success in England. Further, for the matters of the Low Countries, he enquired whom the Queen had there, and I told him of the state of Mr. Wynwood's dispatch. He liked well it should go on still, and willed me to make letters of credence, but I will forbear till I hear from you. The Earl of Mar is not here, and the Lord of Kinlosse gone into England, so as I have nobody to speak with but the King himself, to whom if you will have anything said or done, I shall be ready to do you service during my being here. He is very facile, using no great majesty nor solemnities in his accesses, but witty to conceive, and very ready of speech. I have nothing else to trouble you with, but that if I stay long my allowance will not bear my charges, for it is incredible to tell you the excess of prices here.—Edinburgh, 4 April at night.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

2½ pp. (99. 86.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHEY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [April] 4.—This day Roger Ashton came by me. He is an honest man to our house, and worthy to be made of. He is not like some of our old Mistress's servants about her, that would say much and do little. I pray God our corrupt Court may not ["corrupt," *crossed out*] him, nor such about the King hereafter as have credit with him. Talking since with my son Edward more particularly of the King's phrases he used towards us, it was very princely, and I thought to let you know a particular speech he used towards you. He said he heard you were but a little man, but he would shortly load your shoulders with business. I hear by Mr. Ashton that it is resolved that his Majesty means to make some stay at Burghley, and that the whole Council means to meet him there, and the whole household means to come down, and there to provide for his Majesty, I hope they mean to bring some stuff down with them, for mine is but mean, and not the tenth part to serve. This I hear by Mr. Ashton, but I would very gladly hear from you in particular. I understand some report has been made to the King that I was slow in proclaiming of him. It is true I thought myself very hardly dealt withal that I was so little respected in this place, which had been most fit to be respected, that proclamations were sent down to the Bishopric a day before any came to me; and truly in the directions of letters in her Majesty's life time, five days before she departed, letters of direction were sent from the Council, joining the sheriff and justices with me, which was never seen before when decorum was kept, but in those services letters were directed to the President, and so authority to be sent from him to under officers. This I thought to complain unto you of, the rather at this time, because I heard lately

that this was told his Majesty, who notwithstanding I find very gracious by his letters sent unto me by my son, and his extraordinary usage of him with great favour. Thus you see I have some cause to unfold my unkind conceit, wherein if I should not excuse myself towards his Majesty by alleging the truth, I might grow jealous unto him, that I know have as well deserved as any magistrate in these parts. I desire that this my letter enclosed may be speedily sent to my house, where my steward is, to take direction for sending down things hither to serve for the King's coming, which I fear will be speedier than we look for. I beseech you I may know what order is taken for his preparation for Burghley, and whether the Council come down thither, and what time is appointed he shall be there, and how long is appointed he shall make stay there.—York, 4 March [sic], 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed*: "April 4."

2 pp. (99. 88.)

#### KING HENRY IV to KING JAMES.

1603, April 4/14.—Until he can send some person of quality has commanded Monsieur de Beaumont to assure him of the continuation of their perfect friendship. If anything has been able to relieve the grief caused by the Queen's death, it is the news of James's just and lawful succession. "A Montglat la xiiij jour d'Avril, 1603."

*Signed. Countersigned*: De Neufville.

*French.* 1 p. (134. 36.)

[*Printed in extenso from a copy or draft dated 13 April in Lettres Missives de Henri IV, VI, 73.*]

#### LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 5.—Protests his loyalty to the King and faithfulness to Cecil; and offers services to both. Commits the relation of all things to the bearer. Prays him to direct Sir Henry Davers in his proceedings, whom he has desired to acquaint Cecil with what he has done or desires.—Dublin, 5 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 89.)

#### JO. MARTYN, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren to the SAME.

1603, April 5.—Express their thanks for the care Cecil has had of their suit in stopping the presentation, which Morgans sued to obtain from her Majesty, to the vicarage of Plymouth.—Plymouth, 5 April, 1603.

*Signed as above.*

*Endorsed*: "Mayor of Plymouth."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 90.)



SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 5.—Francis Shenell, servant to Mr. Tressam, of Bollaine, coming from Calais, brought a packet directed to the Lord Admiral. The packet had been unsealed and opened before it came hither, and in the cover was a letter directed to the Lord Admiral, and other private letters to other persons, whereof some also had been opened and new sealed again, as the bearer thereof confessed. By this, suspicion was given that the direction of the packet might be only colourably done, for the conveying of the private letters ; and that the letter directed to his Lordship was not meant to be delivered. He has therefore committed the packet to the bearer, Mr. Tounsende, to take Cecil's directions thereon.—Dover Castle, 5 April, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (99. 91.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY, to the COUNCIL.

1603, April 5.—I thought fit to know your directions whether the King's officers from thence, which were officers to our late Sovereign, or his Majesty's officers out of Scotland, shall take the care, as he goes, to take up provisions for his household as he passes by the way. I hear as yet no order taken therein from you, neither from his Majesty's officers out of Scotland, so as all things stand unprovided as yet. I mean, when I shall understand of his Majesty's removing from Berwick (myself with the Council here attendant), to meet his Majesty at the entrance of this province ; and from thence to have care to lodge him until he come to York ; and have made the manor house here ready, and furnished it with stuff as I have of my own, and mean to entertain him here at my own charge. I have taken order besides with the whole city here to make such preparations for receiving him as the shortness of the time will serve. Likewise I have given order how the Clergy shall meet him with all the pomp that may be, and shall be received into the Cathedral Minster, under the state of a canopy, and with all other ceremonies that this place can yield. From hence, the fittest lodging at night were at Pomfret Castle, if there were order set down for hanging of the rooms, and necessities for the officers. If that cannot be, then I mean to lodge him at a little house of Mr. Talbott's hard by, and to send for some stuff such as may be gotten for the time. From thence his Majesty may lie at Doncaster in an inn, where I will send order that his dining place and his bedchamber shall be dressed up ; and so from thence, being out of my jurisdiction, I shall refer all to your directions from thence. Beseeching I may hear from you with all speed.—York, 5 April, 1603.

*Signed.*

*Endorsed :* " Lord President of York."

1½ pp. (99. 92.)

Commissioners for restraint of passage to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 5.—In the absence of Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant to the Lord Warden, direct to Cecil. Here arrived this day, from Dieppe, Peter Bagher and Andrew Clarke, French posts, with merchants' letters: also from Calais, John Evered, with the French King's packet, and John Holden, post of Antwerp, with merchants' letters from Antwerp, which they send sealed up in this bag.—Dover, 5 April, 1603.

*Signed*, R. S., Major, G. Fenner, William Leonard and Ema. Alley.

1 p. (99. 93.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to the SAME.

1603, April 5.—Have received this enclosed in a letter to myself. Sir Jonathan Trelany there, being uncertain how things stood sent it to me.—At my house, 5 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed*: "Lord Chief Justice, with the examination of one Robert Aveye lately escaped out of Spain."

1 p. (99. 94.)

LORD FYVIE to the SAME.

1603, April 5.—Seeing we are all now united under one nation, wherein your wisdom is thought to have had no small part, and as I have ever honoured your virtues, I desire at least by letters to be acquainted with you, and to have certainly by your letters that I may look for your good will. As you have done your part in the union of the kingdoms, I pray you also to be careful to have such order settled amongst us that there be no occasion of any break hereafter. I doubt not that your credit with the King will be no less, but rather greater, than with her Majesty.—Edr' [Edinburgh], 5 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed*: "Lord Fyves."

1 p. (187. 22.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to the SAME.

1603, April 6.—On receipt of your letters this morning I, accompanied with Serjeant Heale, and Mr. Solicitor, went to the Tower, and, with Mr. Lieutenant, first examined Valentine Thoms, and then Robert Crawford. The sum of all is that Thoms with many tears has acknowledged his former confessions, especially that concerning her Majesty's person written by Mr. Bacon, to be most false, and denies that any person moved or incited him thereunto; and yet blames some in the course of his examination. For Crawford, he utterly retracts his examination written also by Mr. Bacon, and denies that he spake anything but only of the report of Valentine Thoms. But Thoms being confronted with him, denies that he ever reported any

such matter to Crawford. I think not fit to commit to writing what I collected upon their examinations, nor to trust any messenger with the examinations themselves, whereby his is cleared of all colour or shadow of any thought of any ill or dishonourable thing. And now his Majesty being ready to remove, I thought it no fit time for myself to trouble him. When I shall be commanded to attend I shall do it with all dutiful readiness.—6 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* “Mr. Attorney General. Concerning the examinations of Valentine Thomas.”

1 p. (99. 95.)

FRAN. CLERKE to SIR GRIFFINE MARKHAME.

[1603], April 6.—If my first letters come unto his Majesty's sight, it much repents me not, in that I hope they will work vigilancy and wariness, which I heartily wish, for assuredly when I wrote those letters I had no small motives to induce me thereto, neither were my fears vain, but grounded upon true grounds: for such had been the tampering of the padri with divers in these parts that they had drawn them unto very doubtful resolutions, yea, and some of the rash and indiscreeter sort into furious conceits of headlong courses, such as in my first I specified; and had not the wiser sort seen more deep into the dangers of those projects, and the interposition of our friends concurred, I know not what their fair promises of foreign aid, and sugared persuasions, might have wrought with divers. So that if his Majesty be acquainted with the intentions of these working heads that are apt to turn and toss kingdoms, I see not that any hurt but much good may come. To obtain knowledge of such practisings, I caused a resolute friend of mine to repair unto some of the gentlemen whom I feared, and to frame a discontentment that he could not be acquainted with what he saw was intended amongst them; affirming that in any attempt for God's cause and the Catholic Church he would be ready to adventure his life. By this means he understood of the gentleman all the projects which in my former I related. By this my Lady may judge what reasons I had to write what I did of the practising of the padri, amongst whom Mr. Jo. Ger[?ard] was by the gentleman precisely named to be one of the parties that was a chief intercourser. To be farther assured of particulars, I caused another gentleman to deal with one of account, whom I assured my self not to be an alien to these courses, to see what he could draw; and there I confess I interposed your name, not any way prejudicially, but to your honour, to draw out certainty in all intentions. By him, our assured friend and an inward man, with the other unto whom I sent him, I found out the last resolutions of their wills, which I sent you in my last; and to this gentleman also was it confessed



that the padri and some of their agents had been earnestly dealing with them, as I before related. But their projects were discarded as "sinistrous" means to any good, of which I had many confirmations from them, as also from Mr. Bosvile, who was sent for unto a great person, and found the same practices to have been in those parts set on foot; but dealt so effectually as he much confirmed them in our courses against such desperate designments, so that I nothing doubt now but that all will go very well. Although by reason of some preparations and course of Catholics in Worcestershire, as also the interrupting of some letters, there grew much hurley burly, and things were in danger to have come to extremities; one Bigges, a justice of the peace, and other puritans having intended to have rifled all Catholics in the shire, had not Sir John Conway interposed himself in behalf of Catholics and the King's peace with 140 men, and threats to the other if they should attempt any such matter. I am this morning journeying towards Warwickshire and Worcestershire. If I can provide myself of horse, I will come over to you before I go to London; if not, you shall hear of me from thence. The parties who are nominated to entertain his Majesty in the name of the rest, I know but two of them, whom I know to be very sufficient as any in these parts, and of discretion. I would not have you to write to me until you hear from me. Many happiness to yourself and my good Lady, whom I will farther satisfy in her request when we meet next.—

6 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

2 pp. (99. 96.)

#### LORD BURGHEY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 6.—All things come to me so uncertain by reports as I prepare for things I know not. This day I received a letter from my daughter Hatton, who received a speech from you that you thought the King would not come by Burghley but by Northampton; and Mr. Ashton brought me word that the King would come to Burghley, where divers of the Council meant to meet the King. Those things proceeding contrary from one place, I know not what to think, I beseech I may know from thence what to trust unto: for one way I may be disappointed of my charge, the other way of my honour.—York, 6 April, 1603.

PS.—I beseech that the letter enclosed may be sent to my house at London, where my steward is that provides all things, that he may know a certain direction whether the King is coming to Burghley or no.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 97.)

TOBIE [MATTHEW], BISHOP of DURHAM, to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 7.—I have had conference with the bearer, John Tayler, sent by you to deal with me as to my house called Duresme Place in the Strand. I cannot, on such a sudden as Tayler's journey requires, give an absolute answer to his demand, not knowing the state of the house, or what recompence I should require for it. But as it is likely, there will shortly be a Parliament, where I purpose to be, I will inform myself of the matter, and return answer.—Berwick, 7 April 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Tobie Duresm.*

1 p. (99. 98.)

SIR THOMAS SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 7.—Offers services. 7 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed with the following list of names:* Sir Tho. Smith, Ambassador; Sir Tho. Smith, Clerk of the Coun.; Sir Tho. Wyndebank, Sir Tho. Edmonds; Mr. Levinus [Munck]; Mr. Corbett; Mr. Gaule; Mr. Parker; Mr. Fra. Mylls.

1 p. (99. 99.)

RALPH, LORD EURE, to the SAME.

Two letters :—

1603, April 8.—1. I thank you for your letter of credence to Alderman Rooe. I am ashamed you should hear so much thereof. No bonds proffered by me will by those merchants be accepted, but only you. It grieves me I should be troublesome to you in so mean a cause. If I have offended in taking up the moneys more hastily than by her Majesty's allowance out of the Exchequer will be admitted, I submit to your favourable censure. My excuse is that my credit will not borrow here 100*l*. I have written to Rooe to afford me credit for 300*l*. on my own bond. As he shows me favour, I will acquaint you.

The suddenness of the command laid upon me, my present departure, and long stay here, withholds me from all provisions of my own; the charges here so great as enforce me to take up the moneys more speedily. The custom of the merchants will not exceed double usance, so that I am enforced to take up the last 300*l*. you afford me, which is to be paid the 4th of June next to Mr. Henry Butler, merchant. I beseech you not to impute either gross inhumanity or any other fault to me herein, but construe all to the best.—Bremen, 8 April, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (99. 100.)*

2. Notwithstanding my letters of the 8th inst. the merchants of Stoadе rest not satisfied; being in fear of the miscarrying of the "firster" letter of necessity, will have another to enforce a testimony of my receipt of 300*l*. by the direction of Alderman

Rooe, of Mr. Joanes and others here at Stoade, which they require me to make known to you, that the same may be paid by your means to Mr. Henry Butler the 4th of June next; which course I beseech you interpret with favour, and pardon for my importunity, being as it were enthralled to their fashion for yielding them content.—Bremen, 8 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Both endorsed:* "Lord Eures."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 101.)

FRANCES, LADY CHANDOS, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], April 8.—Expresses her thankfulness for his regard. She has often written to her daughter to deliver as much to Cecil; but never hearing any acceptance thereof, made her something jealous that he was contented to forget her.—Sudlye, 8 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603. My Lady Chandos."

1 p. (99. 102.)

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to KING JAMES.

1603, April 8.—We have received letters from Zealand that the Archduke has taken three special works without Ostend, which have much interrupted his attack on the town, which he is now likely to capture soon. This place, in her late Majesty's time, was held a town of importance to this State, and we have therefore since her decease adventured to go on with that order which was formerly put in practice. For the States having resolved to carry an army into the enemy's country to relieve Ostend, either by a diversion or by an attempt on their quarters, they obtained of her Majesty leave to levy some voluntaries at their own charges for reinforcement of the weak companies of English in their pay, which with those of your realm of Scotland they ever held to be the flower of your army; and for that purpose they long since sent both captains, imprest, and transportation; but in spite of help given by taking up by authority of loose vagabonds to increase the numbers of the volunteers, which come on slowly since this alteration, they have not been able to return 500 of 3000 that were promised in that kind. We dare not presume in any other sort to make levies; because we know not upon what terms your Majesty meaneth to stand with those princes, yet considering that the States had grounded all their actions for this summer and for the raising of the siege on the hope to be supplied hence, we have used our authority for the furtherance thereof, having a care to avoid any such levying of men as may not stand with the rules of amity. This being the farthest we can go, and all these little succours lending to no other purpose than helping to defend the town for some short time until the siege could be



raised by an army, and that being now less likely to effect so great a design, considering how near now the Archduke's forces may find means to lodge themselves we can add little more to that subject for the present than this, that as the hope is not great so the adventure we make is very little. There is therefore left no other ground of new consultation but upon one of these two points first whether their own army will be able to go on as it purposed without any other help from England than in this kind ; next how your Majesty resolveth further to declare yourself in that point, if their army be not sufficient ; your Majesty hath in right of your crown of Scotland amity with Spain and the Archduke ; but in the succession to the throne of England a descent cast upon you of confederacy with these provinces, and an interest of great sums of money due from them. The choice or reconciliation of these two considerations is a matter, whereinto we dare not wade any further in respect of the great points of state which require longer consultation and better digested than can be had until we may be helped with the light of your wisdom. We are now to impart to your Majesty what we have done concerning the great point, for lack whereof our joys are uncompleted (because we have not yet the comfort of your royal person amongst us) namely for provision and preparation of all things necessary for your repair to this city. Wherewith we are a little troubled when we consider how it will stand together in one letter that we should both profess our infinite longing for you and yet in the same propound some courses to retard you coming hither. Only this satisfieth for us that we may repose ourselves in your Majesty's gracious interpretation, who can well look into the causes of both. For it is most true that this body here assembled is so far from being second to any persons that live in love and loyalty to your Majesty as if duty must have been to be discerned only by fast flying to your Majesty we could have been content as well to have posted to the Orcades to prostrate ourselves and all we have at your royal feet as to have stayed in this city. But when we saw that the preservation of this estate from any sudden perturbation upon this alteration consisteth not in those demonstrations only, though allowable in others, we have and do still apply our minds and bodies to discharge our duties in another kind. Forasmuch as therefore we find by your ministers that your Majesty hath care to avoid any unnecessary grievance to your people (though in respect of their joy nothing can be for the present but joyfully endured) ; and because we also perceive that your Majesty doth not so much respect outward magnificence at the first, as you do to have all things carried in a mediocrity without unnecessary expense (all princely decorum being observed) having understood from your Majesty's President of the North, whose care and diligence hath been great in the furtherance of all your Majesty's service belonging

to him, that he hath forethought of receiving and waiting upon your Majesty from the furthest to the nearest precincts of his charge, even so far hitherwards as Doncaster; we have likewise been bold to set down the ways of your Majesty's journeys to this place, and have bethought us where with least distraction from the dispatches of all your important causes here, we might present ourselves by the way in some convenient place before your Majesty come to such resting place as we could wish you could do, within ten or twelve miles of the town, where you may also be informed by us of all things subject to our poor understanding and knowledge. To which courses these two considerations principally move us, first because the funeral of our late Queen may be consummated before your entry into the city or suburbs; next because all those which must continually attend you for all occasions of service may come to and from the city every day; of all which particulars both of your coming to a place of residence (no further from hence) and to a place after where your Majesty may make some stay in the suburbs, from whence you are to proceed to your coronation, we committed the case to such officers as are fittest for such services, hoping still that your Majesty will graciously pardon all our errors.

*Endorsed*: 8th April, 1603. Minute to the King from the Lords. 5½ pp. (134. 32.)

EARL OF MONTROSE to the Secretary of England [CECIL.]

1603, April 8.—It has pleased God to bless the King with his due crown of England, without shed of blood or trouble, to the great comfort of his whole people; and chiefly by your wisdom, which moves all subjects to have his services in perpetual memory. In testimony of his goodwill to Cecil, will here present his eldest son, to render hearty thanks, and to attend on Cecil's commands, next his Majesty. Offers services. He remits the rest to the bearer, his cousin, the Bishop of Dunkeld.—Halyrudhouse, 8 April, 1603.

*Signed*: Montroiss. 1 p. (187. 23.)

EXAMINATION of ANTHONY WOODHOUSE of Cromford in the parish of Warseworth, in the county of Derby, husbandman.

1603, April 9.—Taken before Roger Puleston, of Emerall, esquire, one of the late deputy lieutenants of the county of Flint, the 9th day of April, 1603, in the first year of the reign of our sovereign lord James &c.

He saith that the letter which was found with him at his apprehension and directed to Mr. Owen of Penmynith was delivered to the exanimate upon Wednesday the 6th of this April at Hardwick, the house of the right honourable the countess dowager of Shrewsbury, by Richard Owen, son of the said

Mr. Owen and page unto the right honourable the lady Arbella, to be brought to his said father and willed this examine to return with answer unto him by the 14th of this month, or sooner, if possibly he could. The said Richard charged him to hasten away giving him two shillings towards his charges. He utterly denieth that he had any other letters.

*Signed by Puleston and with Woodhouse's mark.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (135. 176.)

THE MASTER of GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 9.—This gentleman, his brother, the Master of Orkney, will serve Cecil in all he can. He is resident with his Majesty, and lies in his chamber.—Huntly, 9 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 24.)

WILLIAM BREWSTER to the SAME.

[1603], April 10.—Finding this paper in the chamber of Rogers, alias Flood, one of the banished priests, I send it to you, where you shall find the disposition of all priests, how hateful her sacred Majesty that dead is, and the State which governed under her, was unto them. Let never statesmen capitulate further with them, for there is no faith in priests, nor truth in lay papists. He lives not can speak by experience of their villainies more than myself, by them I am utterly undone, and I hope by his Majesty I shall again be raised, when he knows the truth of my downfall wrought by serving in this miserable place. I beseech your furtherance to him for me.—Framlingham Castle, where I am ready to starve for want of money to buy me meat.—10 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

1 p. (99. 103.)

ROBERT WINGFEILDE to the SAME.

1603, April 10.—It is reported that Cecil, with divers of the nobility, are appointed to meet the King as far as Burghley. His house lies within three miles of that place, and full in their way and he offers to entertain Cecil, his son, or his friends.—Upton, 10 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 104.)

HU. GLASEOUR, Mayor of Chester, to the SAME.

1603, April 10.—Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., enclosing a dispatch to Sir Geoffrey Fenton in Ireland, he presently sent by post to Holyhead. To-night he received letters from Mr. Puleston to the Lords, which Puleston signifies discover matter of great consequence, and sends them herewith. Expresses his good wishes for Cecil, by whom the kingdom enjoys those two precious jewels of religion and peace.—Chester, 10 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 105.)



SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 10.—Here arrived this morning, from Bollen, Monsieur Dovall, who has brought two packets from the French King, one directed to Monsieur Bewmount, the other to the French Ambassador in Scotland.—Dover Castle, 10 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Postal Endorsements.*—"Dover, 10 April, past 8 in the forenone. At Canterberie past 12 in the hafter none. Seattingborn past 3 a Cloke in the afternone. Rochester at 5 in the afternone. Darford at past 7 at night."

1 p. (99. 106.)

SIR JOHN BROKETT to the SAME.

1603, April 10.—Is in distress and friendless, having incurred the displeasure of this estate, and begs Cecil to regard a gentleman whose imprisonment very much embarrasses his credit. Finds his conscience clear, and takes God to witness he never intended to work any metal in coin, or to be partaker thereof. Prays Cecil's favour for his enlargement.—April 10, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 25.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to the SAME.

[1603], April 11.—Notwithstanding I know you have received advertisements touching Flanders, I send you the bearer my servant, who was employed by me for the release of a kinsman of mine out of the galleys, who having resided there the instant of our change, heard the proclamations read at Dunkerk for not meddling with any ship of England, except such as should be found to transport either victuals or munition to the Hollanders. Whereupon 10 Dunkerks, that formerly had had their sails taken from their yards, were permitted to set sail, and addressed their course to the Northward, to encounter the Dutch merchants that trade to Dansk and Meluin. As well at Dunkerk as Graveling he took this special note of their well wishing to our King, that the Governors caroused large cups of wine to his Majesty's health. When he came to Callis he found no such alacrity of spirit among the French, where he was not suffered to mount their ramparts, nor to view their platforms, but he saw plainly that at such time as Sir Richard Leveson came into the road they traversed some of their ordnance for the better command of the harbour.

For other matters, either touching the mutineers, the providing of the galleys, the ends of drawing down land forces to Newporte, Dunkerk or Graveling, or what else you please farther to be satisfied in; it may please you to command it from himself.

That I may yield further satisfaction herein I am now standing off to sea, from whence when I shall be returned, I account to be well warranted by the quietness of that side to borrow some little time to wait upon you.

Begs Cecil to remember him to the King for preferment to some place of attendance. Harwich, preparing to set to sea.—

11 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

1 p. (99. 107.)

#### KING JAMES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 11.—Forasmuch as we have received somewhat from foreign parts wherein we could be content to compare your knowledge with such information as is given us, to the intent that we might send to our Council some such heads as they should handle of diverse matters, we do command you, if your health serve you, to make your present repair unto us, and to leave some such Clerks of our Signet or Council behind you to attend our Privy Council for that short time we mean to detain you, with whom our purpose is not to resolve alone in matter of this weight, but only to know what you know upon several matters which we will propone and so send you back with divers things unknown to you, which are not fit for paper neither fit for us to resolve of, until we hear from you of our Privy Council, to whom we command you to show this letter for your discharge of leaving that place, requiring them in any case to hold council there together, for divers considerations known unto us. The sooner you do the better, for as it is fit you be quickly back again, so we look to hear by you also how all things stand for the funeral and coronation and for meeting of the Queen our wife, which by the uncertainty of letters crossing one another in respect of the distance remains yet uncertain, and there we would have it to be needfully thought of. Because we will presently dispatch letters to bring away the Queen our wife, which we intend shall be with all expedition after we speak with you. We think to keep our Easter with your brother at York.—Newcastle. 11 April the first year of our reign of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the 36.

*Signed.* 1 p. (134. 35.)

#### [GEORGE NICHOLSON] to the SAME.

1603, April 11.—Albeit I have not this long time written to you, expecting to have been before this with you, yet impute my silence to no want of duty to you on whom I depend; hoping to see you before his Majesty come to London, and to show you my faithfulness. On Saturday his Majesty will be at York.—Newcastle, 11 April, 1603.

*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed:* "Mr. Nicholson to my Mr."

1 p. (187. 26.)

RALPH GRAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 12.—Sends some packets. His Majesty is here at Newcastle, with many English and Scots gentlemen, of lords of England the Lord Henry Howard, Sheffield, Cobham and Scrope ; of Scots lords, the Duke of Lennox ; of earls Marr and Argyle ; the Lord Home, the Lord of Paisley, Sir George Home, the Treasurer, and others of his Council, who intend all with his Highness southwards.—Newcastle, 12 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 110.)

[The KING to LORD HENRY HOWARD.]

1603, April 12.—We received at Barwick by Roger Aston the money sent by you, wherein we allow of your discretion, meaning now to hasten forward as much as we may conveniently to our city of York, which place, because we account it the second city of our kingdom, we mean to enter in a manner more public ; and therefore like it well that some of our servants and officers have authority to meet us, not being any of those principals, which may diminish part of that honour and dignity which belong to our dearest sister as long as her body is above ground, to whom we are not only successor in her kingdom, but so near of blood as we will not stand so much upon the ceremony of our own joy, but that we would have all things observed which may testify the honour we bear to her memory. As touching our guard, we like it well that they remain still entire as they were at her death, to attend her body and her funeral, our meaning being that none of the principal officers, either of our house or of our guards, do part from the body of the defunct without farther direction from us.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* “ 12 April, 1603. Copy of a minute sent to my Lord Henry Howard.”

2 pp. (187. 27.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 13.—As to the appeal of Michael Wade from the sentence given in the Arches in the behalf of Kiblewhite. Cecil's letter thereon directed to Dr. Floyd, Dr. Creak, and other judges delegates, in favour of Wade, though grounded on false suggestions, has delayed the confirmation of the sentence given after five years' controversy. He is prejudiced thereby, and a suit is undertaken against him for Wade upon a pretended title : a man who has been censured in the Star Chamber, and pilloried for forgery. He prays Cecil to write to the above judges requiring them, notwithstanding his former letter, to proceed in the cause according to justice.—13 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, A. Ashley.* 1 p. (99. 112.)

COUNTESS DOWAGER of SHREWSBURY to the SAME.

1603, April 13.—This 12th of April I received your letter in behalf of my unnatural son Henry Cavendish. I wish he had



lived so that he were clear of all faults imputed to him (as in this it seems you are informed, or at least some would make show he should be). Had it been so, I wish I had known it sooner, that then I might have taken less grief for his and others' undutiful and unnatural dealings. I could sooner be persuaded he were innocent of those matters lately objected against him, had I not been certainly informed, as I know you and others of the Council were, of his former acting in the same matter. No friend should sooner persuade me to do for him than yourself, but I have been so hardly dealt with by him and others who specially sought my overthrow, and having no likelier means than to work some near me, little suspected by me, to join in their bad actions, that I must crave pardon if I refuse to do for those who, not only in this matter but in many others, have sought to hurt me.—Hardwick, 13 April, 1603.

*Signed*, E. Shrowesbury.

1 p. (99. 114.)

#### D. P. to JERONIMO PALUZZI.

1603, April  $\frac{13}{2}$ .—I have written two letters in reply to yours. I have not ventured to write you since as I did not know whether I should find you any longer in Bayonne, being in doubt as, although many letters have come here, I have received none of yours. I am writing this at a venture on the occasion of the return to Paris of the French gentleman who has been staying here. The news here is that the Queen of England is dead. Valladolid, 23 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Italian. Addressed*: "All Illrs. Sigr. Jeronimo Paluzzi, Baiona."

*Endorsed*: "Dom Peroni."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 33.)

#### Privy Purse expenses of SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 13.—Payments by Sir Robert Cecil's servant for privy purse expenses, 2 April to 13 April 1603. Includes—

Payments for boat hire: to the Lord Chamberlain's and back again 4s.: with the instruments to Greenwich 12d.: for my Lord and 3 men from Lambeth to Cecil House 2s. 6d.: 3 boats back to Lambeth 2s.: to my Lord Treasurer's 6d. Lambeth to Whitehall 6d. &c. Snelling for carrying my Lord in his barge from Lambeth to the Lord Treasurer's house and back 10s. 6d.

Payments to bringers of presents: rabbits from Sir Michael Hicks 2s.: fat doe from my Lord of Harford 10s.: biscuits from the French Ambassador 20s.; salmon from Mr. Barter 5s.: young kid from Mr. Cary 2s.: cypress trees from Sir William Wade 10s.: stag from Sir Henry Butler, 5s.: live herons from Mr. Duke Brooke 5s.: two "hobbies" from the Lord Treasurer of Ireland 40s.

Other payments—for “batel dores and shittlecokes,” 13s. : to Hudson for a guide in Enfield Chase, 12d. : by my Lord’s appointment unto Coperarey at his going into the Low Countries 3l.

4 pp. (204. 137-8.)

EDWARD, LORD CRUMWELL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 14.—His folly enforced him to assure to the Lord Treasurer, Sir John Fortescue, Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor all the land he has entailed from the Crown, for the assurance of his fine. That estate still remains in them, and though it was intended that, her Majesty satisfied, he should use the rest, yet by reason of their interest therein, and this late sorrowful time, which has shut up all rich men’s purses, he cannot make such sale thereof as he would. Asks whether the Lord Treasurer may not, upon the assurance they have of that land, being worth 14,000l., disburse a reasonable sum for his instant need.—14 April 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Ed. Crumwell.*

1 p. (99. 115.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the SAME.

1603, April 14.—Has received the enclosed letter from his Majesty, whose pleasure is that he should meet him at York. Begg Cecil to explain his departure to the Lords.—Munnes, 14 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, George Cumbreland.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 116.)

LORD SCROPE to the SAME.

[1603, April 14.]—I met with his Majesty at Wooddrington, where before I came, because of certain outrages committed within my office by the procurement of the new Lord Dacre, as Mr. Dalston alleges, and the Grames being principal actors in these outrages, the King, by the advice of my brother Sir Robert Carey, has sent 200 soldiers of Barwick with 50 horsemen, by the government of 3 new made knights, that is Sir William Selby, Sir Henry Wooddrington and Sir William Fenwick, to demolish all the Grames’ houses and burn them, which they say they have done : and has given to Captain Selby the livings of the Grames, as he says, with a garrison of 100 horses to lay there for a twelve months. He will not suffer me so much as to go home for a ten days, for fear I should hinder that service against the Grames, whereof how clear I am there is a God that knows all. The King uses me in good sort, but my errand has been said unto him before my coming. For me, he that has wronged me, if he has not, I wish him a broken head. The

King will not resolve of these matters till he come to the Council, where I pray let me have your favours to be quitted of the place, and I will desire no more.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Signed, Th. Scroope.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

*Postal endorsements.*—" [D]uresme the . . . nth of April . . . the forenoon. Salton the . . . past 8 in the evening. . . . 14 day at afternone. Nycholls. . . the 14 day at . . . Wm. Thomson. . . at 9 in the morning. Grantam the 15 day at none. Witham the 15 day past two a cloke at afternoone. Stenford the 15 at past 5 after none. Huntingdon the 16 . . . in the morning."

1 p. (99. 152.)

#### THE STATES GENERAL TO KING JAMES.

1603, April 14.—After our congratulatory letters of the 8th inst. to your Majesty upon your succession to the kingdoms of England, France and Ireland, for which we are much rejoiced and return thanks to God, we pray you, inasmuch as it pleased the Queen of England of exalted and laudable memory in her last days to permit us to recruit in England the English companies in our service, that your Majesty may also be pleased to grant us to the same effect and to draw and transport them hitherward, as also from Scotland the recruits for our Scottish companies, so that they may be employed in our service and especially for the preservation of the town of Ostende. And although we have a firm confidence in your Majesty's benign favour to us, yet owing to the urgent necessity of our affairs and the need of the preservation of Ostende, and seeing how we have counted upon the said recruits, how the season is well advanced and how the enemy is hurrying forward the foreign reinforcements he expects and those he has raised in the Low Countries with extraordinary diligence in order to anticipate us in the campaign and assure the siege, we cannot cease to pray you to give order for the prompt levying and transport without delay or difficulty of the said English and Scottish recruits.

*Signed:* Aerssen 1603. *French. Endorsed:* 14 April 1603.

1½ pp. (134. 37.)

#### THE BISHOP OF ST. DAVIDS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 14.—Reports the proceedings taken upon Cecil's letters of the 10th inst. to the escheator or feodary of Gloucester, ordering him to seize Margaret Seamys, found ward to his Majesty, and deliver her into the custody of George Masters of Cicester. The feodary, Richard George, refused, saying he had former commands from Cecil to receive her into his own tuition, and redelivered her to Robert George of Cicester, who has her in custody, or rather in prison, by Mr. Oldsworth's disposition.



The Bishop refers it to Cecil to say whether this is not a contempt of his command. The bad and cunning usage of her may turn to the undoing of the child, who is being persuaded to trust in them who seek only the spoil of her goods. He begs Cecil to renew his former order. Offers to compound for the wardship out of hand, to prevent many inconveniences, and stay their dangerous practices.—Gloucester, 14 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Anth. Meneven.*

2 pp. (187. 28.)

#### JOHN SKINNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 15.—Howsoever you have had no liking unto me, which hath bred me much misfortune, yet if your Honour knew how willing I was ever to serve you, I should have hoped to have obtained better grace with you. Having obtained my full settling in my places through his Majesty's gracious promise and delivery of my staff to me, I beseech your Honour to receive it favourably, and that once I may have the comfort to be reckoned your servant.—From Barwyck, 15th April.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603."*

*Seal. 1 p. (92. 128.)*

#### RICHARD PERCIVAL to the SAME.

1603, April 15.—This morning I received a packet from Bremen, with letters to the Lords, the copies whereof Mr. Smith sends enclosed. There was one private to you from Lord Eure, and another from Mr. Secretary Herbert, both importing the substance of the general letter to the Lords, with the like from Mr. Lesieur, with which I do not burden this packet. Mr. Oldsworth is come up, and offers to prove all the suggestions of the importunate bishops to be merely false, and has brought a letter from Mr. Masters, who excuses to receive the body of the ward: and another from the feodary, signifying the ward's unwillingness to be removed from him, who had taken her into possession by your former warrant.—The Court, 15 April, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (99. 117.)*

#### SIR JOHN SALISBURY to the SAME.

1603, April 15.—Since her Majesty's death, has made his abode in the country, to do his best for the maintaining of good order in these parts where he dwells. Offers services, and asks if it is Cecil's pleasure that he should repair to attend him.—Llewenye, 15 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Jo: Salusbury.*

1 p. (187. 29.)

## AFFAIRS OF STATE.

[1603, c. April 15.]—A memorial of some things to be imparted to his Majesty from their Lordships by Mr. Secretary Cecil.

The funeral may be performed on Friday in Easter week.

The King alone may be crowned sooner, and if the Queen be crowned with his Majesty, then more time is requisite, but both may be crowned by the 24th or 25th of July. The first is Sunday, the next St. James's Day ; but his Majesty may please to come to the Tower before, and from thence remove whither he will until the coronation, and afterwards may return back thither again before the time of the coronation. If both of them be crowned together, it will save his Majesty a third part of the charge, besides the charge of the realm.

The naturalising of Scottishmen cannot be till a Parliament, but the same may be otherwise in the meantime provided for by charter under the great seal of England.—*Undated.*

*Signed* : "Jo: Cant.; Tho: Egerton, C.S.; T. Buchurst ; Nottingham ; Northumberland ; E. Worcester ; W. Knollys ; Ed: Wotton ; E. Stanhope ; Ro: Cecyll."

*Endorsed* : "Memorial, 1603."

1 p. (187. 34.)

## SIR ROBERT CECIL to the COUNCIL.

1603, April 16.—I perceive Sir Henry Davers has been with the King, and laid before him the great discontentment of the kingdom of Ireland against the mixed coin ; which being feelingly delivered to his Majesty, it appears to me by some private letters which I have received, that his Majesty is very resolute in the remedy : wherein Almighty God doth know how much it grieves me that I must be so unwelcome unto him as to lay before him how contrary a condition this kingdom is in, at this instant, to answer his royal intention. For when I call to mind the present scarcity in the Exchequer, and the extraordinary causes of disbursement, for the funerals, and his coronation, I see it impossible at this instant to change the coin ; and yet, if I be rightly informed, his Majesty is possessed with a constant apprehension that all will break there unless the old coin be decried to the inward value, and a new coinage presently of sterling money sent thither. These things I must confess do grieve me, because my first access shall be accompanied with this inconvenience, that I must single answer such objections as were fit for a whole Council. But my lords I am now so far onward on my way as I will lay myself at his Majesty's feet ; and doubt not but to give him satisfaction that nothing but necessity forced this at the first, and that nothing was more seriously intended than the abolition thereof by little and little, as the State could be able to bear it. To conclude, therefore I beseech you to make all possible speed with the

sale of the carrick goods; for I see the Commissioners are much too slow, and such are like to be the expenses present, especially if his Majesty be resolute in this, as either he will be displeased, or confusion will follow. As soon as I am arrived, and have had my first access, you shall be advertised what I find, and I will be the next messenger myself. Huntingdon, 16 April, 1603.

[PS.]—I am now at Huntingdon, where I met this advertisement, from whence I mean to go to Grantham or Newark to bed, and so to York to-morrow at night, where the King stays till Tuesday.

*Signed.*

1 p. (99. 118.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 16.—Refers to his 30 years' service in the wars and in the Netherlands, on account of which he was preferred to this charge; but by great disbursements for the finishing of those works which Paul Juye, her Majesty's moneys being expended, left imperfect: by his great loss of horses in the wars: and by his continual entertainment of all strangers and others: his small patrimony is spent, and he has now no other means to live on but his place, and the hope of his Prince's bounty. Prays Cecil to remember his services to the King, that he may be continued in his place and allowance.—Pendenas Castle, 16 April, 1603.

*Signed.*

1 p. (99. 119.)

LORD EURE to the SAME.

1603, April 16.—Thanks Cecil for his letters and assurance of favour. Expresses his grief at the loss of the Queen.—Bremen, 16 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Fra: Eure.*

*Endorsed: "L. Euers."*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 120.)

SIR J. FORTESCU to the KING.

1603, April 16.—His age and inability of body prevent him from waiting upon the King. Of his 48 years' service to the late Queen. Acknowledges the King's goodness in continuing him in his place.—16 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed: "Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer."*

1 p. (99. 121.)

THO. WATTSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 17.—On your departure from hence I received letters from Mr. Treasurer dated the 8th inst, requiring me to entreat you to move the King to give him warrant to pay the



army, from the day of her Majesty's death forward ; for he has now no warrant to issue money but at his own peril. He entreats you to move his Majesty to renew his patent of his office of Treasurer at Wars, and also the commission for taking his accounts. For the present, nothing can be done therein, to his great charge and hazard, having two accounts ready to be declared, wherein the auditors will do nothing till the commission be renewed. I pray you think upon his honest and faithful service, and make him known to the King, for he has few friends about the King. Sir Anthonie Standon is lately gone from Dublin to his Majesty, by whom Mr. Treasurer has written. I was ready to have followed you, but am now enforced to stay to attend the business of the exchange, for the Lords this day are pleased, on receipt of your letters, to give order to the commissioners appointed for the sale of the carrick goods to deliver the suitors a full half part in goods, wherein I must of necessity be employed.—From my Lord Treasurer's house, 17 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 122.)

TH. SMITH to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1603, April 17.—He sent yesterday by the post the transcripts of the dispatch from Breame. Has sent away the commissions to my Lord Deputy by an express messenger, my Lord Treasurer being of opinion that they were fit to be so sent rather than to be committed to the running post, and with them has sent Mr. Secretary's letter. This morning he received a packet which Mr. Secretary dispatched from Huntingdon, and has delivered the enclosures.—Whitehall, 17 April 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 123.)

JUSTICES of the PEACE in his Highness's town of Tamworth,  
to the COUNCIL.

1603, April 17.—The great blessing of the King's accession. Having occasion to fear that the recusants hope of some other governor, and grow somewhat bold in their affection, they have apprehended one Joane Allen, an obstinate recusant, and by examinations made, learn that the recusants expect the Spaniard or some other to be their king. They enclose notes hereon, and ask the Council's directions.—Tamworth, 17 April 1603.

*Signed,* John Allen, and Thomas Ashley (baylies) ; Humfrey Ferrers (knight, high steward) ; Anth. Dyot (recorder) ; and Henr. Michell (town clerk).

1 p. (99. 124.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], April 17.—I am full of opinion with you that Tyrone being come in, some convenient course of contentment is fit to be taken about Michaelmas next. But in the meanwhile the money we send, and that which shall be defaulted for victual,

may be issued and divers other good considerations thought upon. I retain Mr. Lake's letter and your own till you come, which I beseech God send with your health. I have herewith sent the two captain Haeses unto you for the stay of the other would have hindered the service, for he is well acquainted with the matter and will speak more confidently than the other though not so effectually. I will religiously follow your counsel in not taking any oath, nor doing anything else to complete the matter; nay, so far I am from that, when I first see his Majesty I mean to render up all unto him. If I receive it not from his own regal hand, I desire not to keep it. Here is nothing happened since your going worthy the advertisement, all things being well and as you left them. The Lo. of Kinloss himself doth write to the K. not to be too hasty to restore a new coin all at one blow. You know it is a matter impossible.—17 April, at 9 of the clock at night.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (180. 68.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the COUNCIL.

1603, April 18.—I came to this city yesternight after midnight, having made that day a long journey. I had access to his Majesty in the morning, and speech with him for the space of one hour or thereabout, which could not be longer by reason of his Highness dining with the Lord Mayor of this city, and presently after taking his journey to Sir Edward Stanhope's, ten miles hence, whither I purpose to follow if I may be provided of lodging. So as in this short space and laborious travail, your Lordships, I hope, will not expect much from me for your satisfaction in those things I had in charge. But this far has his Majesty resolved. That the day of his coronation shall hold at the time thought fit by your Lordships, which is the 25th of July, with express signification that provision be so made for the accomplishing of it at that time that no delay may defer it. His pleasure also [is] that the Queen shall be crowned jointly with his Highness; wherefore to the end that it may so be, his Majesty will give order for the journeys that her Highness is to make, and your Lordships are to take order for the ladies that are to go from thence. Wherein by our computation we think that the ladies which are to be sent so far as Barwick may depart from London the Monday or Tuesday after the funerals, which will be about the second of May, and may be at Barwick by the 15th or 16th day. Those ladies his Majesty would not have to be many, and all the rest to attend her Highness when she shall be within forty miles of London. Who shall go to Barwick, and how many, and who shall stay there, could not be any resolution taken so soon. But this night, or early in the morning, I hope to attend his Majesty again, and then will know his pleasure, and bring your Lordships word thereof at my return, which by God's grace shall be about Friday or

Saturday, by which time I hope to have commodity to know his resolution in that and in such other things as your Lordships have committed to me. And seeing this course is to be held for the Queen, we have foreseen that if his Majesty should hold on his journeys thither with such speed as he has begun, he would be near London before the funerals, or at the very time. So as the State could not attend both the performance of that duty to our late Sovereign, and of this other of his Majesty's reception. Wherefore some alteration is to be made of the former "gistes" [gestes] by staying his Highness either at Workshop [?Workshop] or at my brother's house at Burghley; and we do purpose so to cast it that about the 29th of this month his Majesty may be at Mr. Sadleir's house at Standon, and on the Monday following be met by your Lordships and the State, and on Tuesday be brought to my house at Thebaldes, which course, if it hold, or whatsoever else his Majesty shall determine when I have had further speech with him, your Lordships shall be hourly advertised.

The course appointed for the Queen in her journey is hitherto this. That her Highness shall set out from Edinburgh about the 14th day of May, make four days' journey to Barwick, from thence to take for her travel to London one month's space. So as it is like she shall be with the King's Majesty about the first of July, or before.—York, 18th April 1603.

*Signed.* 2 pp. (99. 125.)

#### THE COUNCIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 19.—They enclose an examination touching some very lewd speeches wherewith Phillip Maye, a servant of the Lord Chamberlain's, has been charged by one Prickett. They have taken order to commit Maye to the Tower, and for further examination.

It is said for certain that Gerard the priest is gone toward the King, who being a man so ill disposed as he is, and his access dangerous to the King, they are bound to think carefully thereof and to advertise Cecil.—From his Majesty's palace of Whitehall, 19 April, 1603.

PS.—The parties being confronted, Maye makes a very weak denial of it.

*Signed.* Nottingham, E. Worcester, T. Howard, W. Knollys, Ed. Wotton, J. Stanhope, E. Bruce, and Jo. Popham.

1 p. (99. 128.)

#### EDWARD BECHER to the SAME.

[1603], April 19.—Begs Cecil to take the bearer, his son, into his service.—Finchiamstede, 19 April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 129.)



## RICHARD PERCIVALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 19.—A great personage either has or intends to procure from the Bishop of Durham a lease of his house here. If he speed, there will be little hope for you to have that commodity which the very form and shape of your own house must needs make you to desire. If you could get a lease for 21 years, which will not be difficult for you to obtain, in making away your own, you will find a change much to your contentment; but herein you must lose no opportunity. Mathew Patison has taken order to stay it for some small time, without using your name, and will undertake, if you can get a lease of the Bishop, to procure a confirmation from the Dean and Chapter.

George Calvert came with a packet from Paris, which, having taken a copy of it for the Lords, is sent herewith. His private message mentioned in the Ambassador's letter is contained in the enclosed.—From his Majesty's Palace of Whitehall, 19 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 130.)

## LORD COCKBURN to the SAME.

1603, April 19.—Refers to their former acquaintance, which he thinks it a duty to renew, after this happy union of the whole isle, whereof Cecil has been a special instrument, to his eternal praise. Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and offers services. If any affair occurs there touching him in particular, he begs Cecil to remember him as one honoured with his friendship. Recommends the bearer, who has honourably reported of Cecil and his actions, when all were not of the like opinion as the greatest party: he means his Majesty himself was contented sometimes to hear it out of his mouth.—Edinburgh, 19 April, 1603.

*Holograph. Signed, Kokburn.*

*Endorsed:* "The Lord Cocburne."

1 p. (187. 31.)

## EDWARD HAYES to the SAME.

1603, April 20.—The Lord Treasurer sent his kinsman Captain Thomas Hayes and himself with letters to Cecil. They came from London on Monday, but by a sore fall he was constrained to stay at Grantham to be dressed by a bonesetter. They send the letters by a trusty servant, and they mind to attend Cecil at Worsep [?Worksope] in the morning.—20 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 131.)

## WILLIAM BREWSTER to the SAME.

1603, April 20.—Since the Council banished the priests and recusants from me, and left me 14 poor men to take charge of the papists their benefactors' hearts have been so hardened against them which here do remain as not one penny of money

ever came here for their relief, so that I have no means to defray my weekly charges, which is as great to me as if the whole company had stayed. I pray you give me some allowance, otherwise I must famish. You allow great allowance in the Tower, and almost so great in the Gatehouse, for such prisoners of like quality as the State commits to me. I require but 12s. a week a man. I have spent in this service 1,100*l.* and 40*l.* of my own stock, and now am utterly undone if you relieve me not.—Castle at Framlingham, 20 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 132.)

————— to MONSIEUR DE LAUNAY.

1603, <sup>April 21</sup><sub>May 1</sub>.—From Brussels 1 May 1603. I shall go to Antwerp within two days if God permits. I will speak to the Genoese and do everything to satisfy you with regard to the remitting of your moneys. There is not much news here. Time and the witness of distinguished people of this Court confirm that the Archduke upon the news of the Queen of England's death lost no time but at once dispatched secretly a gentleman to the new King with a letter of congratulation on the greatness which he had already long prophesied for his Majesty. The reply to this promises good relations between that Crown and his Highness. They say these princes will send the Marquis di Hauré as Ambassador to England to pay in full manner the compliments usual on these occasions. As for Ostend his Highness is still there and is leaving nothing undone for its capture. Engineers and troops will assemble there from every side. Our hopes of taking it grow therefore every day and many assert that the enemy is stupefied at having lost the support which has failed him by . . . [*illegible*]. This year he will expect rather to have to defend himself than to attack. The other day the Duke of Aumala set out from this Court for Luxemburg where he goes to meet those who are coming from Lorraine (*Lorena*). From Germany we hear that the Jucari(?) are enlisting people furiously by order of his Catholic Majesty. The day before yesterday some Dutch Fributi took some prisoners in the river of Antwerp but some of their spies were taken who went off *sursum corda*. The Duke of Arsiot is still here somewhat pressed by his creditors and should set out soon *per la volta di casa*. The Jubilee to which countless numbers of the devout have come will end to-morrow.

*Unsigned. Italian. Seal broken.* 1 p. (187. 35.)

W. CADE to LORD ———.

1603, April 22.—Was distracted before he could resolve to send these letters, the rumour being that the English lords beyond sea were sent for, and he feared Lord ——— would by returning be disappointed of this second bill of exchange. Details of former remittances.

The late Queen shall be buried on Thursday the 28th of April at Westminster, for whose obsequies there is great preparation, and 12,000 yards of black proportioned for mourners, and yet thought it will be too little. All mourn in black cloth, both lords, ladies and all others. The King hastens now towards London, and will be at Charterhouse on Saturday the last of April. He has sent Lord —— a note of the Scottish train. The Queen being great with child and left behind the King, is reported to be at Berwick, and on Monday May 2 divers ladies, whereof two are countesses, two baronesses, two ladies, and two maids of honour, are appointed to go to attend her grace: the Countess of Worcester, the Countess of Kildare and the Lady Riche being of them, it is said. Her Grace as soon as possible will come with his Majesty's young sons and daughters, and so repair to the King. There is great fame spread of the King's wisdom, affability, learning and usage to each person that has come to see him. The coronation is not expected before St. James's Day, howbeit it is thought his Highness will not endure to lie so long in the Tower, being so close in air. It is said the Countess of Warwick is married, and has been so these two years and more, to Sir Foulke Grevill: and that Mrs. Hyde, one of the Queen's maids, has been married these two years to Sir John Osburne, and yet the Queen deceased never knew of it. He desires to know whether two packets of letters sent to Florence have come to Lord ——'s hands.— 22 April 1603.

PS.—“My lady your wife, my lady your mother, and Mr. Dudley, who is said to be the goodliest and sweetest child that any man may behold, are all well.”

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 133.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 22.—At the time your letter of March 9 was delivered to me we received here the first news of the death of our gracious Queen, which gave me occasion to desist from troubling you with our answer, considering your other most important affairs. We are now upon our return homewards with all expedition. The reasons are partly specified in a letter to the Lords, therefore I will defer whatsoever you expect from me till I may yield it you in person.—Bremen, 22 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 32.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to the SAME.

1603 [April 25].—Your affairs not yielding access, I write. The Venetian being informed from the lord you know of, that there was not as yet commission out sufficient to satisfy his desires, so resteth till better opportunity shall serve. He



shewed me the sentence wherein with other lords your name is expressed. I suppose your servants using your name to countenance their cause, the officers of the court by mistaking used your name as principal defendant. It may seem convenient your advocate were dealt withal to use some good means to reform what hath been mistaken.—This Easter Monday.

*Holograph. Seal.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.*

*Endorsed :* "1603."

(97. 92.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 25.—He begs leave to attend Cecil when his Majesty comes to Theobalds, and to kiss his Majesty's hands. It being likely that by the death of two knights, who were of the Council of the North, that commission may be renewed; he prays to be admitted to one of their places. Of that rank there is not any before him in antiquity that is not already of that commission, Sir Edward Yorke only excepted.—25 April, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (99. 134.)*

THOMAS LAKE to the SAME.

1603, April 25.—I received this morning here your letters touching Lord Cobham and Sir George Carew, and at the King's desjune I was with him. At the matter of Lord Cobham he made good sport, and so passed it over. Thereupon I offered him letters that Sir Walter Raleigh had obtained, one to himself, for continuance of process and the course of justice in the Duchy of Cornwall, a matter but of formality : another to the Lord Treasurer to forbear to intermeddle with the possessions of the Duchy until the King had determined what to do with it. This grew upon information made of the waste of woods and parks, and ill handling of the lands of that Duchy. If my Lord Treasurer have aught to reply, I think the King will be ready to hear of the other ear ; for upon the offering of these letters he said that this was all that he had to allege for excuse of his coming, and that he promised to write those letters, and willed me they might be speedily delivered that he were gone again, and to my seeming he hath taken no great root here.

It pleased his Majesty also to sign the warrant to the Lord Keeper for the two serjeants, one at my suit, the other at Mr. Hudson's. I beseech you it may be delivered to his lordship, and furthered with your good word if need be. The King has also bestowed the two deaneries vacant of Lichfield and Norwich, one upon Mr. Peter Yong his schoolmaster, the other upon one Mongommery at the suit of the Earl of Marre, and has signed two bills for them, which I made by his commandment.

I am willed also by my Lord Henry to signify to you from the King, who is now ready to go to horse, that his pleasure is that after the staff broken at the funerals by the L. Thomas, he shall notwithstanding bring a white staff to Theobalds, and that if it need any express warrant, either you shall use one of the blanks you have, or send hither, and a warrant shall be sent with all speed.

I send you also herewith the bill signed for Sir George Carew, which I got this morning with great ease, the King remembering that he had promised it to you, and willing me to require Sir George Carew, if he were to go with the provisions for the Queen, he should make all haste.

I beseech you favour my father-in-law in the matter I wrote of before about Alderman Moore's place, for here has been great suit for the Lord Mayor of London, but the King has answered he had disposed of it at my suit, so as I would be loth it should be disappointed. The King is going back to Sir John Harrington's to hunt, and lies there all night, and hither again to-morrow. Yesternight came hither my Lord of Southampton and my Lord of Pembroke, and have been well used : and this morning my Lord Maltravers has been with his Majesty. How they all speed, my Lord Henry will best advertise you.—Burley, 25 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (99. 135.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the MASTER OF GRAY.

1603, April 25.—I have received from you a letter, full of wise and friendly advices wherein although I cannot equal you in the first, (because I have had less change of fortune than you, and so have less experience of the world) yet for any office of honest friendship, I am able to pay you to the full as well as you can do me ; honesty having ever been the greatest study of my life. For the description you have made of his Majesty, this I must say without flattery, that although you have had the happiness long to know and serve him, yet his virtues are so eminent, as by my six days' kneeling at his feet I have made so sufficient a discovery of his royal perfections, as I contemplate greater felicity to this isle than ever it enjoyed. For my own carriage, in respect of the dispositions of those who have place and credit about him, this I say : as when I was free, my heart never harboured thought against him (either in his person or in his state, which your own soul can best witness) so now that I am become his humble subject and servant, I am fully resolved (while breath lasts) to depend upon himself only, and to associate only those whom I shall find freest from private ends, wherein (for these whom you mistrust to be no great friends to you) all that I can say to you is this : that it is more than I can find by them for the little time I have conversed with them. But it remains now that I say something of your request made to me in your letter. First, that I should clear

you to the King, for ever having sought to draw me into any practice against his person or state ; for which I leave you this record under my hand, that you never did propound to me any such thing, [*the following struck out*, “ nor to any creature else, to my knowledge ”] but rather have laboured to draw me to particular overtures of service, by your privity and convoy in my late Sovereign’s time, wherein, as I always answered you in one fashion, as well for the inward clearness of my heart towards his Majesty in future, as for my resolution in the present, never to declare it further than I had done, so since I heard something which should proceed from your mouth to the King of me, (and saw how continually you urged my addresses, sometime securing and sometime giving me cause to doubt of any great favour intended toward me) I confess I grew suspicious that your endeavour to draw me to that course proceeded rather out of some particular end of your own, than merely out of the clear fountain of good will which you so much professed, and I for my power have been so willing to deserve. I must therefore now be plain with you, that amongst other things I have heard it reported from your own mouth, that the beginning or contracting of our two friendships had his special foundation upon our meeting in a bourdelle. Now, Sir, how strange and unworthy an invention this were to have proceeded from you, I refer to your own judgment, whose own knowledge of the monstrous impiety and untruth thereof cannot but convince you ; and therefore blame me not, to require satisfaction therein, or else to protest that *Actum est de amicitia* ; for although I may have had my frailties as all the sons of Adam, yet I have ever scorned that opprobrious base course of life, wherein if I had fallen you, nor the greatest subject in England, should not have had it in your power to have proscribed my reputation. Now for your papers, this I say, if I keep any, it is not with purpose to accuse you, but if it be true that you have thus far wronged me, I must keep them to excuse myself. But where you write that you are informed that I have already sent back your papers, it makes me jealous that you can accuse yourself of some ill merit towards me, for otherwise you would not suspect me for any such proceeding, seeing the office of an informer has never been the badge of my profession. Lastly, for your son, it is true that, in respect I conceived you wished my standing with the King, though I liked not the form you pressed, I was willing to show any courtesy to the child, a matter scarce worth the remembrance. But then I was not a subject, as now I am, and accountable for all things, be they never so indifferent, in which respect I must entreat you not to mistake my retreat from any such course, for till I have my master’s warrant that he is satisfied towards you, I must be excused from any privacy ; only to prevent any sudden [*“disappointment,” struck out*] to the young gentleman (to whom I have no cause to wish but well,) I have resolved to send



him 100 crowns for his present use in that remote place, till you take further order. And so in expectation of a just answer from you, I suspend all other judgment of you, as one in wish to still have cause to be, your honest friend.—*Undated.*

*Draft with corrections by Cecil.*

*Endorsed:* "Minute to the Master of Gray, 25 April, 1603."  
2 pp. (187. 30.)

An eighteenth century copy of the above. 3 pp. (99. 136.)

RAFF. SHELDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 28.—Acknowledges his favours, and beseeches him to accept "this trifle."—Beoley, 28 April, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 139.)

HENRY, LORD MORDAUNT, to the SAME.

1603, April 28.—When he was at Court at Sir Anthony Mildmay's on Wednesday last, he heard of a supplication to the King for the stay of felling wood in Brigstock Parks [Northampton]. At the King's departure from Apthorp, the inhabitants exclaimed of it, but the King made no reply in his hearing. Details various proceedings taken in the matter.—Drayton, 28 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 140.)

ROGER AYSCOUHE and eleven others to the COUNCIL.

1603, April 28.—Shortly before the late Queen's decease, the Council sent orders to them, the sheriff and justices of Nottingham, to apprehend idle persons and masterless men, to be delivered at Hull by March 31 last to be transported to the Low Countries for the service of the States; which business not proceeding on account of the Queen's death, later letters were directed to them to the same effect. But the time above appointed for the delivery of the men being long since past, they desire fresh instructions.—Mannsfeild, 28 April, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (99. 141.)

WILLIAM FOULER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 28.—Offers services. Assures Cecil of his affection, of which he trusts their Sovereign shall some day bear record, whose hands have delivered to him the enclosed writing. If there be any defects therein, he begs Cecil to impute them to his own insufficiency.—Edinburgh, 28 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 142.)

LORD SCROOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [April 28.]—My servant Francis Nicolson is to be called as a witness of words uttered against his Majesty in his hearing. I am persuaded he has more wit than to give

occasion to be called in question. He has served me 20 years, being never busy with so great matters and persons. I request you, if there be nothing to be said to him, he may be forthwith discharged and sent to me. Otherwise, that he may remain at Somerset House till my coming, and I will pawn you my honour to re-enter him to you at my coming up, which will be within this fortnight.

*Endorsed* : " 1603."

*Postal endorsements* : For y<sup>e</sup> K's special affaires : At Langer the twentieth and eight of April at six before noone. Hast post for life life life. Th. Scroope.

Grantam the 28 day at past 7 in the morning th[e] sele craked a[fore] it cam to m[e].

Witham, the 2[8 at] ix in the morning. Stamford the 28 at x in the fore none. Stilton the 28 at past 12 in the at none (*sic*). Huntington the 28 at 3 afternoone. Caxton the 28 after 4 after[none]. Ware 28 at eyght in thevening.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (103. 54.)

BESNACON to MONSIEUR DE LA FONTAINE.

1603, <sup>April 28</sup><sub>May 8</sub>.—I wrote you last your letters by the Baron du Tour's servant addressed to M<sup>r</sup> Maurice at the Ambassador's. Since then nothing has happened. The Ambassador of Savoy is taking his departure. He has excused his master and protested that he has looked for peace there and made them good offers of it, advantageous enough to themselves. He begs the King to persuade them to it. They are then constrained (since the King would not intervene) by their necessity and the failure of the promises made to them to accept almost such terms as will please the Duke. The stroke is displeasing to several of our neighbours, who in other ways are discontented enough, especially in Germany and Switzerland. We have granted 66,000 crowns to the States. The Elector Palatine has sent here the Comte de Solmes with a M<sup>r</sup> de Plaitz, upon the action of M<sup>r</sup> de Bouillon and to ask money. They have not yet had their audience. They have been much put off up to the present. We are awaiting your news for M<sup>r</sup> de Rehan to resolve on his voyage. There is an agent here of the Genevese (*Messieurs de Genefue*) who is charged to receive what you know. When you have communicated with him you will be advised of everything. It has been reported to the King that the King of England has relieved M<sup>r</sup> Raugley [Ralegh] of his charge of Captain of the Guard and that Lord Cobham has returned very discontent at the ill treatment he has received at the instance of Mr. Cicil. Our Ambassador is very well treated in Spain. The last person to return from there says that they have sent an army to the Indies and have built fifteen galleons. One could learn but it means expense and I cannot do anything else for the present. Fontainebleau, 8 May, 1603.

*Holograph. French.* 1 p. (99. 162a.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 29.—Asks Cecil's directions as to preparations for meeting the King at Broxborne on Tuesday next.—Broxborne, 29 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 144.)

SIR GEORGE MORE to the KING.

1603, April 29.—Congratulatory reflections upon the King's accession. Begs the King to extend his grace to him, his wife and children : and that, for the sufferance he has had, both for the King's mother and the King, he may end his days in the King's service. As he was wronged in Scotland by malicious reports, which he discovered to Lord Angus, so on his return to Flanders untruths were also furthered upon him, as he can show, if the King will admit him to his presence.—Bourdeaux, 29 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (99. 143.)

The SAME to the EARL OF ANGUS.

1603, April 29.—Understands some false reports have been made to the King against him. All the evil he spoke of the King in Flanders was that he found him resolute in his religion, without hope of conversion, or any assurance of toleration of religion in England if he should come to be the King : but his enemies made false additions thereto. Begs Angus to mediate for him, that he may purge himself before the King, if his letter does not give him satisfaction.—Bourdeaux, 29 April, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 151.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, April 30.—Expresses his readiness to serve Cecil in "this matter."—Last of April, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 145.)

ANNE, LADY COBHAM, to the SAME.

[1603], April 30.—Her miserable estate was such that she was constrained to match her eldest daughter to Serjeant Heron's eldest son without any conditions of jointure, the Serjeant hoping thereby to gain favour by her friends, and she hoping to obtain assurance for her daughter's children. The Serjeant now desires his son to be knighted, and will settle an estate capable of that dignity on him and his children. She begs Cecil to further the matter. Refers to the present knighting of men of mean quality.—Last of April.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed :* 1603.

1 p. (99. 146.)



[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to "D. FLOYD, D. CREAKE, D. WOOD, &c."

1603, April.—About two months since the writer entreated them to allow certain allegations tendered by Michael Wade, an appellant, before them from a sentence given by the Dean of the Arches against Wade for John Kiblewhite, in a cause of matrimony. He is now informed that his letters are prejudicial to the cause of justice; he will therefore like well if they will proceed in the cause according to justice, notwithstanding those letters.—The Court, April 1603.

*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed:* "Minute of a letter to be written to the Judges Delegates."

1 p. (99. 148.)

[The SAME] to [the MASTER OF GRAY].

[1603, c. April.]—Although I cannot hide my nature so much but that I must confess I was in choler when I wrote unto you of that false child which was fathered on you, yet I never resolve of any such matter, as the change of former friendships (knit upon honest grounds) whilst passion governs, because that time is unfit for such resolutions. (Only according to my "playnes") I must either have been cleared by your honest and just answers, or condemned of that base tale, for which, if I would longer last, the subject of such a discourse I could (notwithstanding that real satisfaction, which you have given me) vouch my author to make you see, I had reason to challenge, as now I have reason to remain contented. To conclude, therefore, let this letter serve for this ground, that howsoever tales may fly, I will never think that you have willingly hurt me, howsoever it may be, your forms have not always been plainly delivered me. This, I protest to God, I believe, for as you had cause to love me, because you knew I loved your King, when he was not mine, so in the time of my late dear Mistress, you found never ill effect of my poor credit with her. To conclude, I have given you testimony under my hand, that I never knew you guilty of any prejudice to our Sovereign. I have confirmed it, and I do not find that his Majesty has any other conceit. For any other errors in Scotland I have no knowledge of anything, but this I say, that when I find you so cleared in his Majesty's favour for all things, as my dealing for you may avail you, and not prejudice me, you may promise yourself in that time, which is not yet with me, being *novus homo*, and cast into a narrow path, I shall make you see that nothing remains but good wishes in the heart of your loving friend.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary:* "1603. Copy of my Lord's letter to the Master of Gray."

1 p. (99. 149.)

## EARL OF OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603 [April].—Asks directions as to what is required of them by the Council for attending or meeting his Majesty. Expresses his grief at the Queen's death. "Your assured friend and unfortunate brother in law."—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Signed, E. Oxenford.*

*Endorsed: "1603."*

1 p. (99. 150.)

## DIONISE CAMBELL to the SAME.

1603 [April].—When at the Court of Scotland he sustained all storms and jealousies, for he then held what was to the judgment of most in Court a palpable heresy concerning Cecil's disposition to his Majesty's right of succession: which now has grown a sound opinion, whereof the chief councillors here from Scotland are good witnesses: and the King being challenged by him to that effect, very graciously acknowledged it, and gave very princely and kind speeches of Cecil, to Cambell's unspeakable joy. The same love enforced him to take this journey, to make a little payment of the infinite debt he owes Cecil's father and himself, by acquainting Cecil with such matters as he could learn of some of the Council of Scotland here, or gather of their designs. He was informed by the Secretary of Scotland of Cecil's coming to York. Desires to know when and where he shall attend him.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed: "1603."*

1 p. (99. 126.)

ROBERT LEE, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BUCKHURST,  
Lord Treasurer.

1603, April.—Buchurst directed him to confer with his brethren and others concerning the levying of 20,000*l.* by way of loan upon interest for 6 months, and to have the carrick goods in pawn to the value of 30,000*l.* or else buy so much of the goods as will raise 20,000*l.* He finds them utterly unfurnished to supply such a sum, especially in this the spring of the year, they having employed their moneys and credit in cloth and other commodities usually sent at this time into foreign parts; so that they can neither raise the loan nor buy the carrick's goods.—London, April, 1603.

*Signed. 1 p. (99. 108.)*

## LORD COBHAM to the KING.

1603 [April].—I have not hitherto prest like other men to make myself known to your Majesty or your ministers, being secured therein as well by the soundness of your judgment as the integrity of my duty, which made me that I could not fear that other men should forestall your favour by their untimely

intention, but rather hope that your Majesty should make my sincere and undivided service unto my present mistress an argument of my future fidelity unto yourself; which from this time forward I shall rather desire effectually to show than to promise. Your Majesty doth already understand the proceedings here by a general letter from us all; but lest for want of right information you might attribute more or less to any than is due I hold it my duty to testify thus much, that it is not the credit or device of any one that can challenge anything specially, but it was an universal assent of all which gave this speedy and dutiful passage unto your Majesty's rightful claim, fear and necessity working the same effect in the ill affected (if there were any such) that duty and allegiance did in all the rest. Though my longing be great to present my service to your Majesty in person and to kiss your royal hands, yet I shall be forced to stay some few days to perform those rites in my private charge in the behalf of your Majesty which I have assisted amongst the rest of my fellows in this place. That being performed, if I receive not your commandment to the contrary I shall not rest till my eyes have seen that blessing which this kingdom hath long desired; and I doubt not but your Majesty shall in your service acknowledge me to be a member of that house which hath yet never been unfaithful to their masters.

*Holograph, unsigned. 2 pp. (102. 154.)*

[The KING] to [the EARL OF KENT.]

1603 [April].—Forasmuch as we are desirous to free our cousin the lady Arbella Stuart from that unpleasant life which she hath led in the house of her grandmother with whose severity and age she, being a young lady, could hardly agree, we have thought fit for the present to require you as a nobleman of whose wisdom and fidelity we have heard so good report to be contented for some short space to receive her into your house, and there to use her in that manner which is fit for her calling, having the rather made choice of you than of any other because we are informed that your nephew is matched with her cousin germain in which respect she will like better of that place than of a stranger's until further order be taken.

*Draft [in the same hand as the letter of May 11 on p. 82 below.]*

*Endorsed:* "1603. Mynute from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to the old Countess of Shr. concerning the Lady Arbella."

1 p. (135. 177.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [April].—I understand that the Earl of Mar with Sir William Melvin and the Lord of Holirodhous is come. It is reported they are sent by his Majesty on some special cause, so it may be you cannot hold your determinate hour you



yesternight appointed with me. I will appoint my occasions as you direct, and will put off my going to Ware till to-morrow early, for I desire to be clear and to have all imputation taken from me. I pray you send me word whether the King did write for young Essex to come unto him.

*Holograph. Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."

1 p. (99. 109.)

#### THOMAS BLUNDEVILE to the KING.

[1603, ? April.]—The speech of Francis Burnell commonly called Capt. Burnell and Vice-Admiral of Essex under the Lord High Admiral, told to me his uncle Thomas Blundevile at my house of Newton Flotman in Norfolk about Maundy Thursday [21 April, 1603,] last, touching the Jesuits and Seminary priests which to the number of 24 were delivered out of Framyngham Castle in Suffolk about [the time of] the death of our late Queen Elizabeth; and by commandment of her Majesty's Council were conveyed by Mr. Bowes from Harwich to Calais, who for his favour showed oftentimes towards them and others their like in conveying them by commandment out of this realm had gained well by them.

Your Majesty may understand that Capt. Burnell being sent by the Lord-Admiral upon business unto Harwich at that very instant that the Jesuits stayed there and in that haven tarrying for a prosperous wind, fell in company with one of them named Francis Tilleston *alias* Lawson—which second name no man in England knew but Sir Robert Cecil, as the Jesuit reported, who requested Captain B. to send for a quart of such sack as he the Jesuit had tasted in another house to his liking; saying the captain should pay for the same and the Jesuit would acquit it some other way: which request the captain performed. Whilst they were drinking they entered into divers speeches, and specially of divinity. The Jesuit finding the captain affable and willing to hear such discourse began to persuade him to favour their religion, affirming that to be the true religion, and if the captain would do so he would help him to 100*l.* and more whensoever he should have need, by only showing such privy token to their Pursebearer or Treasurer as he did then show him: which was but to cross the two little fingers of his hands one within another so as his two thumbs might meet in the top face to face. To which kindness of the Jesuit Captain B. having need of money began to hearken and soothed whatsoever the Jesuit said, who was very well pleased. But after much talk of their religion the Jesuit began to sigh and told the captain he was much grieved to know that 8 of his companions had conspired the death of your Majesty and all your offspring, which was but 4 persons in all as they thought, making no difficulty thereof, but only how to kill the babe which

was as yet in the womb of the Queen. The Captain hearing this high and horrible treason began to be so much moved as he thought his hair to stand right up. The day being so far spent as it was needful for the Jesuit to take boat for Mr. Bowes's ship, he departed. Though the captain went also immediately to his bed, he could not sleep for thinking of this horrible conspiracy, so about midnight he rose and taking a strong boat rowed to your Majesty's ship the *Lion* which lay in Harwich haven, the captain whereof is Captain Turnor, then vice-admiral in the absence of Sir Robert Mansell who was gone to London. He called up Capt. Turnor, feigning he had a message unto him from my Lord Admiral, who caused him to be brought up into his cabin. All other company being thence removed they had some conference what was best to be done touching this matter, and their resolution was that Capt. Burnell should go to Mr. Bowes's ship wherein all the Jesuits were. Capt. Burnell at his coming to that ship having opened some part of the matter to Mr. Bowes indeed wrought so with him as he secretly called the Jesuit Tilleston from his company to speak with Burnell, whereunto the Jesuit very willingly consented, and descended into Capt. Burnell's boat with Mr. Bowes his guardian and another gentleman whose name Burnell knoweth not. Being come to the *Lion* Capt. Turner friendly received them into his cabin, and being all there quietly assembled without any other witnesses Burnell began first to speak, earnestly desiring the Jesuit to utter before that company such speech touching the conspiracy as he had the evening before declared unto him. Whereunto the Jesuit after some pause willingly condescended, and openly told all the matter as he had before told the same to Burnell. His speech being ended the rest of the audience desired Capt. Burnell to put the same in writing, who answered that the Jesuit being a great learned man could set down his own tale in writing better than he or any other present. The Jesuit being earnestly requested by them all so to do did not refuse, and requiring ink and paper did not only set down the conspiracy but also by that writing told how many of our late Queen's counsellors were pensioners to the King of Spain, directing his writing to Sir Robert Cecil and some others of the Council, and did set his name thereunto, desiring the others to witness the same by setting their hands also : which they all did saving Capt. Burnell, who would not set his name for 2 points whereon he stood, the one as he alleged for that the Jesuit had set down less, the other that he had set down more than he had told Capt. B. Whereupon did rise some dissension, specially for that they could not agree who should deliver the writing according to the direction. The Jesuit letted not to charge Capt. Turner upon his allegiance to deliver it, who answered that his charge was to keep the seas ; Mr. Bowes answered his charge was to deliver the prisoners at Calais : Capt. Burnell refused the delivery thereof for the two

points before alleged. In the end it was agreed Mr. Bowes should send up the letter by a post, which he performed accordingly. So the company severed, but Capt. Burnell returned to his own lodging, whence he speedily taking horse-back rode that night 60 miles without a bait to declare this matter to my Lord Admiral; who hearing it commanded Capt. B. to tell the same unto the whole body of the Council, who made answer that all men of the Council were not the children of one man, and wished the Lord Admiral first rather to confer with Sir Robert Cecil that a post might be speedily sent down for the Jesuit's letter. But Capt. Burnell saw no great haste to be made therein as Bowes's post was come with the letters to the Court before any post from the Court was almost dispatched; which letters of the Jesuit being delivered to the former 2 Councillors, Burnell doth not know what became of them. Which history when I had heard I greatly rebuked my nephew Capt. B. that he did not with all speed carry those letters himself to your Majesty without making the Council privy thereunto. He answered he thought it best to declare the matter unto the foresaid Councillors that all the Jesuits might be stayed, and thereby to discharge himself also of concealment. I replied that since he had overslipt so good an occasion of doing to himself good I counselled him to cause his nephew Burnell your Highness's harbinger to make the matter known to your Majesty that you might take such order as should seem fittest to recover the sight of the letters if it were possible; which he faithfully promised to do. But hearing as yet no word thereof I thought it not my duty of allegiance any longer to conceal the same.

*Undated. Unsigned. 3 pp. (102. 131.)*

[See the letter of Fras. Tilletson to Cecil of 9 April, 1603, in S.P. Dom. Jas. I., Vol. I., No. 15.]

#### A MEMORIAL.

1603 [?April]—A memorial of matters of special moment whereof for avoiding of great inconveniences to his Majesty's affairs it is needful that his highness do speedily revive the administration.

By warrant dormant—

First in matters of payment of moneys. For payment of his Majesty's Army in Ireland with moneys weekly impressed besides provisions of apparel and victuals.

For the coinage of moneys for that kingdom and for maintenance of the Exchange established for the converting of moneys of the Irish standard into moneys of England.

For the continuance of the charge of the late Queen's household by the custom of the realm, which hath been



maintained in the state as it was in the Princes' lives until their funerals were performed.

For the charges of his Majesty's garrisons in the cautionary towns in the Low Countries being pawns for great sums of money due to this Crown and carefully to be looked unto for avoiding of mutiny and danger by want of pay, which is monthly made.

For the charges of all other forts, castles and holds upon the sea coasts of this realm necessarily to be looked unto, the realm being in war with the King of Spain.

Part by warrant dormant and part by warrants upon occasion—

For the charges of his Majesty's navy now at the seas for the necessary defence thereof and preservation of traffic by and for all other charges incident to his Majesty's navy which is a great and a necessary charge.

By new warrants from his Majesty—

For provision for the funerals of our late sovereign.

For necessary provisions for his Majesty's coronation and for furniture of the wardrobe for that purpose.

For the maintenance of all his Majesty's ambassadors and ministers in foreign parts.

For Matters of Justice and Government.

The commission to the L. Deputy of Ireland and all other officers of that Kingdom.

The commissions of the President and Council of the North and of Wales.

All commissions and writs of the Judges in the several Courts of Justice, viz. the Chancery, the Exchequer, the K. Bench and Common Pleas.

All commissions of the peace in the several counties of this realm both to the sheriffs and justices.

The governors of the cautionary towns of Flushing and the Brill.

The commission for the exercise of the authority of Earl Marshal necessary for the ordering of things for the coronation.

Warrant for the renewing of the Great Seal, Privy Seal and Signets with such style and arms as his Majesty shall think fit, but specially of the Great Seal, with warrant for the sealing of such things as his Majesty shall command.

*Corrections in Cecil's handwriting. 3 pp. (188. 13.)*

SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603 [April or May.]—Although my cousin bearer hereof be sufficiently known unto you, and we knew amongst us the

jealousy which some there had of his over great trust with you, yet upon the assurance I have of that friendship whereby I may now acknowledge myself to be bound unto you, I am bold to recommend him unto you that since it hath pleased his Majesty in recognisance of his good service to continue unto him that allowance which he had, that it would please you to interpose your favour at my lord Treasurer's hands that he may be satisfied.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed* : " 1602." *And in another hand* : Sir Ja. Elpstone [*sic*] to my Lord."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (97. 41.)

M. BEAUMONT TO SIR R. CECIL.

[1603 ?April].—Begs Cecil to obtain for him an early audience from the King.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed* : " 1603 French Ambassador."

*French.* 1 p. (187. 144.)

WILLIAM FOULER TO JAMES HUDSON.

[?1603 ?April].—It has pleased her Majesty to answer Sir Robert Cecille's letter by her direction and my dispatch. To whom in conscience I find a very favourable and sincere inclination and whensoever occasion shall occur he will find the effects thereof by proof that now are offered by paper. The letter carries the slower for that her Majesty detained them besides her to accompany others which are not so timely written. With her permission I have presumed, setting shamefastness and the poverty of my small merits aside, to trouble his weightier affairs with the offer of my dutiful services.

*Addressed* : " James Hudson, gent. and servant to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>."

*Undated. Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (188. 11.)

JOHN KYLLYGREWE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], May 1.—Is a prisoner on account of various suits for debts claimed in the right of the late Queen, and other suits, which he details. Prays that till his accounts be discharged with the King, he may remain prisoner, either with the bailiffs of Westminster, or in the marshal's keeping of the Exchequer : or otherwise, that the keeper of the Gatehouse may suffer no other executions may be laid upon him till the King's pleasure be further known.—Gatehouse at Westminster, 1 May.

*Signed.*

*Endorsed* : " 1603."

1 p. (99. 153.)

## JOHN OSBERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May [1-13.]—There hath been in Brigstock parks the last week many disorderly assemblies, resisting them that offered to carry the wood already felled, and not suffering the deer to be driven out of the park into the forest. But these disorders were committed before the publishing of the King's commission directed to Mr. Sheriff and others for the repressing of all tumults there. Mr. Sheriff hath very carefully since, being assisted by my Lord Mordant, proclaimed it in the park, calling the people of the towns adjoining thither. He hath given order to his under sheriff for the proclaiming of it in the market towns near the parks, which I will presently see performed. Mr. Sheriff hath sent his man to you to signify his proceedings, who will be always ready, if these outrages continue, to suppress them.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 69.)*

## GEORGE NICOLSON to the SAME.

1603, May 2.—Encloses his bill of charges 101*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for his services in Scotland till the day of her Majesty's death, which makes him clear for all her Majesty's time. He has paid 20*l.* to TD\* for two quarters' allowance, so that he is cleared with. Requests payment of the above sums. Begs Cecil to help him to some place as he is able for.—2 May, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (99. 154.)*

## JOHN CRANE, to SIR JOHN CAREY, Governor of Berwick.

1603, May 2.—Asks instructions with regard to the warrants for the last half year till the Queen's death. Without the warrants no payments can orderly proceed.—Berwick, 2 May 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (99. 155.)*

## SIR HENRY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 2.—The King was yesterday so troubled with dust, as he is desirous to have some private way made for him, to avoid the same in coming to your house. As the same cannot be done without coming through your grounds (which I think is most convenient through Peryours and Chesthunt Park) I am to entreat you to give order to some of your servants or tenants to see the same performed. Broxborne, 2 May, 1603.

*Signed. ½ p. (213. 122.)*

## SIR WILLIAM HARVYE to the SAME.

1603, May 3.—The hale Cecil wrote for, he has not, but he has sent a double tent of more room than the hale was. Offers services.—Savoy, May 3, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (99. 156.)*

---

\* The initials represent a cipher symbol.



THOMAS, EARL OF ORMONDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 4.—Has now sent the conveyances, with a certificate, under the hands of Sir Nicholas Walshe and Justice Everard, of the fines and recoveries passed of his lands, according to the late Queen's pleasure, as may appear by the answer sent herewith to the joint letter he received. Prays Cecil to be a mean to the King that his suit touching his nephew, and for the continuance of his house, may be effected as the late Queen intended. Acknowledges Cecil's favours. For their proceedings with Waterford he refers to the Lord Deputy's letter, wherunto he has signed.—Waterford, 4 May, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (99. 157.)

PERCYVALL HARTE to the SAME.

1603, May 4.—Understanding of his Majesty's repair and abode at Cecil's house at Tibbolds, he presents such fish and fowl as the country and the season will yield.—Lullingston in Kent, 4 May, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (99. 158.)

EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to the SAME.

1603, May 4.—Though it little concern you, yet knowing your honourable inclination, and how it concurs with your desire, I thought good to acquaint you how his Majesty of his bounty has restored the Earl of Rutland to his land, and Mr. Littleton's children also to their father's lands and goods. There is a poor gent. in Norfolk Sir John Heydon who has tasted of your high favour. I think him as poor as ever I was, and yet you might do exceedingly well to be a mean for his delivery, being confined to his poor mother's house. I perceive the least public grace from the King does the poor Attorney good, and I heard by some near about him that he had a disposition to confer that favour upon me that King E[dward] 4 conferred upon Hussey his attorney, Henry the 7 upon Hubberd his attorney, Henry the 8 upon Hales his attorney, and the Queen my dear Mistress upon Gerrard her attorney. Besides, in ancient time, Speakers of the Parliament have been graced with knighthood. I thank God I am not ambitious, but as all my good fortunes have come either by your honourable father or by you, so I would account it the greater if it came by your honourable means.—4 May, 1603.

PS.—When you have read this letter it is fit for the fire.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "Mr. Attorney General."

1 p. (99. 159.)

GIO. FR. DI SONIA to GERONIMO PALMOZZI.

1603, May  $\frac{4}{14}$ .—The last letter I have from you is of the 2nd of April last written from Paris. You will have arrived in

your own country to see new things ; here there was speedy news of the death of the Queen of England and the election of the King of Scotland, who it is hoped here will be catholic and friendly to this Crown, and every attempt will be made to build up a firm friendship ; and for these reasons intercourse has been granted to English vessels in Spanish ports ; and other marks of friendship there will be, because it is thought good for both Crowns that they should be at unity. Don Giovanni di Tassio, corriero maggiore of Spain, will go in four days to Flanders, and will go on to England if the Archduke shall judge to congratulate that king. There are to be 100 galleys in the Mediterranean, and 50 galleons in the ocean ; this is the King's will ; but it will suffice that the revenue of the *sussidio* and *cruciada* shall not be spent upon anything save on these two fleets, with which they will vex the Turks. It is supposed that the States will be a little cast down by the death of the Queen. I am hoping much from a letter from you with news. I cannot write our cipher distinctly ; perhaps you might send me an alphabet, so that we could understand each other. Write to me all that happens and I will answer you on my way.

*Holograph. Italian.*

*Endorsed* : " S. Domitio Peroni, Valladolid, 14 May, 1603."

*Seal.* 1 p. (100. 7.)

THE ARCHDUKE ALBERT TO KING JAMES.

. 1603, May  $\frac{4}{14}$ .—I will reply to the courteous letters which your Majesty has been pleased lastly to write by the Count of Arenberge, whom the Infanta, my dear and beloved companion, and I have resolved to send to offer you our congratulations on the gain of this new Crown. Your Majesty will understand of Nicholas Scorza, the present bearer, the reason we have not been able to perform this duty sooner. He is going over to obtain a passport and safe-conduct for the said Count of Arenberge.—Bruxelles, 14 May, 1603.

*Signed. French.* 1 p. (135. 38.)

M. DE LA FONTAINE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], May 4.—I think you will have had some letters from me not long since so that I will now only add that having yesterday visited Monsieur Beaumont, I found him in some perplexity at [not] having had hitherto command to approach his Majesty and at having to request his audience not only for the purpose of compliments but also for business. This he has delayed doing in order to avoid importunity especially when you other gentlemen were approaching the King. However yesterday morning he received another dispatch to the same effect of May 8th,<sup>(1)</sup> on which day no letters had yet been received in

(1) *i.e.* New Style.

France from his Majesty. This induces him to send and demand his audience in such a way that I see well that for divers reasons he apprehends delays and a putting-off which would be vexatious and serious for him both on the public and his own private account. I beg you therefore not to doubt that if by your persuasion he can obtain his access he will be very grateful and obliged to you. Londres, 4 May.

*Holograph. French. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (187. 36.)*

#### Privy Purse expenses of SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 4.—Payments by Sir Robert Cecil's servant for privy purse expenses, 16 April 1603 to 4 May 1603. Includes—

Payments for boat hire: 2 boats, Lambeth to my Lord Chancellor's and back 2s.: to the Star Chamber, 6d.: Mr. Cooke and others of my Lord's men, Greenwich to London, 4s.: to Lambeth and back 12d.: to Greenwich, coming with money to Sir Philip Herbert 12d. &c.

Payments to bringers of presents: Barbary falcon from Count Arimbercke 3l.: 6 lamfrey pies from my Lord of Bath 10s.: "sparagos" from Sir Michael Stanhope 2s.: 2 Irish greyhounds from Sir John Davyes 20s.: pheasants and a partridge from Sir Gamaliel Capel, 5s.: rabbits and "sparagos" from Sir Michael Hicks 2s.: 2 brace of greyhounds from my Lord Cumption 20s.: young geese and chickens from my Lady Gilford 10s.: sweetmeats from Sir Gilbert Wakering, 2s. 6d.

Other payments include—to my Lord 40s. to play at tables and received back, 39s., 1s.: to my Lord at the garden gate to be given by my Lord to the poor 5s. and 5s.: for a fan for my Lord 15s.: to an old man that came to Brigstock 5s.: to the poor at the Parliament Stairs 12d. Dick the cook his year's wages 26s. 8d.: at the Parliament Street to 4 poor folks, 12d.: to a French boy by my Lord's appointment 20s.

4 pp. (206. 3-4.)

#### SIMON WYLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 5.—Encloses papers out of France from Walter Orme, a decayed merchant, whom Cecil may remember to have seen soliciting for justice in the causes of the merchants that trade there, wherof the papers contain particulars. Wyllys cannot conceive why they are addressed to him, unless Orme is ignorant of his departure from Cecil's service.—Aldermanbury, 5 May, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (99. 160.)*

#### MRS. SOUTHWELL.

1603, May 6.—Warrant by John Skynner, captain of 100 footmen in the town and garrison of Berwick on Tweed and deputy governor, to all mayors, sheriffs, constables, &c., to



assist with horses or any other occasion Thomas Meade, gent., of the said garrison, whom Skynner has appointed to attend Mrs. Southwell, wife of — Southwell, esq., commanded by his Majesty and the Council to be at London with convenient speed. Berwick, 6 May, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.* 1 p. (100. 16.)

EARL OF OXFORD to the "LORD of ESSENDON."

[1603], May 7.—Begg Cecil's help in obtaining the keepership of Waltham Forest, and the house and park of Havering. It was in his ancestors almost from the time of William the Conqueror to Henry 8th, who took it for the term of his life. Details proceedings taken by his father and himself in the late Queen's time to have it restored.—Hackne, 7 May.

*Holograph. Signed: E. Oxenforde.*

*Endorsed: "1603."*

1 p. (99. 161.)

JAMES WORSELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 7.—I wrote to you the 5th of May by Mr. Derrum, a merchant in London, a follower of my Lord Admiral's, and for doubt that my letter might not be delivered, I write again, being a dangerous matter. There came, as I imagine, a Jesuit into Dieppe the 4th of May, for passage into England, enquiring where might be his safest place for landing, and whether he might not carry over his books and use his relics and religion there. It was answered him he might, to venture a hanging. "Well," said he, "come what will, I must over;" which resolute answer makes me think him some dangerous person, and sent for some principal matter by those which envy our prosperous estate. He had his beads, with other relics of dead men's bones, which he showed secretly. Very full of money he is, and has divers letters for England, and his excuse is that he is sent to the Italian Ambassador, where, as he says, he will use his relics. There have of late gone over 3 others of his kind, with 17 or 18 priests which have gone in French boats and landed in places where they might not be examined, and some go to London. There went over with the Jesuit a gentleman that was very "chose" [? close] and kept himself very secret till his embarking; but I have learned his name is Gage, and he has been long in Italy. These Jesuits now having the liberties of France, as of late it is given them, will fly over apace, if it be not seen unto. I have written to Sir Thomas Fane of Dover Castle for his landing. My lying here is chargeable, if I might crave your goodness to me.—Deep, 7 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 37.)

## W. BISHOP of LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 8.—King Henry the 6th appointed the Bishops of Lincoln visitors of that noble college by him founded in the University of Cambridge, and granted them authority to enquire, correct and reform all manner of persons, crimes and disorders, when required by the Provost and officers there. On very urgent occasions, which the Provost will report at large, I was required to visit the College, and on May 3 I came there, and the next day, after a learned and godly sermon by Mr. Eland my chaplain (afterwards spitefully traduced by Mr. Woodyeare, a captain of faction in that College) the whole Society were called, and took their oath to present. The presentments were so intricate and large that they required a long time to be perused and conferred with the statutes, in regard whereof on Saturday, I signified to the whole Society in the chapel that I must follow the counsel of Jethro given to Moses, viz., to refer the proceedings *in levioribus* to the Provost, officers and seniors, and to reserve *graviora* to myself and my commissaries: which I told them should be condignly punished and reformed. But the younger factious sort (whereof there are a great number) incited by their captains, grew into such an outrageous uproar and tumult, some exclaiming upon tyranny, some upon oppression, some crying out that I was a partial judge because of my familiarity with the Provost, some challenging the Provost's place, some (very boys) bursting out into seditious terms, calling the Vice-provost a dunce &c., and all of them with confused clamours saying, "We appeal to the King, We appeal to the King" (which they were resolved to do before my coming to the College) that I, fearing riot or violence to myself, was constrained like an Ephesian town clerk to prorogue my visitation till the 19th of September, and to dissolve the assembly and depart my ways. Now my suit (which I have also made to the Archbishop of Canterbury) is that you would acquaint his Majesty with the premises, and be a mean to him for establishing that authority which his progenitors have given to the Bishops of Lincoln, and for correcting the authors of the aforesaid "garboile" and tumult. Otherwise I do not see how there can be any good order or government in that College or University.—Buckden, 8 May 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 162.)

## RELEASE of PRISONERS.

1603, May 8.—Gatehouse in Westminster. Note of such prisoners' names as are commanded in Mr. Hunter's name by Mr. Redway to be delivered, the 8th of May, 1603.

1 p. (142. 188.)

## M. BEAUMONT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May  $\frac{8}{18}$ .—The Sieur d'Anval having told me that you had resolved with his Majesty upon the letter of which you

spoke to me and that you would have it dispatched to-day, I desire by this to remind you of it and to beg you to address it to the English Ambassador, to whom I will have it sent safely and with all diligence.—Londres, May 18, 1603.

*Holograph. French.*

*Endorsed ; “ French Ambassador.”*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 39.)

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to the KING.

1603, May 9.—Importuned by the King of Spain's earnest letters to his Ambassador delivered here but opened by his Secretary, dated the 1 of March, and by others to the Duke of Sissa of fresher date of the 10 of April : sent hither by him by Gasparo Garinco his Secretary : to quicken my office to your Majesty, to intercede for an amity between your two crowns though it were a most honourable subject for a gentleman in these times to spend himself and his diligence in : yet neither the one nor the other could move me then so much nor at all as the loyal duty which I owe to your sacred person, and the honour and good of yourself and your state : neither will I be diffident though some who I little thought would say so that your Majesty's change of State will have also altered that favour and gracious confidence which I did and do assure myself to have with your Majesty. At the least I know that in your royal benignity you will vouchsafe to hear me, who will never presume either to counsel or persuade anything, but only propound to your Majesty things as they are. As I said then before to your Majesty, your just pretences in France make your potency fearful, yourself to be had in jealousy, and can admit no sure foundation of amity. O there must in all discourse grow times which will call your Majesty to remember your ancient right, and facilitate the way to recover it ; neither will your Majesty ever be contented to raise France to such a power and strength as may turn unquiet thoughts upon yourself, either for the present or the future ; and every small thing which is diminished in this state of the world from either the strength or reputation of Spain is added to him. Besides, he is wonderful hugely grown in leagues, in which he fortifies himself daily, the Zuiters, divers princes in Germany, the Pope, Duke of Florence and the Venetian, which are made most confident unto him, and most diligently preserved so, and daily by benefits (which is no real part of his disposition) more and more confirmed : these growings at the least in my simple discourse must be counterpoised, not being without great designs, which effected must and will add too much to his greatness. If your Majesty, he, and the world make war with the King of Spain, there is no question he must be broken, and his powers fall into their hands who are by the opportunity of their situation fittest to receive them : your Majesty's realm



being so placed that you may bear much of the charge, mightily help others' increase, and procure little benefit to yourself. Thus I am bold to lay before your excelling wisdom the state of things as his industry, and that of his ministers, have made them for him : how your Majesty's amity will turn both opinions discourses, and really the nature of them, by easing the King of Spain from so great a weight as a war from you also, and add reputation to the main course of his affairs, that is in the greatness of your Majesty's judgment to consider. Your Majesty commanded Mr. Keythe to write unto me in a letter dated the 1 of January that you were well pleased the King of France should be troubled, but without appearance of your connivance : upon which there were divers instruments first used to lay beginnings, put forward with all celerity, and have begun foundations which will rise questionless to greater matters : for though the Pope and Venetians concur both in their firm intentions to France, yet there is both great heart-burning and ambition between them, the one not bearing the other's increase in Italy ; of which there have passed divers demonstrations, quieted for greater interests and by the industry of the French ministers, which this matter of Ragusa now fallen out will not admit : for this Signiorie upon their confidence of France, and opinion of their strength by sea, having received those which rebelled from the Raguseans into their protection, are so engaged that without dishonour and testimony of their weakness they cannot retire themselves from their act : and the Pope will excommunicate them as he has protested : by his Nuncio in open senate : neither will the King of Spain suffer their damage which are under his protection : the Signiori therefore arm by sea and land conveniently for their defence, if extremity fall out, but without rumour or bruit ; what the event can be your Majesty can best judge. The matter of Savoya and Geneva is cunningly thrust on : and only temporised by the Spanish Ministers, who being uncertain which way your Majesty will resolve, are cold in embarking their Mr. in so great an action as that must grow to. But in the mean time there is so much done, that a small matter will inflame almost an unquenchable fire. This then is the state of the world here, and thus may be troubled much of the French designments, by troubling those upon whom he has reposed much of his foundations and himself. How your Majesty will dispose of things consists in yourself. I, as an humble and loyal subject, pray daily for all conditions of your Majesty's felicity. I will never say that you should trust the Spaniard, for I know them a people so wedded to their vast and proud designs, which they could never hope to accomplish all honourably, that they have given over themselves to craft, to artifice, to abusing of the world, and to all sort of treachery which may serve their own interest. Therefore what you please to do with them must be also your interest, till time give you proof how

and in what you may grow to greater confidence. I have in my duty to your Majesty laid before you the greatness of him whom you must suspect, who has the Turk, the Venetian, the Pope, the Zuitsers, divers princes of Germany, and his own forces to increase him. The other has none but himself to maintain him, his allies being so distracted that they can do no more than maintain themselves. If you oppose yourself also unto him he is ruined, and so it is as much as confessed by his frequent seeking of you. If you please to make any amity with him you counterbalance the world. What profit it will be for your Majesty and State your exceeding wisdom best knows. I have only propounded : urged by them : most by my duty ; and I am sure my intention is good, neither will you conceive me so “ vilde ” that I am further engaged with them than a most loyal subject of yours ought to be; for by the Lord of my salvation I never had once spoken with them but by the occasion of what I thought fit for your Majesty’s affairs in those times, and kept them upon my hand for these matters of Persia, in which the state of his Indias is interested, in which no man can keep him but myself : and that I did also to have more power to move them and bind them to all which might arise fit for your service : from whence grew the Ambassador’s protestation for my imprisonment, my liberty and person importing so much these great affairs of his Master’s and the Emperor’s in Hungary : if I could have moved or can yet move the Persian arms against the Turk and turn them from the King of Spain : this is the truth of all : neither in this do I once move more without your licence : neither had the Spanish Ambassador stirred for me then if it had not been an apparent act of persecution : the letter which came against me being seen by an honourable merchant, one Augustino Marino, related to him : and my attachment being forth of the “ pregaii,” out of which court none cometh but for matter of State : and though I am confident in your favour that I doubt not at all of your misunderstanding me : yet as I am free from all other thoughts of dependence accept [except] your Majesty in my own conscience : so I say all to you truly and plainly which malice may interpret : you will pardon my presenting my duty by letter, since I am both yet restrained of my liberty, and extreme sick : forcing myself beyond my ability almost to send you this present of my duty. Moreover since it pleased you to command Mr. Keyth to give me so gracious comfort that what I did and should propound to you had and should have favourable access, I presume so confidently on my own sincere intentions, and more upon your great wisdom and word of a true virtuous king, that as I depend only on you, so that I shall ever have the freedom to say liberally to you what I think occurring for your service : and since nothing can better unite the general hearts of your subjects than an equality : in the greatest things I say nothing : but in the other I will ever say what I have already said, that

your Scottish merchants must also trade to put off the name of poverty, which is ever despised by the richer, and that not suffered by the other : but all must be reduced to the like use of God's benefits, as God has made you like head of them all.—  
Venice, 9 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 4 pp. (99. 163-4.)

THE PROVOST AND FELLOWS OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,  
to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 9.—Our College, having been lately distracted with intestine dissension and divers inconveniences, and finding all domestical remedies too weak to redress the same, has according to our royal Founder's directions and form of his Statutes, called the Bishop of Lincoln to appease those storms. We are now in worse case than before, the strength of the execution of our Statutes by ourselves, being too weak by reason of the multitudes of delinquents, and his Lordship's well intended proceedings strangely and tumultuously in our open chapel and his presence interrupted by a pretended appeal to the King's Majesty, contrary to the tenor and intent of our Statutes.

Upon the 9th May, being the second day after the visitor's departing, divers of them, whereof Mr. Lysle and Mr. Griffin, sen. were chief, entered the College stable, where the Provost's geldings are kept, and took against the wills of the horse keepers, a couple of the geldings—notwithstanding the Provost's charge to the contrary for that himself that very same day was to use them in his journey on College business—so upon the sudden putting him to provide common hackneys a little before his journey towards London. For this action Mr. Lysle alleged that he had a warrant by the consent of the more part of the Fellows, whereas the Provost or Seniors had no knowledge or privity. We therefore crave your help in this our distressed and confused estate for the speedy reducing of our body to our ancient peace and government.—King's College, in Cambridge, 9th May, 1603.

*Signed:* "The Provost and Seniors of King's Coll: in Cambridge."

1 p. (136. 112.)

GEORGE CAREWE to the SAME.

1603, May 9.—Yesterday I wrote an idle letter to you from Duncaster; now being in Wetherby I received this enclosed. I was never an importunate suitor. What is come to my hands I humbly present.—Wetherby, 9 May 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Postal Endorsements:* "Wetherby att 4 of the clocke att night the 9 of May, 1603. Hast Hast Post Post Hast George Carewe, Rd, at Weatherby the 10 May at 4 in the morn,



W. Thomsone. Scrobie 10 May at 3 afternone. Tuxford the 10 at 5 afternon. [*Two inscriptions torn off.*] Stamford the 11 at almost 3 in the morn'g. Caxton the 11 past 7 in the morn'ng. Huntingdon, the 11 at 10 before none."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 38.)

The MASTER of GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 10.—I have only made this addition to my former, in respect of this gentleman to whom I have imparted all I would say touching your last. I have found so honourable dealing in time past that I shall ever by the grace of God show myself ready to serve you in all duty, not doubting but you will remember that the mighty lion never repented him of his friendship shown to the silly mouse. For privacy or correspondency now, it is not requisite, neither have I reason to mistake your "retraict," seeing the case is altered. But as my private affair shall occur I must have recourse to your favour.—Huntly, 10 May 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 165.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, May 10.—Act in Council, appointing Privy Councillors.—10 May 1603.

*Contemporary copy endorsed by Cecil.* 1 p. (99. 166.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICHE, to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

May 10.—I hope my first letter will excuse some part of my fault, and I assure you nothing shall make me neglect to yield you all the truest assurances I can of my affection and desires to be held dear in your favour, whose worthy kindness I will strive to merit by the faithfulest endeavours my love can perform towards you. Your L. daughter is exceeding fair and well, and I hope by your son to win my wager.—Chartly, 10 of May.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (99. 167.)

T. LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 10.—By these letters directed to my Lord Keeper and myself you may see how by our letters certain ships laden with victuals for Ireland are stayed. I would think that, the great dearth there considered, it were fit that letters of revocation of our former restraint were speedily sent. If you so think, and give order for such letters to be made, the Lords may be made privy before they be to be sent. If there be any cause of counsel either forenoon or afternoon, I pray you let me know by this bearer, for to come and attend with disgrace I like not.—10 May, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* Lord Treasurer,

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 40.)

## THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603], May 10.—Is requested by Mr. Harry Carew to declare such speeches as he has heard reported to be spoken by Crane, a Puritan preacher dwelling in Sherborne, in the West Country. Nothing of late has been more generally spoken of than those slanderous reports. Crane said that Cecil and Arundel were wholly for the Infanta of Spain, and were as duly prayed for there as the Queen of England was here when she lived; and that it was pity of their lives—with other speeches to that effect. Can produce sufficient witnesses. The matter was preached in the pulpit openly.—10 May.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed:* "1602." [?1603]

1 p. (187. 41.)

## [The KING] to the EARL OF KENT.

1603, May 11.—We have been informed by our cousin the Countess of Shrewsbury of the great desire which our cousin the [lady] Arbella Stuart hath to [come] to our presence thereby to have the better occasion to present her love and duty to us. We [do] very well approve those desires of hers, and for that purpose are well pleased that she do repair to our court at Gr[een]wich in the company of our cousin the Countess [of] Shrewsbury, her aunt, where we shall be willing to confer [with] her and make her know how well we wish her in regard of her nearness in blood and how much it doth content us to understand so much of her good carriage of herself as we do by report of her aunt the bearer hereof.

*Draft.*

*Endorsed:* "1603, May 11. Mynute to the erle of Kent."

1 p. (135. 176-2.)

## SIR JOHN MALLORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, May 12.—I was acquainted you were hardly conceited against me and should dispose otherwise of the ward I was a humble suitor to you for. I beseech you let no conceit overthrow my poor credit with you, since ever I have more relied of your house than of any other of the nobility whomsoever. I would myself have spoken with you at York, but seeing the times unfitting, thought fit to forbear, expecting more convenient opportunity.—Studley, this 12 of May.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 1.)

## SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[Before 13 May, 1603.]—Customs and subsidies of all the fine wares farmed by Sir Robert Cecil which have been brought into the port of London since March 1. Total 4,656*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$  p. (98. 93.)

## LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603 [before May 13.]—It is ordinary reported about the town that his Majesty within very few days after his repair to Greenwich will go down to his ships. How I shall carry myself I must crave advice of you : whether it were not fit for me to invite him to my house. If you would as from me move him, I should take it very kindly. I have a humour fallen into my legs, so painful that I am not well able to go : yet within two days I hope to be well ; by it I am hindered from coming to you. Let me know how the King used my Lady of Kildare, and whether he has spoken of me to you ; and what the reports be of the speech that passed between the King and me. In London they be very strangely and falsely reported. I made a true report to you, whatever else you may have heard. What answer I shall make to Arenberg I pray you be a means that I may know, for this I forgot to tell you, that the Duke telling the King of my coming and that I was desirous to know his pleasure touching this letter, he made him an angry answer, and told him that I was more busy in it than I need to be ; though to me he said no such matter, but seemed that at the coming of the Council I should know his pleasure.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed :* " 1603."

1 p. (99. 111.)

## FOULKE GREVYLL to the SAME.

1603 [before May 13.] Two letters :—

1. I wait not upon you because I bring nothing worthy of you. When you please to command my service I shall be proud, as I am of your favour.—From the Austin Friars this instant.

*Endorsed :* " 1603." and in a later hand, " before May 13."

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 2.)

2. I was this morning first at your chamber to have waited upon you, and after sought you at the Council chamber ; where not finding you I, like a valiant gentleman, went to your privy chamber door, but could hear no news of you. How ill provided I am and ever was for heat and press you know. Into your love I presume to recommend myself, and rest to be commanded by you as your own.—From the Austin Friars this instant.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 3.)

## The EARL of CUMBERLAND to the SAME.

1603 [before May 13.]—All things shall be ready for you at the Chace, and I hope there will be showed at Ro. Nores's a good show of deer. The commoners of Enfield I perceive by Ro. Conesbye commit many extreme disorders that is the destruction of the game, and will clearly prove to the King their unreasonable humours, I have caused the ranger and keepers to set



them down in a petition to the King; they have it ready to deliver to him, but I have willed them to forbear delivering it till they hear from you. Send them word what they shall do in it; I think it were best to deliver it this day because they shall have good time after at large to discourse with him of it. You may very well let the King dine at Padis lodge, for it is by West that now dwells there very prettily trimmed up, and many things already made ready of purpose.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (102. 165.)*

SIR HENRY DAVERS or DANVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [before May 13.]—Prays him to procure a letter from his Majesty to Lord Mountjoy to establish him in the grant made to him and signified to Cecil from Lord Henry Howard. When it is signed he is secure and it may well remain in Cecil's hands till he attends him.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (102. 169.)*

SIR JOHN DAVIS to the SAME.

1603, [before May 13.]—Of late I know not by what means there hath been a heavy imputation laid upon me touching my carriage in my lord of Essex's trouble. To my worthy friends I from time to time gave a true narration of all that had passed. To others I forbore to speak anything. Since the Queen's death, out of the exceeding desire I had to give full satisfaction, unto my lord of Southampton I made a full relation of all those passages before his coming out of the Tower. He was then content to free me from all falsehood and malice towards my lord of Essex and himself, yet intimated error and weakness in being over credulous to Sir Walter Raleigh's oaths, who the better to gain my confession had sworn unto me that Sir Fer. Gorges had confessed all, and alleged some particulars of our projects at Drury House, as the possessing of the Court and the calling of a Parliament which his lordship said Sir Fer. Gorges denied to be his confession, but was thrust into the book amongst other untruths. Since that time upon the continuance of his lordship's disfavour (as I took it) because his followers continued in their reports still much to wrong me at my coming to the Court at Mr. Cromwell's, in the presence chamber before Lord Harry Howard, I besought his favour again, made repetition of my carriage in that business, and brought it to the same pass again, that his lordship did clear me as before from malice or falsehood, but could not take off the tax of error or weakness, which I told him was as heavy to me as villainy or treachery, and therefore besought him better to esteem of my discretion than to think that I could be so overtaken, for it appeared to be his true confession by the testimony of my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admiral and your honour. Upon the naming of my Lord Admiral and yourself he was pleased

to come unto this conclusion, that if the confession which is published to be taken on the 16th of February be testified by your honours to be Sir Fer. Gorges's true confession, that then he would acquit me of all. Which condition I also accepted, and therefore beseech you, by the same honour whereby you nobly saved my life, justly to determine this controversy, the matter being absolutely referred to my Lord Admiral and yourself.

*Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (102. 171.)*

SIR GEORGE DEVEREUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [before May 13.]—Since the death of my nephew, the Earl of Essex, I have been kept from my living of 200*l.* to live upon his wife's benevolence, and now, being married to the Earl of Klenricard, she has taken that benevolence away likewise, so that there was, I think, never poor gentleman more distressed. I have lain sick 23 weeks to my utter undoing and the second day that I went abroad I was arrested for 20*l.* at the suit of one Readman, and now I am in prison, where I am like to perish, unless it please God to raise me some friends to relieve my present want. I have seen above threescore years, and yet never knew imprisonment nor arrest before. I received more benevolent favour from Sir John Foskew than from all the friends and kindred I have in the world, and I beseech you to pity me in sending me something to supply my present want.

*Signed. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (103. 1.)*

CAPTAIN EDWARD FISHER to the SAME.

1603, [before May 13.]—There are some captains of Ireland that have made means to his Majesty for the continuance of their companies in entertainment so long as his Highness shall have use of any there, the one of them, Captain Lloyd by means of the Earl of Southampton, the other Captain Ropper by Sir Henry Bromley, both which are of less continuance in the wars than myself. Therefore have I made means to a Scottishman near the King, who doubts not to obtain the same in my behalf. I intreat if his Majesty chance to demand your opinion of me, you will be pleased to vouchsafe the same according to your wonted favour.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603."*

*½ p. (103. 7.)*

THOMAS and EDWARD HAYES to the SAME.

1603, [before May 13.]—Have been told that complaints were made to the King against the moneys of Ireland. Crave to understand his Majesty's opinion and judgment concerning the same. Stand confident in the justification of that action. Have considered of sundry projects for the King's service in

Ireland, as to which they are now without, attending Cecil's pleasure.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 13.)

THEOPHILUS HOWARD TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603, [before May 13.] I should wrong myself to let pass the servant of him that I am so much tied to honour without these few lines, for want of a worthier means to testify my affection.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603."

*Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 20.)

CHARLES, EARL of NOTTINGHAM, to the SAME.

Three Letters:—

1603, [before May 13.]—(1) I send you here inclosed a letter to the K[ing] my sovereign, wherein it may be that I have put in something too large an offer. If you think so, I pray you in your love give me your advice, and draw some lines over and under that you would have put out, and also mend that which is otherwise amiss. I have no curious words: it is not my style to use them, yet being my first letter to him, I would not have it too barren. Let me have your help.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 32.)

(2.) I think you shall hear by to-morrow night that both the Commissioners of the States as also those from the Archduke are landed. The Archduke's Commissioners are the Count Arenberg, Gaste Spinola, the Count Soreo, and the President of Brabant. The Archduke hath set at liberty all the prisoners that are English, in the galleys as elsewhere. There would be care had for them to be well lodged. For the States' Commissioners, they are already provided for by the Mayor upon our letter.

[PS.]—There be men of great quality and some of account, which be appointed to meet them.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603."

*Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 33.)

(3.) I have spoken with the Recorder of Bristol, and have hope to find out some of them that are returned from the Straits, to make an example of them, but I perceive that Sir Thomas Shurly has encouraged many to go thither with hope of favour of the Duke of Florence. It were easy for the Venetians and Gennases [*sic*] now in the summer with their galleys to cut them all off, and in honour it touches the D[uke] of Florence to help to do it. I have taken order with two good merchant-ships that are now going into those seas to take as many as they can meet and I know that they go master of those ships, and use that trade continually and know the hurt these wretches do to



the trade [and] will ferret them out. I mean after I have spoken with the king to proclaim all such men of war as are in the Straits pirates. It is strange you shall not hear of a complaint of any now but within the Straits.

*Holograph. Endorsed "1603."*

*Seal. ½ p. (103. 34.)*

THOMAS PACKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1603, before May 13].—It has pleased God to call my late father out of this world, during whose long reversion of the office of Privy Seal, and in the end being only two years in ordinary, he attended for Mr. Alington, and employed me under him about 14 years. In respect of the said Mr. Alington's debility, and my long continuance in that office, I beseech your approbation of me to attend therein as his deputy.

*Undated. Holograph. ½ p. (103. 38.)*

PENELOPE, LADY RICH, to the SAME.

1603, [before May 13].—Your noble favours towards your absent friend, and myself, have long since obliged my affection in the highest degree. I beseech you let me know if you have made that dispatch into Scotland, and if any commission can be speedily obtained. Sir John Townshend will be a fit messenger to send with the good news into Scotland, who desired me ten days since to speak to you, that if there fell out any such occasion he might be employed.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (103. 50.)*

CAPTAIN WILLIAM TAAFFE to the SAME.

Two Letters :—

1603, [before May 13].—(1) Upon my last motion unto her Majesty, the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir John Stannope being present, her Majesty was graciously pleased to grant my suit, and sent my petition to your Honour for my dispatch. Soon after I understood by Mr. Brewerton that you were to give direction to Mr. Lake for drawing a letter from her Majesty to the Lo. Deputy for that purpose. I beseech you endorse her Majesty's pleasure upon my petition, to the end I may better inform his Majesty the truth, and receive contentment for my service.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (103. 65.)*

(2). A later letter respecting the foregoing suit.

*Unsigned. ½ p. (103. 66.)*

The KING to the SAME.

[1603, before May 13].—Most trusty and well beloved councillor, although my continual great business would not have enforced my shortness, yet the trust of this confident

bearer may very well supply the silence of my pen. I have given him in notes the things wherein I crave your advice, wishing you to assure yourself that neither your own late sovereign nor other king living shall more confidently and constantly rely upon the advice of a councillor and trusty servant than I shall ever do upon yours. James R.

*Holograph. Undated. Two seals on yellow silk. (134. 46.)*

DAVID FOULIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1603. [before May 13.]—I am even now come from my horse and attend your direction here unknown to any. If you will send one of your men to convey me in to you quietly, you shall do well for I must see you before I see your fellow councillors and 3[?] is gone. Therefore I must meet you by your own means.

*Signed. Endorsed: "1603."  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (188. 10.)*

JUSTICES of PEACE of LANCASTER to the COUNCIL.

1603, May 13.—By your letters of the 13th of April last to the Bishop of Chester and us, it appears you have been certified that there is extraordinary provision made of arms by recusants in these parts, and therefore wish us to inform ourselves of the quantities, and by whom the same is bought. We have examined all the armourers and others known to use the sale of armour in this county, as to what quantity of armour, weapons or gunpowder they have lately sold to any recusant, and to whom: who all depose that to their knowledge they have not so sold any.—Wigan, 13 May, 1603.

*Signed: John Ireland, Richard Asshtoun, Rychard Holland, Ra. Asshton, and Thomas Preston.*

*1 p. (99. 113.)*

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, May 13.]—The Lord Keeper is of opinion that it is the safest way to take the oath. If you can come to his house in the morning, he will, without further warrant from the King, give you your oath. If you cannot do so, he will come out of the Chancery into the Court of Wards, at any time in the afternoon when you shall send for him. I beseech you return your resolution, for if you come to my Lord Keeper's house I will be ready there to attend.

*Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "13 May, 1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 42.)*

DR. JOHN DU PORT to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 13.—His comfort at the late honour conferred upon Cecil. Wishes Cecil may receive such heat from this most glorious Orient sunshine as may dry up the stream of his griefs

for the loss of his late mistress.—Jesus College in Cambridge,  
13 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 4.)*

FULKE GREVYLL to LORD CECIL.

1603, May [13].—Among the old and new nobility there are few in both kindness and worth beyond you, and these being your natural titles it may please you to preserve them in yourself because mine and many good men's interest lies in them.—From the Austin Friars this Friday.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 68.)*

THOMAS WARBURTON to the SAME.

[1603, after May 13].—The miseries heaped upon him by his adversaries in Cecil's name constrain him to beg Cecil for a favourable hearing.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed: "1602" [in error]. ½ p. (93. 162.)*

The Bailly and Jurats of JERSEY to SIR WALTER RALEGH,  
the Governor.

1603, May 14.—We had hoped after the receipt of your first letters to dispatch our deputies towards his Majesty and to thank you for the care you have had for our protection upon this change of reign. But before we could resolve to send our deputies, we have received your second letters, which have still more abundantly testified of your goodwill. The hope you have given us from the coming of this great King to that crown having caused us to swallow all the sorrow and bitterness that we could have conceived from the death of our late Princess, makes us say with the true Israel of God, 'Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord.' As for our defence which you desire we should care for together with your lieutenant, we expect that he as superintendent in these matters will inform you of the duty we have done therein. For the articles you advised us to add to our petition to the King we hold them very necessary, as also to set forward our deputies upon this good occasion that presents itself, expecting they are going in search of you.—From the Assembly of the States, 14 May, 1603.

*Twelve signatures. French. 1 p. (100. 6.)*

WILLIAM, LORD SANDYS, to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 14.—Has been in the hands of the physician ever since Sunday last. Desires the continuance of Cecil's favours both for his absence now, and for the speedy discharge of his bonds of the fine imposed on him, having paid at one entire payment 1000*l.* into the Exchequer, and bonds given in for 4000*l.* more payable by 200*l.* a year.—"From my lodging, Charing Cross, 14 May 1603."

*Signed. ⅓ p. (100. 8.)*



## FULKE GREVYLL to LORD CECIL.

1603, [?May 15].—If he knew what service to do Cecil or when to wait upon him would do either or both with joy and contentment. In the mean time remains quiet at Deptford. From Deptford, this Sunday.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 5.)*

## LORD NORREYS to the SAME.

1603, May 15.—I meet divers reports here in Yorkshire that the Queen will not begin her journey shortly ; wherefor I have stayed from proceeding farther northward ; and for that I have business of great import, meant to come to London. But I would know from you whether her Majesty's coming be so sudden as that I may not come thither ; for here they say she will not set forward this month. How long you think in likelihood it will be ere she set forward, is all I seek.—From Doncaster, this 15 of May.

*Holograph. 1 p. (100. 9.)*

## The EARL OF LINCOLN to the SAME.

1603, May 15.—I and the Lord Norris by command of the Council travelling toward Berwick were certified at Northallerton by the Earl of Orkney, and afore by Sir G. Douglas and others, of her Majesty's unfitness to remove for a long time. Finding my old griefs and diseases to increase I have presumed to require you to be a mean that such respect may be had of the infirmities of my age that my services may be such as my decayed body may endure. I am also by my longer absence than was expected in fear to endanger my whole estate, for my days of payments to you and others creep on very fast. Further, my old adversary Sir Ed. Dymmock by his servants renews his great outrages, beating and maiming my servants, spoiling my houses and meadows which he forcibly entered, and whereof restitution was granted the last term by the judges. My cause has been thoroughly sifted afore my Lord Keeper and all you that were of our late Queen's Privy Council, where he showed his audacious impudency in complaining of me first to give some colour to his insolent outrages. Truly my case is lamentable if in my absence consideration hereof should not be taken.—Northallerton, this 15th day of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 10.)*

## CAPT. JOHN SKYNNER to the SAME.

1603, May 15.—A letter I received from you and others of the Lords for the sending up of Mrs. Southwell, by which I commanded her to address herself to her journey ; but she betook herself to her bed for two or three days and with vexing made herself ill indeed. Directly she hath answered she will set the contempt, and this warrant doth not limit me any

extremity towards her. Besides, I am sent to from her Majesty to use her civilly, who otherwise renounceth her. I will perform this this day (for yesterday I had her halfway out at the town, but could not get her on without violence). She shall remove out of this town 6 or 8 miles into Northumberland to a private house out of the way, where I will keep her close prisoner without suffering her to write or receive any letters but what I may see, to stop her importuning those she should not, and clamouring. She saith she is not able to travel, will not go except his Majesty send her allowance for her charge, and hath no money, hath not men for attendance, fears she shall be murdered, will not believe the King knoweth anything of her; with many other violent exclamations. Now you understand her contempt, if you send me any particular warrant what you or the other lords with you command shall be most gladly obeyed.—Berwick, this 13 of May.

*Holograph. Seal. 1¼ pp. (100. 11.)*

*The Enclosure:* Certificate by Thomas Meade, Mrs. Southwell's keeper, a gentleman of this garrison, 50 years old, of the truth of the above.

*In the handwriting of Skynner, signed by Meade. ¼ p. (100. 12.)*

ROBERT [BENNET], BISHOP OF HEREFORD, to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1603, May 15.—Would have come to Court to-day, to pay the fee due to Cecil and take his leave, with acknowledgments of his kindness, but understands that great concourse there is not accepted; and desiring to betake himself to his charge, he is forced to do so by letter. Prays Cecil to continue his favour to him. What duty is now omitted he will supply on his return at the Coronation.—Lambehith, 15 May, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (187. 43.)*

WILLIAM UDALL to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 16.—My keeper, I know not by what direction, hath laden my legs with a great pair of bolts. I crave but justice that the matters betwixt him and me may be examined; if I have offended I crave no favour. I am used by the keeper, and have been of late, most shamefully and most brutishly; I appeal to the testimony of all the prisoners. He hath no quarrel against me but that I am enforced to find fault with his extortions, his cosenages and his extreme vile practices, which I will prove with the testimony of all the prisoners. He doth object his prisoners must not be maintained against him. If his courses were with honesty, his prisoners would be most quiet, but they are intolerable and he maintaineth his credit against his prisoners with shameful untruths. He told me he clogged me with bolts because I was fighting in his absence. Let all the prisoners witness if I had a stick in my hand or gave

one blow. All that I spake was in regard this poor gentlewoman could not nor cannot come to me without scolding of the keeper and his wife, being ever reputed to be a bawd. The bawdry in the Gatehouse will be proved. This is not the first time I have complained of the keeper's barbarous usage of me. I could never yet have that justice that matters might come to examination. You know my cause of restraint in Ireland, for which I was sent hither, was for saying that his Majesty which now is hath and had the best right to the three crowns.—From the Gatehouse, this 16 of May.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 13.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM, to LORD CECIL, his brother-in-law.

1603, May 16.—It is confidently bruited that his Majesty on Thursday doth go down to the ship, and from thence to Dover. Of his purpose to come unto me, both from my lord Duke and your lordship, I received the one and the self-same answer. If he should come to Dover in this private manner I pray you advise me what I should do.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 16 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (100. 14.)

EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to the SAME.

[1603], May 16.—I have drawn a proclamation according to the wise and grave direction which his Majesty himself gave unto me, and have done it with all the expedition I could.—16 May.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 44.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to the SAME.

1603, May 16.—It may please you to direct Mr. Wade for drawing a warrant from the Council for the delivery of Anthony Rowlestons, Thomas Herisonne, and John Stanley out of the Tower. Edward Lyngen is attainted for treason, for whom, as Mr. Wade informs me, it is requisite to have a special warrant from his Majesty. Prays Cecil's favour and offers services.—Tower, 16 May, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 45.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], BISHOP OF CHESTER, to "SIR ROBERT" CECIL.

1603, May 16.—I and other justices of the peace in Lancaster received the Council's letters concerning the dispersing of a certain libellous Popish challenge, and the buying up of armour by recusants. Concerning the challenge, Gawen Atherton, servant to Mr. Garrard of the Brynn in that county, being discovered to be an actor therein, is fled towards London, where



his master is said to be resident at present. He being apprehended is able to decypher further practices of that sect. Concerning armour, the fame was very great presently after her Majesty's death, and much bespoken in Chester and Liverpool; but on examination I find the sellers are loath to reveal the buyers, and that the bruit was greater than cause was. As by the short cessation of law and justice, and by the determination of the Commission Ecclesiastical, the vulgar sort are grown so unquiet that her Majesty's late preachers dare not almost look into their charge, for fear of violence to be offered to their persons, being now reputed as men discharged from their stations. These are to entreat you to be their favourable patron to his Majesty for the continuance of their stipends, and their speedy replacing in their charges, as the state of the country and necessity of the time require. The bearer Mr. William Harison, an honest, learned and painful preacher, yet much maligned by the ill disposed, can more particularly relate the state of that county, in which I wish him a more peaceable continuance, or better preferment elsewhere.—Chester, 16 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 46.)

CHARLES, COMTE D'ARENBERG, to LORD COBHAM.

1603, May  $\frac{16}{26}$ .—In favour of the bearer, a friend of his, who is returning from Italy and desires to go and see some of his relations in England.—Brussels, 26 May, 1603.

*Holograph. French.* 1 p. (100. 47.)

DR. GOADE to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 17.—Touching our College matter, wherewith I acquainted you at Charterhouse, it pleased Lord Henry Howard, not long since a very worthy student in our College, in his zeal upon my conference with him, to inform the King and to deliver to him the Bishop of Lincoln's letter, complaining of great abuse toward him from our young multitude in his visitation, together with the petition of himself, the Seniors and Fellows. And shortly after he signified to me that his Highness had referred the hearing to my lord Grace and you. May it please you to let me know when I shall attend. I would now have waited on you myself, but being not well, I dare not adventure on the water.—From my lodging in London, the 17 May, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (136. 113.)

R. PERCIVAL to the SAME.

1603, May 18.—This morning one Prince and his wife were with him whose petition to the King Cecil saw. Sets out in detail the points of the petition and the answers thereto,—From your house this 18th of May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 17.)

## The ELECTOR PALATINE.

1603, May 18.—Count de Solms and M. de Plessen with their suite coming from the Elector Palatine to his Majesty desire this evening to go to Canterbury, with the governor's permission.—Dover, 18 May, 1603.

*French.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 18.)

## LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 18.—This bearer, the searcher of Sandwich, has brought up unto me two young men, who coming as passengers from Calais were by him stayed at Margate, for that they refused to take the oath of supremacy.—“From my house in Blackfriars, this 18th of May, 1603.”

PS.—“The names of these two are Ralph Palmer and John Cutler, both Londoners born, as they acknowledge.”

*Signed.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 19.)

## LORD SANDYS to the SAME.

1603, May 18.—My sickness has withdrawn my presence from you, but so soon as God sends health I will attend you in Court and do my duty in rendering thanks to his Majesty. My good friend Mr. Attorney [General] has dispatched my business according to the King's good pleasure, and by your most friendly directions, which I send you, praying some speedy dispatch as to you shall be thought fit.—Charing Cross, 18 May, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 20.)

JOHN TIRRELL, Mayor, and the Sheriffs of DUBLIN to “SIR ROBERT” CECIL.

1603, May 18.—Having now sent these gentlemen Mr. Talbot, Recorder, and Mr. Sedgrave, an alderman of this city, to signify our duties and to be petitioners to his Majesty amongst other things for renewing and confirming our charters and liberties, we have presumed to recommend them and our suits to your favour and good consideration.—Dublin, 18 May, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 21.)

## T. LORD BUCKHURST to LORD [CECIL.]

1603, May 18.—I send you here enclosed the two bills for Sir George Hume, the one for the office of Chancellor, the other for the office of Under Treasurer of the Exchequer. The sooner these two bills are signed by the King the better. For the patent of either of them bears “teste” according to the day of their delivery to the Lord Keeper, and until Sir John Fortescue have made his surrender, you may be sure I will not offer them to my Lord Keeper, And now again, until the patent for the

Duchy be signed by the King for Mr. Chancellor, he will not pass his surrender, neither were it reason to urge him to it. Therefore you must likewise hasten the signing of that patent by the King unto Mr. Chancellor, and send it to me, and then upon his surrender of the other two offices I will deliver him the bill for the Duchy. You may assure Sir George Hume that there is no necessity for him, as Under Treasurer, to speak first in the Star Chamber, nor to be present there at all times except he list, but at some times it is fit he be. And as for the first speaker there, it is most fit that always the Puisne Judge begin, and that will be in the power of my Lord Keeper and myself to order. I assure you we have heretofore talked about it as a thing fittest to have been ordered so, because as you know Mr. Chancellor did sometimes watch late, and so was often forced, as you know. These bills I pray you hasten to be signed, as likewise the bill for the Duchy.—18 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "L. Treasurer." 2 pp. (187. 47.)*

JOHN MARTYN, Mayor of Plymouth, to "SIR ROBERT" CECIL.

1603, May 19.—The Admiral of the Dutch men of war that lately were upon our coast, desired me to inform you of advertisement; and for that you shall understand the very effect I have sent it you here enclosed under his own hand, wherein he seemed to be more earnest than he could well by his language be to me understood. He made very little stay here, but only took in fresh water and some other necessities.—Plymouth, 19 May, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. ½ p. (100. 22.)*

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 19.—Even now I received a packet from Dover, that yesterday in the afternoon there arrived from Calais the Count of Solms and De Plessen, ambassadors from the Elector Palatine unto his Majesty, which I pray you to take notice of and to acquaint his Majesty at your good pleasure. The note written by themselves I send you here enclosed. I pray acquaint me whether the King have signed his pass for the commissioners from the Archduke, and likewise whether Sir Robert Mansfeld be not appointed to go to Calais, there to attend with his Majesty's ships to bring them over, for so it is bruited. I would have been glad to have waited upon you yesterday when you were in town, but that Sir Walter Cope told me he would bring me word when you were come and when I should attend you.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 19 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 23.)*

DR. J. CHIPPINGDALE to the SAME.

1603, May 19.—I do remember that I am your servant. Your affairs are more than I know, not more than I conceive; I dare not therefore trouble you with many lines,



only I crave that as it hath pleased you to accept my service so you would in any condition use me.—From the Doctors Commons, London, this 19 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 24.)

WILLIAM MASSAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 20.—I thought it my duty to impart unto you that which I daily hear upon the Exchange, concerning the farming of the custom of silks, granted unto you, and since by you demised unto others. Of late it was generally reported that you had resigned your patent unto his Majesty's hands, whereof the under farmers (as the report went) were glad and made means to obtain it wholly unto themselves; which divers merchants hearing of preferred a supplication to the King against the said patent, which they would not have done if they had supposed you had not resigned the same. But they did it to prevent such as execute the place under you, who for the most part are men very evil thought of, and such as having themselves been the means of stealing custom for other men, do now deal very rigorously and discourteously with all merchants in general. And if you would retain the patent wholly to yourself, placing honest men to see the execution thereof, or farm it out unto any man of account, I durst pawn my life it would not only give all merchants in general great content but cause them to desist from further suit unto his Majesty.—20 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 25.)

FULKE GREVYLL to the SAME.

1603, May 20.—I understand that by such mediation as your self and my noble friends have used for me, the King is pleased not only to stay that course of disadvantage into which I was falling, but also to grace me with some mark of more near favour. I was never 'trecher' nor unthankful man; I could not say this that I presume to write for myself, and since men that have fortune to do good must venture upon the honesty of men let me press you the rather, because as the age shapes I know your hazard will be every way as great wheresoever you bestow your favour.—From the Austin Friars, 20 May, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 26/1.)

SIR RICHARD LEWKENOR to the KING.

1603, May 20.—Great numbers of your subjects have already waited on your Majesty to express their joy and comfort by your highness being our most happy King; so are there infinite numbers more whose desires were so to have done, if with conveniency they might. Amongst which number I am one, whose desire hath been to have been one of the first if I might so have done without hazarding your displeasure by going from

my charge in these parts, where I hold the place of your Justice of Chester and one of your council in your principalities and marches of Wales, my charge being in the absence of your Lord President as his is when he is here present. The directions of the Privy Council were that I should stay here and in no wise remove from this my charge. And shortly after I received a like prohibition by your Majesty's late proclamation; which together with the absence of the Lord President and the holding of certain assizes and great sessions in your county of Chester and other shires in Wales, and the holding of a term here for hearing and determining of suits within the whole principality and marches of Wales, have been the only causes of my not attending on your Highness.—From your Majesty's house of Tyckenhyl, 20 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 26/2.)*

The EARL OF MAR to "my Lord Principal Secretary"  
[CECIL.]

1603, May 20.—It were but troublesome to you to read by my evil hand that which I have at great length written to my Lord of Kinloss and my Lord Treasurer of Scotland. I pray you help them with your best advice in their follies in this country, which in truth, if they be not wisely prevented, I fear in end shall prove follies indeed. My Master's will ever was and shall be a law to me but ceremony. My only comfort is his Majesty thinks my young son and honest poor friends have done nothing but served him faithfully, so as I am assured there is some of my fellows have done the contrary. For my reward, I seek nothing but that, for his Majesty's honour and safety in time coming, they in some measure may know his Majesty is offended. I hope to see your L. shortly.—Sterling Cassell, 20 May, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 48.)*

SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 21.—There is question between my brother and me for title of land and matters of riot on both sides, both which are with such violence prosecuted of his part as notwithstanding my willingness that he should have the land to him and his heirs males as my father's gift was, with further proffers of my part also that his wife if he marry should have a jointure of the most of it (only desiring that if he died without issue the land may return to the house) and that all other suits should be compounded between us, yet nothing will content him but a public hearing, which cannot turn but to the discredit of our house and our own shame. How to receive comfort I know not but from you. Be pleased to send for him and to cause these untoward actions to be determined with least touch of infamy to us both. Greater charity you cannot show than either to end these causes yourself, or by your mediation to

work our dread sovereign to lay his commandment on us both to stand to the order of such as he shall appoint. My brother's right whatsoever should this way be nothing impaired, and both our reputations be maintained.—21 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 27.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 21.—I am now in distress, in an honest cause. I look for no relief but from the King. Your good word may hasten it; it will cost you little, it will avail me much. Briefly it is thus: I that never committed crime in my life (let all my enemies object what they can) am betrayed by my kin into a debt of 4,000*l.*, and thinking to prop up a house not contemptible and allied to you; being too weak a prop it is all fallen on me and so must lie here. While John Skinner flourishes at Berwick and flies with my feathers, old Markham dotes at home, and his honest son Sir Griffin your kinsman, like an Æneas that would carry his father out of the flame, is like to burn in it with him, the lubber is so heavy to lie on his maimed son's shoulders. I beseech you show yourself a friend to us both in this.—21 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* Seal broken.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 28.)

JAMES WORSLEY to "SIR ROBERT CECIL."

1603, May 21.—My last unto you was written 15 May and sent by Mr. Howe, a follower of my lord bishop of London, certifying you of a Jesuit which went over and I thought would land in Dover; where I had written unto Sir Thomas Fane for his landing, but the wind shifting they were landed in Hastings, and so my letter unto Sir Thomas was lost. His coming I think was dangerous, he was so resolute in his going over, being a man very fit for some desperate attempt here, and at Calais hath passed many since the Queen's death, both Jesuits and priests. I pray God you may have intelligence of them and no doubt you will foresee all their ill meaning. Also I am to certify a special matter which doth very highly concern you, which I wrought out of a Scot, one that is very near about our King and went over hence unto his Majesty the 17th of our May. You shall find me a gentleman that hath friends and means and one which doth love you, as in this when you shall understand it. I would disclose it now in my letter, but many letters I have written unto you and never have heard of any, which maketh me think they are not delivered, and this I will not commit unto writing nor disclose unto any but you, for that it doth concern your person only and seriously. There is another matter I promised to certify you of which now I can also do; if it please you to send me by the next post some twenty pounds to discharge my necessary occasions here, I will come presently unto you; where disclosing that which I



will do, shall be for your great safety, and nothing doubt ever hereafter to have your high favour.—From Dieppe, 21 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 29.)

#### SUITORS to the KING.

1603, May 21.—Institutions and orders for the dispatch of suitors to the King.—Westminster, 21 May, 1603.

*Official contemporary copy, parchment, damaged.* 1 p. (218. 14)

#### The KING to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, May 22.—As we have by an instrument directed to you under our great seal of England committed to you a special trust for the examining of all suits for matters of our bounty which shall be hereafter exhibited unto us, all which we do intend to send and refer to your consideration; so have we thought good to explain our meaning to you in some things of moment which are like to fall into consideration amongst you being matters tending to the gratifying of sundry who have and will seek such graces at our hands, wherein we cannot now at the first entrance into our government give you other than a general notice of our design because we are not yet so well acquainted with many circumstances and formalities of the proceedings of this kingdom as we were in our other realm, where we had so long governed as we had no great use of Officers' advices. But here, those things being not yet so familiar to us, we are pleased in them to give ear to the counsel of you whom we have specially chosen to put our trust in.

First, for matters of suits in general, although it is very true that we have bestowed upon divers great and large gifts of such lands and possessions as came to the Crown in the time of our late sister the Queen by attainders and escheats, in which kind we have been moved and may be in such cases to bestow some such favours upon those whose houses are of antiquity and may be fit to be enabled to do us service, yet we require you to use this caution, that when any suits shall come unto you for any matters of our lands, especially those which have been of long continuance in the crown, you be not easy in giving assent and recommendation to matters of moment, or to every man's suit, lest that perhaps when they are reported to us we finding cause to be of other opinion than you are, it shall by consequence follow that the grace and thanks of allowance rest with you and the offence of denial redound wholly upon us: which how scandalous it would be to us among our people, you in your wisdoms can easily conceive.

Next is, that if any suits happen to come before you for reversions of great places in Courts of Justice, you shall consider how unfit it were for us to have such things recommended by you, which in politic consideration are not fit for princes to do, as well for that there groweth thereby an offence to the possessioners and may perhaps follow danger, as also for that you cannot

be ignorant that it hath been always held wisdom with those that have charge of supreme government to entertain the devotions of their servants with hopes, which with most men work better effects of diligence and service than the remembrance of rewards past. And though we have of late been pleased to grant the reversion of a place, the Chancellorship of the Duchy, to a person of good merit to our late sister, yet have done it upon such consideration as may have a just exemption out of that general rule, because the person was one [upon] whom the Queen deceased had resolved to bestow that place which we could not perform for the present because it would have given impediment to our purpose in the placing of some of our old servants whom we were desirous to have about us, and in that consideration the gentleman submitted himself to our will; for which cause, though he deserved an extraordinary favour of us, yet we do hereby testify unto you that we mean not to make it a precedent to others.

We are likewise importuned for our favour, as we doubt not but many of you shall be for your furtherance of many men's desires to be advanced to the dignity of Barons, which being a degree of such honour as it is in this kingdom, giving to them that have it place in the great Council of the Realm, the Parliament, and conferring as much dignity at the first instant of the creation as the ancientest descent of blood deriveth unto any, we cannot but think it convenient for us to be very wary in the bestowing of a grace of so great moment; and withal give you this taste of our disposition that way, that where we have been made acquainted with the suits of many claiming a right to the same in divers kinds, we will remit all of that kind to our next Parliament where we think it meetest their claims should be examined and allowed if there be cause. For others for whom we have been moved only by way of grace, although we do both know many gentlemen of worth in this kingdom whom we think worthy of honour, and hold it also reasonable for us to imitate the custom of Princes our progenitors to honour their coronation with calling persons of worth to such dignities: yet intend we therein to be very moderate and not to exceed the number of [blank], which we thought good to make known to you because you may thereby each of you consider how far forth it will be fit for you to solicit us for our favour in that kind for any.

And the like moderation do we purpose to hold in the places of our honourable order of the Garter, which we find hath been maintained in such reputation as it is by the Sovereigns thereof, not only by the respective choice of the persons, but in not exceeding the number of the first institution; which course will be meet for us to observe, or if we do enlarge the same to forbear until hereafter that the union of our two realms shall be settled,

Last of all we have thought good to say something to you touching your own rank of Privy Councillors which being a place of so great dignity and trust as it is, although it have been by us of late augmented in number above the ordinary rate which of late years it hath had, which was necessary for us to do for many respects; yet finding the same now composed of a sufficient number of persons both for their birth, for their experience and for the offices and places they hold in this kingdom meet to be called to it, we shall not hereafter be drawn to exceed that number of four and twenty nor to admit any others except it be by vacation of any place needful to be supplied.

*Endorsed*: "22 May, 1613. M[emorandum] to the Council for the Examining of suits for matters of Bounty."

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 5½ pp. (100. 30-32.)

NOEL DE CARON to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 22.—In favour of the bearer, the King having referred his petition to Cecil.—Londres, 22 May, 1603.

*Holograph. French.*

*Endorsed*: "Sir Noel Caron. With a petition of Thomas Huet." 1 p. (187. 49.)

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, May 23.—The bearer, son to Martin de la Falie, brought him this letter of recommendation from the Count of Arenberg. He has both kindred here and divers honest merchants of his acquaintance, but has an intention to return. Arenberg imagines Cobham's credit to be as formerly or would recommend his friends to others.—"From my house in the Black Friars," 23 May, 1603.

PS.—Would willingly wait upon Cecil at his next coming to his house.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (100. 33.)

[*Printed in extenso in Edwards, Life of Raleigh, ii, 446.*]

HENRY CAREW to the SAME.

1603, May 23.—Expresses his gratitude to Cecil for making a favourable relation to his Majesty of his offence, for which he has been lately censured. He acknowledges the offence, and desires it may be imputed to indiscretion, and not to malice. Protests he had no harmful intention either against his Majesty or the State. Prays Cecil to be a means for his pardon.—The sorrowful prison of the Fleet, 23 May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 50.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1603, May 24.—Sends the enclosed examination of one Thomas Bramston, a priest, lately banished with many others out of this realm and now returned without any warrant,



received from the commissioners for restraint of passage here, and prays directions.—Dover Castle, 24 May, 1603.

PS.—Bramston remaineth here under safe custody until you send further direction.

*Signed. Seal.  $\frac{3}{4}$  p. (100. 34.)*

THE EARL OF ARGYLE to "the Secretary of England" [CECIL.]

1603, May 24.—Finding the affairs of this country altered from the estate I hoped to have found them in, I have taken the boldness to request your lordship to remember his Majesty to honour me with his commandments, to the end I may the more perfectly direct my whole actions to his Highness's service; for his Majesty's will not being known to me makes all my actions irresolute, ever fearing to commit some errors ignorantly.—Stirveling, 24 May.

*Holograph. Seal over green silk.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 35.)*

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 24.—I came away from you yesterday as well satisfied, and your undertaking for me to his Majesty that I may travel presently more kindly than I can express. Conceits of unkindness on my part are clean wiped away. You may remember that I have a licence of cloths. I may receive favour and even profit by your favourable letter to Stone the mercer, who is master of the company of the Clothworkers. He may deal with them to compound with me for my patent, so in two or three words to him, this will be effected and you a means to bring some 400 p[ounds] to my purse. If this you will do, your letter may be sent me by this bearer, and if written with your own hand it would be to my most advantage.—From my house in Black Friars, 24 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 36.)*

[*Printed in extenso in Edwards, Life of Raleigh, ii. 447.*]

PRINCE HENRY.

1603, May 24.—Act by the Lords of the Scottish Council recording the taking over of Prince Henry from the charge of the Earl of Mar to that of the Duke of Lennox and others.—Stirling Castle, 24 May, 36 Jac. 6.

*Signed by Lennox and others. 1 p. (141. 277.)*

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 25.—As you directed me I have written for the priest's safe coming from Dover, who shall be delivered to the bishop of London, and that with as little noise as may be. The parties that bring them order, I pray may be taken for their charges, and desire to know your pleasure to whom I shall appoint them to attend or whether I shall send them to you as your former order hath been. For myself, give me leave to put you in mind that as with favour you have begun in obtaining

his Majesty's leave for me to travel, so I beseech you to continue the effecting of it. Permit me to wait upon you at your next coming to London, if your greater affairs will permit it.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 25 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 37.)*

SIR WILLIAM COOKE to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 25.—Receiving some general notice of some businesses of your lordship's in Northamptonshire, wherein I understand abroad you are not well used, I make bold to proffer my best service therein if you please to use me.—May 25, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 38.)*

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to the SAME.

1603, May 25.—Forrester was sent unto me this morning by Sir William Browne and brought over by this bearer Thomas Cossam, Sir William Browne's man. Presently upon his coming Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor and myself have partly examined him, and do determine to-morrow to confront him, Ashby and one Standish together. But thus much appeareth already that all those three are very naught.—At my chamber at Sergeants Inn, this 25th of May, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. ½ p. (100. 39.)*

MRS. ANN WHITE to the SAME.

1603, May 25.—Is a suitor on behalf of the bearer, her son White, for Cecil's letters in his behalf to Mr. Dr. Nevile, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, for appeasing some suits between Trinity College and her son, that he may not be defeated by them of what is his right, left by his father, and always hitherto enjoyed by him, his father, and the previous owners of the land. The matter is but small, yet not to be lost if it can be otherwise recovered.—From Hull, 25 May, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (100. 40.)*

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY, to the SAME.

1603, May 25.—I understand that my bad brother, upon some message that he hath procured from the King to Sir John Fortescue, hath gotten out a particular of Pomfret Park, and laboureth to obtain some bill to be signed by the King for a new lease thereof. You know that the matter was in question in your time being Chancellor of the Duchy, and that you referred the consideration thereof in law to the two judges of that circuit, and so it hath remained ever since. I pray if you hear of any such suit of my brother's, do me the favour to inform his Majesty your knowledge of my claim of a long lease of that park, which my father dearly bought of one to whom the Queen had granted it, and that you will procure his Majesty to send direction to Sir John Fortescue to hear and examine the matter thoroughly before he make any grant thereof to my brother.

To this like effect I have written also to Sir G. Hume to move his Majesty. I beseech you to speak with Sir Th. Lake hereof, to stay any such bill if any such come to his hands or knowledge. This day I will be in the Star Chamber and after dinner I will call at your house. My Lady Arbella protests that she made no means nor desired any creature living to move his Majesty that she might speak with him since she saw him last, although she mean shortly to make that suit to him. I did tell my wife that I heard she had made suit to speak with him, but none knoweth who told me thereof, I assure you.—This Wednesday morning.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 41.)

JOHN DAVIS to LORD CECIL of Essendon.

[1603, May 26.]—My reputation is called in question. A few words to his Majesty may make me happy, which are not so fit to come from any as yourself, seeing no man better knows my carriage in that business than you. Vouchsafe to bestow a little breath in a just and honourable defence.

*Holograph.* Undated.

*Endorsed:* "Sir Jhon Davyes, May 26, 1603."

1 p. (93. 80.)

HUGH GLASEOUR, Mayor of Chester, to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 26.—I received this day your letters of the 23rd of this month willing me to send up the little money I received of Lawrence Bradshaw, curate, amounting to 7*l*. According to your letters of the 16th of February, the Irish boy who was the principal being discharged by means of the French ambassador there, I put the curate at liberty, being fallen into great misery by his troubles. And albeit I was continually fed with hopes that I should before his enlargement receive the sum of 7*l*. 10*s*. yet at the last I found that he was unable to pay, and therefore was enforced to take his own bond in your name for payment of 10*l*., which I send you enclosed: the man himself being degraded for that fact since that time by the lord bishop of his diocese from the ministry, is departed forth of this country, having paid no money into my hands but forfeited his bond. If there be any fault, the French ambassador or the French gentleman that was robbed have given the occasion, who, having set at liberty the principal, I could not in any course of law and justice detain the accessory.—Chester the 26th of May, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 42.)

*Enclosed:*—The Bond of Lawrence Bradshaw, of West Kirby, co. Chester, clerk, 18 Feb., 44 Eliz. *Seal.* 1 p. (100. 43.)

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, May 26.—2 letters:—

1. I have this afternoon received advertisement from the Mayor and Commissioners for passage at Sandwich that one



Thomas Marroe and one Francis Richardson, landing at Margate on Monday last from the other side, for that they declared themselves Catholics and refused to take the oath of supremacy are by the Mayor and Commissioners stayed until they may receive other direction.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 44.)

2. Excuse my boldness that I desired your letter to Stone the mercer; your speech or message either by Sir Walter Cope or Sir Henry Burton will suffice. Concerning my motion to you for my going beyond the seas to satisfy you that it is my heart's desire, you see that upon no occasion that I have to write unto you but I am bold to put you in mind of it. You should find me industrious to requite your favour, for greater you cannot do me; and if you doubt that my desires be otherwise than I seem to desire, then retain these my letters which shall be witness against me.

Remember to move the King touching the priests stayed at Dover, and that I may have an answer touching my other letter written unto you this morning for those that be stayed at Sandwich.—From my house in the Black Friars, the [26] of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "27 May, 1603." *Seal.* 1 p. (100. 50.)

SIR EDWARD WINFIELD to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 26.—Your Honour, I am sure, hath heard of my late misfortune begotten by Rydge Udalle, who hath arrested me notwithstanding the order in my absence set down by your lordship and some others of my lords, my being of the King's ordinary pensioners, my lord lieutenant's commission and licence to stay here three months. How cruel dealing this is I do refer to you to judge of. I am content to yield to as much as I am able, keeping my wife and children from starving. I beseech you at this time do what you can for me to the King; I know my Lord of Southampton will join with you, and my Lord Admiral and Lord Chamberlain. If I do live here three days I must die, which I do not much care for if it were not in the place I am. Good my lord, make me happy, with a King as you did with a Queen, for his sake that is now in Scotland, my lord President of Munster.—"From hell," the 26 of May.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 46.)

CAPTAIN JOHN SKYNNER to the SAME.

1603, May 27.—I have got Mrs. Southwell forward towards London 8 or 10 days since. I have sent up with her a 'stayed' man, a gentleman of my company. He maketh a long journey upon his own charge, whereof I hope you will be respectful towards him. He hath written to me that upon her journey she rails much upon you as author of that she calls her wrong.

My lady Walsingham was earnest with me to send this

packet to you, which I have done. Other news I doubt not are wrote you which are here amongst us, in which place or any other if I might be commanded in anything by your direction or for your private service I would take myself much encouraged in courses of my content.—Berwick, this 27 of May.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 45.)

WILLIAM SHUTE to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 27.—In January 1595 there was delivered unto William King, then master of the ship the *Truelove* (newly built for my Lord Admiral and your lordship) certain cables and other ropes out of my shop for the use of the said ship to the sum of 93*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* I solicited my Lord Admiral oftentimes for the said debt before my imprisonment, where I have endured this four years and more a miserable restraint (altogether contrary to my former life, wherein I had been so many ways employed beyond the seas by Mr. Secretary Walsingham, as you may remember). My good lord, seeing I have not been paid by my Lord Admiral (according to our custom) you being part owner of the *Truelove* I do most humbly beseech you to procure me payment. “Your poor petitioner in the prison of the Fleet, the 27 May, 1603.”

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 48.)

LORD BURGHEY to the SAME.

1603, May 27.—I had taken my leave of you but that I understood you were gone with his Majesty this journey. You shall find me always the same brother in love though not in power I have always of late professed unto you, and so I hope I shall find of you the like; for I assure you, there shall no emulation nor envy of your greatness, whatsoever some of the world may think, dispossess my love from you.

For the note you returned me of the names of the councillors, my meaning is that his Majesty would please to allow of all for those reasons, and though they may seem many for the time, yet the largeness of the government doth require it. And the rather I am bold to put the more for that there is none living that liveth in that province but only Sir Thomas Fairfax, who meaneth as I hear, since he is of his Majesty's privy chamber, to live above. There is no man's name there but of the best houses and fittest for their qualities to be allowed. The more his Majesty maketh now the less he shall be troubled with hereafter. I shall take it besides as a countenance unto me leaving the place, that the world shall see I do it with my honour, for that malicious humours are possessed I do it as forced against my will to depart with it. I pray you excuse me if you think me over lavish in nominating so many councillors at one time.

*Endorsed:*—“27 May, 1603. Lord Burghley to my Lord, from Ware. With a note of names for councillors in the North.”

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 49.)

JOHN JOHNSTON, Regius Professor at St. Andrews, to LORD  
CECIL.

1603, May 27.—In praise of the late Queen. Addresses Cecil because the Queen loved his father and him for their many virtues, and because her memory would be most sacred to his family.—Ex Academia Regia Andreana, vj Kal. Jun., 1603.

*Holograph. Latin. 1 p. (100. 83.)*

LORD BURGHLEY to the SAME.

1603, May 28.—Divers of my countrymen the inhabitants of Peterborough meeting me by the high way as I came down told me they had a supplication to put up against the inhabitants of the town of Yaxley in Huntingdonshire, who go now about to set up a market at such times as they never did heretofore, to the great annoyance of the town of Peterborough, and contrary to a decree, as they say, passed against them in the high court of Chancery. The suit is like to breed trouble between the two said towns, to the impoverishing of them both if order be not taken by the Council Board, before the which they mean to complain of both sides. I am required by them to recommend the justice of their cause to be countenanced by you, being now become a Northamptonshire man; and I hope you shall find such evident proof fall out upon Peterborough's side as you shall need to show them no favour but justice, and if any favour should be showed to any it were to Peterborough, being a town beautified with a "portable" river to bring and carry all merchantable commodities to five sundry shires adjoining upon it, and the other but a husband town.—From Burghley this 28th of May, 1603.

PS.—I pray you that the book of instructions for the North may be sent down with some convenient speed, for that all things remain in that place as yet without authority; and I pray you chide down some of the Council attendant that be at London, so as I hear there is not one that I shall find at York against my coming, so as his Majesty needs make the more store for the continuance and [of?] his service in those parts.

*Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (100. 51.)*

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1603, May 28.—Here is arrived this evening from Calais one Andrew Bailly, one of the Jesuits that the King lately banished, who brought over with him divers letters which you shall receive here enclosed together with his examination. He is a proper man well accommodated in apparel, having a great black feather in his hat.—Dover Castle, 28th May, 1603.

PS.—On Tuesday last there arrived at Margate two Jesuits, who being sent by the Commissioners there to Dover, were intercepted by the Mayor of Sandwich, who before this, I hope, hath advertised you.

*Signed. ½ p. (100. 52.)*



## EARL OF SHREWSBURY to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 28.—Lord Davey has earnestly entreated my motion on his behalf unto you to the effect of these notes enclosed ; protesting deeply that no man shall be more at your commandment than himself.

*Holograph. Endorsed :* “ 28 May, 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 55.)

## SIR ROBERT MANSELL to the KING.

1603, May 29.—Having desired Sign or Scorsa to make known unto the Archduke's ambassadors the straight charge given me by your Highness for their safe transportation into England, I shortly after stood over with my whole Fleet for Graveling, there to attend the time when they should be ready to embark.

In my way I stopped in Calais road, where I was no sooner come to an anchor but Count St. Paul with many young noblemen of France came aboard me, who having viewed and admired the force of your Highness's ships departed well pleased with my sea entertainment, wherein I neither spared your shot nor powder. Thence I departed to Graveling, and there understanding as well by letters from the Count himself as also from Signor Scorza that they could not be ready to embark before Friday next, I stood back for the English coast to renew my provision for their entertainment aboard and left word with the governor of Graveling that I would not fail to attend the ambassadors there at the time by himself appointed.

In mean time I held it my duty to advertise your Majesty what hath passed betwixt the Dutch men of war and me, the particulars whereof are contained in the enclosed, leaving the construction unto your own most wise and princely judgment, holding it my duty not to reach farther than to the executing in all due sort of your Majesty's commandments : most humbly craving your pardon for my boldness in delivering immediately unto your royal self the advertisements from hence which have been used to pass through other hands.—From aboard your Majesty's ship the *Vanguard* in Dover road, May 29.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 53.)*

*The Enclosure :*—A report of what passed before Graveling the 28th of May between Sir Robert Mansell, knt., Admiral of his Majesty's forces in the Narrow Seas, and the vice-admiral of Holland, in the presence of both the vice-admirals and divers of the captains of both fleets.

About 10 of the clock in the morning there came 11 Holland men of war into the Road, where first the Admiral and after him the rest saluted me after the manner of the sea, with each of them 3 pieces of ordnance, and were answered with each of them one. About 1 of the clock in the afternoon the Admiral of the Hollanders accompanied with 5 or 6 of his captains came aboard of me, where after some friendly salutations of

each part the Admiral of the Hollanders desired two or three words with me in private, who having most of the captains under my charge aboard me, called them into the cabin to hear what should be propounded. The vice-admiral Captain Turner had request made unto him by the Hollanders to meet aboard me, and came accordingly. They began in all civil manner to demand whether I was then come to receive the Archduke's ambassadors aboard me. Whereunto I answered that that was indeed the cause of my coming.

Then they demanded whether I was to take them in at Graveling or Calais? whereunto I answered, that I had neither reason nor warrant to satisfy them in that point, forasmuch as having received commandment from his Majesty to transport them I was to perform that duty either here or elsewhere. They replied that the intent of this demand stretched only thus far, that if I did expect the Archduke's ambassadors here at Graveling, their earnest request was that I would forbear to take him in here, and rather to do it at Calais. Whereunto I answered that their request was not to be assented unto by a man of war, in regard their demand was accompanied with such a force of shipping: but had they sent the least pinnace with a letter to demand reason I would have satisfied them so far as became me in duty towards my Sovereign. The Admiral replied, that it was not fit for a man of his place to come in a pinnace, but with the ships that he commanded; and for writing he knew well that letters might be cast about, and therefore thought it not fit to commit his mind to paper. But when answer was made that he needed not to come but to send his mind by some other, he replied that he was to come for Dunkirk, and so to pass along the coast, and this was in his way; adding further, that this was but a request, and if it might not be granted they would not withstand any course that should be taken to embark the ambassadors. I told them that then it was fit they should avoid the Road, forasmuch as though I believe they neither would nor could hinder their embarking, yet lest they upon the shore should in any sort doubt their safe coming aboard, I thought it fit the Road should be clear. Their answer was, that if all the force of Flanders were there to transport them, or what other Spanish force soever, they would die or hinder their passage, and if they had not now sufficient force, they could within 24 hours be sufficiently furnished. But the least pinnace of the King of England might safely transport them, without any resistance of their part. But for quitting the place, they could not tell how to answer it to their masters the States, without order from them, by whom they were commanded to that guard. Besides, there were certain ships within the haven of Graveling that were to come forth, and some good number of Dunkirkers that being now upon their journey homewards would hale in with that shore and had treasure aboard them,

To that I answered : That for the ships bound forth I knew they were but 2 small barks, which the guard I found at my first coming was sufficient to hem in, and for the return of the Dunkirkers, expected by them, I held the straight of the Narrow Sea as more apt than that place was to intercept them ; and withal added that if they did rightly understand themselves, they should find that they should give more reputation to their present actions by showing duty and respect to the King of England in giving way to his commandments and by letting them upon the shore to see the correspondence between us, than they could by any other way. Besides, they had honour enough in that it was apparent to the world their enemies wanted force and means to be transported without the pass and convoy of the King of England. For the matter of their guard, I said, I knew no other Sovereign of these seas than the King of England, and in respect I took that refusal of theirs to leave that guard as a bravo, I did now resolve them, that either I would take in the ambassadors at Graveling or nowhere except I had commandment to the contrary ; adding further, that were the sea full of shipping to withstand me, I would either set them safe in England, or sink in the sea.

Upon my answer they replied coolly that I mistook them, and their conformity should appear by their readiness to perform what I wished, and thereupon in friendly manner departed aboard their ships and set sail for Calais Road, where they rode as I stood over this day.

*Endorsed* :—" Sir Robert Mansell's relation."

2 pp. (100. 54.)

#### SIR EDWARD WINFIELD to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 29.—The King hath dealt graciously with all the Queen's old servants, myself only excepted as yet, though it hath pleased him both to use me graciously in words and to take notice of my services past. I do not doubt but his princely mind will in some measure reward a poor gentleman wasted and consumed in the wars, if you and the rest of my friends will move his Majesty. I have presented to his Highness a petition which I must entreat some of my friends to deliver and if at the delivery you and the rest of my friends will but entreat his Majesty to be gracious unto me I do assure myself of a great deal of comfort. I have sent it by bearer to you to read.—From the Flyett [Fleet], the 29 of May.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (100. 56.)

#### LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, May 29.—This packet was now brought me from Dover with these other letters. You shall perceive thereby that one Andrew Bayly a Jesuit is there landed, being one of the Jesuits the King did lately banish, whether from hence or



out of Scotland that cannot I tell. I suppose that those who were lately banished hence were priests and no Jesuits. This man came under the name of Hamilton and brave in his apparel. In all the letters you shall perceive trust to be put in him, therefore worthy of the greater consideration. I desire to receive your direction herein. The others stayed at Sandwich I have written for, whom likewise I perceive to be Jesuits. The priest stayed at Dover I have also sent for. I would be glad to speak with you touching this business, and would, if you please, speak with you before you acquaint anybody with their arrival.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 29 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 57.)*

#### DURHAM PLACE.

1603, May 29.—Certificate, signed by Tho. Egerton, C.S., Jo. Popham, Edw. Coke and Wm. Peryman.—According to his Majesty's command they have heard the counsel learned of Sir Walter Raleigh and Edward Darcy, touching such title as they pretended to the house called Duresme Place, and also what could be said to entitle his Majesty thereto. They find that neither Raleigh nor Darcy has any right or interest in it, and so themselves acknowledged. On consideration of the title of the Bishop of Durham, they are of opinion that it belongs to him and not to his Majesty.—29 May, 1603.

*Endorsed: "B. of Duresme's case."*

*1 p. (187. 51.)*

#### LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 30.—I humbly thank you for this favour. It were to put me out of my purpose if now I should be appointed to attend these ambassadors; therefore I pray you let some other be thought on, for I do dispose of myself to my journey, and hope of your favour that my licence shall speedily be procured. If greater occasions do not hinder you hasten the dispatch of my licence. It will be Friday or Saturday before Rosny come to Calais.—From my house in the Black Friars [May] the 30, 1603.

*Holograph.  $\frac{3}{4}$  p. (100. 58.)*

#### LORD MOUNTJOY to the SAME.

1603, May 30.—Since my return to Dublin I could write to you no sooner, for I found the wind easterly and with much difficulty I think I am the first that recovered this coast. I have left all things in as great quiet as and likely to continue as ever they were in Ireland. Two Spanish ships are come to the coast of Connaught and from them there came letters to the Earl of Tyrone, the which presently he brought to me unopened and the messenger that carried them, who was a Spaniard that had lived with him ever since 1588 and departed

hence with O'Donnell. The ships do bring treasure and munition, directed especially to him and to Rury O'Donnell, and divers letters to others that were in rebellion. Rury O'Donnell in whom I have great confidence hath promised to send the letters after me, and a messenger that comes of purpose to him out of Spain. He was at Dublin with me and designed to come over, but I stayed him the better to govern those parts, and bid him be confident in my solicitation of his business, who was otherwise somewhat fearful because I bring Neale Garve[y] over with me, who without pardon or protection hath cast himself into my hands. Yet I will never advise that he shall be trusted nor advanced, since by his ill carriage he hath forfeited the favour that was intended towards him. I think all the rebels in Ireland would have come with me if I had not stayed them but some I have brought that were fittest to be away. I will now make all the speed I can to London though I am an ill rider of post, and trouble you no farther till I have the happiness to see you. I do not write to my Lord President because I make account he is not returned. I have brought as few captains over with me I think as ever commander that came out of Ireland, and desire nothing more than to come privately to London. But I do not know how it will be, for I am told that some of my friends have been long at Chester to expect me. I had forgot to let you know that these Spanish ships have been long at sea, and I think dispatched before the certainty of the Queen's death. The Earl of Tyrone is here with me.—Beaumaris, 30 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (100. 59.)*

WILLIAM, LORD COMPTON, to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 30.—Upon receipt of your letter, finding no resolution held of calling us back made me make no great haste but still bear nearer, especially finding that the news that came daily from the north was somewhat uncertain, and humourously delivered by such Scots as I met. So with many jogs and jolts I arrived at Newcastle where being willing to rest (for boot could I not pull on) and frighted with want of lodging at Berwick, there stayed, though the ladies were frighted from thence with fear of the plague; whereof by certain report I found the town clear, otherwise they would not have appointed the Queen to make any stay here, who according unto the latest advertisements is here expected the 8 or 9 of June. Upon the 27th of this month the Queen came from Stirling, and how accompanied I am sure you know ere this better than I can advertise you. But my lady Kildare would needs quit her companions at Berwick and went to Edinburgh, who will have a pleasant journey of it considering how well the town was taken up before, which I fear she will never be. I am sorry I troubled you with my long letter, and think myself much

beholden for your last letter which I received this day at Newcastle; being glad that my course and your advice did so well concur.—Newcastle, the 30 of May.

*Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (100. 60.)*

E. COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL, her husband.

1603, May 30.—This gentleman giving me knowledge of his coming where you are must not come from me without some lines to you that may be a mean to place me into your mind where I would ever remain: yet his haste is such as I have nothing to say more to you whom I love as my soul.—Chartly, 30 May,

PS.—My lady Rich, that writ to you but very lately, desires you now to excuse her not writing, being so ill of a cold as she cannot now endure to write a word.

*Holograph. Two seals over green silk. 1 p. (100. 61.)*

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 30.—The Jesuits I have sent for as you directed, and [they] shall be brought unto the Bishop of London. The men that bring them shall attend you for their charges as you have appointed. My genius is still resolved for the flight as you term it, and therefore do earnestly pray you to procure the dispatch of my licence, and will now be bold to put you in mind of our former professions praying you to remember what it was and think you cannot show what then you professed unto me in a more ample manner. Your dispatch hereof will free you of my importunity, and when you come to London I would be glad to wait upon you.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 30 of May, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 62.)*

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the SAME.

1603, May 30.—Your lordship hath sent me summons to attend at Council at Court at 2, and I am appointed by my Lord Chamberlain to be deputy for the King at the christening of Mr. Stapleton's child here in London about the same hour: but if his lordship would appoint my Lord of Rutland or any other in my room, then will this bearer return hither to me with what speed may be, and I will be there so soon after as is possible. Now it is 10 [o'clock.]

*Holograph. Endorsed: "30 May, 1603." Seal. ½ p. (100. 63.)*

SIR EDWARD COKE and THOMAS FLEMYNG to the SAME.

1603, May 30.—We have, according to your direction, considered the Instructions and Commission for the President and Council in the North parts, and have drawn the Instructions anew, and made them ready for his Majesty's signature, leaving a space for the names of the Commissioners. Because there



was great defect in the former Instructions, for want of privilege for suitors attending their causes before that Council, we have added a clause to privilege them from arrest of inferior courts during attendance, as usual in his Majesty's courts at Westminster, and hold the same very necessary for the due administration of justice. The Commission agrees wholly with the former. We send them herewith.—The Temple, 30 May, 1603.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor." 1 p. (187. 52.)

M. BEAUMONT to "BARON DE CECILL."

1603, May 30.—C'est avec beaucoup de regret que je suis contraint de me plaindre a vous de ce qu'après avoir usé envers Monsieur de Courtenay de toutes sortes de patience et de courtoisie, ayant attendu depuis six mois et accordé avecq luy en presence de Monsieur Edmont à beaucoup moins que la valeur des besongnes prises par son frere ne mointoit. Maintenant que j'estimois devoir sortir entièrement de cet afaire avec luy, il ma fait dire qu'il en vouloit passer par la justice. Ce qui me fait vous prier tres affectueusement afin que je n'aye point à importuner le Roy, d'une telle chose, de vouloir interposer vostre auctorité envers ledit Sr. de Courtenay, à ce que suivant la volonté de la feue Reyne, et le decret de Messieurs du Conseil, et ses propres promesses, il aye à me satisfaire.—Londres, 30 May, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "French Ambassador." 1 p. (187. 53.)

LADY DENNY to LORD CECIL, Baron of Essingdon.

1603, May 31.—Your former favours do not embolden me to press for new, but my unsettled poor estate enforces me to seek for relief in time to his Majesty whose Christian care to maintain every subject in his calling gives me hope he will regard the fatherless and friendless widow, destitute of all means but his mercy. That little stay her Majesty gave me out of the Statute Office is like to be supplanted by a reversion begged after Mr. Dobson, which if obtained my children and self shall be enforced after so many years serving of a prince so 'nyre' [near?], to cast ourselves upon the benevolence of friends, if we can find any; for this small pension of 100*l.* out of the office is the chief pillar of our maintenance, though her Majesty were otherwise informed by such as sought to fat themselves with the fleece of the friendless and poor. Those times gave me little hope to be truly heard, losing all my friends with my best friend, and as I fear setting a bar on her Majesty's favour in regard Mr. Denny left her presence and service to follow my lord of Essex, then dejected; for I assure myself her Highness in her own favour towards him and his predecessors, which in words she hath often uttered, if he had not close enemies would not have thought 200*l.* a year too much to bring up 9 children

(their grandfather being a councillor and well respected by her father) when she had made the meanest of that place, one excepted, able to dispend 2000*l.* a year by her service. I beseech your furtherance on my petition to his Majesty for the reversion of that office for my eldest son, which will be some stay to our uncertain estate, and some help to underprop a decaying house.—London, 31 May.

*Holograph. Two seals. 1 p. (100. 64.)*

#### HENRY LOCK to LORD CECIL.

1603, May 31.—By your favour I crave either a gracious return or employment where or how his Majesty pleaseth; to whom I trust my service shall appear as faithful, as heretofore (in her Majesty's employments) they seemed sometimes unsavoury and harsh to his Majesty, which yet (as not my own, but imposed actions) it hath pleased his Majesty long since to remit.—Paris, last [of] May, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (100. 65.)*

#### LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to the SAME.

1603, May.—When the main consultation shall be touching peace or war, then I desire to be one for discharge of my duty both to his Majesty and my country; but now being formal, I desire much to be spared, having many businesses in hand of the King's service. I have warned all the King's officers inwards to be at my house on Thursday between one and two in the afternoon, touching your cause of complaint of the merchants for your grant of customs. I mean to prepare them in your favour if my credit will prevail so much with them, as I think it will; but if you think it more available to have them absent I will diswarn them. But for warning of any of the merchants complainants, I know them not; therefore I leave that to you, to send a messenger to as many of them as you think fit, and to do it in my name, which I think were fitter than in your name. For number, I think 6 or 8 were enough, and I would also think it best that the messenger left the choice of what 6 or 8 to them, and this to be done as from me. You have left me with child and in a longing to hear only thus much in general from you, whether the King allowed or disallowed my dealing with him; wherein according to true friendship I pray you let me only know whether he was well satisfied or otherwise, but I will be as well content to know the one as the other. The particulars I desire not till we meet, but only whether he was in any sort well satisfied or otherwise not satisfied. Two words by this bearer shall deliver me of my burden of longing, being my first attendance of him,

*Holograph. 1½ pp. (100. 66.)*

## SIR RALPH GRAY to LORD CECIL.

1603, May.—I received this packet from the Master of Gray which I send herewith. I did omit in my last to you his Majesty's gracious favour towards me. I am, and shall continue to his Highness such a one as my duty bindeth me; requesting you when northern matters fall in question to have me in remembrance, for none shall be employed that shall more carefully regard their due. Here it is generally thought that there will be alteration not only in these parts but in Scotland. I do not mistrust but his Highness is so conceited of any his employments in any of these parts that I am one that is honest and will effect the same as becometh me. The lord Ross this last night was in Berwick, the night before was with me. I brought him to Berwick where he was well received, so all this day I take he is at Edinburgh with her Majesty, and so to the Prince, I think I shall hear of him within four days.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "May, 1603." Seal. 1 p. (100. 67.)*

## SIR JAMES SYMPYLL or SYMPLE to the SAME.

1603, May.—I had my own dispatch of his Majesty, to whom I motioned a suit, as you may see written under my own hand, because I would bring you upon nothing for me in which the King should not be first tried. His Majesty answered, that the ordinary form being used, and the matter being found true as I reported it, he would perform it. So I must entreat you to hear the bearer to satisfy you in each doubt; for I hope he hath given me a true information of it. The person himself had it already, and seemeth to me to be a very honest man, an alderman of Bristol. I look you shall either have a just exception against it (which I always except) or else that by your favour it shall be obtained, seeing I have already broken the matter to his Majesty, and is my first suit that ever I moved. Others that follow him have fared better by making of knights and suits which I never gave ear to; and although I be an ill suitor, I take hardly want. I use the bearer because I have done so before, and hope you shall make more use of him hereafter. We part to-morrow at three o'clock. We lie at Dr. Cæsar's this night.

PS.—The King told me that the Earl of Linlithgow should be certified by me that he was too bold in that he attempted to join himself as a surety with the rest of the noblemen for the Prince's delivery to the Queen without his Majesty's warrant; and that if he should deal in rigour with them all, they should lose their heads. I pray you destroy this part of the paper and you shall hear more.

*Holograph. 3 Seals. 1 p. (100. 70.)*

## The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the SAME.

1603, May.—I am sorry you should have any occasion to think unkindly of Mr. Croftes; but being assured that what



passed from him to discontent you proceeded rather from his present grief than out of any want of respect, let me entreat you to banish the memory of it, and for my sake to procure him the order of knighthood.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "May 1603. Earl of Southampton to my lord in behalf of Sir Herbert Crofts." *Three Seals.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 71.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to LORD CECIL.

1603 [May.]—It is not possible for me to get the draught of my commission ready till this evening, so that I forbear this day's coming to the Court, and do dispatch some business I have to do in London. But for that this night I purpose to send Sir Ri. Musgrave into the north to bring to me at Newcastle 100 gentlemen and their followers, I pray you if there be any more certain word come since I saw you what day the Queen comes for Berwick send me word by this bearer, that accordingly I may appoint to be met at Newcastle.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 163.)

T. JACKSON to the SAME.

1603, May.—Your lordship in some part doth know how honest my proceedings have been with Sir John Carye, notwithstanding the manifest wrongs that he hath done me, and that I have used great means to regain his favour, yet at his being at your lordship's house at Tyballs [Theobalds], he gave me speeches most scandalous to my reputation, which I could not pocket. Therefore I was forced to dare him by letter, to appoint place, time, weapons, and the quality of the person, that he would bring with him, and he should find me in that place accordingly appointed, to take satisfaction each of other, which he refuseth, but referreth me to the King, to be righted by him. By which answer I have great advantage on him, if I were more moved by malice than honesty, but I can take no pleasure, nor is it for my reputation to brand him to the King with so ignominious disgraces, I having always been devoted to that family. If it please your lordship to take no knowledge of the premises, yet let me entreat your charitable censure of me, howsoever it shall please you to direct me.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603, May." 1 p. (103. 22.)

The KING to LORD COBHAM.

[1603, May.]—Where we have understood from you that Monsieur de Rhony is coming over, and some other ambassadors also from other princes, all which are likeliest to arrive within some of those ports which are within your jurisdiction: forasmuch as we are here absent from our Council, and know that many particulars are considerable, both for the manner of their bringing up and providing for them every one in his quality:

we like very well that you shall be ready to prepare to Dover, or any other place within your jurisdiction, accompanied with such principal gentlemen as is fit : which when you have done we require you to observe such other directions as shall be given you.—*Undated.*

*Draft. Endorsed :* “ Minute from his Majesty to the Lord Cobham.” 1¼ p. (187. 141.)

#### GENTLEMEN PENSIONERS.

[1603], [May.]—Copy of the oath of supremacy, and the oath and articles of the gentlemen pensioners and their wages.

*Undated.* 8 pp. (197. 141-144.)

#### LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 1.—Yesternight late I received a letter from the Lords for the appoint[ing] of the sheriffs with the deputy lieutenants, for the attending for the ambassadors at Dover, so as to bring them along to Gravesend. How things will be ordered as it should be I fear greatly, for if the French Ambassador and the Archduke's should land at one time, I cannot possibly see how they both can be accommodated, but with great confusion. Yet I presume that there shall be as much care as is possible, and more than can be must not be expected. Divers of the principal gentlemen, both of the east and west parts, are in the town, and except an express commandment come to cause them to go down, the ships will be very slenderly attended on. If you think this fit, this commandment must come presently ; otherwise they shall not have warning in time. The names of these men who in this enclosed paper you shall receive, being of the train of Mr. Rosne<sup>(1)</sup>, arrived yesterday in the afternoon at Dover. They give it forth that on Friday or Saturday, at the furthest, he will be at Dover. I understand likewise that Arenberg will be at Dover on Saturday. If you stay in town tonight I will be glad to wait upon you, but your own occasions must guide all.—From my house in the Blackfriars, June 1, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 54.)

#### LORD BURGHEY to the SAME.

1603, June 2.—Although I have no occasion worth the writing since my coming to York, I am bold to use the superscription of this my packet unto you to have the speedier passage up ; desiring you that these letters included may be delivered as soon as may be. I pray you that the instructions and commissions may be signed by his Majesty's hands as soon as may be, and likewise the commission for the lieutenancy, for that some speeches are given out by malicious persons that I am come down neither President nor Lieutenant. Besides, by a letter I received from Edinburgh since my coming hither, I hear her Majesty meaneth to be here sooner by much than I

(1) See note on p. 160 below.

expected. Her Majesty, as my letter purporteth, will set forward as this day being the second of June, and to be at Berwick the fourth being Saturday next, and so to be here at York within six days after. So as I must entreat your lordship to have the greater respect for the hastening of them than otherwise there had been need, for that without them and until they be sent, I remain without authority.—From York, this second of June, 1603.

PS.—Here are many ladies to come out of Lancashire and out of divers parts of the north that mean to put up supplications to the Queen to have by her means toleration of religion ; but she is wise enough how to answer them.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 72.)

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 2.—This bearer William Jones having by my direction brought up Andrew Bailly the priest lately stayed at Dover, my lord bishop of London hath committed him to the Gatehouse at Westminster. I have here enclosed sent you the bill of the charges disbursed by him, very heartily praying you to give order he may be satisfied accordingly.—Blackfriars this 2 of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 73.)

JAMES WORSELEY to “SIR ROBERT CECIL.”

1603, June 2.—Wrote last by Farrannt the post, promising to disclose matters which much concern your Honour, and which, once known, your wisdom would prevent. Would have come to you on my first knowledge of it, but stayed to hear from my friends, and for necessary occasions. If you will send me 20*l.* by the next post, I shall well deserve it. I am a gentleman of means and good friends in England. If you will write to Gylberde Walker in Dieppe, who is known to you I might have the money from him.—Deepe [Dieppe], 2 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 55.)

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL [COKE] to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 3.—To-morrow by nine of the clock is Valentine Thomas to receive judgment for his abominable and detestable treasons. It was his Majesty's pleasure to have some honourable presence at that time in the King's Bench ; and seeing the King's honour and his life cannot consist (if we have no countermand) it is thought fit he should suffer on Monday, and on Sunday (after he have judgment of death against him to-morrow) to be examined of his procurers and abettors. In this case that so much concerns his Majesty's honour, I cannot in mine own opinion be too careful and vigilant. The



hour of proceeding against Valentine Thomas is to be tomorrow at nine of the clock in the forenoon at Westminster Hall in the King's Bench.—This present Friday.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "3 June, 1603." ½ p. (100. 74.)*

JOHN FERNE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 3.—I pray you to accept of this small gift: your favours do challenge much above my ability to yield retribution, for by them I enjoy my place and what else I hold, beseeching you to continue the same.—This third of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. ⅓ p. (100. 75.)*

ALEXANDER KING, Auditor, to the SAME.

1603, June 3.—I received this day your letters to make search in my office for particulars of all such lands as the King's Majesty hath in Cumberland lying near the rivers of Esk and Leven, in the possession of the Greames and others. Can find no lands in charge before me that lie there, or near thereabout, save only such as were the Dacres' lands and that were lately granted away; which this bearer can also testify, for he hath also perused the records with me.—This 3 of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. ½ p. (100. 76.)*

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, June 3.—Two Catholics have lately been stayed at Sandwich for denying to take the oath of supremacy. According to your order, I have caused them to be brought up, as the rest, to the Bishop of London, who has committed them. Bill of charges enclosed.—Blackfriars, 3 June, 1603.

*Signed. 1 p. (187. 56.)*

T. B. to ———.

1603, June 4.—I cannot forget how much I am beholding to you for this gentleman's sake, Mr. Wilson, unto whom you have done so much favour. I cannot choose but continue to entreat your goodness towards him. His Majesty, as I understand, is shortly to dispatch some messenger to the seignory of Venice and the Great Duke and others and haply afterward to maintain there some correspondence by agents or otherwise, wherein if you shall think Mr. Wilson fit to be employed I shall hold it a great kindness to myself. I need not commend his parts and sufficiency, they being well known to your lordship already.—From my house this 4 of June, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (97. 140.)*

PETER MANWOOD to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 4.—According to yours enclosed all things shall be done by the grace of God. I will be there this night; there

shall be nothing wanting that I can do, but how I shall do for the French ambassador, waiting upon the Count, I know not.—St. Stephens, 4th of June, 1603.

*Endorsed with names of 10 persons commencing with Sir Peter Manwood and Sir John Lewson.*

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 77.)

EDWARD COKE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 4.—The Earl of Cumberland has requested me to draw a book of the particulars mentioned in the enclosed, and likewise a warrant for myself. The book is drawn according to former precedents, as near as may be. As soon as I have my warrant I will peruse and perfect it.—4 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* *Endorsed:* "Mr. Attorney."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 57.)

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, June 4.—The bearer has brought up Thomas Bramston, the priest lately stayed at Dover. I have sent him to the Bishop of London, who has committed him to safe custody. Bill of Charges enclosed.—From my house in Blackfriars, 4 June, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 58.)

SIR LEWES LEWKENOR to LORD THOMAS HOWARD, Lord Chamberlain, and LORD CECIL.

1603, June 4.—The Count of Aremberg embarked yesterday with his train, and the ships are now within kenning of this place, so that we expect their landing immediately. I cannot learn the names of persons of account that come with him. The shooting I wrote to you of was only to do him honour, and there was no thought of opposition, as the Scottish gentleman doubted with whom I met yesterday. Monsieur de Ronye cometh this night to Calais so that we expect him not here before Monday. I hope they shall both be accommodated and provided for as is fitting. I have borrowed Sir Thomas Vane's [or Fane's] coach, and sent besides 3 or 4 geldings to the waterside, to bring the Count and some of the chief gentlemen into the town, and I have taken order for horses and carriages to be here ready for him to-morrow, because I understand he intends to stay in this town to-night.—Dover, 4 June, 1603.

*Endorsed:* "Sr Ja. Perott. Sr Jho. Perrott. P. Pynder."

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 59.)

THE SAME to PETER MANWOOD.

1603 [June 4.]—The Count of Aremberg is within kenning and immediately expected to land. His train, as they tell me, is 100. I pray you cause forthwith warning to be given to the country to bring hither so many horses, to be here this night or else to-morrow by 4 o'clock, and 4 or 5 carts. The French ambassador will not be here till Monday.

PS.—The Count is old and troubled with the gout, if there were a coach or two provided, it would do very well. I know it would be very thankfully taken both by him, and the Lords of the Council.

*Addressed* :—“ Mr. Peeter Manwood, esquire, at Canterbury.”

*Holograph. Endorsed* :—“ 1603. Sr Lewys Lewknor to my Lord.”

*Seal.* 1 p. (103. 23(2).)

[CHARLES HOWARD], EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, to [LORD CECIL.]

1603, [c. June 4.].—I will not trouble you in your chamber for I know you are full of business, but to remember you of that which were fit to be done—the sending to my Lord Mayor for the providing of lodgings for M. de Rosne, who doth bring a great train with him. I think Alderman Spencer’s house the fitter. There must be houses taken up for those that do come from the Archd[uke], but it is strange that there is no notice given from them of their coming. If they do give notice aldermen’s houses will be best. The Co[mmissioners] for the States are provided already.

PS.—I pray you let me know, if you mean to sit this day.

*Holograph. Endorsed* : “ 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 31.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1603, June 5.—Here arrived this afternoon from Calais Mons. de Rhosny with a train consisting of two hundred and fifty.—Dover Castle, 5 June, 1603.

PS.—I send you here enclosed a note of the names of the chief and of the greatest note.<sup>(1)</sup>

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (100. 78.)

A. HUNTER to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 5.—I am here, come over from the States from Holland where I remain still in my former charge. There is here a Scottish gentleman of singular learning, judgment and experience, professor of philosophy and the civil laws in the University of Leyden, who is of mind to give himself to depend on some honourable personage, but chiefly doth affect you. In case you have a mind to one endued with such graces, having also the French and Dutch language perfectly, I am thus bold to show you ; and however it were I would you did know him.—At Court, this 5 of June, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 79.)

PETER MANWOOD to the SAME.

1603, June 5.—The Count Are[mberg] is now come well to this town after his sick night. Tomorrow he will go to

(1) See note on p. 160 below.



Rochester if he be able, otherwise but to Sittingbourne. The French King's ambassador is expected to come this afternoon to Dover, whither I go again about 4 o'clock. The Count hath here between 20 and 30 noblemen and gentlemen, and his company is about 70. They carry themselves very well.—Canterbury, 5th of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 80.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to PETER MANWOOD, Sheriff of Kent.

1603, June 5.—The King's ships are now coming from Gravelines with the Archduke's ambassadors, and will be here within this hour.—Dover Castle, 5 June 1603.

PS.—All such gentlemen as you have warned must be here indelayedly and all o' the wagons and horses.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (100. 81.)

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 5.—I am advertised from Dover that yesterday the Count Aremberg arrived there, and that the French Ambassador is not expected till Monday. Count Aremberg comes away from Dover this day. I enclose the names of his train.—Blackfriars, 5 June, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (187. 60.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to the SAME.

[1603], June 5.—Next to the comfort I take that, since we must serve, we shall serve such a king, I protest I am not more glad or proud of anything than of your love, and I will deserve it if possible. This night I will be at Barnet, which place I the rather chose because, intending to take the next way thence to the Court, I may come thither in the more convenient time; and the rather because from thence I purpose in some private fashion to send the Earl of Tyrone to Wansteed, where I think it fit he should stay till I further know the King's pleasure. I think it will be necessary that it may please the King to make some public declaration to avoid both violence or disgrace in speech to him before he come abroad, for I see the people much inclined to it, and I am assured that to give him discontentment in either may exceedingly prejudice the King's service. This I am resolved on, except I hear from you the contrary; and unto this course I find the Earl inclined. For myself I protest I should even have taken more pride to have conveyed myself to the King alone, than accompanied with as many as he that is most foolishly ambitious can desire; but I do not see how I could avoid more than I have done the company I am likely to have. I am desirous to be directed by you in all things and am glad that my Lord of Southampton does me the honour to impart both yours and his mind to me before my coming to the Court. I have not yet seen him.—Downstable, 5 June.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603. The Lord Deputy to me."  
1 p. (187. 62.)

## LORD CECIL to LORD BUCKHURST.

1603, June 5.—I have now resolved for avoiding the clamour of the merchants about my farms of the silks to appoint Sir William Ryder, who is his Majesty's officer, to be likewise my collector. Wherefore I pray your lordship by virtue of that warrant which you have already from the King to assign the collection to such as I should from time to time appoint: that you will take order in the Customs House that all such moneys as should be paid to me by reason of my lease (which the King's pleasure is shall continue) may be paid to Sir William Ryder to my use.—From the Court, 5 June, 1603.

*Contemporary copy.* 1 p. (206. 5.)

## TRAVELLING CHARGES.

1603, June 6.—“Thomas Meade's charges from Berwick to London, the 16 of May to the 6 of June.”

My diet for 21 days—42s.: my horsemeat 36s.: my horse hire, 30s. For my return back again, for ten days for my diet, 20s.: for my horsemeat, 20s. Total, 7*l.* 8s.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 15.)

## JOHN ARUNDELL of Lanheron (Lanherne) to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 6.—The manifold favours my father in his lifetime and myself have received of your father and yourself encourage me to become a suitor to you by letter, being barred by the fear of breaking my confinement to attend you at the Court. I beseech your furtherance of a petition to the King for leave to live in the west parts, where my houses and livings are, thereby satisfying the meaning of his gracious proclamation commanding gentlemen of sort to repair into their country. I desire this as well in respect of the sickness as also for that the house wherein I am presently forced to dwell is very little, and the lease ready to expire.—Highgate, this 6th of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (100. 82.)

## JAMES WORSELEY to “SIR ROBERT CECIL.”

1603, June 6.—Many letters I have written unto your Honour, and nothing I have ever heard from you, and what conceit you have of my letters or the writer I know not. I am a gentleman, if it like your Honour, which doth love you, and would most willingly have that known unto you, which doth much concern you. If your Honour will send me some 20*l.* by the next post I will come over presently.—“Deep the 6 of June, and sent by one of my Lord Ambassador's pages, and my last letter I sent by the post Bayherde.”

*Holograph. Endorsed: “1603.” Seal.* 1 p. (103. 79.)

## GEORGE CARY to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 6.—Recommends to Cecil's favour the bearer Captain Thomas Phillipps, who has done diligent service in Munster, and especially in Ulster against Tyrone, under Sir Arthur Chichester.—Dublin, 6 June, 1603.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "L. Deputy." 1 p. (187. 63.)

## LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, June 6.—This packet was newly brought me from Dover. M. de Rosny is landed; his train consists of 250, the names of the principal men I send you enclosed.—Blackfriars, 6 June, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 64.)

*The Enclosure.*—Monsieur de Bossu. M. de Fassenberge. M. de Claiges. M. de Sewegam. M. don Carlo de Robles. M. de Gramon. M. de Boys de Lassines. M. de Lafaille. Le Senor Flackamer. Le Senor Scorga. M. de Harrin. M. de Castra. M. Mario.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 61.)

## LORD SYDNEY to the SAME.

1603, June 6.—The Ambassador, as the Sheriff of Kent writes to me, will be at Canterbury this night, where I will be with him. I hear his train is between 4 and 500. I trust we shall be tomorrow at Rochester, and on Wednesday at London. Of the Count of Aremberg, I am sure you hear from my Lord Harry Howard.—Sittingburn, Monday, June 6, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 65.)

## SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to the SAME.

1603, June 6.—I would have been glad to have heard some comfortable answer in this my distress. I was too forward in an unfortunate friendship to my uncle to be bound for him in his declining state, and yet I hope, if we may have speedy justice, neither shall his house be quite overthrown, and much less I (that owe no penny of the debt but as a surety) shall be thereby oppressed, though I suffer now for my too much kindness. I pray you let me know what I am like to trust to, and what relief I may hope for in a matter deserving some commiseration, considering the principals have both means and minds to sell lands to pay their debts.—"From my unaccustomed lodging," 6 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 66.)

## CONRAD LEVERS.

1603, June 6.—Certificate by the City of Hamburg that Conrad Levers their citizen has laden goods in a ship called the *Venator* of which he is master, with Simon Petersen and



others citizens of Huss in the Duchy of Holsatia, and commending them to the enjoyment of the liberties and privileges of the Hansa.—6 June, 1603.

*Latin. Portion of seal attached. Injured. (222. 4.)*

#### QUEEN ANNE.

1603, June 6-11.—“The Queen’s Majesty’s Jests from Berwick to York.”

	miles.
Monday, June 6—From Berwick to Chillingham, Sir Ra. Grayes ... ..	14
Tuesday, June 7—Thence to Alnwick to dinner and to Witherington to bed ... ..	18
Wednesday, June 8—Thence to Bottell to dinner and to Newcastle to bed ... ..	17
Thursday, June 9—Thence to Durham to dinner, and to Auckland to bed ... ..	19
Friday, June 10—Thence to Smeton to dinner and to Brackenborough to bed, Sir Thomas Lassells ...	22
Saturday, June 11—Thence to the High Sheriff’s to dinner and to York to bed ... ..	20
$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (102. 115.)	

Draft of the above, differing in some particulars.

*Endorsed:* “Gistes for the Queen.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 116.)

#### PASSPORT.

1603, June 7.—Passport by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick on Tweed, for Edmund Jennins, servant to Sir George Carew, lord President of Munster, who is going post to Court.—Berwick, 7 June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (100. 84.)*

#### HENRY DILLON to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 7.—I have been much beholden unto Sir George Cary our Lord Deputy and Treasurer here, which I know is for your sake; for since I told him I was a poor follower of yours he doth still grace me. Here is a Mr. Rochfort who at an open meeting of the gentlemen of co. Meath uttered very odious and seditious speeches of the government in her late Majesty’s time which did principally tend to your and your late father’s reproach; whereof when he [Cary] was informed he was very zealous both to punish Rochfort and try the truth of the cause, wherein he did so carry himself as I most assuredly believe his love unto you is very unfeigned. Take notice hereof in your letters to him, as also yield him thanks in my behalf.—Dublin, 7 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 85.)*

HENRY CAREW to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 7.—As you directed me I presented a supplication to my Lord Keeper and the rest of the Board; whence I received answer that I should make my petition to the King for mitigation of my fine and punishment. Nevertheless necessity enforceth me eftsoone again to become suitor to the Board, knowing how difficult a matter it is that a petition from so mean a man as I am may have timely access unto his Majesty. I crave your furtherance in mitigation of my insupportable fine and for relief of my hard imprisonment.—From the prison of the Fleet, 7 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 86.)*

JOSEPH MAY to the SAME.

1603, June 8.—According to the order given me I sailed for the coast of Spain where I have spent most of my time off the rock and the southward cape and always in sight of the shore; during which time I cannot say certainly that ever I met with a Spanish ship, unless it were the King's men of war. I gave chase to many but my ship sailed so bad that I was not able to fetch them up. There was little trade by Spaniards, and for the most part our English men of war do make their voyages upon the French. All sailors of late are fallen into such vile order that they shame not to say that they go to sea to rob all nations, and unless the captain consent thereto, he is not fit for this time. Off the rock I took a Frenchman worth 10,000*l.* which presently I released without diminishing one penny, whereupon my company grew into such a mutiny that by reason I would not rob them they would have stowed me under hatches. As for Esterlings, I never saw but two; one was laden with deal board, and the other only ballast. This ship is unfit for a man of war, for unless by chance we met with any by night we never could fetch but one freeman: being much grieved that I can not give you better content by my adventure.—Weymouth, 8 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (100. 87.)*

ROBERT LEE, Lord Mayor of London, to the SAME.

1603, June 9.—I advertised you touching the apprehension of Patrick Ruthen, brother to the late Earl of Gowry, who as I understand is not found upon examination to be that party. The said Ruthen, being taken in the night and committed to close prison by the constable, was reported to me by divers, that were at his apprehension, that not only the Scottishman by whom he was discovered confidently said that he was Ruthen, but also that he had confessed it. Therefore, I took it for truth, without further enquiry. I enclose the constable's examination, London, 9 June, 1603,

*Signed. ½ p. (187. 68.)*

*The Enclosure.*—Examination of John Byrame, citizen and cook of London, taken 7 June, 1603, before Robert Lee, Lord Mayor.

Divers Scottishmen being at supper at his house in St. Nicholas Shambles, one said he knew where the arrantest traitor was which was in all England or Scotland. Another challenged him upon it, and brought him to examine, being constable; whereupon being urged on pain of imprisonment to discover where the party was, he brought him to an alley in Tower Street near Barking Church, and in a chamber of the house they found the said party asleep in bed. Examine, being assured by one of the company (being now in prison) that his name was Ruthven, one of the late Earl Gowry's brothers, and the party, being awaked and much dismayed, said that he was banished 3 years since, but the King had forgiven him his offence; and thereupon was committed by examine to prison.

1 p. (187. 67.)

#### JOHN FERNE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 9.—I received this day letters from Lord Burghley which were in your packet sent to you from his lordship this last night, whereby his lordship suspecteth that the commission and instructions have been protracted by means of my Lord Sheffield, and also that I have been remiss. In truth I never knew of any such practice by my Lord Sheffield, and for myself I protest I have used as much diligence as I could possibly, and as I hope you have partly observed. For I could not have the names of the new councillors until his lordship rode northward; after which time Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor had the paper books 7 days before I could procure them at their hands; at which time I brought them unto you who vouchsafed to give them an extraordinary expedition. Therefore I beseech you to signify to his lordship the truth herein. And whereas I hope all the said matters will be dispatched this night be pleased to sign the packet which I will bring you in the morning or send this evening for their conveying away with such extraordinary haste as the necessity thereof requireth; for his lordship, as I hear, determineth to ride from York on Monday next to meet the Queen's Majesty. I have presumed to write to you being so indisposed with grief of the stone and other infirmities that I am not able to attend you in person.—This 9th day of June, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (100. 88.)

#### FULKE GREVYLL to the SAME.

1603, June 10.—I presume to send you some quails fed at Deptford. If the housewifery be not good, I will get a handsome wench, in hope the rather to invite my honourable friends



thither, because I know it natural in all men of sweet affections and open clear eyes to look more willingly upon such a lively creature, than any tapestry or other picture. Well, sir, in earnest I shall think myself much honoured whensoever it please you to visit that poor house; and in all other things if your own sincerity make me seem unthankful it is none my fault. When God will be pleased to free me from trouble I shall be much more covetous to wait upon you and sometimes trouble your business more unmannerly.—From Deptford, this 10 of June.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 89.)*

#### LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 10.—This bearer brings unto you Robert Wolfe, an Irishman stayed at Dover, the particulars I refer unto his examination. He had taken about him certain chains of gold with a pair of beads. This bearer brings likewise one Courle a priest, which according to your former direction I have sent unto the bishop of London; and this party is to be done withal as to you shall seem best. The letters I spake unto you for when I was last with you I pray have in remembrance.—From my house at Cobham Hall, the 10 of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.  $\frac{3}{4}$  p. (100. 90.)*

#### *The Enclosure :—*

1603, June 6.—Examination of Robert Wollff of Limerick.

Aged about 30 years. About 6 months past he took shipping at Limerick haven in a bark of Rochelle for Spain, and arriving at Lisbon passed immediately from thence to Seville, where he saith his business was, which was to receive certain goods in the right of his wife as heir to the bishop Mickelwater, bishop of Ardath in Munster, who deceased at Seville in Spain, and by his will gave all his goods to this examinant's wife being the said bishop's sister's daughter and next of kin.

He saith he was driven to spend much money in recovering the goods left unto him by his said uncle, the bishop, but in fine he recovered in money 50*l.* sterling and certain plate and other goods which he sold in Spain amounting to 12*l.* 10*s.* or thereabouts, and two chains of gold valued at 30*l.* or thereabouts, which he brought over with him, with a bracelet of bone beads of small or no value and some 3*l.* in money.

Being demanded concerning his religion, he confesseth he hath been at divers masses in Spain, but saith it was to avoid punishment there and not for devotion, and that he doth willingly embrace the religion professed here in the King's Majesty's dominions, and, concerning his allegiance, he hath taken the oath of supremacy.

*Signed by Woollff. R.S. mayor, Tho: Elwood, William Leonard. (97. 141.)*

## SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 10.—I understand by Sir Griphin Markham that you took honourable care of my cause, and that you promised to send to assure me of your favour herein, which is more comfort to me than anything I heard since this my restraint, except only the most gracious message I received from his Majesty by Sir Roger Ashton. We crave nothing but justice against John Skinner. I was arrested for that very money that bought him his place at Barwyke. I owe not a farthing for myself. His Majesty said he should be immediately sent for, and commanded to attend the end of this cause, that the Markhams and he may satisfy what I stand bound for; but I doubt he is not sent for yet. It is ill soliciting business out of a prison. I beseech you he may be sent for by the next packet. I comfort myself with this saying, *Non tormentum sed causa facit martirem*.—10 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "Sir John Harrington. From the Fleet."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 69.)

## JA. WORSELEY to "SIR ROBERT CECIL."

1603, June 10.—On June 8 there went over a Scot named Hambleton, who came into Mr. Primonnd's house in Dieppe, enquiring for Englishmen, and whether any had knowledge of Italian; and he there met the writer, Mr. Boyes's son of Kent, and Mr. Wadson. His behaviour was good for a time, but since his departure they hear he was a very dangerous person, and sent for some bad purpose.

Complains that he has furnished much information to Cecil but received no answer. Is prepared to disclose things that very much concern Cecil, and asks for a loan of 20*l*.—Deepe, 10 June, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 70.)*

## E. COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL, her husband.

1603, June 11.—Never came any of your letters to me in a better time for my comfort than that you sent me by this knight, for my longing to hear of you was never more nor my desire infiniter to have from yourself certain knowledge that you were perfectly well in the journey which I heard you were gone; and I protest unto you the assurance your letter gives me that you are so is the news that my heart only delights in, and which causes as much contentment as it can possibly enjoy whilst you are from me. The witness you give me in your letter that you are not troubled for my not being as I protest unto you I infinitely desired to have been, is much to my content: and though I be not now in that happy state, yet I doubt not but that in good time and for the infinite comfort of you and myself, God will bless me with bearing you as many boys as

your own heart desires to have. From my heart I send you thousands of thanks for your most kind letter, which brought to it infinite comfort.—Chartly the 11 of June.

PS.—Sir Francis Darcy's stay at Court is very long; God send when he comes where you are his news may be as pleasing as I wish it. That is so bad at all times [which] comes hither from that place whence it springs, as I have no delight to send it to you at any time, but fear it will by others too soon come where you are to cause discontented minds. I pray you send to me again as soon as is possible for I do already more than long to hear from you, whom I every hour wish myself with, and can never live contented till I do enjoy that happiness.

*Holograph. Two seals over silk. 1 p. (100. 91.)*

#### HEN. CONSTABLE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 11.—Though he was ever known to bear a dutiful mind to his country, and never doubted Cecil's good inclination to him, yet he was more resolved of late than ever before to seek Cecil's favour. Nothing gave him greater assurance of Cecil's good opinion, than the evident proof he had that Cecil interpreted the affection which divers Catholics were known to bear to his Majesty, as a note of well affected subjects to the state. Being then uncertain whether he should solicit Cecil immediately for his return, or seek by some service to return with better credit, he deferred writing till he understood by the Lord Ambassador that Cecil was willing to further him in the latter course, which he most desired. Thereupon he would have made a clear overture of his intention, if the public mutation of the affairs of his country had not made him change his purpose, and resolve to return to England, so it may stand with the King's good liking, which by Cecil's furtherance he desires to obtain. He would not, after so long absence, come home suddenly without acquainting the King, therefore he has written also to his Majesty, by means of Scottish friends, so that the King may be better prepared when he shall know his intention, and how careful he will be to behave himself to the King's liking in all actions that he can with reason require of one of his religion. Paris, 11 June, 1603.

*Holograph. 2 pp. (187. 71.)*

#### E. EARL OF OXFORD to his brother in law, LORD CECIL.

1603, June 12.—You are so charged with public affairs you can have little leisure or none at all to undertake a private cause. I desire that with my very good lord and friend my Lord Admiral you will procure me a full end of this suit wherein I have spent so long a time and passed the greatest part of mine age. The cause is right, the King just, and I do not doubt but your lordships both my friends, according to your words I shall find you in deeds.—This 12 of June,

*Holograph. ½ p. (100. 93.)*



## HE. DILLON to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 12.—I was this last night with our Lord Deputy, whom I found in a great melancholy, for a rumour here given out, as it is thought by one Flemming, the Lord of Slane's son, who is newly arrived here, that you are in great disgrace with the King, and your offices given away. It doth wonderfully vex and disturb him, albeit we all know it to be most false. If it may be certainly known who is the author of this lie, I think my Lord Deputy will punish him, which I thought good to advertise you, that you may take notice hereof, and yield him thanks for his love to you, for without all question he is very zealously affected to you.—Dublin, 12 June 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 72.)

## LORD BURGHEY to the SAME.

1603, June 13.—I received of late your letter in answer of one you received from me, in expressing of some jealousy I received that the long protraction of the instructions might grow by the practice of some, whom your lordship may guess I meant and had good ground to suspect; but if you conceive I had the least suspicion it was by your means, from whom in time past I received in matters of this nature so full a demonstration of the contrary, you should do me wrong. To the other part of your letter wherein you charge me that I have admitted parley to reports of hollowness in you towards me of late, I make answer that jealousies do most proceed from them that would be beloved of them they love. You see it falleth out most commonly between the dearest friends, between man and wife, which is rather a sign of abundance than want of affection. And as I must confess I have received true demonstrations here from you, and that way you have had advantage of me by reason of your fortune and place; yet if you call to remembrance there wanted not in me a true requital, the day when I ran and needed not the hazard of a dangerous fortune with you; you will not think me facile to be drawn from you in this time, where by loving of you I may receive advantage. Let this letter be kept as a witness against me if you shall not find in me towards you a love void of envy or mistrust, and as glad of your honour and merit as a dear brother ought to be. For I am not partial, but confess that God hath bestowed rarer gifts of mind upon you than on me. I know you have deserved far greater merit both of his Majesty and your country, and if it lay in me in power as it doth in wish there is no honour that can be laid upon you whereof I would not participate of the joy and contentment with you.

Before I had ended this my letter came a packet from you including in it a packet to the Duke of Lennox; and because you wrote that if he were not with the Queen it should be returned, I have sent this packet away with all speed possible,

Her Majesty came hither upon Saturday the 11th and remaineth until Wednesday next, in expecting the Duke's return. You shall find of her, I know, a gracious prince, and one that holdeth you in great estimation, excuseth in one thing your error, upon necessity. This I must write in clouds. She will prove, if I be not deceived, a magnificent prince, a kind wife and a constant mistress.

I received the instructions with the two commissions, wherein I perceive from Mr. Ferne the honourable care you had of me in the expediting of them. As soon as I have settled this government by a vice-president and sworn the new councillors I mean to follow the Queen, though not in her daily journeys, yet to cross her Majesty in the way before she meet with his Majesty.—13 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (100. 94.)*

#### WILLIAM HUNTER to LORD CECIL.

1603, [June 13].—It is shown unto me [that] this morning Alen Bezien wrote from Roscow the 16 of this instant *stilo novo* to Nicholas Buggins, merchant, in Bristo, that a small bark was come from Lisbon. This day it is 21 days since she came from thence, who credibly reports that there is a great army to set forth of Lisbon of 60 ships and 80 galleys. The *Angel* of Roscow, a ship of 400 ton is embarked. There be 28 of her men come home in the said bark. All the Flemings' ships are embarked. They intend either for England or Ireland.—Bristo, Whitsun Monday, 12 o'clock at noon, 1603.

PS.—I have signified the same to my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admiral and Sir Thomas Areskyne.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (103. 21.)*

#### The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the SAME.

1603, June 14.—Want of health hindered my journey so that I came not to the Queen till Saturday; but Sir Hen. Witherington and Sir R. Musgrave whom I appointed to bring my company to me attended the train with them, and from hence I will not fail to follow as I was directed till I see you. But since by that it will not be possible for me to be at Carlisle the 20 of this instant, the day appointed for the appearance of such men as the late commissioners there took bond of, I have written to Mr. Hales to appoint them the 30 day, and sent Sir Ri. Musgrave thither my deputy, and Sir Hen. Withering[ton] the like into Northumberland: who I doubt not shall keep the countries in good quiet, and so prepare them against my coming that I will effect what his Majesty wisheth howsoever underhand the thieves befriended by their neighbours; which some already do show so apparently they mean to do as I will at my coming to his Majesty make apparent, both by their carriage in the late disorder within the town of Carlisle and by releasing

of some great offenders that were entered to go now upon bond that by their friend at London they might procure pardon ; which though I assure myself his Majesty will not be forward in before he know the greatness of their offences, yet it so much concerns his Majesty's service as I must entreat you to let him know that such favours now will quite overthrow my proceeding, and his gracious favour will be more to pardon if he shall see cause when the faults are truly known than before they be examined. For the state of Berwick, I have directed Sir Hen. Withering[ton] and Sir Ri. Musgrave thither with such instructions as they will speedily inform the true state of all those things which at the Council Board the Lords desired to be particularly informed of.—York, this 14 of June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (100. 95.)

LADY ARABELLA STUART to the LORD CECIL.

1603, June 14.—I presume to trouble your lo: . . . to remember the King's Majesty of my maintenance. . . . From Sheene, the 14 of June,

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603, June 14. Lady Arbella to my Lord." *Remains of Seal.* ¾ p.

[*Printed:* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*. Vol. II., p. 176.]

(135. 176-3.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to the SAME.

1603, June 15.—Although prejudiced in a matter of moment not long since by your mean, and having had, since the Queen's death, occasion otherwise to think myself not charitably nor justly dealt withal, I will not cease to depend upon your good favour. Am therefore bold to recommend the bearer, Lovelace, unto you, as albeit he failed of that he was employed for to Monox, and can demand nothing at your hands as having not received direction from yourself ; yet, for as much as it was for the Queen's service, being then alive, and by your privity, you would vouchsafe him at my humble request, for recompence of his travel, durance and loss, an ordinary warrant for his charges, nothing to the King to speak of, and will comfort and oblige the poor man unto you. As soon as I understood, I found means to have him released. If the times had not been altered his travail had quit the cost. For as he can inform you, Monox's meaning was in the end of this month to have brought the galleys over to burn Lee, Faversham, and such other feats ; and as brave as he was with the poor man in words against me, your lordship, and the State itself, I had overreached him. He is a man of use for sea service and most inward with Fa[ther] Baldwyn the Jesuit, or else he might perhaps, in the general discarding of pensioners intended there, be driven with the rest to shift for himself. But if he should



seek to prevail here of the alteration of times as others have done and purpose, he were to be looked unto: for there be in Court of better quality than I that know his disposition concerning the King. For other matters since the death of the Queen, I have not been able to resolve of mine own course in private, nor see any use there is like to be made of me for the public. But I am at your lordship's commandment, —15 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 96.)*

#### ROBERT PIGOTT to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 15.—Sir David Fowle having heretofore moved you in my behalf touching my suit to his Majesty, with the assent of my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland hath lastly willed me to bring unto you the letter framed with a blank for the term. My suit therefore is you would be the mean to his Majesty for some term to be set down in the blank, to relieve my decayed estate. I am emboldened to beseech it because the last letters I had were not effected in that ample manner I had hoped for, the lands which I aimed at and you intended for me, being given me *in custodiam* by my lord Mountjoy, and gotten from me notwithstanding by others, namely Sir Richard Grymes and Captain Fleming.—15 June, 1603.

PS.—My desire is to have 7 years.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (100. 98.)*

*The Enclosure:*—Draft warrant for continuing to Robert Piggott "the number of twenty footmen," bestowed upon him in Ireland for his zeal in the late wars there.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 97.)

#### SIR JOHN CAREY to the SAME.

1603, June 15.—At my last being in Court, understanding it was the King's pleasure either to dissolve the garrison, or place my Lord Hewme as Governor here, whereby I should be frustrate of the places I formerly held, I repaired here to settle my affairs, and discharge myself from the place, which I have now done, and am ready to address myself, with my wife and family, southwards. For the care I have of the town and of his Majesty's service, I would be loath to leave it without some to take charge of it, considering how many distressed and discontented hearts and minds there be in it. I entreat you will deal with his Majesty, either for his present sending some officer, fortified with power from himself; or to settle some new establishment whereby the town may be governed, and every man may know what he is to do, being now every man alike. I have taken muster of the soldiers in the town, and signed the warrants for this half year's pay due at Lady day last, till which time my authority was good. Now having performed all duties, I am ready to attend his Majesty's further pleasure. For that you shall not think my sudden departure from the

Court should privilege the breach of my promise to save the King 2,000*l.* in needless charges, I hereby perform the same, as thus: there is remaining in the Treasurer's hands to be bestowed upon the works and other extraordinaries, and with some entertainments already dissolved into the King's hands, 1,599*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*; and if it please his Majesty to continue the government here as before, by a marshal for the town, and a warden for the country, then may he save the governor's fee, which is 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; or if he will have a governor and give him the governor's fee, then may he save the marshal and warden's fee, which amounts to 684*l.* a year: so as I have fully accomplished up 2,000*l.* a year. Some other things might be well spared to his Majesty's purse, and yet the poor garrison continued still in sort as they before were, the ordinary pay coming but to 13,400*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* Only attending your answer, for I am now ready to come away, having already sent away all my stuff.—Barwick, 15 June, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 *p.* (187. 73.)

The EARL OF OXFORD, to his brother-in-law, LORD CECIL.

[1603], June 16.—His Majesty hath heard his Attorney General's report as touching mine interest to the keeping of the forest and park of Havering; and I receiving from you and my Lord Admiral his resolution, I have sent to Mr. Attorney to set his hand to my particular. But as I am assured that he cannot do the same unless he be warranted by six of the Council's hands, according to a late decree of his Majesty, I most earnestly desire you, as to the like purpose I have written to my Lord Admiral, to procure me such a warrant.—This 16 of June.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (100. 99.)

ELIZABETH, LADY HUNSDON, to the SAME.

1603, June 16.—Not long since I acquainted you with some proceedings between Mr. Tregon and myself for a composition for such portion of his lands as my lord, by our late Queen's gift, doth now hold, and he by statute of *Præmunire* did forfeit unto her. Of late I am given to understand that he goeth about by earnest suit to the King, not without slander of our title and good usage of him, by compulsory means to repossess himself of that land. Knowing none in Court upon whose favour I have more confidently relied, if his Majesty refer our claim with Mr. Tregon's suit to the Council table or to yourself and some others, I entreat your best assistance in the support of my title, which by counsel I am informed is well warranted by the judicial course that hath been held in it: this being the only grant the Queen bestowed upon my lord for his long service, and the chief stay whereon I must rest to pay debts, legacies, and to perform my lord's funerals, if God call him before me.—Draiton, this 16 of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (100. 100.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 17.—I beseech your letter to the ambassador at Constantinople that by his help my unhappy son Thomas may be set at liberty and safely conveyed home into England ; and if you mention the King's name only thus far, that you are assured it will be acceptable to his Highness, I suppose it will very much avail, and I am assured his Majesty will not be offended at it, for it doth please his Highness to afford his gracious favour to me and mine.—This 17 of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 1 p. (100. 101.)*

JUSTICE TOUNESHEND to the SAME.

1603, June 17.—I do understand by my Lord President your opinion and kindness to assent that his Majesty might have graced me, but Sir Roger Aston's slowness hath for the present deferred the matter ; and I of force must to my circuit and to the Council and no longer stay. In this intended offer to alter the instructions in the Marches by yourself assented unto, I beseech you have an eye what is done lately by you in the instructions at York. If there be any of us in fault, as it may be there is, let him be spared from the place. There are those sufficient. But to discharge us of our poor 100*l.* fee and to bring it to 6*s.* 8*d.* *per diem* during his attendance it may be nothing in the year ; at the most his absence in circuit time and his liberty at home with his wife and family respected being defalked out ; it will not be 50*l.* per annum which is a small recompense and not be at liberty to practice elsewhere as we are sworn unto, or at least have lost the use of his practice and clients. Let us attend at his lordship's pleasure, but the fee to be certain as it is now, and as much good hath grown thereby for two years as did in twenty before.—This 17 of June.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 102.)*

JOHN CRANE to the SAME.

1603, June 17.—His father's bounty to this garrison and care for the writer causes him to hope for the same bounty from Cecil : they are a body of soldiers glad to give testimony of their worth in any employment.—Berwick, 17 June, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (100. 103.)*

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, June 17.—I have received from Dover certain letters of Irishmen which were there made stay of and sent up unto me by this bearer, amongst which there is one to the Earl of Tyrone. By bearer you shall receive the letters, which if you find no cause to the contrary, this post may then deliver them to the parties, which I leave to your consideration.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 17th of July (*sic*), 1603.

*Signed. Endorsed : " 17 June, 1603." Seal. ½ p. (100. 104.)*



## LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 17.—If you have gotten the King's hand for the dispatch of my business, I would be glad to wait upon you. One hour I would be very proud of, if before I go, I might have it with you, for only God knows whether I shall ever live to see you again, though I thank God I despair not ; but all is in His hands, to whom I leave it. I would very fain go to the Spawe : it is the kindest year that came a great while : my physicians assure me that for ever I shall be free of the stone, which God is my witness is the disease that I know will most trouble me. I hope I may go thither without offence, and I hasten the more because I would take the opportunity of this next month, which is the best time to be there. God continue his happiness towards you.—Blackfriars, 17 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 74.)

## GEORGE NICOLSON to the SAME.

1603, June 17.—The King has signed a patent for a pension for him, for as much as Cecil and Sir George Hume think fit. Prays Cecil to make him thereby a means to live as her late Majesty's servant, "and now his Majesty's first servant since he was King of this nation, as it pleased him to make and call me, the Sunday morn after Sir Robert Carey's advertising him of her Grace's death." The King also agreed to continue to him the entertainment her Majesty gave him of a mark a day, till he took further order. The King is of a most liberal heroical spirit and frank mind towards all, and Cecil's good consideration will well please him. Although Cecil was the means of the Queen's gift of 400*l.* to him, yet before he got to London he was about 400*l.* in debt, and his estate is lamentable unless Cecil now helps it. Asks leave to wait on him, and begs dispatch.—London, 17 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 75.)

## LORD MOUNTJOY.

1603, June 17.—Letters patent granting to Lord Mountjoy, Lieutenant of Ireland to the late Queen, for his notable services in expelling the Spaniards out of that Kingdom and in suppressing rebellions there, and for his zeal in publishing "our right to the succession of this our crown of England, and quieting of great tumults begun in Ireland since our coming to the crown," Exchequer lands to the value of 200*l.* yearly and 200*l.* Duchy lands.—Greenwich, 17 June 1603.

*Signed by the King.* Parchment. 1 m. (218. 15.)

## LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 18.—A friend of mine brought me these pearls this morning, the 'loosest' price is 12 French crowns the pearl. If to your liking, I will send the party unto you and make your

own price ; if not, I pray you return them by this bearer. I have received the King's letter, for which I humbly thank you.—From my house in the Black Friars, 18 of June, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 105.)

The ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, June 19.—With reference to the lands of Charles Paget, Esq., I did send unto Mr. Francis Neale, his Majesty's auditor of the county of Derby, in which county all the lands which escheated to the late Queen by the attainder of the said Mr. Paget do lie ; from whom I received a particular with certificate that all the lands have been granted for the most for three lives in the 37th and 38th years of the reign of the late Queen, and the rest for term of years in reversion. So as the yearly revenue thereof doth only amount to 94*l.* 2*s.* 11½*d.*—At the Temple this 19th of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 106.)

JAMES WORSELEY to "SIR ROBERT CECIL."

1603, June 19.—Has written him many letters for the safety of the realm and his private estate ; if Cecil will but permit him to speak with him, shall have no cause to think himself abused, as he now imagines.—From Dieppe, 19 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 107.)

The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 19.—I most earnestly desire you to procure an end of this my suit, in seeking whereof I am grown old and spent the chiefest time of mine age. There remaineth only a warrant according to the King's late order to be signed by the six lords in commission. The King I hear doth remove to-morrow towards Windsor, whereby if by your especial favour you do not procure me a full end this day or to-morrow, I cannot look for any thing more than a long delay.—This 19 of June.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p. (100. 108.)

LADY BARBARA RUTHVEN to the COUNCIL.

[1603], June 19.—Since the King commiserated her unhappy and hard estate, his clemency has given her great comfort and joy, and she has desired by ready submission to show herself worthy so high grace and bounty. She understands his will is that she shall retire into the country, the choice being left to her. She has chosen Mr. Scott's house, where she was lately placed by the Council's direction ; as well because its usage is known to her, as because he is of good report, and of religious and sober behaviour. She purposes to go there on Tuesday next, and to remain there till the King's pleasure be known.—London, 19 June.

*Holograph. Signed:* Barbara Rwthven. *Endorsed:* "1603." 1½ pp. (187. 77.)

## LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 20.—With the examination of John Moore *alias* John Kitchen, taken by the Commissioners of passage at Dover, I have also sent you the party himself. Likewise the letters brought over by Andrew Baylly the priest, which were laid by and till now I could not find. May the bearer be paid his charges.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 20th of June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (100. 110.)

*The Enclosure* :—Examination of John Moore, aged 20 years ; Dover, 16 June, 1603.

Was born at St. Germans in Cornwall. His father being dead five years past and leaving him no maintenance, hath since employed himself at the sea in divers voyages. In July last went in a pinnace with Sir William Monson, and being in danger to be castaway by shipwreck off the coast of Spain, was by one Isack an Englishman carried into Barbary ; thence by a Fleming brought to Flushing ; thence he travelled by land to Antwerp, Brussels, Douai, Mons, St. Omer, and so to Calais, whence he was transported in a French bark amongst other passengers to Dover. Touching his religion, will not make answer till he come to some other place. Will not take the oath of his Majesty's supremacy.

There were found about a bed in the chamber where he was lodged in Dover certain papistical books, pictures, beads, reliques, certificates from priests and others, and a letter in his behalf from Sir William Stanley signifying that he came from Rome, being desirous to serve in the wars, and was commended to Sir William Stanley by Father Parsons and Mr. Fitzherbert ; all which he denied to be his or belonging to him, till being told he should have them again if they were his he confessed and took his oath they were his. Further, saith his name is not John Moore as he first informed, but John Kitchin, according to a certificate of his absolution by Philip Harrison, a penitentiary of the Pope, printed at Rome ; which certificate was amongst the papers and books found in his chamber. Also confesseth that he hath been at Rome.

Refuseth to set his hand to this his confession.

*Signed* : John Bacheler, deputy to the mayor, *and by four others.*

1 p. (100. 109.)

JOHN [JEGON], BISHOP OF NORWICH, to the SAME.

1603, June 20.—I recommend myself to your accustomed good acceptance, craving pardon for my long and rude silence. Howsoever my good esteem hath been impugned with you, I will ever be most thankful for your favour, in token whereof I present to you this poor patent and gratuity.—At Norwich Palace, June 20, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (100. 111.)



FR[ANCES], LADY BURGH, to her kinsman, LORD CECIL.

[1603, June 20.]—I understand by the return of my petition from the King it hath pleased him to refer it to my Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, yourself and Sir George Hume, wherein a very great good to the furtherance of my suit will be the report of my husband's services done our late Sovereign, which I perceive his Majesty will be willing to hear; and none can better report that than yourself. I beseech you the King may be fully satisfied by you of his worthiness in all employments. If his Majesty grant me the full number set down in my petition, it will yield no overplus, or very little, for I find that the best sort will not exceed 20*l.* apiece and of those but few; the other sort some 10*l.*, some 6*l.*, some five pounds apiece, and of them the most number. So that in the account it will easily appear how this suit will answer my necessity, which am greatly indebted by suits about my lord's estates since his death, and present charge. The best were made denizens during such time as the Queen's Majesty yielded her gracious grants to my Lord Chancellor Bromley, and after to Sir Christopher Hatton. Those that then obtained that benefit with great sums have left their wealth to their children, who remain free born: so that now not any of much worth are to be found for me, but only such of the meanest sort, whereof some, of their own motion, to do me good, have offered themselves, desiring it for the freedom of their consciences, and in hope of the King's peaceable government to become his grace's subjects. By the denization of which the King shall be nothing impeached in his customs, for notwithstanding that grace they shall pay by accustomed order, double customs, as they did before. Besides the benefit that may accrue to me hereby is uncertain, for I know not yet where to have the fourth part of the number set down in my petition, but must attend time as I may hereafter find them out, so that when I have his Majesty's grant it will rather become a yearly benefit to me, till the number be run out, than a present relief, and so thereby must stall my debts accordingly.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "20 June, 1603." 1½ pp. (130. 112.)

HENRY LOCK to the SAME.

[1603, June 20.]—The necessity of the times concurring with my fortune inforces my return to my wonted refuge of writing, as least troublesome to you and best fitting the passions accompanying my estate. As to the world's eye, it is alike evil to be really or supposed criminous, so to me not to receive some favour now is a manifest commination of disgrace and ruin. I hope, if you vouchsafe only to give me a fit and peaceable access to his Majesty, to make appear not only that my former employments were honourable in their objects, as they proceeded from her Majesty of blessed memory and the State,

and were faithfully discharged ; but that they were profitable to his Majesty, and such as though a Scottish King might chance distaste, a King of England might well regard if not reward.

I omit my particular deserts, as not decent to be enumerated to my sovereign ; but I know (if others have not deckt themselves with my plumes) it will appear I was not the last or least that strawed the branches of palm in his princely way. I must appeal a *Philippo irato ad Philippum pacificum* by your mediation. To you only I presume to recommend my first flight in this new world.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "20 June, 1603." 1 p. (100. 113.)*

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to LORD CECIL.

[1603, June 20.]—Upon conference had by your commandment with a far wiser man than myself, we both (and yet we challenge some understanding in it more than vulgar) were never so puzzled in anything in our lives as we were in that which this enclosed will express unto you. For my own part I think it full of impossible difficulty and difficult impossibility, accompanied with danger and inconvenience. I found no opportunity to attend you yesterday, and therefore I thought it my part to impart it by this means, lest you might think me unmindful of anything that may concern you.—*Undated.*

PS.—I pray you let me have a copy of it, for I will not trust any man I have with it, lest you might mislay it.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "20 June, 1603." 1 p. (187. 78.)*

LADY ELLEN MCCARTIE to the SAME.

1603 [c. June 21.]—I beseech your lordship to have a true understanding of my most miserable estate by the stay of that small pension her Majesty did allow me ; which, God knows, was an allowance no way answerable to my charge, by reason whereof I am so far indebted as there is not any man will credit me either for houseroom or any sustenance of meat or drink, so that I am even ready to perish for want. I beseech you to have compassion and a true feeling of my lamentable case. I formerly acquainted you of a letter Sir Thomas Lake delivered in my behalf to the King ; his Majesty's answer was very gracious and wished there should be a due respect had of me with speed, but he said that he could not absolutely dispose of such pensions without your lordship's and the rest of the Council's advice. In regard I cannot have speedy hearing of my petition at the Council table, in the mean time, my present wants being so great, would you speak or write to the Lord Treasurer that I may receive my old pension according to the true meaning of her late Majesty's letters patents, which yet standeth in force as I am by my counsel assured. All my hope dependeth upon your favour that you will be the best means to the raising of my pension.

[*A pension of 150l. and gratuity of 50l. were granted 21 June, 1603 ; see Calendar of S.P. Ireland under date.*]

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (102. 144.)*

The COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON, to the EARL, her husband.

1603, June 21.—This letter enclosed I purposed when I writ it Sir Francis Darcy should have brought you ; but now his stay is so long as I begin to think he shall no more be suffered to come where you are, and therefore I take the opportunity this bearer gives me of sending unto you, that I love as my soul, and everlastingly will. Send to me as soon as you possibly may, for I extremely long for such like assurance as I have already received from you of your perfect well being.—Chartly, the 21 of June.

PS.—The date of this enclosed letter is so old as I might well forbear to send it you, but having once meant it to you I cannot alter from that purpose.

Your daughter Penelope, who next you is my chief joy, is very well. I hear of her beauty and fair grey eyes in all my Lord Rich's letters hither, and much joy to hear so ; but I fear you do not so because I have in many letters sent you word of it and I cannot have a word again from you of her.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 116.)*

SIR EDWARD WYNFIELD to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 21.—I am sorry more for my loss of liberty because I cannot do my duty to you than for anything else. I am a suitor to the King and have been so these three weeks. The King bad me seek out somewhat to do me good, which I did and sent it his Majesty ; he did willing seem to grant it, referring it to my lords of the Privy Council, but yet nothing is done. The King is removing, and if it be not dispatched before, I am undone. Dear lord, as ever you did love me, now stick unto me ; one kind word from your mouth will make me for ever. My cousin Moyle will acquaint you with my suit.—From the Fleet, the 21 of June.

*Holograph. ½ p. Seal. (100. 117.)*

CHARLES TOPCLYFFE to the SAME.

1603, June 21.—On the King's birthday, June 20, the Queen, at Worksop Manor, showed herself in the sight of many most honourable persons, to the comfort and joy of many ; and took Cecil's little son in her blessed arms and kissed him twice, and bestowed a jewel on him, tying it herself in his ear. The gentleman's behaviour was admired of all beholders, manly and graceful. After his Lord and Prince had danced, the Queen commanded such of his age as attended him to dance ; but no one taking it on them, Cecil's son stepped forth in comely and lowly manner, and took out the young sweet Princess, and danced his galliarde. The excellence of his spirit and grace helped what he wanted in the exercise of dancing.—Worsop, 21 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed : "Topcliff his letter, with other matters of recusancy." 1 p. (187. 79.)*



## LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 21.—You shall never need to excuse to me either your hasty or slow writing. My assurance of and to you is and ever shall be such as it needs no compliments. My Lord Keeper and myself purpose to-morrow to ride to Windsor, and the next day, being Thursday, to find out the King and Queen at the place of dining. The cause is there to do our duties to the Queen, the Prince and Princess, all the world flying beforehand to see her. Now if our resolution be not good, but that any other course for us be better, I pray you advise us, and we, when you are to come in to the Chancery or Chequer, will then advise you; and in this we will follow your advice. The whole end of our purpose and desire is to do our duties to the Queen and Prince before she come to Windsor.—This Tuesday, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "June 21. L. Threr." 1 p. (187. 83.)

## THOMAS BLUNDEVILLE to the KING.

1603, June 22.—I crave leave to reveal a most high and horrible treason intended by certain of those our Jesuits which were last sent over to Calais, who have conspired the death of your Majesty and all your posterity. It may please you to send secretly for one Francis Burnell, called Captain Burnell, who hath a nephew called also Burnell, at this present harbinger to your Majesty, as he was to our late Queen, and straitly to charge him to reveal such conference as he had with Francis Tylleston *alias* Lawson, one of the said Jesuits, as well at Harwich in the town as in your Majesty's ship the *Lion* lying at anchor in the roads, the captain whereof is one Turner, and the name of him that had commission to carry the said Jesuits to Calais is Bowes. Before whom the Jesuit did not only reveal the conspiracy by mouth but did set it down in writing, directing his letters to Sir Robert Cecil and the rest of the Council; in which he also declared how many of the Council were pensionaries to the King of Spain. If Captain Burnell be loth to reveal the whole truth, at least he may reveal to you so much as he told me in mine own house; which he saith he had before revealed to some of the Council, and specially to those to whom the said Jesuit's letters were directed and sent up by Bowes.

I have heard your Majesty hath much admired at the discourse of a young councillor never exercised in martial affairs, made before you touching the matters of Holland and Zeland, which discourse I think was chiefly borrowed by sight of a letter written by that valiant soldier Sir John Norris unto the Queen a little before his going into Ireland; the true copy whereof I send enclosed.—From Newton Flotman, 22 June, 1603,

*Holograph. Seal.* 1½ pp. (100. 118.)

## LORD LUMLEY to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 22.—I perceive from Sir Thomas Lake that the privy seal is past which was tendered to the King touching the charges of these grounds, for which I most heartily thank you.—From Nonsuch, this 22 of June.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 119.)*

## RICHARD CLIFFE.

1603, June 22.—Pass by Lord Cecil for Mr. Richard Cliffe, going into France to learn the language, with a man and guide.—From the Court at Greenwich, this 22 of June, 1603.

*Underwritten:* Passed for Calais with Thomas Harmon the 13th of August, 1603. *Copia vera:* Gyles Knyght, deputy searcher.

*Copy. 1 p. (100. 120.)*

## The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 23.—This bearer Renould Bye hath long served me honestly, which makes me give more respect to his words. He hath even now told me a matter of so great importance that I must entreat you to speak with him presently and privately, for it falls out with me as well I cannot come to the Court, being to go out of the town about 2 o'clock.—This 23 of June.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (100. 121.)*

## RICHARD HADSOR to the SAME.

1603, June 23.—Sir Neile Garve Odonell desireth access to you and your accustomed favour and such favour of his Majesty as her Majesty intended unto him; and that he may not be in worse condition than the most capital late rebels of that kingdom are. I understand he hath been the most faithful servitor of the mere Irish to her Majesty; and that before his coming to Sir Henry Docwra, as I am informed, having four thousand foot and two hundred horse upon his landing at Lough Foyle, the rebels had taken many of his horse and environed the army so as they could not be supplied with firewood or other necessities by land without danger, and after Sir Neile's submission to the state and his joining with 300 foot and 100 horse of his followers with Sir Henry Docwra (which companies he hath kept hitherto in the service, having but half the ordinary English entertainment for them) he found further means for their entrance into the country of Tyrconell and took Castle Leffer, Donegal, and other the principal places in Tyrconell, and killed Odonell's brother, and hath done such service against Tyrone and Odonell as Tyrone told me this day he hath undone himself and them.

The principal matters objected against Sir Neile are that he had conference and conspired with Odonell before his going to the Spaniards to Kinsale; and that he called himself Odonell, and broke out of prison in April last from Sir Henry Docwra.

Whereunto Sir Neile answereth that he being with his said companies of horse and foot with six English companies of foot at Donegal was besieged there two months by Odonell immediately before the landing of the Spaniards; and having victualled the said companies during that time upon his own charge, Odonell moved him then to join with him, wherewith he acquainted Sir Henry Docwra, who gave him direction for the gaining of time, the forces being in some distress, to entertain the motion; of the success whereof Sir Henry Docwra had intelligence from time to time and so Odonell's expectation was frustrate. And upon the landing of the Spaniards Odonell raised his siege and went unto them, whereupon Sir Neile took in the monastery of Essero within musket shot of Bellashanin [Ballyshannon], and also the island of Ennisever, adjoining the place where ships lie at anchor under the castle of Ballyshannon; and soon after furthered the taking of Ballyshannon after the overthrow of the Spaniards.

And touching the title of Odonell, the Lord Lieutenant called him Odonell in sundry his extant letters in the lifetime of the late Odonell, as likewise her Majesty called him chief of his name in the *Custodiam* granted unto him under the great seal of Ireland of the country of Tyrconell. At the request therefore of his followers upon the death of Odonell in Spain he took upon him the name, having better right thereunto than any other of his family; which being not capitally inhibited he conceived would not be offensive to the state.

For the breach of prison Sir Neile told Sir Henry Docwra at the time of his imprisonment upon notice of her Majesty's death and the publishing of his Majesty's right, that he served the Queen faithfully and would not forget his duty to his Majesty, and that he should have any pledge in his country besides both his sons, one of his brothers and 7 other pledges which were then answerable for his good behaviour. Which Sir Henry Docwra refused to accept, and Sir Neile fearing some hard measure to be offered unto him and that his followers should be discontented or prejudiced, notwithstanding his innocency, he made an escape; and immediately after his departure advertised Sir Henry Docwra that he would carry himself dutifully and go to the Lord Deputy and give him such other pledges as he would demand, and sent him his other brother as a pledge. Whereby it appeareth he had no purpose to show himself disloyal to the State, who having lost three of his brothers and divers kinsmen and followers in her Majesty's service, and being Shane Oneile's daughter's son of a contrary faction to Tyrone, being raised will weaken Tyrone; and Rory Odonell, brother to the late Odonell and uncle to Tyrone his son being advanced, Tyrone will be as great in the northern faction as formerly he hath been.—23 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp. (100, 122, 123).



SIR RICHARD MUSGRAVE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 23.—Being come to this place as deputed from my lord lieutenant of these counties I have committed a hundred and threescore notable and arch offenders, which I have all under safeguard to the settled quietness of this country. All which doings though by the instructions of my lord lieutenant, yet the passage thereof hath so far crossed the designs of the la[ird] of Johnston, a late commissioner here, as he could not contain himself by any wit or discretion, but manifested his affection in the behalf of the bad ones; and his ill will to me he doth not conceal. Hearing the l[a]ird hath especially this day directed away his man to the Court, with what information I know not, I do presume to promise to give good account of that I have done, having done nothing but that my lord bishop of Carlisle and Mr. Charles Hales his Majesty's commissioners here were eye-witnesses of.—Carlisle, 23 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 2/3 p. (100. 125.)*

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to the SAME.

1603, June 23.—Coming to the Court yesterday to attend upon you, I found no opportunity, and this [day] I am riding towards the Queen. I moved you in a matter for my father without his privity. His years yield no longing to go up the stairs. But if that may not be I beseech you lay by that conceit. For though there be only one herb named *filius ante patrem*, because it brings out the flower before the leaf, yet I see it prosper or commended in a few gardens. But if you could allow of the ordinary course of herbs, and let me spring out of a root reared a little higher, I and my house should account it an obligation perpetual. If not so, yet set me in some place that may grace my grey hairs, and if not help to repair the ruins of courting expenses in the last time may yet stay me from running further in this.—From Highgate, this 23rd of June, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (100. 126.)*

THOMAS FERRERS to the SAME.

1603, June 23.—His Majesty upon Tuesday last referred consideration of my petition to you, which petition, with a brief of my services and disbursements, I herewith present.—Greenwich, 23 June, 1603.

*Signed. 1/2 p. (100. 127.)*

THOMAS PACKER to the SAME.

[1603, June 23.]—As I have hitherto attended on the Privy Seal under the banner of your favour, I beseech your protection of my suit unto his Majesty for the fourth reversion of a clerk of the Privy Seal; and that it may please you to give your testimony on my bill of my sixteen years employment in the said office.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "23 June 1603." 1/4 p. (100. 128.)*

## SIR THEOBALD DILLON to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 23.—I had a great desire these two years past to come to see you, but my Lord Lieutenant would not license my absence from my employment until now the Lord Deputy and Council, considering my great losses and chargeable service in these troubles, wrote in my favour to your honours, which letters I have not yet delivered, expecting to have spoken with you. The copy of the letter is enclosed. I see you are so busied that I am loath to be troublesome, and will attend your leisure. In the mean time I fear those rebels that did me great hurt for my often serving upon them, and for not hearkening to their traitorous offers, shall speed better than I shall do, that lost both my kinsmen, goods, and houses and castles burnt and razed to the ground.—23 June, 1603.

*Signed:* Theo. Dillon. 1 p. (187. 80.)

*The Enclosure:*—Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council. Praying their favourable consideration of Sir Theobald Dillon, an ancient and principal servitor here, who for many years served the late Queen very chargeably, and with the loss of many of his kinsmen and friends, and who by reason of the last rebellion has sustained great hindrance, by the waste of his lands, and breaking down of his houses and castles, which he maintained upon his own costs to impeach the passage of the rebels.—Dublin, 7 June, 1603.

*Signed:* Adam Dublin, F. Stafford, George Cary, Ric. Winfield, Edmund Pelham, Anth. Sentleger and Geff. Fenton.

*Contemporary Copy.* 1 p. (187. 81.)

## WALTER FRAUNCIS, Mayor of Dartmouth, to SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAIE.

1603, June 23.—Sends following copy of a letter sent from St. Malos to the Lieutenant of Guernsey, from the Lieutenant to the Mayor of Plymouth, and so to him. Dartmouth, 23 June, 1603.

*Holograph.* (187. 82.)

*The Enclosure:*—Here are in this town three traitors, whereof two are Englishmen, the other an Irishman, all bound for England. They come out of Spain and are Jesuits, men that are greatly to be doubted, for one is the chiefest of all English Jesuits, and withal they have great store of letters. I pray you acquaint Mr. Lieutenant, and keep it to yourself. If any such like men happen to come to the islands, you shall do the King great service to apprehend one of them. The one goes as a French gentleman, and has two men waiting on him. I have not seen him, but it is credibly reported to me. The other I have seen, his name is Blackwell. The other has a green cloak and a cut doublet of fustian, with lace like a merchant, and has a hare lip. The other is the Irishman and his name is

Jackson, and has a grey cloak. But all these marks may be altered. They have letters. They have spoken horrible words since their coming here, and are going over to England about some great villainy against our realm.—St. Malos, 4 June, 1603.

*Unsigned. 1 p. (187. 82.)*

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 23.—This enclosed I have deferred, hoping that before this I should have seen you. If it be to your liking I pray return it, and under my hand and seal you shall receive it. One thing more let me entreat, that you will procure a letter from some of the lords unto Mr. Attorney, and that in his Majesty's name, to have care of the suit now depending betwixt me as Warden of the 5 Ports and Mr. Herdson, and any other cases hereafter that may concern that office; that which is maintained by me is but the right of the crown. It will make him the more careful, and the like commandment from our dear and worthy mistress he received. I am assured yourself was by when she spake unto him about it. I hope I shall see you to take my leave of you.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 23 of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 124.)*

*The Enclosure* :—Letter nominating Cecil during his absence to his place of Warden of the Cinque Ports.—From my house in the Black[Friars], 24 June, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (100. 130.)*

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the SAME.

1603, June 24.—His Majesty being pleased to allow such suits for some of her ancient servants, as in her lifetime her late Majesty had given consent unto; I being in that predicament did present my petition by the Master of Requests, whom my late dear Sovereign bad assure me, before my sickness, of her good pleasure therein, as he will certify you. My suit was the same Sir Thomas Wilkes obtained chiefly by your means; and I know the only stay I obtained it not long sithence grew by reason her Majesty was not resolved of the Chancellor of the Duchy. You I hope will remember what gracious words her Majesty used to you two several times at Sir William Clerke's in the late progress, of her princely and earnest desire to relieve me, expressing her favour in such words as is not fit in modesty for me to set down; and a little before at my Lord Keeper's house at Harfield she willed me to take knowledge of your good favour in putting her in remembrance of me, as I did. His Majesty hath referred me and my suit to my good lords, as the Master of the Requests will make report. I pray your good word and furtherance, my long service and her Highness's gracious mind being known unto you.—24 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 131.)*



## BENNETT [CORPUS CHRISTI] COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

1603, June 25.—(1.) The Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Cecil.—It seemeth from this petition enclosed that his Majesty hath again referred the hearing of the controversy in Bennet College, touching the election of the Master to you and me. And because opportunity serveth not for us to meet in any convenient time, and the poor man Mr. Middleton hath to his great charge long attended here, I thought good to signify unto you the state of the whole cause. The writing whereunto the doctors have set their hands, Mr. Middleton hath delivered unto Lord Henry Howard. My opinion is that Jegon's election is void and that this man, Middleton, is in divers respects fitter for that place and I suppose that the best of that University are of the same opinion, and all circumstances considered, I take his election to be good and him to be Master here, but it may be thought I am something partial in this action, though you know I have done good for evil. Therefore I refer the further consideration of the matter to you and the resolution to his Majesty.—Croydon, the 25 June, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (136. 114).

(2.) The Fellows to Lord Cecil.—Wanting opportunity of access to him after long attendance, assure Cecil of their duty and affection towards him. *Seal.*

*Endorsed:* "Fellows of Bennett College to my master. 1603."  
(136. 115.)

(3.) Petition of the Society of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.—In desiring to satisfy his Grace and Cecil concerning the validity of their election, attended with their counsel at his Grace's appointment on Monday last at Lambeth, where they hoped and desired Cecil's presence but instead his Grace was assisted by three civilians, his own officers, who seemed as earnest against them as their adversaries, and as they were informed had before set their hands against their election. Before them they answered by their counsel such objections as were made against their election, and at last his Grace referred the further hearing of the case to his said officers. By this manner of proceeding, a judicial course seems to be used by his Grace before such persons, whom they cannot hope to be indifferent hearers. Pray Cecil as their Chancellor, that they neither be driven to have their cause here examined in judicial course, contrary to their oaths and privileges, nor to be heard before such persons, from whom they can expect small comfort. Their assigned counsel, Dr. Styward and Dr. Creke, have under their hands confirmed their election to be right and lawful.

1 p. (136. 116.)

LORD CECIL to LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST.

1603, June 26.—Where[as] your lordship is formerly warranted by privy seal to pay unto me 200*l.* quarterly for matter of espial; I pray you give order for the payment of the 200*l.* now due for this Midsummer quarter, to be delivered to the bearer.—From the Court at Windsor, this 26 of June, 1603.

*Endorsed*: “The Lord Cecil, for 200*l.* due at Midsummer for intelligences.”

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 133.)

LADY ARABELLA STUART to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 26.—From Sheen, the 26 of June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 134.)

[*Printed*: Bradley’s *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. p. 179.]

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to the SAME.

1603, June 26.—Since the writing of this other letter unto you, these examinations and letter from a justice of peace in Sussex is sent unto me. Because they touch so highly the honour of the Majesty deceased I am fearful to deal therein without your advice. If I should follow mine own mind, these foul speeches by rogues and rascals of kings should never come in public question, but he that is bound to appear should never be called for, but forgotten. 26 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 135.)

JOHN MARTYN, Mayor of Plymouth, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, June 26.—Our town of Plymouth being a poor maritime town, the state of the same hath and doth chiefly depend upon merchants and fishermen adventuring and trading to the Newfoundland and other places beyond the seas in amity with our late Queen; whereby not only many poor people are and have been set a work and relieved; but also many good mariners have been bred that have done good service in her Majesty’s royal ships. Now of late since our late Queen’s death, there do daily resort hither such a great number of sailors, mariners and other masterless men, that heretofore have been at sea in men of war, and being now restrained from that course do still remain here and pester our town which is already overcharged with many poor people. And some of them do daily commit such intolerable outrages as they steal and take away boats in the night out of the harbour and rob both English and French, which will tend to our and others’ utter undoing. Therefore we beseech you some speedy order may be taken for redress thereof, and that these disordered persons by your warrant be commanded to repair to their dwelling places, that there be no hurt done to any in league with his Majesty.—Plymouth, 26 June, 1603.

*Signed. Two seals.* 1 p. (100. 136.)

## J. LINEWRAYE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 26.—On Friday, in the absence of Sir George Harvy, he received from the Council a warrant for delivery of munition for Ireland. The proceedings in the same are defective, the greatest part being emptions to be provided with ready money by privy seal, and the charges of freight and transportation wholly omitted. Without allowance for these they are not able to perform the service. He has therefore caused the schedule to be set out with the value thereof, distinguishing the emptions from the store, with a warrant and privy seal made thereupon, being the accustomed course, which he has delivered to Sir George Bourcher, and leaves to Cecil's consideration.—Tower, 26 June, 1603.

*Holograph.*

*Endorsed with the following names:* "Mr. Temple, Joh. Dycheman, Sir Rob Jhonson, Mr. Wentworth, Mr. Ja. Symple, Sr Gawen Harvy, Mr. Williamson, Mr. Basell, Mr. Kerkam, Archb. of York."

1 p. (187. 84.)

## SIR THOMAS FANE to the SAME.

1603, June 27.—This afternoon about 2 of the clock the Marquis Rhosny came to Dover, and about 5 of the clock I received your packet with a packet therein directed to Mons. Rhosny, which I caused to be delivered unto him without delay.—Dover Castle, 27 June, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (100. 132.)

## SIR LEWIS LEWKENOR to the SAME

1603, June 27.—Standing this night upon the pier with Mons. de Rhosny a packet of letters was delivered unto him by Mr. Manwood, wherein amongst others was one of his Majesty's own hand to the French King with this superscription:—"A mon trescher frere le Roy treschretien"; which did put him into such exceeding passion that I was bold to demand the cause of his so sudden alteration, which he frankly confessed unto me to proceed from that manner of his Majesty's writing, in regard that the French King had written *a Monsieur mon Frere*, &c.; and thereupon he instantly requested me with all secrecy and speed to dispatch a messenger to the Court for the reformation of this error (as he called it), and that it would please his Majesty to write a letter with correspondent style to the same which he had formerly received and that you would send it after him with all possible speed, for he cannot deliver this which he hath received to the King his master without great scandal to his master and imputation to himself, as he saith. He hopeth such diligence shall be used that the new letter shall overtake him before his arrival at Paris, being determined to linger his journey of purpose. He desireth that this reformation,



if there be any, may not seem by any means to come from any complaint or mediation of his. Sir, I refer all to your consideration and have written this being by him thereunto entreated earnestly. He intendeth to embark to-morrow by 4 o'clock in the morning.

We have news that the Spanish ambassador departed from Brussels on Thursday last towards Gravelinge. I intend to stay here to-morrow and to attend the return of our ships that do convoy M. de Rhosny to Calais, Captain Barken (Bacon) having promised me to use his best diligence to enquire out the certainty when he intendeth to be at Gravelinges. There hath been since our departure from Gravesend many fightings and woundings among the French. In all occasions here for his Majesty's service I have found that exceeding readiness and chargeable attendance in Mr. Peter Manwood, the high sheriff, that I cannot but recommend him to you : for in truth, without his help and extraordinary diligence, this and the former services had been very lamely performed.—27 June, 1603. Dover.

PS. Mons. de Rhosny was so nettled that while I was writing this letter he came to my chamber and writ there with my paper and ink a letter to the ambassador Beaumont, which he entreated to send away with mine ; which I have done.

*Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (100. 137.)*

#### JOHN GAGE to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 28.—Because you commanded me to acquaint Mr. Blackwell with your pleasure to speak with him, getting no commodity to speak with him I did my best endeavour by letter, and he hearing that I was to answer before my lord bishop of London for conveying his letter, sent to me to understand the issue thereof. Since, I have received an answer of my letter from him, by whom sent or from whence I am wholly ignorant, the letter being sent to my wife in my absence. I send you a true copy of my letter to him, and his answer. I durst not come myself to the Court, because the sickness is not far from my lodging, although I hope I am in no danger thereof. Since my being before you I have omitted no diligence to find out Mr. Anthony Coply, but as yet hear not of him ; his brother with many oaths assured me that he saw him not these three weeks, neither knoweth where to hear of him. If I can find him, or learn farther of any practices against his Majesty or the state, I will forthwith repair to my lord bishop of London holding it my duty to reveal all disloyal attempts.—28 of June.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (100. 139.)*

*The Enclosure :—*John Gage to Rev. Mr. Blackwell. It hath been my hap lately to be before Lord Cecil, my lord of London, and other Scottish lords as I took them to be, there to answer what I knew touching any practice against

his Majesty or the state, by reason that I knew (as there I confessed) that I was privy to a letter written by you in general terms, the contents whereof were as I remember that you understanding some intemperate persons grew discontented by reason that the King, contrary to expectation, took the money for recusancy, and hearing of some attempts to be made—but by whom or in what sort being wholly ignorant—you had written a letter to advise, and in as much as in you lay to command all priests that were obedient to you to labour to give stay and restraint to all bad attempts practised in the places of their abodes. I am charged to say how I was privy to this letter, and have confessed that I sometimes see you and hear from you by letters, and acknowledged that I had delivered so much to Mr. Barneby in message from you. But because all that I can say will not persuade the Lords but that you knew some particular reason why you wrote in that manner, I am required to produce yourself, having for your security the word and reputation of Lord Cecil that you should with all safety be dismissed again after some conference had with you. To which I answered that I knew not where to find you; and being then bid to write to you, I promised I would; and therefore give you to understand that if it please you to adventure I hope you shall find nothing but good performance of his promise. But I refer the resolution to your own discretion, craving for my answer to his lordship your speedy return of letter.

*Copy.* 1 p. (100. 138.)

LADY ELLEN [Mc]CARTY to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 28.—Whatsoever good is done me I do and must ever acknowledge to proceed from the only means of your lordship. His Majesty hath increased my pension 50*l.* more *per annum* during my life, and 50*l.* his Highness hath bestowed upon me as a free gift to be delivered me presently towards my relief and great wants, for which 50*l.* I have his Majesty's warrant under his privy seal to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to pay me presently upon sight thereof. Notwithstanding, my lord Treasurer doth delay me, and hath refused to sign the order for receiving my money. Therefore I appeal to you to desire him to delay me no longer; for my necessities and wants are so great that I am forced to be still thus troublesome to you.—28 June, 1603.

[See S.P. Ireland, 21 June, 1603, in the *Public Record Office.*]  
*Signed.* Seal.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 140.)

SIR LEWIS LEWKENOR to the SAME.

1603, June 29.—Mons. de Rhosny embarked yesterday about four of the clock in the morning with a good wind and a fair passage, but in his mind much discontented; both which and

the cause thereof he spared not with great bitterness publicly to manifest, although he had formerly enjoined me to great secrecy therein. The last speech he used was that if any new letter came, I would cause the same to be sent after him with all speed to Calais where he would leave direction with the governor for the farther conveyance thereof. The ships that carried him are not yet returned in regard the wind is contrary; but this next tide we expect news from them, as also concerning the Spanish ambassador, Captain Bacon having promised to bring or send me certain news by means of enquiry he intendeth to make from Gravelinges; which answer I think best to attend here and thereupon to order my stay or departure hence accordingly. We have here very certain news that he departed from Brussels to Antwerp on Thursday last; so that unless he have made stay in his journey he could not but be yesternight or before at Gravelinges. The coast is full of ships [of] war of Holland that I think would be glad to meet with him. I beseech you excuse my last hasty scribbled letter, being thereunto so importunately called upon by Mons. de Rhosny, as though the world had depended upon the speedy dispatch thereof; himself following me to my chamber with M. Fontaine in his company, before I had written six lines.—Dover, 29 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 141.)*

LEVINUS MUNCK to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 29.—Yesternight very late about 10 of the clock the French Ambassador Mons. de Beaumont sent for me to come presently to him, to acquaint me with some matter of moment. When I came he excused himself for troubling me so late in the night, but that the business which he would tell me was such as required speedy redress, if any might be had in so mean an occasion as this is, and yet so much importing the due respect of mutual correspondency between both Princes. To be short, he told me that the King's Majesty's letter written with his own hand and now sent to M. de Rhosny, did bear this superscription *A mon bon frere*, &c. where the French King's own letter to our King brought by Mons. de Rhosny, was superscribed *A Monsieur mon frere*. This omission of the word *Monsieur*, though in itself he knew, and so protested, that it proceeded not out of any second purpose, yet the French King having begun otherwise before, he thought the same equality might be observed. Whereupon after I had used the best excuses I could, when I desired to have some further warrant than his bare word to serve your lordship for a foundation to acquaint the King withal, he showed me Mons. de Rhosny's own letter written from Dover to that purpose. But being unwilling to put that letter into my hands, and very curious to have it thought that either he or Mons. de Rhosny would



presume to find fault with Princes' writings otherwise than became them (wherein indeed he showed very great respect and discretion) he chose rather to write this letter enclosed to you, whereby he told me he desired only that you would give credit to that which I should write unto you concerning this matter. In sum his desire is, if it might so stand with his Majesty's liking and leisure, to have another letter written by his Majesty's own hand as the former was, wherein that compliment *Monsieur* might be added. And if he could receive that letter by Thursday at night in London he doubted not but to find means to have it conveyed to Mons. de Rhosny into France, and to come time enough to him before his arrival to the King; and to cause him to send back the first letter. This is the substance of his request which I leave to your consideration, craving pardon for the suddenness of this writing and entreating your answer by post to satisfy the ambassador.—From my lodging in Silver Street this Wednesday morning at five o'clock.

PS.—I sent to Sir Thomas Edmonds to have acquainted him with it, but he was gone into Essex, and the ambassador tells me that in the letter with Mr. Edmonds's hand the word *Monsieur* is expressed, but not in the letter which his Majesty wrote himself. Mons. de Rhosny will be this day at Calais, but th'ambassador hopeth to send time enough to him before he come to Paris.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 2 pp. (100. 142.)*

#### WILLIAM CLERKE to the BISHOP OF LONDON.

1603, June 30.—I understand by many means that false reports have been suggested unto his Majesty against me of I know not what practices, whereupon divers warrants are sent forth for my apprehension. I see that all this proceedeth from the inveterate malice of the Jesuits and arch-priest against me, without any true or just ground at all; and had the case stood as heretofore I would have come to satisfy you herein to the full, for I fear not what the devil himself can suggest against me. I never carried the mind of the least disloyalty. Some speeches I confess have passed concerning the general disgusts of this time, and fears of some breaches that might happen to the disturbance of the state or prejudice of his Majesty; in which discourses some have wished that such Catholic gentlemen as might be about the city would be vigilant, that if any tumult should happen they might thrust in for the defence of his Majesty, to show their loyalty and love. I know many have deserved well of his Majesty and far beyond my ability to merit; yet was that poor ability which I had stretched to the uttermost when time served to bestead my Sovereign. I beseech you to present the enclosed unto his Majesty.—Last of June, 1603.

*Holograph. 1½ pp. (100. 143.)*

*The Enclosure*:—William Clerke to the King. It is well known how earnestly I laboured to my small *posse* for your peaceable entrance into the throne of England. My labours and pains were in posting many miles, by night and by day, to oppose myself against such plots as were used by some to have raised tumults in divers places against your peaceable ingress, and how I stood in the face of such who went about to persuade that no Catholic could in conscience concur to bring your Majesty into the possession of the crown and sceptre, is not unknown. The aversion and wrongs which I yet sustain for my labour therein sufficiently witness the same. How can it be imagined I should now in your settled estate seek to inquietate the same? I pray God the authors of these my last wrongs by unjust suggestions to your Majesty be not of that sort of people whom in my endeavours for your Majesty I most resisted, I mean the Jesuits, that hereby they may requite my former oppositions. If ever there were so much as talk of anything concerning your Majesty in place where I at any time was present; yet was it so far from any intendment of hurt or prejudice unto your regal person or state that it altogether tended unto the safety and preservance thereof; neither would I fear the devil himself to accuse me of the contrary, might I safely with your protection come in to answer unto your Majesty whatsoever should be objected against me.—Last of June, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (100. 144.)

#### LADY ARABELLA STUART to LORD CECIL.

1603, June 30.—I have received his Majesty's liberality by your lordship's means, for which I acknowledge myself greatly bounden to your Lordship.

Sheen, 30 June, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed* Arabella and below in a column these names Countess Shrewsbury, Countess Arundel, Countess of Pembroke, Lady Catherine Howard, Lady Grace Cavendish, Lady Paget. *Seal.* ½ p. (134. 39.)

#### SIR EDWARD COKE to the SAME.

1603, June.—I have reduced the warrant to a narrower and better form. The book itself is in hand; when the King's hand is to it then will I make my warrant to the auditor for particulars, for the plain way is the sure way. I pray you remember your own business, wherein your labour is no more but to send a man capable and well instructed.

*Holograph. Endorsed*: "June, 1603. Sir Edward Coke to my lord, with a warrant for my L. Thomas his book." *Seal.* ⅓ p. (100. 145.)

## ENGLISH SHIPS and VENETIAN GALLEYS.

1603, June.—“A note under the hand of Walker & Glover concerning the intolerable injury done by the Venice Gallies to the ship *Angel*, near Zante in the Straits.”

Being within the Straits in trade of merchandise in the good ship the *Angel* of London, master Thomas Gardner, and bound from Alexandria to Zante, the 29th of June, 1603, at night we made the Island of Zante being about 8 leagues off and within two leagues of the Stravalios, which by reason of little and contrary winds that night we could not reach unto. The 30th day in the morning from the topmast head we descried under Stravalios four galleys which made sail and came off to sea towards us, and being come within shot they all struck their sails and fitted themselves to fight. Our ship then becalmed; we could not go within speech of them, but put forth our flag in the main top and waved to have had them come or send to us, who would neither come nor send nor show any flag whereby we might be advised what they were, but contrary to all reason or law did presently shoot at us with their great ordnance about six shot before we offered them any or made any show at all to shoot. After such a beginning with them we could not but persuade ourselves they were our enemies, and therefore did arm ourselves the best we could to withstand them, and did shoot divers shot at them again; in which time no hurt passed on either side.

Having thus continued in fight for two hours or more and the galleys never offered to board or come nearer our ship than the reach of their great ordnance, we thought them to be Venice galleys by their cowardly manner of fight; and therefore to avoid further danger that might have ensued, we thought meet with a flag of truce to send our ship's boat manned with five men to the admiral galley to know the certainty, persuading ourselves if they were belonging to the D[oge] of Venice our trouble had been at an end in regard of our peace with them; and if of the King of Spain we might have resolved to withstand them like Englishmen, and there to overcome or end our lives, being always persuaded that the governor though our enemy would not detain the men we sent.

The boat being gone from the ship with a flag of truce the galleys left shooting till she arrived at them, not showing any flag in all this time whereby we might know what they were. When the boat was come up to them they compassed her between the admiral and vice-admiral's galley and there detained her a good space, not certifying our men what they were, but willed them to come into the galley: who answered they were not sent to go aboard the galleys but to know what they were and to certify them of us, and therefore again desired to know of them to whom the galleys belonged? Which they told them not, but commanded them again to come aboard the galleys,



The mariners thinking them Spanish galleys were fearful to go aboard lest they should detain them, and therefore set themselves to row away, and told the governor of the galleys that they would return aboard the ship and take licence of their master and then come again to him, and therewithal began to row away, when presently out of the vice-admiral they discharged three pieces of ordnance upon them and sundry small shot when the boat was yet under the reach of their oars ; by which shot they slew one man who was a quartermaster in the ship and wounded three others, and so took the boat and men and detained [them] for the space of half an hour aboard the galleys, examining them what they were and the proceedings of our voyage. After all which though perceiving us to be merchants they yet detained our men and boat and began again to renew their fight and shot sundry shot at us wherein they endangered our ship very greatly, shot us through and wounded some Turks were passengers aboard the ship. But at last [they] sent our boat again unto us with two men only wishing the master and captain to come aboard of their galleys, which we thought not requisite till we had further knowledge of them, being not certainly known in all this time unto us ; and therefore we sent a Greek that was passenger with us with sundry letters that were from Italian merchants resident in Alexandria whence we came, thereby the better to show that we were merchants. By the Greek we were advised that they were Venice galleys, and in the boat with him the general sent two of his company requesting that we would come aboard his galley which we did, and there were very kindly entreated of him, the governor showing himself very sorry that such trouble had happened (excusing himself that he took us for a man of war) and there offered us all manner of courtesy in furnishing our wants or towing our ship into Zante Road with his galleys, which we accepted for a very great favour lying then becalmed and likely so to continue ; and after some congratulation passed between us he sent us wine, &c., for presents, seeming very sorrowful for that which had passed using us very kindly and professing all good unto us.

Being thus come to knowledge one of another we thought ourselves very well that we were in the hands of our friends, the rather that at our coming to Zante we hoped to have recompense for the hurt we had sustained by them. But there contrary to all reason or justice we were detained by the Providitor for 25 days and the master and merchants of the ship imprisoned, and by the said Providitor forced to unlade all our goods out of the ship, he also pretending that we were men of war ; although we were well known both to ourselves (*sic*) and sundry merchants of the town some of our said factors having been beforetimes resident in Zante, and even that voyage in our passage for Alexandria had discharged both

goods and moneys in Zante, which had been sufficient to have satisfied any reasonable justice in such an opinion. Notwithstanding all which he continued not only in his former injuries in forcing us to unlade our ship and keeping us in prison, but after our goods so discharged would have us pay for inventory of them after the rate of 2 per cent., which we were forced to put in our attorney to answer, in which difference is already spent 200*l.* sterling and as yet continueth the suit, whereof we know not what may be the event.

Hereby it may appear our loss to amount to a great sum, the very charge of our ship only all other things omitted amounting to at least 800*l.* Not long before this another ship called the *Salamander* of London, master William Browne, bound for Zante from the Arches with corn, was met by the same galleys and used in the same or worse manner. The master knowing what galleys they were, when they came up to him and shot at him never offered one shot again, but presently 'mayned' all his sails, the galleys still shooting at him and shot him through to the great danger of the ship so continuing until the master was forced to take out his boat and sent to them, and then was carried by them into Zante and there ransacked at their pleasure.

*Unsigned. Endorsed as above. 3 pp. (102. 117-118.)*

#### WARRANT to [SIR JOHN PEYTON.]

[1603], June.—Giving him leave to absent himself from his post as Lieutenant of the Tower, on finding a suitable deputy for the same.

*Undated copy. ½ p. (103. 39.)*

#### M. DE ROSNY'S SUITE.(?)<sup>(1)</sup>

[?1603, June.]—Monsieur de Rosny, Monsieur de Bounte, Monsieur de Campaniola, Governor of Bullen. The Prince of Pinnoy and his brother. Monsieur St. Luke, Monsieur le Marquis de . . . . [*torn off*]. Monsieur de Chatillion, Monsieur de Terraile. Monsieur de Blarencorte, Monsieur de Vosan. Messieurs de Beveron, Monsieur de Marry. Monsieur de Gedang-courte. Monsieur le Baron de Countenan, Monsieur de Pestree, Monsieur de Mongla.—*Undated.*

*½ p. (130. 188.)*

————— to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Five Ports.

[Before July, 1603.]—The writer has conferred with the clerk of his lordship's kitchen upon the weekly expenses, and heard his reasons for exceeding the proportions set down. Finding him willing to endeavour a reformation, a new proportion of diet need not be set down, but discretion in sparing must be observed by the officers, especially in this Lent season. It

(1) Possibly the enclosure either in Lord Cobham's letter of June 1 (p. 118) or that in Sir Thomas Fane's letter of June 5 above (p. 122).

seems by the clerk that much is imputed to my Lady, and many things called for by her people in her name which are thought unmeet for her disposition, and some servants repining at reformation oppose themselves against good orders, and draw access of strangers to the house, which cause greater expenses. Has informed the clerk of the order kept in his lordship's father's time for the Lent, what diet he thinks meet to be provided for the Lady, and what to be allowed in the Hall every day; and also what bread, beer and other victuals may weekly suffice. Hopes the clerk will give his lordship contentment therein, and make up his books perfectly against Lady Day. Then his lordship may further reform as cause shall present.

*Unsigned. Undated. 1 p.*

*The Enclosure* :—Paper reviewing the household accounts kept by Glanvell and giving directions thereon. He does not set down the particulars of expenses, nor state the “remain” at every week's end, according to orders. Another book should be furnished giving these particulars. His book shows only the money disbursed for a month. If the acates in the margin which came from Cobham be valued at the London rate, the value is no less than 26*l.* 10*s.* (The acates mentioned are lambs 8, beef 6 pieces, bacon 1 fitch, rabbits 4 score, veal 5 joints, pigeons 96, butter 96 lb., pigs 1, chickens 18, lights 80 lb. herbs, meal 2 qrs., beer 10 barrels, and in the cellar “at your lordship's coming” 11 barrels.) In his emptions he does not name what the joints may be, yet the prices of joints in veal and mutton greatly vary, therefore the joints should be named, as “neck,” “leg,” “shoulder,” &c. Points out discrepancies between the quantities of certain acates received from Cobham, and the quantities charged in the account. When his expenses are properly set down a comparison with former books were not amiss to be regarded.

*Endorsed* : “An observation how I should keep my household books.”

1 p. (98. 66 (2 & 3).)

#### WATSON'S PLOT and the (Catholic) APPELLANTS.

[1603.] [After June.]—Certain points wherein I desire to be resolved. To know if your Honour think the Appellants and their adherents men capable of his Majesty's favours or no, if you think them worthy the entertaining for any future services.

As hitherto you have received nothing but honour and contentment by the Appellants' negotiation with France, so doubt I not but you may receive far more hereafter if you think it not prejudicial that we conserve ourselves still in the same good grace of his Majesty of France, in which point also may it please you to signify his Majesty's pleasure.



'This good at least I think you may gain, that whether peace be concluded or war continued, the Appellants and their friends, both for diverting men from disloyal attempts and detecting them attempted, will be able to do you more service than any other sort of subjects. What our endeavours have been in this kind abroad I hope your L. have seen such evident demonstrations thereof in our papers and relations in my Lord of London's hands that it shall be needless to speak further. I desire further to be advised if the union pretended among the Appellants and their adherents be any way offensive to the state or no, the end thereof being to purge our company at home and colleges abroad of all such as may give the least suspicion of offence.

If you repel the Appellants the end will be that the contrary faction will prevail so far that howsoever they do at home, at least abroad, they will triumph and abuse the ears of princes without controlment unless it shall please his Majesty by some general indulgence to gain the hearts of all.

Reasons to demonstrate that this late fact of Watson can no way be drawn to discredit the Appellants or their adherents, or any principal man or member of that body.

1. It is evident by Watson's own letters that long before he entered into this late practice he had broken the bonds of friendship with the Appellants and told them that he and his friends would lay a new foundation.

2. He and his friends had combined with the Jesuits and so was of them and not of the Appellants when he began this his late unhappy building.

3. The Appellants were the first and most faithful discoverers of this attempt.

4. The instances made by us at Rome against intermeddling in state matters more than justify us in this particular.

5. The like diligence used to the same effect in France.

6. The like clause set down in our articles of union demonstrates all sincerity in our proceedings.

7. We always disclaimed Watson, and disliked his turbulent spirit whose temerities were laid to our charge at Rome, and much hindered the progress of our affairs.

8. In my private "memories" I brought, which are still in your hands, you may remember a note which tells of men of two divers spirits and apprehensions even among the Appellants, which "memory" was to direct me to single them out among us whom we feared might fail us in the main chance, and so by their private projects call us all in question.

9. If I might have been admitted at my first coming my intention was to have set down in particulars every man's humour as not willing to be involved in other men's labyrinths,

with whom I united partly to help them out of their briars, but especially to oversee their doings, and to discharge my duty towards your Honour and his Majesty.

10. Whereas it is objected that, how can you say more, write more, or protest more than Watson? We answer the case is far different, for what Watson did or said was here in the realm, where both fear and favour might be the motives to make him stretch or strain to serve the times. But we performed in that kind far more than he in the face of the enemy without all hope of recompense, with no small peril of our lives or liberties, and I in particular without any private respect than the desire to make it known that I was assured it might be justified that a Catholic might be a true and faithful subject: which I hope you find sufficiently testified in our papers I brought with me.

To conclude, whatsoever you find in that relation done against invasions, against the Infanta's title, against the plot for the Prince of Parma, they cannot be otherwise construed than as good services performed in behalf of our sovereign that now is: and all this was performed as you know in Rome where his Majesty's enemies were most potent and title little favoured. Which considered, I wonder to hear my Lord of London sometimes to put us in balance for matter of our fidelity with Watson and his witless companions whom desperation as it seems drives to lay (as he writes) a new foundation and make a new union to the shame and confusion (as appeareth) of himself and all his poor, silly, deceived friends.—*Undated.*

3 pp. (206. 81.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 1.—The causes of my late neglecting to attend you as before I did, one was the entreaty of an old acquaintance though no great friend, to ride with him when he went toward the King, which was Sir Walter Raleigh. Another was a month's sickness, and when I was recovered of that, I was entreated by his wife to ride another idle journey to my charge to meet the Queen, where she received but idle graces.—From my lodging at Ewbridge, this first of July.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (100. 146.)*

SIR THOMAS FANE to the SAME.

1603, July 1.—Having received your packet this morning and being advertised that Sir Lewis Lewkenor stayed at Canterbury, expecting the arrival of the Spanish ambassador, I sent your letters directed unto him thither and also your packet directed to the postmaster of the city of London. But finding him not there I held it not inconvenient to return either of them unto you by post. And concerning the packet directed to the King's ambassador with the French King I have taken order with Captain Windebank to carry the same to Calais to-morrow,

and so with all speed to post unto Paris ; of whose care and diligence in expediting that service I have good opinion, knowing him to have been often employed in the like by Mr. Secretary Walsingham.—Dover Castle, the first of July, 1603.

PS.—Here arrived this day about eleven of the clock in the forenoon an ambassador from the Duke of Lorraine, and is this afternoon gone for Canterbury.

*Signed.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p. (100. 147.)

MRS. HICKES to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 1.—I would have been glad to have heard from my Lord Chamberlain for the main sum, because I have occasion to use it for a payment shortly. You told me at my last being with you at the Court you would speak with him. In the meantime may it please you to give order to Mr. Haughton or Mr. Percival to discharge the consideration. Mr. Billett desired me to speak with my Lord Chamberlain touching the money due to my lady Susan, which is for half a year the second of last month. Having no other assurance for the main sum but an assignment from those in whose name the manor of Hadnam passed, he saith that he ought to have the letters patents of the grant from the Queen made over to him ; without the which the rest is no assurance. As I shall hear from you herein so I will return him answer. My apricots begin somewhat to draw to ripening colour ; as soon as they be worth the sending they shall be sent you.—1 July, 1603.

*Unsigned. Endorsed :* "Mrs. Hickes to my Lord." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (100. 149.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to HENRY LOCK.

1603, July 1.—Being for some few days to withdraw myself out of the city, by reason of the sickness, before I go to the Court, understanding of your going thither I have thought good [to write] touching our former speech concerning Mr. Dove's office, whom it hath pleased God to call to His mercy. I doubt not Lord Cecil can and will extend his favour to a motion I would make for the said office this day fallen into his Majesty's or the Lord Treasurer's hands. If it be to pass by the Lord Treasurer's gift (and for consideration) I would stretch myself as far as an honest man could or should ; but if his Majesty or his Honour by him might respect me I would be truly and sensibly thankful in such measure as should be required or accepted ; I pray you let him know as soon as may be of the death of Mr. Dove towards the custom, and my desire to be employed to serve his Majesty that way.—London, this first of July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (100. 150.)



## FULKE GREVYLL to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 2.—I must presume to give you account of my own business since Sir David Fowles and I were last before you. Be pleased to hear this bearer in few words for it is much easier to you than to read them in an evil hand. I hear daily of your noble works for your friends, but hear nothing from yourself. When your time comes I shall be glad.—From Deptford, this 2 of July.

PS.—If out of your old favour and freedom you would give me a watchword whether the ships preparing shall go out, or whether you only mean to pay the King of Spain rumour for rumour, you should save me a great deal of labour and the King no small charge, and both without noise.

*Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (100. 151.)*

## LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, July 2.—I have herewith sent you certain letters which were brought up unto me this afternoon, being stayed at Lydd, a town of the Ports, by the Commissioners of Passage there, for that the same coming in a *Coperto* directed to the King, was broken open. The letters as they are directed are some to his Majesty, to the Duke of Lennox, and some others to divers other persons about his Majesty, which seem to have been untouched. All which I leave to your discretion to dispose of. I have likewise sent the commissioners' letter that signifieth the cause of their stay. The party that brought over those letters I have appointed to attend you tomorrow.—Blackfriars, 2 July, 1603.

PS.—Mons. Bourbon the Lorraine ambassador, as I understand is landed, and this night at London as I hear.

*Signed. Endorsement, signed by Cobham:* "London the 3 of July at five in the morning. Henry Cobham, Haste post, post haste post, haste post with diligence." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 152.)

*The Enclosure.*—The Commissioners for restraint of passage at Lydd to Lord Cobham. This first of July one Thomas Gregory, a gentleman born as he saith at Stockwith in Lincolnshire, coming out of France arrived at Lydd, who brought with him five letters, one directed to the King, one to the Duke of Lennox, one to the Lord Fyves, one to Sir Andrew Melvin knt., and the other to Mr. Charles Paget. As the packet in which it seemed the letters had been made up, sealed with three several seals and directed to the King, had been broken up before it came into our hands, we tendered him the oath of supremacy, which he took orderly. Notwithstanding for that the letters seem to be of great importance we have sent him to you with the letters, to take such order with him as you shall think fit.—Lydd, first of July, 1603.

*Signed:* William Glover, bailiff of Lydd, and four others.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (100. 148.)

## SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 2.—My father being become bound to her late Majesty in ten several obligations of 350*l.* the piece for the payment of 2,964*l.* 11*s.*, into which debt he grew during his service in Ireland between the first and the thirteenth year of her Majesty's reign, all which debt being discharged partly by himself in his lifetime and since by myself, as by the several acquittances and four of the obligations cancelled remaining with me may appear; I have made a petition to his Majesty and sent the same to Sir Roger Wilbram, craving remission of the penalty of the other six obligations remaining uncanceled; whereunto I trust his Majesty will yield, for that none of his predecessors did ever use to take the forfeiture of any bonds made unto them, but only the principal. This, I am driven to do in this sudden for that my brother by his importunity and untrue surmises, myself being absent, obtained the first day of this term an order against me, albeit I had pleaded to the charge against me and nothing replied unto my plea: and by the same order a process had gone down into Northamptonshire to have taken my goods out of my house there and sold them publicly, pretending the same to be done for satisfaction of the penalty of the said bonds, had not the Lord Treasurer of Scotland upon the opening of the matter to him by my letter and finding the justness of my cause granted his warrant to stay the writ at the seal. Wherein my Lord Henry Howard showed himself most favourable unto me by his assistance. To this unlooked for extremity I was of a sudden driven, whereof I presume to make known to you, craving your favour therein.—London, the second of July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1½ pp. (100. 153.)

## LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, July 2.—I have this morning received advertisement that there is now at Calais one Mons. Bourbone ready to come over hither as Ambassador from the Duke of Lorrayne to his Majesty. He has in his train about 35 persons, and yesterday one of his gentlemen came over to Dover to make provision of posthorses. Blackfriars, 2 July 1603.

PS.—From henceforward all advertisements shall immediately come to you, for on Monday I take my journey.

*Holograph. Signed.* ½ p. (187. 85.)

## FRANCIS BACON to the SAME.

1603, July 3.—I let you know I shall not be able to pay the money within the time by your lordship undertaken, which was a fortnight. Money I find so hard to come by at this time, as I thought to have become a suitor to you to free me with your credit from urgent debts with taking up 300*l.* more till I

can put away some land. This request I hope I may forbear. I shall be able with selling the skirts of my living in Hertfordshire to preserve the body, and to leave myself, being clearly out of debt and having some money in my purse, 300*l.* land per annum with a fair house and the ground well timbered. I desire to meddle as little as I can in the King's causes, to follow my private practice and to marry with some convenient advancement : for as for any ambition, mine is quenched. I shall now only put it upon my pen, whereby I shall be able to obtain memory and merit of the times succeeding. For this almost prostituted title of knighthood I could now without charge by your means be content to have it ; both because of this late disgrace, and because I have three new knights in my mess in Gray's Inn commons, and because I have found out an alderman's daughter, a handsome maiden, to my liking. So, if you will find the time, I will come to the Court from Gorhambury upon any warning.—Gray's Inn, July 3, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (100. 155.)

[Printed in *extenso* by Birch, *Letters, &c. of Francis Bacon*, pp. 23—25.]

#### BARNARD HIDE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 3.—About a month since a motion was made by one Mr. George Hanger unto Mr. Jones and myself (in the time of our intermission from your business in the Custom house) to join with him in the victualling causes for his Majesty's forces in Ireland in case Mr. Jolles and Mr. Cockaine shall be dismissed from the same ; unto which motion Mr. Hanger having then obtained some promise of our willingness, doth still insist upon us to go forward therein. But we perceive you are appointed by his Majesty one of the special commissioners for those causes, wherein though we would do his Majesty our best service without seeking to prejudice or supplant any, yet will we in no sort proceed further therein without your good liking, and that you think it a matter fit for us to undergo.—From London, 3 July, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (100. 156.)

#### MAYOR and ALDERMEN of BRISTOL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, July 4.—One John Woodwarde, of this city, did yesterday deliver unto me, the mayor of Bristol, this writing annexed to the examination which we have taken of Thomas Woodwarde, who affirms that he received the same of Roger Robinson, to be delivered to John Symons, a schoolmaster in this city. We have made diligent search for the persons named in this writing, but cannot by any means have intelligence of any of them, and we have also examined John Symons, who confesseth that he hath been of late acquainted with the said Robinson (they both being persons which refuse to receive the communion of the Church of England), but Symons utterly denies that he knows



anything touching the same writing or what Robinson meant to send it unto him. Robinson is at this present time in London, and, as we are informed, is to be found at the sign of the "Three Caps" in Bredstreete, or at the house of John Ireland, salter, in the same street, or at the house of William Dale, grocer, in Woodstreete. We have committed Symons to safe custody until we shall receive your Honour's further pleasure herein.

Furthermore divers evil-disposed persons being of late confederate and assembled together and embarked in a small boat or pinnace have not only taken a French merchant barque in the river of Seaverne near Cardiff, of 26 tons burthen, laden with wines for this port, but do continue in the same river to rob and spoil such as pass to and from this port, which may tend to the great damage of the king's subjects, especially against the time of the fair here, to be holden at St. James's tide next. Wherefore we beseech you to give such order for the setting forth of a sufficient barque with men and munition as shall be thought meet for the apprehending of the pirates. Also that the Justices of the Peace, Vice-admirals, and other the King's officers may within their several limits adjoining the river of Seaverne take special care that no such pirates be in any way there harboured, victualled and relieved, but that such as come on land or those which shall so relieve them may be apprehended, imprisoned, and duly punished.—At Bristol, 4 July, 1603.

*Signed*, Raphe Hart, mayor : Wyllyam Hickes : Fraunces Knight : Wyllyam Perphey : Wm. Vawer : John Welle : Wylm. Yat : Willm. Ellys : Joh. Whitston, [all aldermen.]

1 p. (101. 1.)

*The Enclosures :*

1. Thomas Woodward, son of John Woodward of Bristol, fletcher, aged 18, saith that coming from London towards Bristol and baiting at an inn in Newbury on Saturday last he met there one Roger Robinson, an apprentice to Anne Dyas, widow, dwelling on the bridge in Bristol. Robinson did then and there tear a leaf out of a little book he had there, in which leaf was something written, and wrapt it up and gave it to examine requesting him to deliver it to one John Symons, a schoolmaster, dwelling by St. Peter's Plompe in Bristol, which examine promised to perform, not knowing what was written in it, neither did he read or look unto it until he came to his father's house, and then he read it to his mother who showed it to his father who brought it forthwith to Mr. Mayor of Bristol. Robinson departed at Newbury towards London on Saturday last, about 12 of the clock.

*Signed by the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol.*

1 p. (100. 158.)

2. God save King James for I fear his death is at hand. It is necessary that one William Isefe the connger (?) were examined, for I know if he and that base slave Francis North and Nape do live the whole realm will repent it, for the noblemen will never be friends, and King James must not think to be crowned King of England. And whereas they report that North is a simple man they are all deceived, for he is so subtle that I will lay my life, put all the wisest men in England together and let them talk with him, and they shall not find out the sly subtlety of this villain. I was 10 weeks and did converse with him, to my cost ; and till I made him glory in his own person I could not find his subtle sly villainy, and finding his humour I did my best and will do as much for him and his consorts as poor Judith did for Holofernes, for the children of Israel and you shall know I am the party that lay down the sins of the Holy Ghost. M.M.

*Endorsed :* This note Roger Robinson did deliver me at Newbury on Saturday last, 2 July, 1603. Thomas Woodward.

*Small piece of paper.* (100. 157.)

(3.) Copy of 2. (100. 159.)

SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 4.—Your last letter sheweth your care in saving from wreck as well my reputation as state. Of which preposterous course undertaken and maintained against me that worthy Mr. Attorney General, to whom I am extraordinarily beholden, hath no liking, and gave me advice accordingly, both what to do and how my petition should be framed, which his own man thereupon preferred, and my day of weal or woe being to-morrow sennight I humbly lay the cause at your lordship's feet, to be thought on as your own compassion shall move you. I have intreated the Master of the Requests by this my servant to attend you thereabouts with speed.—Sunday, 4 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 2.)

LORD COBHAM to the SAME.

1603, July 4.—The bearer Edward Kelke, town clerk of Sandwich, is appointed by the Ports to solicit their claim to the Lord Steward for the services they are to perform at the Coronation. As, in respect of the King and Queen, the number of the barons of the Ports elected for this service is to be doubled, and their apparel extraordinary and chargeable, convenient summons should be given them. It seems the Clerk of the Crown has no precedent of the writ of summons in that kind : begs Cecil to write to the Lord Keeper to have search made in the Rolls for

one. Understands there is to be a warrant signed by the King expressing the particular services for the Coronation. Those of the Ports should be remembered with the rest. The bearer will show the particular services to be done by the Ports.—Black-friars, 4 July 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (187. 86.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 5.—Although your entertainment at Salden was such as I may be ashamed thereof, yet your courtesy emboldens me to trouble you in perfecting my suit, which it hath pleased you to move his Majesty in my behalf. For this purpose I have sent the warrant for the lease to be cancelled upon the assigning the fee farm, which my servant Richard Tomlyns will deliver unto you. I would have myself attended, but the Lords have appointed me to wait upon them at Whitehall for the coronation business. I pray you as it may light in your way to excuse the faulty and bad entertainment of their Majesties at Salden, which should have been much better, if I could have gotten provisions according to my desire.—At my poor house at Westminster Abbey, 5 July, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 3.)

MAYOR of DARTMOUTH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, July 6.—There are in these western parts sundry ill-disposed persons, who since the time of his Majesty's reign, having gotten into some fisher boats with muskets and short swords, getting their victuals partly from the land by stealth, have taken and do continually take, rob and pillage such small shipping, both French and English, as travel to and from this port, so that very few or none do escape their hands, to the great damage of trade and tradesmen.—Dartmouth, 6 July, 1603.

*Signed:*—Walter Frauncis, Maior.

*Postal endorsements:*—"Hast Hast hast post hast. Given at Dartmouth the vijth of Julye at 5 of the clocke in the morning. Asperton the vijth of July at ighte a cloke in the morning. Exeter past xii in the afternone. Thursday. Crewkern 6 night, Thursdays. Shafsburye Fryday 9 of the clocke in the morning. Salisburie at one of the clock afternoone the 9th (*sic*) of Julie being Fridaie. At Andever at vij of ye cloke in ye afternone Basyngestocke at a leaven in the nyghte the eyghte of Julleye. Harfart Borg at vij in the morning beeing Satardaie."

*Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 4.)

RICHARD, BISHOP OF LONDON, to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 6.—I had the letters enclosed amongst Dr. Cecyll's papers. My meaning was to keep them till I met with Mr. Charles Pagett, and then to deliver them to him to be opened



in my presence and read, so as if any matter of importance should be in them, to detain them and acquaint the State, as the occasion should require. Since I was with you I met with Mr. Paget, and we opening the letters, and finding them in cyphers, he was content I should send them to you, telling me that they came from the party of whom he has given you some instructions, and tomorrow he will attend upon you.—Eaton, 6 July 1603.

*Holograph. Signed: Ric. London. 1 p. (187. 87.)*

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 7.—Upon the receipt of your lordship's letters and message from his Majesty by Mr. Percyvall, I confess I was much perplexed, not knowing how to satisfy his Majesty's request, and to retain my own credit, which now only in me more than any man that served my late mistress is deeply touched. I omit all that is passed, that I should yield the habitation of the house of the Duchy to Sir George Hume, which by all Chancellors, my predecessors, hath been enjoyed, and in which the records of the office are kept. It will be a great touch to my poor reputation, but to accept the dwelling in the Wardrobe whereof I have been 45 years master, and now to become an underservant, what a baseness of mind might be imputed to me, I leave to your lordship to judge. In that house of the Wardrobe is kept the store remaining of provisions, the amendment of all stuff, lining of hangings, and ordinary repair of arras, and continual repair of all artificers appertaining to the service of that office. That house, not only by use of time out of mind, but also by especial words in the charters expressed, is so tied to the office as neither Lord Treasurer of England nor any other besides the Master may be lodged therein. And therefore I most humbly desire his Majesty not to urge me to a matter so inconvenient both to his service and to me, adding to all the offences and disagreements which may arise from the co-mixtion of Sir George Hume's servants and mine, I being in these my old years desirous to retire myself to quietness, since it hath pleased his Majesty to draw me from the course of service in which I was experienced. And this in all humbleness, I pray his Majesty may be acquainted with mine answer, who am right sorry to deny any his desire, if in any sort without my discredit and overthrow I might yield to the same.—From my poor lodging at Westminster, 7 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 6.)*

RICHARD, BISHOP of LONDON, to the SAME.

1603, July 7.—I should have acquainted his Majesty with one matter more, wherewith I had forgotten to acquaint your lordship. Clarke, the priest, wrote this letter enclosed to me with another to his Highness. I told Mr. Bluet that it

was a saucy part of Clareke to make me his carrier, and that I would not deliver it except I had first seen it, because it might contain such matters in it as I would not prefer to his Highness. Notwithstanding I presumed both to keep it and to open it, that if anything were material in it for his Majesty's service, it might be taken hold of, if nothing but in his own behalf, it might be suppressed. Now this Clarke is one of the priests whom the archpresbiter named to be a plotter and a chief instrument for the surprising of his Highness's person, and you may see in his letter to his Majesty what he saith, so as I think it very meet that he may have a protection to come to your lordship, or to whom you shall appoint (1) to reveal the parties against whom he opposed himself before, (2) that the secret of the supposed plot against his Majesty may be better known.—At Fulham, 7 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 7.)

EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 7.—Upon a letter written from myself and the rest of the commissioners unto my Lord Cobham touching the summoning of the Combarons of the Cinque Ports to do their service at the coronation, I received this enclosed from him in answer thereof, which I make bold to send to your lordship, to the end that if it please you to send unto Sir Roger Wilbram for a copy of the ancient writ of summons used in these cases heretofore, which is not to be had but out of the Tower (for I have already sent to my Lord Keeper about it), I will upon the sending thereof unto me take order for the dispatch of the writ out of the Chancery. For the allowance of their petition of claim I shall not need to insist upon, in regard it hath heretofore never been denied them.—Whitehall, 7 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 8.)

PE[TER] MANWOOD to the SAME.

1603, July 7.—The last night came unto me one John Powell of Feversham, deputy-searcher of Whitstable (a poor fisher town, within 4 miles of Canterbury), and showed me the King's proclamation, which at that time was not come to my hands from my under-sheriff, for the apprehending of Anthony Copley, a most wicked traitor, and withal that he did hear one passed over sea from that place in a poor fisher-boat on Saturday last, landed out of a London wherry. Whereupon I sent for the parties that carried him over, took their examination, the same Powell being present, which enclosed I send unto your lordship, praying your further direction therein. But how to do good in seeking after this traitor, without some manner of description of his stature, years, or hair, is very hard.—St. Stephen's, 7 July, 1603.

*Postal endorsements:* "St. Stephens the 7th of July, 1603, att 3 of the clock in ye afternoone. Seatingborne past 6 at night. Rochester at 9 at night. Dartford paste v in the morninge. Re. at London past 9 in the morning. Staines at 12 of the clooke at nonne."

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 9.)

*The Enclosure:*

Christopher Hallydaye and Richard Greene, fishermen, partners in a small boat of Whitstable, of 5 tons burthen called the *Curtall* say:—The second of July, being Saturday, in the morning very early, there came unto them a gentleman (which came down from London to Whitstable in a pair of oars, and bound, as he said, to Margate), and meeting of the shore side with Richard Green demanded a boat to carry him to Callis, who thereupon did agree with him to the sum of 50*s.* to carry him to Callis. He landed at Callis on Sunday last and, being examined by the officers there, said he was bound for the French Court, but afterwards those officers directed him towards Dunkirk. He was shipped at Whitstable without the knowledge of the deputy searcher or any other the king's officers at land, any yeoman or person of account there. The said passenger was a man of middle stature well set, aged about 50 years, having his hair and beard gray, his head being bald on the top, and his beard broad bushed and somewhat gray, his complexion somewhat brown; his apparel was a plain fustian doublet, sad colour, with silver buttons, a pair of round hose of broadcloth, of sad colour, and a long cloak, and a pair of yellowish stockings, a plain dagger at his back, and a broad "curtelax" by his side.—7 July, 1603.

PS.—There landed at that time with him a Dutchman and his daughter (aged about 10 years) being bound after the fleet, which the States went over in, which the Dutchman seemed desirous to overtake, to have sent his daughter into Holland, for fear of the infection in London, but seeing no means to overtake the fleet, went back with the same wherry towards London.

*Signed:*—Pe. Manwood. 1 p. (101. 5.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 7.—As I hope to live under your Honour's protection, so do I not determine anyhow but from yourself. I can well stay your leisure, and when you think anything fit for me, you may well do it, so that I will forbear to trouble my Lord Chamberlain.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603, July 7, *Seal,*" 1 p. (101, 10.)



SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the Tower, to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 7.—I am very unwilling to be anyways troublesome unto your lordship in my private occasions, but I am sufficiently persuaded of your good affection to join your furtherance in anything that may add grace and advancement to my present fortunes, intended and promised by his Majesty. In the which I humbly desire that my merits to the state and in particular good affection to yourself may in your judgment solicit for me. You well know that this my place of service is only composed of trouble, danger, charge, and vexation. It pleased his Majesty, before his going from Grenwyghe to give me leave of absence from my charge, the which all other commanders of the Tower (before Sir Owen Hopton's time) had, except in special times of danger. May his Majesty therefore be pleased to make his warrant for that purpose, whereby the warders and other the inhabitants within the Tower liberties will be more obedient unto such person as shall be deputed in my place, which, if it so stand with his Majesty's pleasure, may be Sir Anthony Deering, or such one of the officers of the Ordnance as for the time then being shall reside in the Tower. I have prescribed such orders as are convenient to be observed for preventing the infection from the Tower and liberties, and I will leave perfect instructions in all things concerning my charge, so as the receiving of the keys at the usual times (being only matter of form) is in all that is to be done.—Towre, 7 July, 1603

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 11.)*

LORD COBHAM to the LORD HIGH STEWARD, and the rest of the Commissioners for the services of the Coronation.

1603, July 7.—Acknowledges their letters of the 7th inst., for summons to go to the Combarons of the Cinque Ports for their services at the Coronation appointed for the 25th inst. Present notice shall be given to the Ports accordingly. The ancient course for this summons has been by King's writ out of Chancery to the Lord Warden, who by warrant out of Dover Castle gave knowledge to the Ports. He has written to Lord Cecil requesting a writ of summons in the usual form. There are certain persons now in town ready to attend the Commissioners, with petition on behalf of the Ports for allowance of their claim of their services, as accustomed.—Blackfriars, 7 July, 1603.

*Signed. 1 p. (187. 88.)*

JO. SPILMAN to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 8.—I have received a letter from an ambassador that is now upon coming to the King's Majesty from the Duke of Wirtenberke in Germany, and I think will be here within these 5 days. His company is about 30 persons. By reason of my employment in her late Majesty's time to the Duke, this

ambassador now visiteth unto me, and among other things entreateth me this bearer, his man, to deliver a letter to your lordship. Further in my knowledge, the duke hath heretofore much relied on your Honour and so still doth.—8 July, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 14.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 8.—Though I know very well that your lordship is a great commander of deer, and that this book that I now send unto you is a thing that for yourself you have little need of, yet I, that have not at this time any better thing to send unto you, lest by my long absence, I may be forgotten, beseech you give me leave by this small token to make known unto you that I do still always remember my duty and love to you.—Haddham, 8 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 15.)

E[LIZABETH], LADY SOUTHAMPTON, to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1603, July 8.—My dear Lord, and only love of my life, I beseech you love me ever, and be pleased to know that my Lady Riche will needs have me send you word how importunate my Lord Riche is with her to come to London, fearing he shall lose most of his land, which my Lord Chamberlain hopes to recover, but he thinks if she were near London, she would make means to have the suit not proceed till her brother's coming home, which else he fears will go on to his loss before that time. Therefore go to him needs she must. She is, she tells me, very loth to leave me here alone, and most desirous, I thank her, to have me with her in Essex till your return unto me, and tells me she hath written both to you and her brother that it may be so. For myself I protest unto you that your wills in this or in anything else shall be most pleasing to me and my mind is alike to all places in this ill time to me of your absence from me, being at quiet in no place. I pray you resolve what you will have me do, and send me word of it, if you will have me go with her. She desires that you will write a letter to my Lord Riche that I may do so, and she hath sent to her brother to do the like, for she says she knows his humour so well as he will not be pleased unless that course be taken. She will be gone before Bartolmy day, therefore before that time let me, I pray you, know your pleasure what I shall do, which no earthly power shall make me disobey, and what you dislike in this letter, I beseech you lay not to my charge, for I protest unto you I was most unwilling to give you cause of trouble with thinking of any such matter for me, in your absence, but that she infinitely desired me to do it. And this last protesting unto you again that where you like best I should be, that place shall be most pleasing to me, and all others to be in most hateful, I end never ending to pray to God to keep you ever from all dangers

perfectly well and soon to bring you to me, who will endlessly be your faithful and obedient wife.—Chartly, 8 July.

PS. All the news I can send you which I think will make you merry is that I read in a letter from London, that Sir John Falstaf is by his Mrs. Dame Pintpot made father of a goodly miller's thumb, a boy that's all head and very little body, but this is a secret.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—"1603." Seal. 1 p. (101. 16.)*

M. BEAUMONT to "MONSIEUR" CECIL.

1603, July 8.—He has asked M. Lievin to write to Cecil on a matter in no way important: which he begs Cecil to consider and remedy with his accustomed prudence. M. Lievin will deliver the particulars.—Londres, 8 Juillet.

*Holograph. French. Endorsed: "French Ambassador, 1603." ½ p. (187. 89.)*

ROBERT LEE, Mayor of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, July 9.—I received your lordships' letter concerning a seditious writing sent by one Roger Robinson to one Simons of Bristol, and have accordingly made diligent enquiry for him, and find that he departed out of London yesterday, being Friday, 8 July, between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and as I am informed he purposed to go towards Bristol, having bought divers merchandises here in London, and sent the same down thither.—London, 9 July, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. ½ p. (101. 17.)*

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 9.—I pray you give me leave to put you in remembrance of your promise to remember me. I hear there will be someone appointed for that journey and service, which makes me move your memory for me, desiring you most earnestly, that as ever I may believe you will do anything for your poor friend, you will do that which cannot be hard to do, if it please you to answer for my sufficiency. I dare presume the King will [answer] for my honesty and loyalty. If you did not favour me, pity me so much as to send me into 3 years quiet, who I protest have never had 3 weeks thereof since I was a man. Neither believe I desire to see Venice nor to be residing there, upon remnant of any wanton humours, or service unto Venus, but principally to do some acceptable service to my prince and country, and in my absence to restore and recover my estate which is shrunk and shaken with so many years' service to a prince utterly without reward. By your help I had a suit signed to the late Queen, but to this hour it was never worth the wax, and I doubt time will not work much out of it. My Lord, you gave me your hand and your word and I do



*requiescere* in that. If you were not I would say to the Court, as a philosopher did to a city he had long dwelt in, *o amici, nullus amicus*.—9 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 18.)*

JOHN WHITGIFT, ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY, to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 9.—It is here reported that his Majesty, by the instigation of some of his ministers, not knowing the state of this Church, nor of the Universities, hath written letters to the Universities that they shall hereafter grant no leases of their impropriations but to the curates or vicars thereof, which will breed so many and great inconveniences, that in time it will not only overthrow them or at least greatly decay them, but also learning itself and a learned ministry. I have written to his Majesty as much in effect, and have entreated him to make stay of any such proceeding, till he may be better informed. You are Chancellor of one of the said Universities, and are in that respect bound to protect them. I heartily pray you to be a means to his Majesty to the same effect, and to join with me in this suit.—From Croydon, 9 July, 1603.

*Signed. ½ p. (101. 20.)*

SIR HENRY LYNDLEY to the SAME.

1603, July 9.—My Lord, I fear some bad ones have done some bad offices to your lordship against me, for I waited 4 hours at your chamber door, and could not speak with you, and when you did speak to me, it was sharp, which much grieved me. I humbly pray to know wherein I have offended, or if your lordship conceiteth evil of me by any information wherein I am not able to satisfy you to the full, then I desire no good, but all evil. My suit I know cannot offend you, for I offer to his Majesty things fit for him, and unfit that any other should have. They are of honour and state, and lie near to the castle of Ludlow, and I will take less by much than their worth to free me from the debts of my late Lord. I beseech you that I may entreat his Majesty, that you may be one to whom it may be referred, for that was the cause of my coming to your lordship.—9 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 21.)*

FR[ANCIS], LORD NORREYS, to the SAME.

[1603], July 9.—The general heap of differences between me and my uncle had not been carried out of the ordinary course of law but for this respect. I was advised by Mr. Attorney General to entail the reversion of that land my grandfather gave my uncle upon the Queen, thereby to hinder him from otherwise disposing of it than his father limiteth, which is a customary and lawful course. Now my uncle, finding himself more

restrained than he would have been, strove and complained to the Queen to be released of this entail, whereupon she referred the hearing of that matter to my Lord Keeper and your lordship. Upon the hearing of it, you both were pleased, out of your favour to us both, to hear other questions that were between us, but concluded us only of some provisionally, that the other matter between us might be ended in the same course of compromise and by yourselves, which some 4 months since received hearing before you, and I doubt not but your conscience is sufficiently informed of the poverty and infencible pretence of my uncle who nourisheth a litigious disposition in himself against more than myself, even to the making of him ridiculous to all that see and know his courses in that kind. But I leave pre-occupation to him and refer myself to the course you prescribe in your letter or howsoever, Sir Walter Cope being a man I like exceedingly to commit myself unto in any cause. Furthermore, that all advantage may be offered to my uncle, if it please you to make him this offer, to abbreviate your own pains, if he will suffer all other things to remain between us as they were at the first, whereas his land was entailed upon the Queen, which was the cause matters went not to Westminster Hall, that shall remain as he would have it, only for all the rest let us follow the ordinary course of the law.—From Ricotte, 9 July.

PS.—At the last hearing before your lordship, the matter was reduced to this, whether my uncle, Sir John Norreys, made a will of the land in controversy or not, by which pretended will my uncle Ed : claims. Whereupon your Honours ordered that witnesses should be examined in that point, which since by my Lord Keeper's commission hath been done, and the depositions published by his warrant, so that there rests only that your lordships peruse the depositions, which I have entreated Mr. Lenton, one of my counsel, to attend you and to know your pleasures, whether you will subscribe your resolutions, or to bring me your purposes, whereas if the cause be entered into anew and by such as are strangers to it, I fear they would intricate and confound that which your wisdoms have brought to end.

*Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1603." 3 pp. (101. 22.)*

JOHN ARUNDELL, of Lanheron, to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 9.—I lately wrote unto your Honour concerning a petition, which I exhibited unto the King, for the dwelling in the West parts, at my own houses in Dorsetshire and Cornwall, in respect of the sickness, the straightness of my house here, and the great hindrance in being so far from my own livings, The consideration of which petition is referred to your honourable Council by his Majesty. I do therefore pray your wonted favour in furthering my suit. The intention of my petition is

only to dwell at my house in Dorsetshire lately fallen into my hands by the death of my lady my mother, having no purpose to dwell in Cornwall, but only to have sometime repair thither, to look into my own estate, wherein I have sustained great loss, for that I could not heretofore do it.—Highgate, 9 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 24.)*

PENELOPE, LADY RICH, to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1603, July 9.—The exceeding kindness I receive from your son in hearing often from you gives me infinite contentment. Lord Riche so importunes me daily to return to my own house as I cannot stay here longer than Bartelmentide, which I do against his will, and the cause of his earnest desire to have me come up is his being so persecuted for his land, as he is in fear to lose the greatest part he hath this next term. Wherefore I beseech you to speak with my brother, since I am loth to leave my lady here alone, and if you resolve she shall go with me into Essex, which I very much desire, then you were best to write to me that you would have her go with me.

I have written that I will come so soon as I know what my brother and yourself determine for my lady. I am sorry for Sir Harry Davers's hurt, though I hope it is so littled as it will not mar his good face.—Chartly, 9 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—"1603." Seal. 1 p. (101. 25)*

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 9.—Pardon my over-boldness, wherein my reputation is engaged, concerning the wardship betwixt Sir Hugh Beeston and myself. The gentleman died far in debt [and] left many children. His living too by year, whereof his wife for her jointure is to have 200 of it, now that in regard I assured the gentleman and his friends, being my neighbours, that I should have it, relying wholly upon your lordship's promise it will be greatly to my discredit. Whatsoever you shall set down I will perform to Sir Hugh, and were it not for these reasons, I protest I would utterly quit myself of it, having been so many ways bound to your lordship.

*Holograph. Endorsed:—"1603," and in a later hand "July 9." Seal. 1 p. (101. 26).*

SIR EDWARD COKE to the SAME.

1603, July 9.—Mr. Grevill held the offices in the Principality of Wales by the Queen's grant for his life; and Mr. Fowls obtained a grant for his life. Seeing Mr. Grevill has compounded for the estate of Mr. Fowls, it were good and very safe to take a new grant to Mr. Grevill for his life, and to take a grant in reversion to Sir Rich. Verney for his life. By this means no man shall pry into any forfeiture, but Mr. Grevill's friend's



future interest shall protect his present estate. Accordingly I have ventured to draw a book, because I know you affect the gentleman, and I would be glad to protect him as much as I could from suits in law. If you shall give it furtherance, I pray you afford me your warrant.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "Mr. Attorney General." 1 p. (187. 90.)

LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 10.—I received even now letters from Dover, from the Commissioners of Passage, by one Capt. Colville, that brought over with him from Calais one Robert Tunsted, a gentleman that sometimes served the late Queen, his Majesty's mother, whom for that he refused to take the oath of supremacy at Dover they directed unto me, with his examination taken there, which together with the party, I have sent unto your lordship by this bearer, Capt. Colville.

PS.—I have likewise sent the Commissioners' letter to me.

*Holograph. Endorsed:*—"1603." and in a later hand "July 10."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 29.)

*The Enclosures:—*

(1) Here arrived this day from Calais one Robert Tunstede, a gentleman of Derbyshire, who served the late Queen of Scotland, and for that he is a Romish Catholic and refuseth the oath of supremacy, by the advice of Sir Thomas Fane he is brought over to your lordship by a Capt. Colville, a Scotchman that dwelleth in Calais, a man very well known. Dover, 10 July, 1603.

*Signed:*—Richard Sissalie, mayor: G. Fenner. *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 27.)

(2) The examination of Robert Tunsted taken before Mr. Richard Siselie, mayor, and Mr. George Fenner, commissioner, 10 July, 1603.

Robert Tunsted, gent., born at St. Anne of Buckston in Derbyshire, served the late Queen of Scots some five years and about 20 years past was sent over by the Queen into France, where he hath remained for the most part ever since and hath had his maintenance by a pension allowed him by the aforesaid Queen. His coming into this land is to offer his services and duty to his Majesty. Acknowledgeth himself a Catholic and is not willing to take the oath of supremacy but desireth that it may be respited until he come to his Majesty.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 28.)

## SIR VINCENT SKINNER to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 10.—Upon overture made to me yesterday, of a seminary priest to be in Westminster, by the keeper of the Gatehouse, while I was directing a warrant for his apprehension, by good hap this gentleman, Mr. Sanderson, being in Westminster, by means of a servant of his, who knew the priest, he was stayed and brought before me. Upon search I could find nothing but some papers in his pocket which he had torn into very small pieces. Where he lodged the night before I could by no means get out of him. Whereupon I committed him to the Gatehouse, and spent all yesterday to find out his lodging. Being directed to a place where a young gentlewoman lay, his kinswoman, (and of whose apparel there was some part in a pack which a porter carried, who was stayed and the pack searched) the house is found out where the woman lodged. In search of which house, albeit I cannot find the priest had lodged there, yet have we found such a sort of lodgings provided for persons of evil affection to the state, with such conveyances by doors out of one chamber to another, with passages into leads for escaping, as I think there be not the like to be found: in a part of which house, being parcel of Ely House rents, there was also found divers great chests and coffers, full of printed books of that seminary faction, which will require some time to peruse and sort, of each whereof I will send you some. Supposing that some of the chests might be likely to come from beyond the seas, there was found by further search the press itself, with all things appertaining to printing, with letters ready set upon the press and paper for proceeding in their business. I also made search for all letters and papers, whereof there was good store, which after I have perused and shall find any matter of moment, I will sort and send to you.—Westminster, 10 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 91.)

## SIR EDWARD STANHOPE to the SAME.

1603, July 11.—Gout hath held me prisoner now almost these 10 weeks at Gray's Inn, and at my house in Essex. Being but this last week recovered, able but to go with two staves, I received yesterday letters from my Lord, your brother, to repair to York to supply his place as vice-president for the next sitting, beginning this day sennight, which I will endeavour, though I could ill have gone at this time. This morning I received letters from the mayor and his brethren of Doncaster, letting me know that certain of the tenants of Rosington (a manor which the corporation hath by charter), who time out of mind have taken their farms by leases for years, from time to time, as the terms have expired, at arbitrary fines, are coming up with petition to his Highness that they may be made tenant-right at fines certain to them and their heirs. It is so foolish a suit, as scant worth answering; yet lest his Highness should

apprehend it as a thing formerly due to them, I am, in the mayor's behalf, an humble suitor to your lordship, in respect you vouchsafe to be their High Steward, if their petition seem not ridiculous, that it may be referred to the Council at York, to see what colour they have to make this complaint, rather than to any gentleman of the country of their nomination, who (many of them) favour not the corporation.—Chigwell, 11 July, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (101. 30.)

FULK GREVILLE to LORD CECIL.

[1603], July 12.—I make no doubt of your favour but am sorry to find still both by your speeches and letters that things are more envious and uneasy to you than I wish them. In this business it is true your Honour never heard word of reversion, and if I be guilty of any other end in it than the quiet which I know both in love and honour you will help to afford me, let me lose my credit with you ever. The proposition came peremptorily for my counsel in presence of Mr. Attorney, your lordship's dear and honest friend. The manner and reason for my discharge, either be pleased to ask of him or understand of this bearer and, if your lordship and the rest in your wisdoms approve it not, submit all doubts to be expounded and determined by you. If you shall find it reasonable and will vouchsafe to persuade or urge Sir David Fowles in it, then I see the time is noble and the work, with your helps, even at the second hand, will not be heavy for him that works with a most liberal and worthy king, to give himself and me satisfaction.—From Horrolds Park, not well, this 12 of July.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (97. 52.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to the SAME.

1603, July 12.—Capt. Windebancke, this bearer (who carried your lordship's packet unto his Majesty's ambassador with the French King) may best make known the cause of his long stay at Paris. His arrival was here at Dover this 12th about one in the forenoon.—Dover Castle, 12 July, 1603.

PS.—There is at Calais an ambassador from the Duke of Wittenberk unto his Majesty, who purposeth to arrive here tomorrow.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 32.)

SIR HENRY CLARE to the SAME.

1603, July 12.—How I have spent my time in her late Majesty's service is not altogether unknown to your lordship. If I may be of no use here I would be glad to be remembered in the establishment of Ireland, where your favour may procure me a company and command, when the army shall be reduced to a smaller number, in causing one company the more to be



cast, and given unto me. The remains of my pay for my service in Ireland lieth there in that coin ("quoyne"), and I can get no one penny exchanged because I am discharged. I would therefore be glad, either there to be employed (being of the ancient list standing in those wars) or not to lose that for which I have so long served. Thus doth my love make me presume to lay myself open before you, not daring to come to Court as yet myself, because I have lieu in London, but going now to my dwelling in Norfolk, I leave my hopes in your hands.—12 July, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 52.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON TO LORD CECIL.

1603, July 13.—I perceive by a note in your last letter to the Lords that there is a conceit that Watson is with me or in prison. But so it is that I did not see him since the last of January, that the date of her Majesty's proclamation was expired. He was prisoner at large as was convenient for the service at that time, and as it hath fallen out, he hath taken his liberty accordingly, and abused it.—At the Tower, 13 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 33.)

NICHOLAS KENDALL to the SAME.

1603, July 13.—I have been acquainted with Watson (as mine examination doth witness), my thoughts being as free from treason or treachery as I could wish myself undone rather than the least hair of my sovereign's head should perish. I hope your Honour will censure charitably of mine examination, my years and ignorance, for my fault hath been *error, ignorantia*, not *malitia*. Though I am unknown unto you, I have lost many of my uncertain friends in defending your honourable ends from calumny and slander. I humbly crave your favour, as well for my speedy enlargement, as also that I might satisfy my friends by whose means I live. Those means being taken away I must infallibly starve. If my conscience had been guilty, I could have fled when I heard of the proclamation for taking of Copley. I never was called before a magistrate nor in any prison until now, and for death I hope I have least deserved, my thoughts being so loyal that I dare presume to entreat you to procure my enlargement on sureties and that I might speak with your lordship.—From the Gatehouse, 13 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed:*—"1603." *Seal.*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pp. (101. 34-5)

BISHOP OF LONDON and COMMISSIONERS to the SAME.

1603, July 13.—We shall be able to-morrow to satisfy your lordship of as great and detestable treasons as ever were intended or imagined. In the mean season because we do find Sir Griffin Markham a principal dealer, we cannot forbear to

wish and humbly to advise that present order be taken he may be as safely kept as possibly may be. We find still more and more cause that speedy order should be taken for the apprehension of Watson by all means that can be devised, for Markham's offence is in the highest degree that can be imagined. It may please you to give order that our letters may be conveyed unto you by post.—From the Tower of London, 13 July, 1603.

*Signed*:—Ric. London: John Peyton: Jo. Croke: W. Waad: Tho. Flemyng.

*Seals.* 1 p. (101. 37.)

BISHOP OF LONDON and COMMISSIONERS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 13.—We still do travail in those matters committed unto us, and do hope ere it be long to send you some fruit of our labours. For the mean season, because we do find that William Watson, the priest, is the chief contriver, deviser and setter on of this mysterious plot, we are bold to deliver unto your lordship our conceit for his apprehension. Seeing his Majesty hath used already the means of public proclamation for apprehension of others, which hath brought forth good effect, if the like way were taken for this caitiff, perhaps it would prove the speedy means to have him brought forth, which we leave unto your grave consideration only intimating thus much of our opinion, for we find for the present he is a man alive to both sides and if he hath breath he will either seek to be reconciled, or to go forth of the realm, and all the projects and designs proceed from and are to be had of him.—From the Tower of London, 13 July, 1603.

*Signed as above.* 1 p. (101. 38.)

SIR HENRY SECKFORD to the SAME.

1603, July 13.—Testifies to service done to her late Majesty by the bearer, Mr. Robert Berry, and of her princely care and intention to reward him. For better testimony of his service, the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Attorney General by their letters written in his behalf, ready to be showed, may appear. Besides her Majesty pleased to give the last year unto him the receivership of the fines in the Marches of Wales. Whereupon Cecil required Seckford to intreat him to give over that suit, which he did, that the Lord President might dispose thereof.—13 July, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 39.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the SAME.

1603, July 13.—I perceive that to attend any longer for the end of this matter of Notley is more troublesome unto me, than the course which I have proposed to myself to live in doth take comfort in. I beseech your lordship not to mislike that I seek to have an end by the ordinary course of law, for having waited

these two days to speak with your Honour, I am now ready to depart home.—From my lodging, 13 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed :—“1603.” Seal. 1 p. (101. 40.)*

LORD ZOUCHE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 13.—I am driven to trouble you by the means of an idle companion which married a kinswoman of mine and a far more lewd companion, the brother to his deceased wife, also my kinsman, now, as it seemeth by his letters, remaining with him. I beseech you to consider how lewdly they both desire that either I should run into danger, or bear the name to prosecute mine own blood, whereunto I am not very squeamish if this course, taken as I think, were not sufficient. For upon the receipt of his letter, which I send you, I sent him a letter in answer, a copy whereof I send you. He was one who served in the Low Countries in the time of the Earl of Leicester's being there, and when Roland Yorke went to the enemy, this man, Richard Zouche went also, and so in my opinion worthy of condign punishment, whereunto I had rather help him than he should escape, though I rather wish, if it may be, that he should be prosecuted by some other than by me. I might further excuse myself in that I have heard that he hath been since that time in prison and let go and also now of late made known to be come over, yet have I not heard of any wait laid for him. For myself, I think I shall dispatch my business here by Friday in the afternoon and then I purpose to return by Haringworth and Northampton to London, but I think it will be Tuesday or Wednesday next before I come, unless I receive other directions.—Grimsthorp, 13 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1½ pp. (101. 41.)*

*The Enclosures :—*

(1) John Elmes to Lord Zouche. Notwithstanding letters and messages before times signified of my griefs to your Honour, but how truly certified, I know not, for want of return, yet now understanding your Honour to be so near, I could not hold my duty from you, although my person may not approach for divers causes, as I suppose. Besides my disability of body aged I have grievous enemies where your Honour have to do, and even now utterly unhorsed. I have now with me, unlooked for yet naturally welcome, my brother Richard Zouche, how well liking to others his better friends, I know not. Loth I were to offend so dear a friend, and therein crave your honourable opinion. I am most ignorant of his friends and mine also, neither do I know any man's griefs or wants but mine own. For my own part I want but a book to make merry (not myself) but my friends.—Stamford, 12 July, 1603.



PS. What I was promised or had of my Lord Willoughby's is all taken from me, although he is much pleased by me. I would your Honour saw the wrongs offered me and my tenants under colour of my Lord Willoughby in Swinsted Fields. Mine own friends might remedy it, if they would but peruse that is mine ; but as God will.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 31.)

(2) Lord Zouche to [John] Elmes. I understand not what you mean by your want of return, if of answer to letters, I remember not any of long time to me written, if of messages, I know not whether I have received two or one, to which I thought it not fit to give answer. Having business with my cousin Hall, your nephew, I think it not fit for you to come or me to entertain you, if you come. For any enemy you have I know none worse than yourself. Whenever I may do you good or you me, there be many places fit for such meetings. Concerning your brother Zouche, whereof you write, I hold it fit for you to set such watch over him as he escape not till his Highness's pleasure be known, for though I think him no dangerous traitor, yet I am assured that you know he is an offender, and I hold you a lewd fellow to acquaint me with any such lewd person of my name, since there be officers sufficient to make stay of such a mate, without making me the executioner, though if those which do evil should want, I hold it more shame to have such a one of my name than to cut him short. As a Councillor of State I command you so to make stay of him as he may be forthcoming before the King and his Council upon warrant given after notice to them of his being with you. For further help to you I send you a warrant whereby you may pray in aid of other magistrates, wherein I require you not to fail, if on your peril you undertake not to see him forthcoming from time to time, till the King's Majesty or his Council may be made acquainted therewith, which cause only stayed me from present sending for him, because if there be now nothing to be prosecuted against him I delight not to draw his name in question more than is fit for me and you both, as good subjects not respecting our nearest friends. For your venison and other affairs I had better consider of them when this is brought to an end, which I hope will be with speed determined upon my coming to town, which at the farthest shall be next week.—Grimsthorp, 13 July, 1603.

*Copy in Lord Zouche's handwriting.* 1 p. (101 36.)

SIR HENRY MAYNARD to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 13.—Give me leave to present you with a few apricots and cherries of my poor garden, being the first with me that this year hath ripened. I hope to have shortly more store of apricots to send to you to Theobalds.—From my poor house, 13 July, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 56.)

SIR ANDREW NOELL to the SAME.

1603, July 13.—The loss of his wife has withdrawn him from Court, whereby he has not performed the duty he owes Cecil, for whom he expresses his affection. He would be glad that the bearer, his son, should be in the Court under Cecil's patronage, and wholly at his disposition. It has unluckily fallen out that the hawk he gave Cecil is dead, which he will supply with the best that comes to his hands.—13 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 92.)

MARY, LADY CHEEK, to the SAME.

1603, July 14.—I am at this time bold to send to your lordship in the behalf of my son Cotton, whom I would be glad might have some gracing among many other to be a knight, and do assure myself it will be an easy matter for you to bring to pass, having that favour at his Majesty's hands that the world gives out.—14 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 42.)

BISHOP OF LONDON and COMMISSIONERS to the SAME.

1603, July 14.—We are exceeding sorry that such wicked conspiracies and treasons should be ever thought of against so gracious a prince, and so are we heartily glad that the same have been brought to light without any torture or threatening. The declarations and discovery now sent unto your lordship of his own hand is so ample and full as we omit to send the former examinations and collections taken by us, being many and sundry, serving only as approaches that made way to this main work. We have as yet apprehended only Kendall, a younger gentleman, whom we have examined, but hitherto cannot get much from him. Out of this declaration of Copley we have collected notes to give him occasion to explain and enlarge those things that are not perspicuous and that we think fit to be known.—From the Tower of London, 14 July, 1603.

*Signed* :—Ric. London : John Peyton : Jo. Croke : W. Waad : Tho. Flemyng.

*Seal.*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pp. (101. 44.)

## JOHN CORBETT to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 14.—By encouragement from my Lady of Warwick I did of late make my attendance upon your lordship at London, but finding you continually plied with great personages, and, as it seemed, full of weighty affairs, I thought fit not to give you trouble till some better opportunity. The infection of the city hath ever since kept me from thence, and until the court come nearer, I presume hereby to put your lordship in remembrance of me, as of one friendless and hopeless in the course which these fourteen years I have followed, first under Sir Henry Unton, all the time of his foreign employment, afterwards drawn forward by the persuasions of Sir Thomas Wilkes. The loss of these, and suchlike misfortunes, makes me now retired, known to no man of action, and in despair to have any use of this long spent time, if your lordship shall not happily take knowledge of me.—From Totnam, 14 July, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 45.)

SIR ED. TRAFFORD and RA. ASHETON to the SAME.

1603, July 14.—Upon a scandalous report bruited in this country and coming to our ears that your lordship should upon some disgrace conceived by his Majesty [have] been committed to the Tower, we as secretly as we could examined the reporters, and finding the same to have passed through three or four several hands, who upon their examinations have confessed the same, we proceeded so far as it came at the first from one John Presland of Whitchurch in Shropshire, a blind man, and of whom he had the same it seemeth he doth not know.—Trafford, 14 July, 1603.

PS. The first reporter to us was Christopher Stananought, gent., who had the same of John Urmston, gent., who had it of Henry Byram, son of Peter Byram, gent., who did hear it of Henry Byram of Byram, esquire, who did hear the same of one of his men, who did hear it of Willfray Bunnibye of Whitchurch, who did hear it of a blind man, John Presland his neighbour.

*Signed* :—1 p. (101. 46.)

EDWARD BRUCE, LORD OF KINLOSS, to the SAME.

[1603], July 14.—I have received from Serjeant Howghton the letters sent him by the mayor of Norwich, the one in Dutch, the other in English, relation of an advertisement of a treason plotted against Grave Morise, which now is come to be discovered, and that of those which be taken some have confessed that there are certain others come over into England to practise against his Majesty. The Serjeant has delivered his letters in my hands to be sent unto his Majesty. I have therefore thought it most necessary to send them to your



lordship to be considered by you and imparted to him so far as you think fit. I beseech you to guard and secure his person carefully till the coronation be accomplished and the roots of Coply's conspiracy be laid open.—London, 14 July.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (101. 47.)*

*The Enclosures :—*

(1) We have been informed by one Abraham Verkin, a Dutchman, dwelling in Norwich, of a letter sent by one Isaac Verkin to Jacomyne Byggotts, a Dutchwoman. The substance in English is that Grave Norrys [Maurice] was almost betrayed, but, God be thanked, it is revealed, and that four of the conspirators were taken at the Hage, and they have confessed that there are certain others come into England to betray the king, but I hope they shall be there taken. Which letters in Dutch, as they came from beyond the seas we send hereinclosed to the end if you think it fit you acquaint the Right Honourable the Chief Justice and the Privy Council, that we be not blamed or found fault with the concealing thereof.—Norwich, 8 July, 1603.

PS.—We send you herein enclosed the copy of the examination taken touching the tinker's wife, whereof we made mention in our former letters, which came not to your hands, whose name is Bridget Glaven, wife of Charles Glaven.

*Signed :—*Tho. Lani, mayor : Frauncis Rugge : Ry. Ferroure : Roger Welde.

*½ p. (101. 13.)*

(2) Dutch letter above referred to.

*1 p. (101. 12.)*

RALPH DOBINSON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 14.—It hath pleased God to visit the city and liberty of Westminster with the plague of pestilence, and because it is dispersed in several places, and that the time of the King's Coronation approacheth, I thought it my duty to inform your lordship of the several places where the infection is, as also of the number buried. At St. Margaret's 15 of the plague this week, which are out of Petty Fraunce, Tuttle Street, Longditch, Theeving Lane, the Long Wolstable, and Sea Alley, of other diseases 5. The number of infected houses there are 20. At St. Martin's in the Fields there hath been buried this week of all diseases—, whereof of the plague 10, and it is in many houses, as well in the High Street as in by places there. Near St. Clement's Church and the fields the people are very unruly, and the townsmen constrained to watch their houses and force them into their houses, which are infected, and the bills that are set upon their doors are still pulled off, whereby such

houses are not known, but to very few. Except a proclamation be granted, wherein some sharp punishment may be imposed corporally upon such as shall go abroad after their houses are infected or shall deface the mark and papers set upon their doors for that purpose, it is to be feared that this infection will much spread itself. Also we find that many persons of good ability, who are chargeable (in respect of such houses they hold here) to contribute towards the relieving of these poor infected people, refuse to pay any reasonable taxation. If it shall please your lordship to have the names of them, the churchwardens shall make certificate and will be humble suitors to your lordship for some redress.—14 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (101. 48.)*

*The Enclosure :*

1603., July 1-7.—Within the city and liberties of Westminster.

St. Margaret's in Westminster—

There died of all diseases in this parish	...	10
Whereof of the plague	... ..	3
Christened	... ..	5

St. Martin's-in-the-Fields—

Of all diseases	... ..	4
Of the plague	... ..	0
Christened	... ..	1

Savoy, alias St. Mary, Strand—

None died or christened.

St. Clement Danes—

There died of the plague	... ..	2
Dead of the plague in this liberty	... ..	5

By me John Dauson, Hygton Stabell.

1 p. (101. 19.)

THO. ARUNDELL to LORD CECIL.

[1603, July 14.]—The fear which he had to be thought to buy a barony has been the special cause why he has this long absented himself from Court, it may be he stands on too nice points of reputation; but the report of such traffic was never more bruited, and never more sought for, than at present. He understands by my Lord of Southampton of Cecil's willingness to favour him in this kind, of which, though he nothing doubted, considering his father's legacy in bequeathing him to Cecil, and his own love to him, yet he sends these thanks. He further requests a favour concerning a fit place in this creation. Though he knows that to strive for precedency has ever been thought a womanish ambition, yet doubting lest the ghosts of the Dukes of Norfolk, from whom he is descended, and of King Edward the Fourth's Queen, his great grandmother (whom he knows the

King himself would somewhat respect) might chide him for giving place to such as can hardly prove themselves gentlemen, he thought fit so far to urge their right as to crave either a convenient place, or no barony.—Mooreclack, this 14th.

*Holograph. Endorsed :* “14 July, 1603.” 1 p. (187. 93.)

SIR RICHARD FENIS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 15.—As you think my former letter responsible, in most humble answer of your objections, first in relinquishing my former right, inferior I hope to no claimers whosoever, as to my greatest comfort I have often heard your lordship second your most noble father in public averment of, if his Highness now afford me grace, his Majesty herein breaks no iota of promise to my Lords, unto whom also I desire, in hope to obtain their favours to yield humbly all proceedings. Before the Coronation the other claimers may by me be induced to submit themselves hereafter as I now do, preferring loyalty above all rights. That there are many of far more worth than myself now left out, I must humbly acknowledge, but I hope no one of them being ignorant either of the general opinion formerly had of my manifest right, as also of the late examination and public approbation thereof given, will so much as seem grieved with any his Majesty's gracious favour conferred upon me. Therefore if by the means of any great personage, in respect of my former right relinquished, this favour now may be obtained, let me in thankfulness to Mr. Levinus satisfy what in my former letter is expressed, and to my poor power otherways rest wholly yours by obtaining free passage, and your favourable contentment.—15 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 49.)*

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1603, July 15.—I am informed by Mr. Crayford's eldest son, that Sir Robert Mansell being at his father's house received advertisement this day, that the Spanish ambassador is at Gravelinge, expecting his Majesty's ships to bring him over, whereupon Sir Robert Mansell, hasting presently aboard, intendeth with all speed to repair unto him.—Dover Castle, 15 July, 1603.

*Postal endorsements :* “Dover this xvth of July at 8 at night. At Canterburye at paste 11 at nighte. At Sytingborne at 3 in the morninge. Rochester at past 5 in the morninge.—Dartford at 8 in the morninge.”

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (101. 50.)*

SIR THOMAS GORGES to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 15.—I have received a charge from you and the rest of his Majesty's Privy Council, which I will be as careful



in duty to perform as any. I was commanded in your lordship's names by the knight-marshal before my Lord Graie, that he should neither write to any man nor speak or send any letter to any man, but by your lordship's directions, the which hitherto I have performed. Now I am to let your lordship know that yesterday about 1 o'clock there came a page of Sir Christopher Lawrence's to have spoken with my Lord Graie from his master, but I would not suffer him, but sent him away. Presently after there came one Capt. Bridges, a follower of my Lord Graie's to have seen him, but those to whom I gave charge of his lordship would not suffer him, which when my Lord understood of his being there (by what means I know not) he sent my son Smyth to intreat me that he might speak with Capt. Bridges in my hearing, but by no means I would consent to his lordship's request therein.—From Shine [Sheen], this present Thursday, 15 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. ½ p. (101. 51.)*

RICHARD HOOPER to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 15.—Understanding by Sir Henry Brounker of the honourable care your lordship hath had for the effecting of my poor suit, which is now brought to an end, it had been my duty to have presented myself to your lordship with an humble acknowledgment of this your undeserved favour towards me, but finding the heavy hand of God upon many in the parish where I now dwell (albeit myself and family be free), and calling to mind the just proclamation lately published inhibiting all such as inhabit in or near London (where the sickness is or shall be) to repair to the Court, I have forborne personally to yield your lordship bounden thanks, until some better occasion offered. I humbly pray you that if any occasion of service shall be offered, wherein the use of my poor talent may be thought necessary, it may please you to employ me therein. I beseech you to give order to Mr. Levyne for the delivery of the king's letter to him, whom I have intreated to convey the same unto me, and shall attend for that purpose, and further to subscribe a letter which Mr. Levine will present to you to be directed to Sir George Carye, now Lord Deputy of Ireland, for the passing of letters patent of the said office, as appertaineth, which I know will be a great furtherance to the speedy dispatch of that business.—From Hogsdon near London, 15 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 53.)*

SIR EDWARD DENNY to THE SAME.

1603, July 15.—I understood by your servant Flint of a desire you had to have a sparrow-hawk, and I have made bold to send you a cast of sparrow-hawks, which this year were bred in my woods and taken but this day.—15 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 54.)*

The COUNCIL to [SIR THOMAS FANE].

1603, July 15.—As his Majesty finds it necessary, for very special causes, to make stay of the passages for some little time at divers ports, and specially at the Cinque Ports, for the better stay and apprehension of some persons charged with dangerous practice against his Majesty's person and the State, we therefore require you to give strait charge to the officers of every of the Cinque Ports not to permit any person to take his passage at any of the said Ports for the space of ten days, notwithstanding any passport or warrant under any of the Council's hands, or under the hand of his Majesty, in respect that some such warrant may be abused for the passage of some such person. If it shall happen that one Sir Griffin Markham, knight, or Watson a priest, shall attempt passage, you shall give special charge to the officers to make stay of them and either of them, and commit them to prison. You shall also order the officers to send us a certificate of any such persons as shall seek to take passage. We have taken this course of writing to you rather than to the several officers, for the more expedition, —Hampton Court, 15 July, 1603.

*Signed:* Gilbert Shrewsbury, Mar, Tho. Howard, H. Howard, Ro. Cecyll, Mountjoy, E. Wotton.

PS.—You shall cause all persons attempting passage at this time to be detained till you have certified us and received order for their discharge. For your knowledge of Markham and Watson, we enclose a note describing their persons.

*Contemporary copy.* 1 p. (187. 95.)

*The Enclosure:*

A description of the person of William Watson, priest. He is a man of the lowest sort, about the age of 36, his hair betwixt a brown and a flaxen. He "looketh a squinte" and very purblind, so as if he read anything, he puts the paper near to his eyes. He wears his beard at length of the same coloured hair as is his head, but [there is] information that now his beard is cut.

Description of Sir Griffin Markham and his brothers. Sir Griffin Markham hath a large broad face, of a black complexion, hath a big nose, and one of his hands is maimed by a hurt in his arm, received by shot of a bullet. He hath thin and little hair of his beard.

All his brothers are tall of stature and without any hair on his [*sic*] face, of exceeding swarthy and bad complexions and have all very great noses.

1 p. (187. 94.)

FRANCIS BACON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 16.—Your money shall be ready before your day, principal, interest and costs of suit. The rest shall not be

forgotten. To do you service I will come out of my religion at any time. For my knighthood I wish the manner might be such as might grace me, since the matter will not.—From Gorhambury, 16 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 55.)*

[Printed in *extenso* in Birch, *Letters, etc., of Francis Bacon*, pp. 25, 26.]

THE BISHOP OF LONDON TO LORD CECIL.

1603, July 16.—Mr. Brooke having written to your lordship desired me to signify unto you that he would fain speak with you as soon as you conveniently may, either at Fulham, or where you shall appoint. And of your pleasure therein he would gladly be certified by this bearer, my foot-boy. I know your affairs and therefore do offer it to your consideration, whether I shall bring him with me to-morrow to any out room at Hampton Court, where you may hear him at large. He had a conceit that his letter, enclosed in your lordship's to his Majesty, should have been delivered unto him this morning. I told him that you would deal therein as you saw cause. I persuade him that the only way to procure favour is to open all that possibly he can. He would gladly nourish a conceit in himself that he and the Lord Gray do rather deserve thanks and favour for diverting and breaking the plot, than to be imprisoned, and accounteth it a dangerous matter to rip into such a cause now past. If any proclamation pass, I would wish William Clarke, a priest, to be inserted. He is a man of a middle stature, but inclining to the lower sort, about 36. His hair is betwixt red and yellow, and keepeth his beard close cut. He is not lean, nor corpulent, but between both and rather lean.—At Fulham, 16 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 57.)*

SIR JOHN BYRON and others to the BISHOP OF LONDON  
and the other COMMISSIONERS.

1603, July 16.—Upon the peruse of the Council's warrant and your lordship's letter we endeavoured to be advertised of Sir Griffin Markham's being at his house at Beskwood, so soon as we possibly could assemble together, and had certain intelligence that he did lie this last night at his house at Beskwood, and by his servant's information was this day at home at 8 o'clock and so would remain for anything they knew. Whereupon we went to Beskwood, but when we came thither his lady informed us he was (as she thought) gone this morning into Leicestershire, but certainly where he was she could not say. Notwithstanding we entered the house and searched the several rooms thereof, but found him not. The causes of our search we alleged was for matter concerning the High Commission, and to this purpose showed your lordship's hand and others, concealing the Lords of the Privy Council's warrant; but for



our opinion in the expedition of this service we think it not possible for 1,000 men to apprehend him in Beskwood, if he be disposed, for that there is no entrance but at certain gates, locked, and kept by his keepers, and his house so seated as cannot be seen until one be near the same. But there be hills far remote from the house which will discover all that enter, whereby he may have warning to forsake his house, and then, such is the spaciousness of that park, being nine miles about, as affordeth no hope of his apprehension. Yet will we do our diligence to apprehend him, until we may know his Majesty's further command, and to this purpose have sent to know if he be in Leicestershire.—Newstead, 16 July, 1603.

PS.—This bearer, the messenger, came hither about 2 o'clock in the afternoon on Friday last.

*Signed* : John Byron : Brian Lassells : John Thorol.

1 p. (101. 58.)

#### SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 16.—According to the tenor of your lordship's letters and the rest of the Privy Council, which I received this day about 12 at noon, concerning the apprehending of Sir Griffin Markham and his brothers, and Watson, a priest, I immediately addressed my warrant to all and every the mayors and bailiffs of the Cinque Ports and their members, advertising them with the effect of their Honours' said letters, and requiring them upon pain of their lives to put the tenor thereof in execution.—Dover Castle, 16 July, 1603.

*Postal endorsements* : “Dover xvj July at vij in the eveninge. At Canterberie paste 10 at nighte the 16 Julye. Seatingborne past 1 at nightt. Rochester at 3 in the morninge. Darford at past 6 in the morninge. London the 16 (*sic*) of July past 9 in the forenoon.”

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 59.)

#### The SAME to LORD COBHAM.

1603, July 16.—Having received letters this day by post “for life” from the Council, I held it my duty to send you a copy thereof, that you may be acquainted with what was written, I having performed all things according to the tenor thereof.—Dover Castle, 16 July, 1603.

*Postal endorsements* : “Dover, 16 July, at 7 in the eveninge. Hast, hast, poste hast, hast, with delligens. Canterbury, past 10 at night the 16 of Julye. Seatingborne past 12 at night. Rochester at 3 in the morninge. Darford at past 6 in the morning.”

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 98.)

## SIR RICHARD FENYS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 17.—Albeit I find my most gracious sovereign no less bent to do me justice, than inclined to bestow upon others bountiful grace, nevertheless so great is his respectiveness not to violate his word, and no less dutiful ever shall my observance be to my honourable Lords. This Saturday being appointed by my Lords Commissioners to hear, determine and relate to his Majesty the validity of my claim, I trust they will be pleased to take such course as might now prepare it for some end. Obtain for me if not a revivment according to right approved, yet the like patent, which now I am most willing to render up with proof under the great seal by another patent that King Henry the Sixth intended and expressed it to the heirs male; which, without ostentation, I am at this day, first to the Lord Fenys, as honourable as ever was Lord Say both by match of his sister Maud to Bohun, Constable of England, as also of his daughter Margaret to Mortimer, Earl of March, as also descended out of one of the heirs of Say, and of the house of Lord Dacres, deceased. I beseech you to pardon me herein. I sue only for some final end of having these 18 years by universal approbation been thought, in such good proportion as it might best please my sovereign for the time being to allow it me, to have had apparent right thereunto.—17 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 61.)*

## SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the SAME.

[1603, July 17].—Having spent the best of my time in the wars of my prince and country, which I confess hath hitherto given me worthy maintenance, my coming now from Ireland (next making myself known to his Majesty) was to get some establishment in that country for future times, my command there during pleasure being subject to the will or alteration of every deputy, or new commander of that kingdom. This makes me a humble suitor that the government I now hold by patent, during pleasure, may be confirmed unto me for term of life, and that I be not subject to the will, jurisdiction or power of the President of Ulster, if any be hereafter made, and a man of as mean quality as myself, but that my actions in that kingdom be only subject to the hearing and judgment of the Lord Deputy and State for the time being. And whereas the Castle of Belfast within that government standeth upon a strait passage, being the thoroughfare from one country to another, and the highway from those parts of the North to Dublin, and is with certain lands adjacent exempted from the Lord of the lower Chandeboye, and passed unto Sir Ralph Lane by *costodium* [The letter is here much mutilated]. . . . [If his Ma]jesty by your lordship's means pass me the settlement thereof, with some small help I will rebuild the Castle which is for the most part fallen to the ground. [I sent for]merly

word your lordship concerning the upper Chandeboys, the lords of which I left prisoners in the castle of Knockfergus being taken by me in action[able] rebellion. May it please his Majesty to pass those lands to the captains that have served in those wars. They will adventure most of their fortunes in the settlement thereof, and this will be a good inducement to peace and civility in that barbarous land, where the people know not God, nor care not for man.

If these my demands and every part of them be thought unfit to be granted, I shall in all humbleness deliver up my charge over those parts and retire myself to my poor fortune in this kingdom, where having married a daughter of Sir John Perrott's I enjoy a mean estate during her life, and I intend, being favoured by your lordship, to become a suitor to his Majesty for the fee farm in some demesne lands of her father's, which being descended to the late Queen through his attainder was leased for 21 years, whereof about 15 are yet unexpired, and albeit the matter be of no great value, yet would I gladly release the money due to me, for which I have so often troubled your lordship, and acknowledge myself bound to serve his Majesty the rest of my life in the wars or commonweal. And being married to a gentlewoman unlike to bear children, whereby I may die without heirs of mine own, I cannot think my estate in them so worthily bestowed on any creature as on that noble gentleman, your son, which I vow and will bind myself to perform. As you require my speedy departure for Ireland, favour me in the premises, that I have the little money due [unto me paid before my de]parture or some consideration in this suit for the same.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "17 July, 1603." Seal. 2 pp. (101. 62.)*

PAUL PINDAR to MICHAEL PICKS.

1603, July 17.—I was with the Lord Cecil, but Mr. Wittaker was not there, so sent him in your letter and the apricots by Mr. Marburye, but his lordship did not call me in, being to ride out with divers of the Lords of the Council. At his coming he espied me and bade me follow him, and told me that as concerning the matter I sought he saw now no need thereof, for that his Majesty purposeth to keep an ambassador there, and therefore referred me to deal with the merchants for it. I replied that the merchants being no more a company, I could deal with none of them, nor they could do nothing. With this his Honour dismissed me. So I doubt this my suit is at an end, which shall for ever discourage me to make any suit at Court. The facility of this I make to be such as his lordship's sole mention to the King about it is sufficient for the obtaining thereof, it being no penny charge to the King, and the needfulness such as the merchants will be much advantaged thereby, and it shall much concern our trade. Also, if there will be an ambassador there, yet the consul must also be. There



is a Spanish and French consul notwithstanding there be ambassadors for each nation, and are the chief men with and for the ambassadors, and both their trades together are not so much as ours. In my departing from his Honour, he said he would move the King, with which small comfort I will once more await his lordship at Court. Tyane is not returned from Court, but presently upon his return will dispatch the money.

My stay in London is only for the same, else would ride down into the country this dangerous time, for our neighbours about are infected with the sickness.—London, 17 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (101. 63.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to LORD THOMAS HOWARD, Lord Chamberlain.

1603, July 17.—Encloses his creation to the Earldom of Suffolk. Good wishes.—17 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* *Endorsed:* “Mr. Attorney General.”

½ p. (187. 96.)

SIR HENRY WOODHOUSE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 18.—I am enforced to be an humble suitor to the King for that recompense which her late Majesty had intended for my chargeable service to her. For this purpose I have framed my petition, and in the same have presumed to name your Honour, with Sir John Stanhope, to whom her Majesty's gracious meaning towards me was best known, as by your letters addressed in July last from Greenwich to the Attorney General it appeareth. I have not thought it convenient to present this petition to his Highness before I had first acquainted you with my purpose.—18 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* *Seal.* ½ p. (101. 64.)

SIR FRANCIS STONOR to the SAME.

1603, July 18.—A brother of mine, one John Stonor, is lately come over, who departed this realm about 20 years past, chiefly for his conscience sake, having remained ever since in some parts of the Low Countries, from whom I received these enclosed, directed to your lordship. He, being most desirous to live as becometh a good and dutiful subject, doth with myself beseech you to vouchsafe him your favour. I never heard he committed or intended any undutiful action against his prince or country. If it shall please you to admit him, to your presence, I doubt not but you shall receive sufficient satisfaction. Although he hath no means of relief for himself or his wife, yet I forebore to come at him or receive him into my house, until I understood your pleasure.—Stonor, 18 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* *Seal.* 1 p. (101. 65.)

*The Enclosure :*

John Stonor to Lord Cecil.—I have been long beyond the seas, choosing to live in banishment, not for any aversion from my prince and country, but partly to enjoy the freedom of convenience, partly for that I perceived in my younger days that my service could not be acceptable to her late Majesty. But upon this happy mutation I am come into his Majesty's realm to present myself, my service, and my [li]fe to him. I have never committed anything that might justly displease him, but rather for my affection showed towards him I have endured sundry disgraces in this long time of my abode. May your lordship be a gracious patron unto me, who hath always been a singular good Lord unto my brother, and if there be anything in me whereby I may be fit to serve you, I dedicate the same to you. Impart my humble submission to his Majesty and the Lords of the Council, and by my nephew Stonor's intervention let me understand your good pleasure.—Cobham, 17 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 60.)*

## SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 18.—Upon receipt of your lordship's letter, wherein I understood his Majesty's good pleasure to turn the grant made unto me of lease to fee-farm, I sent you the two warrants and desired at your opportunity alteration of them. I did also in letters since that time return my answer touching the Duchy house, which I trust his Majesty will have consideration of, for if either without my utter disgrace or inconveniency of service I might have performed [it], my former yielding of my places hath showed testimony how apt I am to accomplish his Majesty's desire. I have attended his service in London for this his coronation, with what peril in this infectious time I leave you to consider and unless I would neglect the same I could not repair to Court, but will be ready to accomplish whatsoever I shall be therein commanded.—At Hendon, 18 July, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (101. 66.)*

## RICHARD NEILE to the SAME.

1603, July 18,—I received a letter lately from Mr. Myles Raynsford, your lordship's late servant, signifying my Lord Chamberlain's pleasure that I should repair to the Court to be sworn his Majesty's chaplain and Clerk of the Closet, which I have not as yet accomplished, for that I hold it most beseeeming me in duty not to attempt anything without your privity and good approbation first had. Though in regard of the bettering of the reputation of this place of the Savoy I have reason to

seek that place which all my predecessors ever since Queen Mary's happy restitution have enjoyed, except only Dr. Mount, yet I will never affect what you shall not very well allow of. I therefore humbly crave your directions.—From the Savoy, 18 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 68.)*

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to LORD CECIL.

[1603], July 18.—I crave pardon for not having taken leave of your Honour before my going into Lancashire. I am so much bound to you for many former friendships, and chiefly for your late favour in procuring for me the general-receivership of the Duchy, as during my life I am only yours to be disposed on.—18 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (101. 69.)*

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to the SAME.

1603, July 18.—Mr. Brooke is desirous to change his man. But because I know not what instructions he may have from his master, in the night (though my servants lie with him), I thought it good to crave your direction therein. The fellow he would send from him pretendeth a pain in his neck of an old swelling. Besides he that should come to him may have some private informations. I pray you therefore, if Mr. Brooke must continue any longer with me, to signify your pleasure what you would have me to do.—At Fulham, 18 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (101. 70.)*

HUMFREY FLYNTT to the SAME.

1603, July 18.—Sends by the bearer, Jennings's son, such fruit as Cecil's ground at Theobalds affords, which is 2 sorts of pears, and 2 sorts of plums, with a dish of garden pease. There are other kinds of fruit there not ripe, which shall be sent as soon as they are meet for service. The sickness at Waltham Cross is rather increased than decreased. Five houses there are visited with the disease. All things about Cecil's house and park are very well.—Theobalds, 18 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 97.)*

CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to the SAME.

1603, July 19.—Even now since my last letter to you, I received these enclosed from one who cometh not to me, but sends one Smyth, who is now here with me. This Smyth is the party that first discovered the purpose of the priests to write against the Jesuits, but cannot now do any service, an either(?) party being by some accident discovered, but hath gotten this other party to deal as you may see. Although there be many vain, and in my conscience, false discourses affirmed to be amongst these priests, and it may be the



party doth this either to hold a credit with me touching his suit or to win money out of my purse, yet striking upon such a string as he doth in some part of these letters, I hold it my duty to acquaint you with them. What you shall direct herein I will do my best to effect. In respect I shall be much absent by reason of my circuit and otherwise, if you shall think good to entertain any matter this way, direct upon whom Smyth may attend to yield you advertisement from time to time of what shall be fitting.—At Richmond Green, 19 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 71.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 19.—This hawk was taken this last night out of another eyrie, and of the whitest mate there is of any I have or can get. He is a fair one and of an excellent hardy eyrie.—19 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 72.)

CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to the SAME.

1603, July 19.—Yesterday, coming from the Commission of Claims by Putney, I dined with my Lord of London and having some speech with him touching this late accident, I asking of him if any called Parry or Vaughan were mentioned to be in this late dangerous plot, I found by him that there were two such mentioned to be partners in it that should be Herefordshire men. Whereupon remembering what was lately discovered unto me touching one John Parry of Poston, co. Hereford, esquire, son and heir unto James Parry, esquire, deceased, and one Richard Crofts of Eton [Eaton] in the same county, gent., who was a notable thief, and some 10 years past married the widow of one Hacklett, who, with one Vaughan and three gentlemen more, were together at Tewxbery about midsummer last, well appointed with pistols, and having more men than they did accustomedly use before that time, a countryman thereabout demanding of one of these Parry's men whither they were riding, being so appointed, he answered that they were riding to London, and said withal, I pray God we break not our "sheenes" [shins] before we come back again. This being told me, as I acquainted you with it at my last being at Windsor, I took order with the gentleman that told me of it (being a man of very good credit) that he should advertise me both of the name of the servant of Mr. Parryes that used the aforesaid speeches, and also of him to whom the words were delivered, which, as I then told you, he promised to send me by the time of the Coronation. But finding now, by the Lord Bishop of London, that two of the names before remembered were now touched, it persuades me that those thus meeting at Tewxbury were of the same accused here, which I thought my duty to put you in mind of, and if you shall think good

to have any present course taken with them and the rest of their confederates, I hold Sir Herbert Crofts and William Ruddall, esquire, to be the fittest men to be dealt with them. Yet this Crofts is very near of kin to them both, but they are very honest and very sure in my conscience to be trusted. There was in Whitsun week last a great assembly of some of these and others of that kind at Seborn's house in Herefordshire, and that with great jollity, which moved many well affected in those parts much to muse at. I also told you before that, at Court, of another advertisement had out of west parts of certain priests that had made a vow to take some course in hand to overthrow this State, the names of two of which were discovered by a Jesuit priest to him that told it me, which assures that when we here held ourselves most secure, it should be effected. I have laid wait in Berkshire for the one, whose name should be Walwood, but I cannot yet learn of him. As soon as they come into these parts they so often change their names. The other he named to be one Roe, who is a Devonshire man, for whose apprehension I have written thither to my son Champernone, who I am sure will do the best he can to take him if he be there. I was also informed in London, before my last going thence, by some that had lighted amongst some Jesuit priests, that that party also had some practice in hand, but what it was he could not learn; but they seemed in words to "eame" [aim] much at his Majesty's often going abroad; and of this company one Brookesby and Tuke a Leicestershire gentleman was [*torn off*]. I write this much to you to the end you may observe how this can concur with other discoveries, and thereby to make such use of it as were fit. For I do assure myself the Jesuit faction have their practice afoot as well as the others, though carried with more secrecy, and so the more dangerous, and the more circumspection to be used in the discovery of it.—"Richmond Green, where I am very weary of my travel, 19 July 1603."

*Holograph.* 3 pp. (187. 99.)

SIR FULK GREVILLE TO LORD CECIL.

[1603], July 20.—There is more reason for me to crave pardon for these unseasonable troubles than that your Honour should any way excuse yourself. To be noble and sensible is the worst fault I find by you, and therefore, as my Lord of Bath's saying is, I pray God you may be so still. I am sorry for this fall of mankind and style him the pride of Lucifer and his angels. This unquietness of heart is rather a littleness than greatness, as will manifestly appear, in some of them that it hath pleased your Honour to name unto me. I pity your toil and should do much more but that I think the king happy in your providence and diligence.—From Deptford, 20 July.

*Holograph.* *Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.* 1 p. (101. 73.)

THOMAS WILSON to SIR DAVID FOWLER, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, at Oatlands.

1603, July 20.—Use the same patience with my writing as you did last night with my words. Your courteous admonition hath drawn my extravagant desire into some better particularity. I understand since my late speech with you that there are 10 servants assigned to the prince besides those of his Chamber, and other ordinaries, that is, 2 cup-bearers, 2 carvers, 2 showers, and 4 grooms. If I be not thought worthy to be of his Highness's Chamber, I desire to be admitted to one of the former six, and if I speak not too late, one of the first two. Methinks the very name of *pincerna principis* pleaseth me well. In that place I trust to do such other offices as shall give content to that honourable knight, who hath charge of all. Accept at my hands this gelding which I send you by this bearer, my servant. I do not mean by presents to procure your favour; I hold myself more assured thereof without them, but I am bold to offer it in such poor matters as this, because yourself was the beginner in presenting me first. I humbly recommend my service to yourself and to Sir Thomas Chaloner.—Hampton Court, this present Thursday, July 20, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 78.)

The Mayor of DOVER, and others, to LORD COBHAM.

1603, July 20.—Here arrived this present day from Calais John Crouce, one of the ordinary posts of Antwerp with divers packets of letters, which we have sealed up in a bag, requiring him to repair therewithal to your lordship, and to attend your further pleasure.—Dover, 20 July, 1603.

*Signed* :—Richard Syselie, mayor : Jeremy Great : Edmond Allen.

1 p. (101. 79.)

JOHN GEORGE, PRINCE of ANHALT, to the KING.

1603, July 20.—Thanking him for his letter by Thomas Tusser in reply to the letter of congratulation on his accession addressed to him by the Count and his brothers. The Count's councillor Peter von Hecla has returned from Scotland with accounts of the King's magnificence and piety.—Dessau, 20 July, 1603.

*Signed. Latin. Seal.* 2 p. (134. 40.)

E[LIZABETH], COUNTESS OF SOUTHAMPTON, to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[? 1603, Before July 21.]—My dear Lord and only joy of my life, being very weary come to this house with my long journey, I was very quickly helped of that pain with the riding. Your kind letter I received by Sir T. Egerton the next day. I hope



you will not fail to do as you say in your letter to shorten your journey that soon I may have you here with me.

PS. Sweet my Lord, let your man Toucks buy me a "stumiger" [stomacher] of scarlet, half a yard broad, and as long at least, lined with plush to keep my belly warm a days which I must ride. I grow bigger and bigger every day. Send one to your daughter before you come hither that I may certainly hear by you how she does, who next yourself I will ever love most, and look that your picture be very finely done and brought hither as soon as may be, or else I will do nothing but chide with you when you come to me.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. 2 Seals. 1 p. (109. 31.)*

SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 21.—According to your lordship's direction I related unto my Lord Cobham what course were best for him, as his case now standeth, he being under a king's justice that is composed of all mercy. I persuaded him to use no manner of reservation, which course he vowed to hold in his relation which I send enclosed, according as your lordship required. Sir Walter Rawly standeth still upon his innocency, but with a mind the most dejected that ever I saw. My Lord Gray continueth in the same manner he did. He is desirous to write to his Majesty, which I in good fashion denied, until I might understand his Majesty's pleasure. Then he intreated me to permit him to write unto your lordship, whereunto I assented, which letter I send enclosed.—Tower, 21 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 82.)*

SIR THOMAS CHALONER to the SAME.

[1603], July 21.—Pardon these lines interrupted with grief. The place where the prince is now resident, being more spacious than is requisite for so small a train, and the negligence of the attendants ill befitting so great a charge makes me hold myself ill-secured if a sufficient guard and retinue of faithful gentlemen be not speedily appointed to prevent such mishaps as we now lie open unto. The assurance of the king's person and the whole state relieth in the preservation of the prince, which may the more easily be effected, if persons of sufficiency be deputed unto this service. To that end I entreat this favour at your hands, that it may please the King to appoint some such gentleman to be resident here, as for the trust which he shall think him worthily to be put in, and the acquaintance which I have had with him, I may be bold to use his advice and assistance when need shall require, in which point, if my wishes might take place, I suppose that Sir David Fowler should have the grace to be preferred before any other. For his title and place of service, I refer it to your consideration, yet I presume to signify

that in my opinion it might best befit him to be principal gentleman of the prince's chamber.—Oatlands, 21 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (101. 83.)*

The BISHOP OF LONDON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 21.—Being at Lambeth, this letter enclosed was brought me by an honest man, Thomas Bulbeck, an officer of the Duchy, together with Sir Griffin Markham's man, the bringer of it. I examined the fellow and send the examination herein. My Lord Grace hath sent him to the Gatehouse close prisoner. The pretence of the letter is as supposing he had been searched for by virtue of his Majesty's commission, because in his way from London he took a man from a poursuivant who had stolen Dr. Steward's daughter having a wife already.—21 July, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (101. 84.)*

*The Enclosure :*

Sir Griffin Markham to the Bishop of London.—I was gone from home on Saturday last to visit my brother and sister Longeford and yesternight came to me a man with news that my house was searched by a poursuivant and 4 justices by your lordship's authority, joined with some others. I can guess at no reason except some creditors have gotten notice of a matter against me out of the High Commission Court about one of my Lord of Southampton's men for whose appearance I gave my word, for which cause, fearing their malice might stretch to ruin me by restraint, I avoided London, but in good faith neither went out of the way of purpose nor thought of no such thing at this time. Now for these causes fearing it I thought it not amiss to send this messenger to advertise you, that upon notice from you at any time I will wait upon you, for I hope your lordship's sending me summons will serve me for protection.—Longford, this 18 July. *Note by Tho. Bulbeck:—*21 July, 1603. This is the letter which I delivered unto my Lord Bishop of London in the presence of my Lord of Cant[erbury].

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 80.)*

[SIR JOHN PEYTON] to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 21.—My Lord Gray's letter not being ready, I would not stay my Lord Cobham's because your lordship desired me to send those with convenient speed. This I now send is upon my Lord Gray's importunity, desiring your direction in these causes.—Tower, 21 July, 1603.

*Unsigned. Seal. ½ p. (101. 98.)*

## DR. LANCELOT BROWNE to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 22.—I beseech your Honour to bear with my boldness in renewing my suit unto you for my son Dr. Harvie. Dr. Marbecke departed yesterday a little before 6 o'clock at evening. This morning by advice of a good friend I moved my Lord Treasurer for him, who answered that if he had not passed his promise to Dr. Gwinne (brother to my Lord Admiral's apothecary and reader of the Physic Lecture in London) my son should have had all the good furtherance he could therein. Since noon I went to my Lord Lieutenant of the Tower, and told him that I had written to your Honour about my suit already, who answered that he hoped my Lord Treasurer would not do him wrong in choosing of the physician for the Tower, and that in the appointing of one he would wholly depend [on] and be ruled by your Honour, and willed me again to crave your favour herein. If I may understand your lordship's pleasure I will send for my son out of the country to attend in Dr. Gwin's place in the Tower until his return.—From an apothecary's shop in Fanchurch Street, in all haste, 22 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 86.)*

## DR. GIFFORD'S BRIEF.

1603, <sup>July 22</sup>/<sub>Aug. 1.</sub>—Octavius, Bishop of Tricarico, Nuncio in the Belgian provinces of Pope Clement VIII, and vice-protector of England, Scotland and Ireland, to William Gifford, S.T.D., dean and canon of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter, Lisle. Recommending him to George Blackwell, archpriest of England and to all whom it may concern. Gifford is in the first place to endeavour to compose all remaining differences amongst the English Catholics. He is to exhort them to do nothing against the public peace or anything that may make their religion hateful and suspect. They shall count for joy any contumely they may endure for the name of Jesus. If he can see the Queen without offence to the King, he is to assure her of the Pope's paternal affection for her and that he prays for nothing more than that the King whom God has brought to the greatest Kingdom on earth may be incorporated in His mystic body, which is the Church, that he may win an everlasting Kingdom; that the Pope will be most ready to use his authority amongst Catholics to secure the safety of his Majesty's person and state and will call out of his kingdom all those whom his Majesty may reasonably judge to be noxious to himself and his state.

“Datum Bruxellis in palatio nostro anno 1603 Kalendis Augusti. Subscriptum erat. Octavius episcopus Tricaricensis nuntius apostolicus vice-protector.

Hec copia collata cum litteris originalibus inventa est concordare per nos notarios publicos insulis residentes anno a nativitate Christi millesimo sexcentesimo tertio Octobris die



duodecima. In cujus rei testimonium dictam copiam signis nostris manualibus munivimus." [Signatures of notaries.]

*Copy. Latin. Endorsed:* "Doctor Gifford's brief from the Pope's Nuncio in Flandres." 1 p.

[Printed in *extenso* from a MS. in the English College at Rome, in Dodd's *Church History of England* (ed. Tierney) IV, App. pp. lx, lxi.] (101. 133.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 23.—I send your lordship hereinclosed a letter which Mr. George Browke desired to write unto you. Touching this place wherein I have divers years served, I do so far discern the miseries and mischiefs incident unto it, as I must still intreat your favour therein, and should think myself infinitely happy to make such a change as it pleased you to impart unto me. During my stay here I will use my uttermost endeavour in all things that shall concern his Majesty's service.—Tower, 23 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 88.)

*The Enclosure:* George Brooke to Lord Cecil. Perceives that he is fallen quick into hell. Knows not whether he may take joy in the sensible and daily declining of his health or no. Has confidently thrown himself upon Cecil. Remembers what he has received from him, yet holds himself bound to entreat that he will not be weary to move the King for grace, and that he will not exempt them only out of this great and universal jubilee. If Cecil will undertake this he will do it much better and it will appear more honourable in him. Does not like to speak those things that most men in his case are accustomed to say. Cecil's credit is better employed for a man whom fortune cannot deject than for such who can easily fall to those miserable forms, whereby they gain more contempt than pity. What he has done to redeem his offence and in what manner Cecil knows. What he has more to do, prays to be advised.—22 July, 1603.

PS. Entreats to speak privately with Cecil if he come to this place.

*Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:* "Raleigh's Book, Cecil house." 1 p. (101. 85.)

[Partly printed in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 448.]

SIR THOMAS THROCKMORTON to the SAME.

1603, July 23.—Encloses a letter he has received from his sorrowful sister, who desires his coming to her, together with the copy of his answer. Desires to know whether the King and the Council will give him leave to come up to her. He

means not to do so without their consent, though he could be contented to yield her in this grief all lawful brotherly comforts.—Paulersperry Lodge, 23 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (101. 89.)*

SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

[1603], July 23.—I must confess that since my attendance on your lordship I have been more than grieved, but your noble fashion towards my son and honourable letters unto myself doth double both our desires to do your service. The letters directed unto my Lord Graye were brought by a soldier out of the Low Countries. I also send you a letter from my Lord Cobham, who in all his speeches doth no whit spare himself. I never saw so strange a dejected mind as is in Sir Walter Rawly. I am exceedingly cumbered with him. Five or six times in a day he sendeth for me in such passions as I see his fortitude is [not] competent to support his grief.—Tower, 23 July.

PS. I beseech your lordship mediate the continuance of his Majesty's favours for the island of Jarsye, as a place of all others best agreeing with my desires.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (101. 92.)*

*The Enclosure:* Henry, Lord Cobham, to Lord Cecil.—Cecil once or twice asked him his purpose for the Lady Arbella. It is a hard task for him to remember every conceit that passed in his humour of discontentment, and when all is known, it will be found no such ground of foundation as is conceived. God is his witness when he saw her he resolved never to hazard his estate for her. His Honour shall perceive this conceit soon died and never had reviving since.—From the Tower of London, 23 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (101. 87.)*

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 449.]

The Mayor of HULL and others to the SAME.

1603, July 23.—Pray for redress of the great loss done to their poor neighbours by the officers of the King of Denmark, for which they have made long and tedious suit. Hope by Cecil's help, and the coming of the King's ambassadors, it will now be effected. Thanks Cecil for continuing High Steward of their town. Hull, 23 July 1603.

*Signed:* W. Barnerde, Mayor, Jno Lyster, John Graves, Anthony Burnsell, Hughe Armyne, Marmadowck Hadyesa and Tho. Thackraye. 1 p. (101. 187.)

## HENRY CAREW to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 24.—I have been imprisoned for almost three months, and have exhibited divers petitions to the Privy Council, and lately to the King himself, for the release of my imprisonment and insupportable fine. The King, as Dr. Ceasar endorsed upon the petition, answered, that the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, and Sir George Humes should determine the same. They have answered me, that they would find a time to consider thereof, but I am hopeless of any hearing of my cause. I intreat that my pitiful cause may be again made known to the King, for I stand in danger of my life from the sickness which environs this place, and also every day look to be murdered in the chamber where I lie. For being committed hither with the liberty of the house, I have been within this 5 or 6 days so restrained as neither man or friend can have access to me. On Saturday last as I was going to bed, I was so assailed in my chamber by a drunken fellow who got unto him 5 or 6 more after I had delivered myself from the first, wounded and abused me most basely, a matter unknown unto your Honours and yet nothing more common than this, and suchlike barbarous cruelties to men of good sort which notwithstanding go unpunished.—From my close restraint in the Fleet, 24 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 90.)*

## SIR RICHARD FENYS to the SAME.

1603, July 25.—As your Lordship is pleased to procure his Majesty to revive the dignity lately discontinued in my poor house, I beseech you, if it please his Highness to make me the first happy man (after his coronation) that shall be blessed by the abundance of his grace and justice, that if it shall be thought needful to have robes, which my Lord of Kent at his revivement had not, but only her Majesty's word of allowance, willing him to carry his sword before her to the chapel, I might privately at my attendance, before the Lords Barons be gone, know of you if I must provide for the same, hoping that if I shall be willing to forego the precedency of the place, which to satisfy my Lords I will be contented for ever to abjure, as also the patent of recognizement expressing the same, I shall the rather obtain his Majesty's most gracious allowance, much more esteemed of me than all former rights, how precedent or approved soever.—25 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (101. 93.)*

## SIR JOHN PEYTON to the SAME.

[1603], July 25.—With all thankfulness acknowledges the news first signified to him by Cecil, and yesterday by Sir William Wade, as a message from the Lords, of his Majesty's pleasure to bestow on him the captainship of Jarsye, and to ease him



of his charge in the Tower. Conceives it is thought necessary to have him dispatched thither with some expedition and desires Cecil's further direction in this.—Tower, 25 July.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (101. 94.)*

The MAYOR of CANTERBURY to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 25.—This 25 July I caused to be apprehended within this city one Frances Desbronsweeke, an alien lately come into the realm from the Low Countries, whom, upon the examinations of certain credible persons of the congregation of the strangers here, together with his own speeches and confession, I doubt to be a person come upon evil intent against the State. He is a very good workman in making plots and painting. He professeth himself a papist. The testimony of the witnesses taken before me do witness so of him, besides his heinous crime by his false and seditious reports uttered of the King and Queen. I have sent the same Frances Desbronsweeke unto your Honour under the custody of the bearer hereof for further examination. If it would please your Honour to cause the charge of conducting this prisoner from hence to be allowed this bearer, it may be some small help in these services hereafter.—Canterbury, 25 July, 1603. Under the Seal of the office of Mayoralty there.

PS.—Since these examinations I am informed that he hath reported himself to be the Duke of Bronswycke's son. Some of the strangers here heard one of the ambassador's train use liberal speech touching speedy change of religion.

*Signed: Richard Gaunt, mayor. 1 p. (101. 95.)*

The SHERIFF of HEREFORDSHIRE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, July 25.—I received your lordships' letters of the 16th inst. the 21st of the same, and after intelligence of John Scudamore, therein named, being at his house at Kenchurche, repaired thither with all speed, apprehended him, and sent him to Hereford in the custody of my under-sheriff, whilst I made enquiry and travelled after John Parry of Poston by myself, and Richard Davies, esquire, who inhabiteth within a mile of the chief house of the said John Parry. I cannot as yet inform myself where the said John Parry is, and therefore now have sent John Scudamore by Henry Kyrle, gent., my under-sheriff, to you to answer the matters in your letters mentioned. I also searched all trunks, coffers, closets, and other places in his house for such writings and papers as might concern his Majesty, but could not find any. I carefully lay wait by especial "spials" for John Parry, and as soon as I learn where he is will apprehend him and send him up.—Hereford, 25 July, 1603.

*Signed: Richard Hyett. Seal.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 96.)*

## HENRY LOK to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 25.—Speaks of the peril of his estranged countenance at Court, which will encourage his adversaries to oppress him. Begs Cecil's favour to remind his Majesty of his services, and his innocence of imputed wrongs. If his Majesty be truly informed of his cause, his clear sighted judgment will not be so eclipsed by any sly Court practice as to withhold his clemency. His Majesty assured to him his favour by his letters four years ago, and he has foreborne all offensive courses, and performed the services then desired by the King, and graciously accepted. If Cecil now forsakes him, the world may justly suspect him thereby.—Acton, 25 July, 1603.

*Holograph.* 3 pp. (187. 102.)

## LORD BUCKHURST to the SAME.

1603, July 26.—On Sunday even as the King was going to service I received a special commandment by the mouth of Sir George Hume from the King to stay and seize to his Majesty's use 4 trunks and one chest said to pertain to the Lord Cobham, wherein great virtues were supposed to be. I was bold to go to your chamber, and there I made warrants accordingly. Since which time these trunks and chest have raised so great hopes to divers as warrants have come from several Justices of Peace, from some lawyers claiming the same as forfeit to the lord of the fee, and lastly from all the ladies to stay the same chests and trunks, whereby many impediments and crosses have hindered my proceedings. But in the end, sending a more absolute warrant than the first I caused the same to be seized to the King's use, and before 3 special persons to be opened, where followed *Parturiunt montes exit ridiculus mus*, for they are no better than trunks of 4 of the Lord Cobham's poor servants filled with their apparel, and all not worth 10*l*. With this I send you 3 papers brought to me by my Secretary, who found them in the chest of one Rogers his secretary, being all the writings of any moment found there.—26 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 97.)

## SIR HENRY BOUNCKER to the SAME.

1603, July 2\*.—My absence hath much grieved me, as the time now serveth. The day of the king's remove from Windsor, I was overtaken with a painful fit of the stone, which being past, within 2 days I returned to the Court, where I was taken anew more grievously than before, and with so great difficulty voided the stone as I have not yet recovered my strength. I am not born to advancement, nor, I fear, to much profit. If I may enjoy your favour I am as well contented as the world can make me.—2 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 91.)

---

\* This letter has been accidentally misplaced.

## SIR JOHN HARRINGTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 27.—Yesternight late a prisoner that was Mr. George Brooke's servant [*in margin*: Timothy Elks] told me the cause of his master's discontentment toward your Honour in particular grew in the Queen's time about the Mastership of St. Cross, the missing whereof, his state decaying by his large expense, made him a more dangerous malcontent in this time, and so I perceive Sir Griffin Markham, his state likewise decaying (and he missing his parks), in a sympathy of discontent accorded with him. As I had written this much and was thinking to write further of this matter, I was interrupted by the unlooked for coming to me of my Lady Markham (a desolate lady, God knows, and worse than widow). She useth many persuasions to me that her husband may be innocent in these practices, in which the voice is he is principal. Only thus far her speech prevails with me, to make me think that she may be ignorant of his purposes in it, and therefore I undertook in her importunity to write to your Honour her protestation in this kind, and that she is now at her uncle's, Mr. Sebastian Harvy, in Lyme Street, where she would expect the end of her husband's trial, if your lordship will so permit. Sir Thomas Erskine and other friends send me word his Majesty's gracious favour to me is such, that to the relief of my distress by the Markhams he hath said I shall have their forfeiture.—27 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (101. 99.)*

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to LORD CECIL  
and the Commission.

[1603, July] 27.—The King hath perused the letter you sent unto me, and thanks you for your advertisement of your day's work, and doth desire very much that Rawly may now be well examined and that at the examination you would have some good preacher with you, that he may make him know that it is his soul that he must wound and not his body. The King doth assure himself that as you have so wisely and well begun with Markham, so you will find out the bottom of this great ulcer. The King commandeth me also to write to you, my Lord Chamberlain, and you, my Lord Cecil, that you will not forget to send his Majesty's present to the Duke of Lorren's ambassador. It must be done in any wise to-morrow, for he hath taken his leave. The King is very careful that it should be well done.—The Court, this 27, at ii of the clock at night.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603, July 27." Seal. 1 p. (101. 100.)*

## SIMON WILLIS to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 27.—It pleased you long since to promise me 300l. for the resignation of my annuity, and I press the same with the



more earnestness at this time in regard of an occasion that is offered to free myself of an insupportable charge that I presently undergo for the maintenance of my brother, by disbursing the one half of this money, for which I can purchase him the place of one of the yeomen of the King's guard. A poor preferment for one that hath followed the wars 20 years together, as he hath done. Nevertheless, seeing the sea-war, which was his proper occupation, is at an end, and both of us destitute of friends or other means to compass him a better preferment, we shall be glad to embrace the least occasion that presents itself.—27 July, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 101.)

Bailiffs of COLCHESTER to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 27.—According to our bounden duties we celebrated on Monday last the happy coronation day of our most gracious King. Upon the sudden in the afternoon of the same day to all our extreme astonishments, there was openly published amongst great multitudes these slanderous speeches against your Honour, viz. that you were secretly fled from the Court, and that his Majesty had made special proclamation, with promise of ample reward of knighthood and further recompense to them that could apprehend you. The particular authors or secondary spreaders whereof, if so it may please you to command us by your letters, we will endeavour to find out and examine, and signify the same unto you.—Colchester, 27 July, 1603.

*Signed:* William Turner : Robert Warde. 1 p. (101. 102.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the SAME.

1603, July 28.—Because I could not show your lordship those draughts yesterday before your going from the Court, and that you came not hither yesternight, I thought good to send them to you to be censured by your judgment, and in case you come not hither this night, to be returned and made ready for his Majesty.—From the Court, 28 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 103.)

CHRESTIENNE, GRAND DUCHESS of TUSCANY, to QUEEN ANNE.

1603, July 28.—Letter of congratulation brought by Count Montecoucouli on the accession of King James and Queen Anne to the throne of England.—28 July, 1603.

*Holograph. French. Endorsed:* "Duchess of Cleve to the Queen." 1 p. (134. 41.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 29.—Skidmore being brought up hither by the under-sheriff of Hereford, by examining I find Watson hath

been at his house within these three weeks and I think within lesser time, which examination I thought meet to send, because I suppose if diligent pursuit were made in Wales, Watson might be taken, which whether it be meet to be directed to the Council of the Marches, or to the Sheriffs of Pembroke, Hereford and other counties, I leave to your consideration.—From Hamstead, 29 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (101. 104.)*

#### LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 29.—I came to the Court before dinner, and sending up to your chamber I learned that you were private with my Lord Chamberlain about the matter of the jewels; and after dinner sending again unto you, I was told that you, my Lord Lieutenant, and my Lord Harry Howard, were ridden abroad. Now it is reason to leave you to your quiet. But to-morrow I am and will be ready to meet with my Lord Lieutenant and you about the establishment, and some other causes public. I have appointed Auditor Gofton to be here by 8 to-morrow morning.—29 July, 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 104.)*

#### JERSEY.

1603, July 30.—Warrant of appointment of Sir John Peyton, knight, as governor of Jersey, in the room of Sir Walter Raleigh, knight, committed to the Tower, upon information of grievous treasons.—Hampton Court, 30 July, 1603.

*Sign Manual. ½ p. (147. 156.)*

#### SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, July 31.—My Lord Cobham with great importunity desired me to send the letter enclosed, the which I have thought good to address unto your lordship.—Tower, 31 July, 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. ¼ p. (101. 105.)*

#### INTERROGATORIES for WALTER PENNICOCK.

[1603, July 31].—Articles to be demanded of Walter Pennicock, who after escaping from prison at Portsmouth fled to Dunkirk and was sent to the Count of Arembergh at Brussels. From the archduke he received a sum of money and letters to be delivered in England, where he remained from April 10 till May 7, when he was apprehended at Dover.

*Unsigned. 1½ pp. (109. 85.)*

[See S.P. Dom. Calendar, 1603-1610, p. 26.]

#### MEMORANDA.

[1603 ?July.].—Memorial for Mr. Secretary to speak unto my Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral and Lord Cobham, for sending

horses to Bristol. Kent: Sir Moile Finch, Sir Henry Cutts, Sir Michael Sandes, Sir John Rooper, Peter Manwood, Thomas Hempe, Sampson Leonard, William Sidley, Martin Barneham, John Smith, James Cromer, Thomas Scott, Thomas Potter, John Hales, Norton Knoatchbull, George Bing, Anthony Awcher, John Tufton, Richard Smithe, gent.—1 each.

Sussex: Sir Walter Covert, Sir John Carrell, Thomas Pellam, Edward Carrell, Thomas Bishope, Ralfe Hare,—1 each.

Surrey: Robert Livesey, George Eveling,—1 each.

*At foot, in Cecil's hand:* "Sir, These."

1 p. (98. 49.)

#### THE PLAGUE.

[1603, July].—A true certificate of all houses that have been or are infected with the plague within the city of Westminster this year, with the situation of the houses, as also of the whole number buried out of the same.

In Green's Alley one house, out of which was buried John Turner, 26 May, 1603.

In the Sanctuary one house, out of which was buried Mary Egerton, June 8.

In Sea Alley two houses, out of which were buried Ann Norris, June 13 and Joan Wraye, June 25.

In Thieving Lane one house, out of which were buried William Boseley, 16 June, and Dowsabell Ryder, June 30.

In Longditch one house out of which were buried Isabel Pryce, June 18, and Isabel Saincte, July 1.

In the Brewhouse yard one house, in which was buried Hugh Jones, June 23.

In Pettifrance one house, out of which was buried Margaret Taylor, July 1.

In Longwoolstaple one house, out of which was buried Thomas Harrington, July 2.

Houses infected and visited, 9: people buried, 11.

*Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (100. 154.)

#### PRISONERS in the TOWER of LONDON.

[1603, July].—L. Cobham, L. Grey, Sir Walter Raleigh, Anthony Copley, Patrick Ruthwin, Florence McCarty, James McThomas, Roger Gwin, seminary priest, Sir Anthony Standen.

*Endorsed:* "Feb. 1603 (*sic*)."<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> p. (101. 81.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the TOWER, to LORD CECIL.

[1603, July].—I send your lordship the keys of my Lord Cobham's cabinets. Your answer to their letters is such as must suffice them, for no other, in due consideration, was to be expected. It is a great comfort to hear from you of my enlargement.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.* <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> p. (103. 40.)



## · INFORMATION for CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM.

[1603, July].—My Lord, it seems you were unwilling to depart with such a sum as I last desired upon your departure [from] London, but I wish you had done it, my only purpose being to employ it in the necessity of my service at this time, and for no private use or other respect, as I shall be saved. Nevertheless will not I be dismayed, but go on with my course, though your lordship still ask for fruits of my labours, whereas nothing can be had without extraordinary cost, and these means have happened to me since your departure hence.

Wright, the late banished priest, is come to London, and with him eight more, all young fellows. By chance he light upon me, and I alone have got him a chamber, where his desire is to write books, and, as he saith, upon new matter. In the meantime he saith our Queen is a Catholic in heart, and for proof of it, she hath sent unto the Infanta, desiring her to send two Capuchins to Jerusalem to pray for our King and her. And that she therefore hath sent four, whereof two for the King and Queen, and two for herself, and further affirmeth that he knoweth there is mutual intelligence between them.

He also saith he feareth not, but it will come to pass that we in England shall have a toleration as the Hugonites have in France.

He and Leake, and one Holland, a most wicked and dangerous person, likewise protested that they did hope the King would defend the Hollanders, which if he do, quoth they, it will be an excellent occasion for the King of Spain to maintain rebels against England, and all in one correspondency.

Well, quoth Holland, we want nothing in England but swords, and through our own good hopes for the better we have omitted opportunity.

As for the plot which they allege was devised by my Lord Cecil and others of the Council, and intended to be put upon young Catholics by the means of Watson and Clarke, the two priests, they say it was invented for two reasons, either to make Catholics more odious in the opinion of the world, or else, if they held hands off to grant them a toleration, for this device was only to taste them. But they advise all men to take heed of meddling either with Watson or Clarke.

I think your lordship knows of the sending for of John Gage, a common messenger for the archpriest, with whom I am inwardly acquainted, and much kindness between us, besides Mr. Wright sends me only abroad about the delivery of all his letters, and will employ me to John Gage with letters to the archpriest, and I will open them, and keep copies of such and all others as he writes and he is a man that I think will inform of much from beyond the seas, and write of strange matters.

My Lady Arundell keeps two Jesuits daily in her house. I am now acquainted with one of them called Tesymonde, a York-

shire man, and so is Wright, whose father is a "potteccary" and yet living in York, with whom I am well acquainted; and he a great papist, by which means his trust is the more in me, I mean the son's.

He further told me that the archpriest, when he will speak with anybody, meets them at some appointed place, but else he keeps a house and lives at it.

He likewise saith the Lord Treasurer Buckhurst is but an indifferent statesman, for, quoth he, I am sure, he was sworn to the Catholic religion in Rome, and reconciled there, and he was saying somewhat else, but company came into the room, and made him break off. He affirmeth Sir John Fortescue to be a Papist, and that he hath a brother maintained only at his cost at Lyons, that is either a Jesuit or a priest.

I would your lordship were at London, for he tells me of one Kyrtue a Jesuit, that is yet at Callys, and there he met with him, who is come from Rome and hath brought letters of great weight, as he saith, from his Holiness, and I think it had been good service if you could have taken him and them, for he was sickly, and at Calais, and fearful withal lest he should be taken. Mr. Wright saith he durst not venture over with him, but will lie there till Thursday, and so come along by Gravesend in the night, and then go out above Greenwich, and so come to London in a pair of oars.

But by that time you come to town again, which I hope will be before or about the coronation, I make no doubt but I shall be able to perform your last wish, for I will endeavour it by all the best and safest means I can, for I will keep Wrighte private that no man shall have access nor do his business for him but myself, and he dares not go abroad, by which means and his letters and John Gage I dare almost pawn my life I'll bring it to pass, which if I do then, good my Lord, remain unto me an honourable friend, that I be not cut off as the fashion is. Meantime I desire you to write unto your man Pemberton with all the speed you can, that he repair unto the fellow you sent for before you on my behalf, and signify your pleasure not to have me troubled, for now your lordship is out of town, he lies in wait to arrest me upon an execution. I have paid him his full debt, only he keeps me in awe by his judgment, which he hath against me. And withal, if you so please, appoint Mr. Pemberton to give me some money, for so God help me, I pay for his chamber and diet and divers other things as yet. So wholly in referring all things to your Honour's consideration I take leave.

*Signature torn off. Endorsed: "1603. Advices to Ld. Chf. Just. Popham."* 2½ pp. (103. 42, 43.)

## MATTHEW QUESTOR to [LORD CECIL ?]

1603, [July.]—Touching that which I know of the Lord Cobham, being material is as followeth :—After the arrival of the Earl (*sic*) of Arenbergh, my Lord Cobham told me that he was determined to see the Count, and would come unto him secretly, which he willed me to let the Count know, which I did. Whereupon he said that he liked not thereof in no wise, but willed me to tell my Lord Cobham that he should signify his desire to see the Count unto my Lord Cecil by letter, where-with no doubt the Lord Cecil would make the King acquainted, and his Majesty would grant that my Lord Cobham should come to visit the Count Arengbergh. Thus much of the Count's speeches I signified to my Lord Cobham, who in rejecting manner answered he would not do so, and said further that this was counselled unto the Count, and said to me "go to" in disgraceful manner, "you are all wise." And so my Lord Cobham, being ready to go forth with Sir Walter Rawghley, who was in the outer chamber, flung away in a chafe. This happened not long after the Count's first arrival. After that my Lord Cobham moved me to go with him in his travels, whereat I pausing, I answered, I could not. Then he pressed me for my resolute answer, which was that I could not leave my house and children. Whereat he showed to be very discontented and said the time would come that I should have need of him. I prayed his lordship to think well of me, for I had much against my will followed him in his late voyage into Scotland, when he swore he would trouble me no more. Whereat he showed himself very discontented with me, and so I took my leave, and forbore my coming to his lordship for 14 days. After that I came to do my duty at the Blackfriars, when I sent in word that I was there, my Lord caused to be demanded if I had anything to say unto him. Whereat I answered no, and so went my ways without speaking with him. At my going forth my Lord laid in his window of the gallery, looking upon me, and showing an angry countenance. Since which time I forebore coming unto his lordship, but understanding upon the 6th or 7th of this month, that my Lord was within a day or two for certain to take his journey, I wrote unto him a letter, and thereby put him in mind of a bill of parcels which I inclosed for some 18*l.* or thereabouts, long due unto me, and also remembered him of his word passed unto me for the payment of 60*l.*, whereunto I had long since holpen Mr. George Brooke, by becoming surety for the same, for the which I was like to be troubled. The next day after my Lord had received my letter he sent for me, and opening my letter, he took out my bill of parcels, and set to the same his name appointing the payment at Michaelmas next. And so rent my letter written unto him, saying he would pay his own debts and nobody's else. So I departed and never heard from him since.—1603.

*Holograph.* 3 pp. (103. 47, 48.)



to

[1603, ?July.]—I have had ill hap that you have been so long absent [from] London. The reasons this bearer can relate unto you, and now you shall understand that this very day I have been in company with the archpr[iest] at Mountague House, where with him was Dakers a Jesuit and some others of like function. They did there keep a consultation about this late Court news and stay in town this week upon purpose to hear what shall be said and done upon Wednesday next with the Catholics now lately sent for, and that were at Court yesterday, and then they purpose to go into Yorkshire to remain up and down there amongst their friends. Mr. Walley, the provincial, hath an intent to go with them. I think I shall go down in their company or, if Walley and Dakers go together before, then I can use means to ride with the a[reh] p[riest], whose kindness to me is great, and therefore that I may the better acquaint myself with him and to be more inward, I think if you will allow of it, that it were not amiss that I kept him company. If you should now take him and not his letters and papers and to know his lodgings, it would not be to so good purpose as otherwise. I pray you advise of it and let me know your pleasure, for upon Friday next I am promised to be carried to him again. There is one Anthony Greneway, a fellow whose condition this bearer can also tell you of, said thus to me yesterday, that now Gray, Cobham and Raleigh, with others being persons discontented and drawn in disgrace and question, and Raleigh by name having a pestilent brain of his own would now plot for their hearts' ease, and to whom, quoth he, can they complain but to such as have had long time of discontentment, viz. Catholics, and therefore let us stick on to one another and be trusty, for we are to be employed and something will be done, for I doubt not but a course will be taken in hand for our speedy redress. And further, said he, these great fellows know in themselves that tricks will be put upon them will cost them their heads quickly else. He said also my Lord Cobham under licence to travel was fled. I pray you talk with this bearer for the rest, and let me know your pleasure, for surely something is in hand, and I have done as much as I can of myself without better means.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned.* 1 p. (109. 88.)

#### STUDENTS OF DOUAY.

[1603, July.]—Monsieur Eynat, Vander Noot, Malecot and Kieffel have come to see the coronation of his Majesty of England, all being students except Vander Noot who is in practice (*en la pratique*) at Utrecht. They have arrived at Dover fourteen days ago, the reason of their early arrival being the rumour then current in Artois that the King's coronation would take place on St. James's day, which in their country is ten days

earlier. The said Kieffel is well known to Monsieur La Faille and his cousin of the same name is secretary to the Conte Darenberghe. The said students will return after to-morrow, having received moneys from merchants.

*Undated. Signed:—*J. Kieffel, native of Utrecht, dwelling in Antwerp and now student in the university of Douay; Ludovicus van Eynatten, native of Utrecht, student at Douay; Desiderius Malcot, native of Brussels, student of Douay; Franciscus Vander Noot, native and resident of Utrecht and now in practice at Arras.

*Endorsed:—*"The examination of four students of Douay, taken by Sir Thomas Edmonds."

*French. 1 p. (188. 8.)*

#### THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

[?1603, July.]—"Noblemen allowed in the Privy Chamber." Lords Rutland, Sussex, Southampton, Pembroke, Effingham, Grey, Sheffield, Murray, Howme; Sir John Peyton, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Sir Thomas Knyvett, Sir Henry Brouncker, Mr. Fulke Grevyll.—*Undated.*

*In Levinus Munch's hand. ½ p. (196. 92.)*

[LORD COBHAM] to his servant [RICHARD] MELLONS  
or MELLERSHE.

[1603, July or later.]—I allow very well of your advice to speak with a preacher but I would have you upon your return to Cobham write unto my wife that you hear I am not well and have made a request unto the Lieutenant to have a preacher come unto me. Your advice shall be a means to the King to send Mr. Galloway or some of his preachers to move me to confess more. My motion to the Lieutenant shall be for Mr. Dr. Andrews, for I would not have it known that I desire to have any of the King's ministers but that motion to come merely from my wife as a matter altogether unknown to me. I hope you have sent Sir Thomas Fane an answer of that letter I desire to have written with his own hand dated some 3 days after the receipt of mine, that he is glad of my purpose to go to Dover and lie there at Bartholomewtide but gladder that I mean to stay my determination from travel. When you have this letter I would have you put it into the Spanish bible with the other paper that you know of and by chance seem looking among my books that you have found both. It will be good proof to move the Lords that my purpose was altered from my travel.

I hear peace is likely to go forward. I could wish you spake with Renzi [*note by Coke: this is Math. Pranzi*] to deal with Count Aremberg to move the Spanish Ambassador to move the King for my pardon and to keep me from my arraignment. I would likewise have Aremberg moved to speak unto the Queen and to use his mistress's name to move the King in my behalf

and to let her know he daily expects letters from her to her Majesty to desire her favour for me.

It may be objected to him that I am very much touched with the speeches of the cubs. To that he may answer he hears I am burdened but with the accusation of one witness.

Let him be very earnest with my Lord Henry Howard and procure his faithful promise that he will be my friend for his sake. This must be so carried that my Lord Harry may not perceive he has been told that he is my enemy. My Lord Admiral would likewise be moved and my Lord Cecil by him. He must be earnest both with the King, the Queen and all the lords and entreat the Spanish Ambassador to join with him but if he can procure a letter from his mistress to the Queen and the King in my behalf I presume it will do me a great deal of good. In the meantime I will desire to have conference with some preacher, unto whom I will deliver all truth and will not lie and thereupon I will take the sacrament.

Be earnest with Sir John Peyton\* to let me have it under his hand that he knows my brother never loved me but did hate me. My Lord Cecil wrote a letter to the Lieutenant, where he protests he will do for me as he would do for his own soul but arraigned I must be and he knows not what the King will do for my life.

Stay no longer at Cobham than you must needs for time with me is precious. Remember my velvet gown and let my wife want no money. Remember well the contents of my letter and burn it afterwards. My brother's wife is permitted to come to him daily. This is only but to put him in heart that he may come to give evidence against me.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Coke* : "A letter under my lord's own hand to Mellershe."

*Copy with notes by Sir Edward Coke. The original is in State Papers Domestic, James I. Vol. IV, No. 36 II, together with another copy, No. 36 III.*

3 pp. (102. 105.)

#### ANTHONY COPLEY.

[1603, ?July].—Questions to be asked Copley.—What first moved him to write to Mr. Blackwell.

What he wrote and where.

What speeches he had with his sister Gadge or with any other touching this purpose.

What it was he meant to do, and when the purpose should be accomplished.

Who they were that should have joined with him.

What oath he took, and with whom, and why he and they took that oath.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 159.)

---

\*"Leuson" in the original.



SIR WILLIAM WAADE to LORD CECIL.

[1603, July or Aug.]—I send to your lordship the declarations of Griffyn Marcham, and will set down myself the same as he did before all your lordships deliver his first conscience, which he shall see, and I will bring to you. I forgot to let you understand that my Lord Chief Justice would be willing to be forborne further to be joined with his Majesty's counsel learned in these examinations, both because his lordship is to be a judge of these men and causes as they shall come before them, and it hath not in former courses been used.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. ½ p. (103. 72.)*

*On a slip attached to the foregoing:—*I know not upon what humour or conceit this gentleman is now very tender upon that point he enlarged before your lordship. (103. 71.)

LORD COBHAM to his brother in law, LORD CECIL.

[1603, before Aug.]—You might have had these pearls reasonable if you had any disposition to have bought them. If not yourself, any of your friends might have had them. God reward you for that care you have of yours. When you return on Tuesday I will see you. For my coming to the King I confess I have no disposition, yet I will be advised, though I think it to small purpose. Your near friends shall never wish you better than I have and will do. At my coming unto you I will speak freely.

*Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (102. 98.)*

WILLIAM FRANCIS *alias* CLERKE to [SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM].

[1603, before Aug.]—The gentleman you writ unto is gone towards London. I burnt your letters because I understand of the certainty of that which I told you I justly feared. There is a strange and strong combination made in these parts with great preparations. The constant news is that Milford Haven is taken by their friends, and assured expectation of Spanish aid within few days; the fathers are the chief of the plot; Mr. John Gerr[ard] hath been employed and others of them in this business, and by them the assured hopes of Spain and the Archduke are made good. Mr. Talbot and my Lord Windsor are gone to London which maketh me suspect that my Lord of Shrowsb[ury] is of the counsel (as some let not to affirm). I fear some other great persons also which I will not name, because I am not certain. The plots are very close and secret, and especially concealed from us and such as favour us, which maketh more suspicion of Spanish intentions, otherwise I should hope there were only intentions for the general cause together with his Majesty's preferment by way of suppressing contrary factions; but I doubt all is not sincere, and that, if prevention

be not made in time, his Majesty will find strange opposition. God turn all to the best; and I pray you to make use of this intelligence as well for his Majesty's good as our common cause, for I think it but time to stir to prevent farther mischief. I heard yesterday that his Majesty was gone towards London; if that be true I shall have hope he will prevent such sinisterous endeavours. We hear also that the Lord Beauchamp is proclaimed king at Northampton by Sir Rich. Knightly; for these later news I am uncertain, but for the first they are too true. Let me hear from you by this messenger and direct your letters to Mr. Gefferey's at Canke. If my horse had not been worn out I had returned unto you, but I mean at the return of this messenger presently to ride to London whence you shall hear what I judge worth relating. "Yours always, Francys."

PS.—"A Jesuitarum turbine  
Libera nos domine."

*At the head of the letter* :—"The messenger is an hireling, but you may safely write by him."

*Holograph. Endorsed* : "Letters from Francis Clerke to Sir Griffin Markham." 1 p. (102. 153.)

#### COMMISSIONERS for CAUSES ECCLESIASTICAL.

[1603, after July.]—(1) The names of such commissioners for causes ecclesiastical as were of the last commission :—

John, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Sir Thomas Egerton, knt., Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England.

The Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer of England.

B. of London

B. of Winton

B. of Rochester

B. of Lincolne

B. of Wigorne

B. of Chichester.

B. of Gloucester

B. of Exon

B. of Sarum

B. of Peterborough

B. of Hereford

B. of Norwiche

} for the time being.

Sir Robert Cecil, knt, principal Secretary of State.

Sir John Fortescue, knt., Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir John Popham, knt., Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

Sir John Herbert, knt., one of the Secretaries of State.

Sir Edmund Anderson, knt., Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Sir William Periam, knt., L. Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

Robert Sackville, Esquire.

Fraunces Gawdye, one of the Justices of the King's Bench.

Thomas Walmesley, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas.  
Chr. Yelverton, one of the Justices of the King's Bench.

Julius Cæsar, dr of the laws.

Roger Wilbraham [one of the] M<sup>rs</sup> of the Requests to his Majesty.

Daniel Dun, dr of the laws.

Sir John Payton, knight, Lieutenant of the Tower of London.

Tho. Nevile, dr of divinity, dean of Canterbury.

Edward Coke, esquire, his Majesty's Attorney General.

Tho. Fleming, esquire, his Majesty's Solicitor General.

John Bridges, dean of Sarum.

Tho. Blague, dean of Rochester.

Matthew Sutcliff, dean of Exon.

Lancelot Andrewes, dean of Westminster.

Edward Stanhope } D<sup>rs</sup> of the laws, M<sup>rs</sup> of the Chancery.  
Richard Swale }

John Gibson, dr of the laws, one of the Council in the North.

John Crooke, esquire, Recorder of London.

Charles Fotherbie, arch-deacon of Canterbury.

Fraunces Bacon, esquire.

Thomas Montford }  
William Hutchinson } D<sup>rs</sup> of Divinity.  
John Dipe }

William Ferrand }  
Stephen Lakes } D<sup>rs</sup> of the laws.  
John Drury }

Fraunces James }  
William Combes } esquires.  
William Waad }

John Boys

(2) Some alterations and additions of names to be considered of.

*This list contains the following fresh names :—*

The Lord Chancellor.

The Earl of Northampton.

Dr. Mountague, dean of his Majesty's Chapel.

Sir Christopher Perkins, M<sup>r</sup> of the Requests.

—— Dodderige, his Majesty's Solicitor General.

Sir Edward Phillipps, knight.

Sir John Benett, dr of the laws.

Sir Henry Mountague, Recorder of London.

Sir Henry Savile, Warden of Eaton College.

John Overall, dr. of divinity, dean of Pauls.

William Barlow, dr of divinity, dean of Chester.

Theophilus Aylmer, dr of divinity, archdeacon of London.

Richard Neile, dr of divinity.

*Unsigned. Endorsed :* "1602 (*sic*). The names of the commissioners for causes ecclesiasticall for Canterbury. 2 pp. (185. 117.)



## SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 2.—My Lord Cobham saith that the 3rd pearl was in the same box with the rest in a little green bag, and certainly thinketh that you shall find it amongst the papers. He is very full of sorrow, and his pains do increase, and sleep he cannot. I desire to know from your lordship how many days respite I may have before my going to Jarsey, and that you will be pleased to make all things touching that place as certain as may be before my going.—Tower, 2 Aug., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 106.)*

## The SULTAN of TURKEY to KING HENRY IV of FRANCE.

1603, Aug.  $\frac{2 \text{ or } 5}{12 \text{ or } 15}$ —To the most glorious magnanimous and great lord of the faith of Jesus, elect among the princes of the nation of Messiah, terminator of all disputes that may arise among Christian peoples, lord of greatness, master of riches, glorious among the greatest, Henry the Fourth, Emperor of France, may the end of his days be fortunate.

Be it known to your Majesty that your ambassador at the Sublime Porte has informed us that the English under pretence of being our allies are plundering by sea your subjects and those of the republic of Venice and other merchants sailing under your flag, while the corsairs of Barbary do the same without regard to the ancient amity between us. We therefore wrote to the Queen of England a letter and issued orders to our slaves of Barbary, and informed you that we had done so. Since that date we have received further letters from you showing that ours had not been received and that the plunderings of the pirates of England and Barbary still continued; now as we do not desire that our subjects should join with the English pirates in their robberies, as we understand from you that the viceroy of Tunis, Mustapha Pasha, has done, we have removed him from his government and summoned him before us to render account of his actions and have ordered his successor to see that your subjects are in no way molested. We have also dismissed Soliman Pasha our viceroy of Algiers for the displeasure he has caused you and summoned him before us, and have appointed as his successor one who knows the respect due to the ancient amity between us. He is called the Albanian Minai. We have ordered Cardear Pasha the late viceroy of Tunis to take his trial for his conduct.

As to the question of the English we have not thought fit to write again to the King of England before receiving his answer or until he send an ambassador to us to renew the capitulations which the late Queen had with us, but we have ordered our Vizier Hasan Pasha to write to the King in our namè that if he desires our friendship he must prevent his subjects from plundering in our seas, and that if any such acts are committed in the future we shall arrest all his subjects and their ships in our

dominions, their goods distributed to any who have suffered loss by their piracies, and themselves punished as an example. If you think fit write on your own behalf a letter to accompany this of our Grand Vizier's. We have also dispatched a letter to the King of Fez charging him upon the friendship between us not to purchase any Frenchman, we having heard that our subjects of Barbary fearing punishment are accustomed to sell their French slaves in Fez ; moreover we will endeavour to procure the release of all the French slaves in the dominions of the King of Fez. We have also at your request and to suppress the piracies of the English commanded all the governors of our ports to make strict search into all cargos of all christian ships, and into the place of lading, in order that all plundered goods, the merchants conveying them, the vessels and all their contents may be seized, and the arrest reported to our Sublime Porte. We have also ordered our Viceroy of Barbary not to permit any corsairs to sail without taking from them pledges among their kinsmen that they will not commit any act contrary to international faith. As to your desire that reprisals should be made upon the English merchants to repair the losses sustained by your subjects it is not necessary to await any reply from the King of England who so far has neither written a letter to us nor sent any ambassador to our Sublime Porte to renew the amity between us and that realm, nor yet endeavoured to repress the piracies of the English. We will therefore retain all the English in our dominion and make reprisals on them to the full amount of the robberies committed against your subjects, treating the English as a nation no longer united to us by friendship.

On your part your Majesty will do well after the example of his predecessors to see that none of your subjects dare to enter the service of our common enemy, the King of Vienna, as we hear that some have done, who thus do disservice to ourselves and aid the enemies of your greatness.

Written at the beginning of the month Bricodle 1012 about the 12 or 15 of August, 1603.

*Italian. Copy. Endorsed: "readde, 1603." 3 pp. (134. 44, 45.)*

LORD CECIL to SIR GEORGE HARVY, Lieutenant of the Tower.

[1603, Aug. 6].—His Majesty having been contented that my brother G. Brook should in respect of his infirmity have some more ease than the rest, is now informed that you do a little more restrain him than the former Lieutenant did, wherein although he in no way mislikes your providence, yet I am commanded to let you know that his Majesty is contented that he should be used as he was before.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "Recd. 6 August, 1603." ½ p. (101. 107.)*

## THE BISHOP OF LONDON TO LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 9.—I understand by Dr. Cecil, that Mr. Barneby, the priest in the Clink, was upon Sunday at the Court with the Lord Abbot of Kinlosse, being sent for by him, and that he hath imparted to his lordship some new plottings in Flanders since the committing of the Lord Cobham, and some matters of France. Hereof I thought good to advertise you, lest it might be concealed from you, for now it seemeth the priest will seek favour amongst others, and leave both your lordship and me, whereby we shall be much hurt. His lordship hath promised (as I am told) to set him at liberty but I would have you know that Barneby might have told me of the late conspiracy of Sir Griffin Markham the day before he came unto me, and that he had not come to me at all, but that he supposed that Mr. Blackwell had laid a bait to have catched him, and that the other priests assured him that if he went not to me they would themselves disclose what he had told them. Besides if times were well examined, there would be found treachery both in Blackwell, Gage, and the rest. Dr. Cecil, if you know not the said intended plots in France and Flanders, will wait upon you as you shall direct.—Fulham, 9 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 108.)

## TIMOTHY WILLIS to the SAME.

1603, August 11.—I with many others desire you to supply the defect of authority in these places between Westminster and Temple Bar, for want whereof the grievous contagion of this sickness is carelessly dispersed. There is here no justice of peace, but only Harries, a sickly man, dwelling within the Savoy Liberty, against whose authority other liberties except, himself being faint enough. There be certain particular points which need redress. First, hard by Bedford House there is kept a bowling alley, whither all kind of common people without respect of contagion “promiscuously” resort, not sparing the sabbath day. Secondly, their extraordinary resorting to ale-houses, especially to Bevan’s next door to the said bowling place, which, without respect of persons or places infected, makes the very sabbath day an advantage to his drinking gain. By both which concourse no doubt many receive hurt, beside the offence of many better minded neighbours. Thirdly, there is in Worcester House many carpenters and other kind of labourers lodged (I doubt not but it is without the Earl’s knowledge) they having “howsen” and household within the city, whither they usually resort, and so return hither again; by which means some of them have died in his house of the pestilence, and been conveyed through the garden unto the Savoy. And their people there do annoy the neighbours very dangerously, and in fashion too unreverent to be reported to you. All which notwithstanding the people daily continue there, and from thence



disperse themselves into all "howsen" and common company. Fourthly, the swine which divers in this precinct keep, run without order in every unclean place about the street day and night, dispersing the offals of every house heaped in the street. Fifthly, there be divers that keep within small houses too great a number of dogs, as house curs and water spaniels, which greatly annoy the neighbours, unsweeten their keeper's house, and range dangerously to all places. There be other things fit to be reformed which were not meet to trouble you with. If it shall please you to procure sufficient authority, directed to fit parties within the precinct aforesaid, to see reformation in these points, and use their discretion in what else shall be necessary, it will be very grateful to all; the rather because you having particular authority of jurisdiction here, it will be taken as a special care of yours over this place. If you think fit to join in it my Lord Chancellor and Lord of Worcester, they both being seated here, we desire it. The men to whom this matter may be committed, some think the Clerk of the Crown, or some at his appointment, Mr. Green the woodmonger, Waller the joiner, Stephen Higgins the apothecary being this year a constable, Balbeck the Baylie of the Duchy. But herein we refer ourselves to your pleasure. —11 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (94. 132.)

#### INTERROGATIONS for WILLIAM WATSON.

1603, Aug. 12.—Arranged under ten heads. Amongst others: What was resolved to be done, or how many things were resolved of as heads, as the surprising of the King, the taking of the Tower, the taking of the Council, removing some, calling others in question, appointing new officers, creations with new dignities, the mayor, aldermen and chief officers to be imprisoned, hostages to be taken, pensions to be bestowed from Spain, setting up the Catholic religion.

*Unsigned. Endorsed:*—"12 August, 1603." 1 p. (101. 110.) [Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, II., pp. 454, 455.]

#### SIR WILLIAM WAAD to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 12.—Has examined again Walter Penycocke upon the interrogatories he received. Finds he had answered the chief part of the articles concerning the letters he carried in the cape of his cloak and not in his doublet, which were from Lord Cobham to the Count of Aremberge. The other letter was from Riotelli(?)\* to Martin de la Faylla.

For the 1st article he was set at liberty at Plymouth by the mayor in regard he had no means to pay for his diet.

For his sending in post to Brussels it was not upon his return from Plymouth. But he was once sent from the Fiscal with

---

\* So printed by Edwards,

letters to Brussels, but what they concerned he knows not, and never was there but that one time.

He received 100 florins for sea victuals and no more.

He brought no letters hither in April but came over for the ransom of Sawnders Jhonson, but in June he brought letters to La Fayla.

He knows not the other post that came with him, other than that he is post for the Admiralty at Dunkirk and Brussels.

Thus having set down his answers, I make ready those observations I can collect out of the examinations of George Brooke and Watson, and will give my attendance on the Lords to-morrow as you direct. If you will let me have the first relations Watson brought with him, there may something be picked out of them.—12 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 111.)

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 450.]

#### LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, August 12.—The King has by Sir George Hume's letter so earnestly and expressly commanded a present dispatch to this Italian Rider, that of necessity you must cause this present warrant to pass the privy seal for him, without which as you know the tellers have no warrant to pay him. And if you deliver the same, being under the privy seal, unto my footman this bearer, whom of purpose I send with my letter, to Sir Vincent Skinner, and in his absence to all the tellers, to pay the same, because he may be sure to be presently paid; then he shall not fail to have it paid; for though they cannot pay without an order from me, yet I have written to leave the order with such of the tellers as pay the same, and that will be a pawn sufficient for him to keep till he have my order, which I will send so soon as it is made and sent me. These be substances without which the tellers can pay no money. I pray you dispatch him.—12 August, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "Lord Treasurer." 1 p. (187. 105.)

#### GEORGE BROOKE to the SAME.

1603, August 12.—It is fit I should give you account of my long silence, lest it be thought, either that I am senseless of a state odious in itself, or negligent of such a friend as ill fortune has seldom continued, but never before gained for any man. I think my purchase worth my patience, and my mishap come in a good hour, if it has recovered me that which I never knew how I lost, especially with that assurance that I know it can never more be lost. How can a friendship made upon such an occasion be ever broken? All the joy I can give you of it is this, that your object being purely honour, you can never more have such an opportunity to express yourself; for betwixt us there is no traffic but of minds; and though I would not

have my love thought fruitless, yet I hope your fortune shall be ever barren of such occasions. Notwithstanding, my thankfulness shall ever attend you and your posterity. The reason of my silence is that I dwell in such perfect darkness, and am so ignorant of all that passes abroad, (what is done for me, or what is wrought against me), that I know not what in particular to wish, much less what to entreat or direct. I am resolved not to win myself intelligence, if it were possible, either by cunning or corruption, but still to use that sincerity that I desire to find. Therefore I must only rest myself upon the care which I know you will have of me and upon the honour of my Lords, who will remember what they have seriously promised, knowing that *res est facta misera*; but especially upon the commiseration of his Majesty. When I had written thus much, I was called before the Lords that be here. If I be not protected, the direct dealing I have used may turn to my great hurt; not for any crime it lays upon me, (it ought rather to justify) but in respect of faction.

—12 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 106.)

[WILLIAM] CLERKE.

1603, Aug. 13.—This last day, being Friday, 12 Aug., we coming to the city of Worcester were said unto by Sir John Packington that he suspected that Clearke, mentioned in the late proclamation, lurked in these parts, under the name of Fraunces, whereupon a course being by us advised for his apprehension, Sir John very carefully by himself prevented that course and apprehended the said Clearke, and brought him unto us this present Saturday, who, being by us examined, seemed more willing to discover his knowledge to your lordships than to us. As much as we could draw from him we have herein presented to your lordships, and have under the charge of the said Sir John Packington sent the said Clarke unto you.—From Worcester, 13 August, 1603.

*Signed* :—Chr. Yelverton : Edward Phelipps.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 112.)

ALICE, COUNTESS of DERBY, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 14.—The matter, wherein I am to intreat your kind favour, is for a special friend of mine near unto me. It pleased the King to grant that my Lord Chandoies and my Lord Barkly should be equally joined in patent for the lieutenancy of Glostershire, and to have authority alike therein, if the same hath at any time been granted in the like cases to any other. Lord Chandoies, knowing of two precedents, both in Devonshire and Hampshire heretofore granted to that purpose, very thankfully accepted this, and was unwilling to importunate his Majesty until these troubles were passed over, to perform the full perfecting thereof; not doubting anything should be done



to his prejudice in the meantime. Nevertheless my Lord Barkly closely following this business, hath gotten the King to sign a bill to hold the place alone, the which falleth out much contrary to the expectation of my Lord Chandoies and I imagine of anyone else, that knoweth the worth of either. This were a thing my Lord Chandoies could the more lightly pass over, were it not his deceased father and other his predecessors have a long time discharged that office, and that it is already published and expected in this country that he shall do the like. As the king hath referred to yourself and the rest of the Council, to consider whether there be any precedent for the joining of two in a patent of this nature, we are suitors to you to give your best furtherance for a favourable construction in my Lord Chandoies's behalf.—Harfilde, 14 August.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seals. 1 p. (101. 113.)*

#### THOMAS MARKHAM'S Confession.

1603, Aug. 14.—My brother answering for himself has now given me free liberty to confess the truth, before which my case was desperate. All that my brother acquainted me with I confess. At the first he swore me to the oath, which, as far as I remember, consisted only (1) for the advancement of the Catholic Church, (2) for the safe preservation of the Prince, (3) to keep the action secret. He moreover told me that he well hoped we should procure a thousand, and if not so many, he made but little doubt of five hundred, which he thought would serve the turn. I understood moreover by him that my Lord Gray and Mr. Brooke were actors. The plot was to enter the Court and the Tower, both at an instant, on Midsummer-day, to which purpose he brought both my brother and myself up, who took the oath with me. For this I protest I am infinitely sorry, and submit myself to the King's mercy.—14 August, 1603.

PS.—This was forgotten, how they determined to have surprised the King's person, and as many of the Council as they could, and to have put them all into the Tower.

*Signed: Tho. Markham. Countersigned: W. Waad. ½ p. (101. 114.)*

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 452.]

#### SIR GEORGE HARVY to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 14.—These enclosed, at the instance of my Lord Cobham, I send unto your lordship. He is much distressed many ways, and hath kept his bed these four days, being grieved in his legs, whereby he is disabled to walk, and therefore craveth favour from your lordship for his physician Dr. Lankton to come unto him.—The Tower, 14 August, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (101. 115.)*

## LORD BURGHLEY to LORD CECIL.

1603, August 14.—I received a letter of late from one Hyll, a priest, committed to the Gatehouse by warrant from you, Mr. Vicechamberlain and myself, who desires, according to the general pardon, to be set at liberty. Because as I remember his Majesty intended a proclamation should be made for all priests of his quality within a limited time to depart this realm, I have remitted him to take his answer at your hands : who has sent his brother, the bearer, to attend your pleasure for his delivery, which he desires may be the sooner to avoid the infection, which he says has round about environed the prison where he remains. You have been wished here by my Lord Zouche and myself, not for any great entertainment you should have found worthy your coming, but that you might have enjoyed for the time that which next your health I know you most desire. Wishing you a healthful progress and a safe return.—14 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 107.)

## LAWRENCE KEMYS to the SAME.

[1603], Aug. 15.—If marriage, or preferment in the world, or corrupt and unjust dealing in accounts of trust, had been of power to void that covenant which I once made with myself, I might long since have contented myself with rest, ease and competent wishes. But being supposed to be inward with Sir Walter Raleigh, I am so sifted and narrowly sought into, so examined and re-examined, that whereas no man living can charge me with knowledge or concealment of any treason, I am doubtful, that as 24 letters make any words, so any words by position and exposition, placing and displacing, may encompass me. *Sic ex hac parte ringor.* On the other side I that do not enjoy one “deneere” of benefit by Sir Walter Raleigh (for in this cross, besides all other evil accidents, I bear the loss of 100 marks yearly, which he gave me in Jersey), I that never asked anything for my private am now destitute of any friend to make known my harmless unreprieved conversation, and am clean defeated of all hope of prosecuting any purpose of plantation in the Indies. For my mean and despised estate constrained me to lean to somebody, and to him most worthily. This staff is now broken. May it please your lordship to get me liberty to depart into the country, or let me know there is no hope of life, whether I take the one from you, or must give the other, as having been a follower to Sir Walter Raleigh, for I see whereunto all tendeth. *Mors ultima linea.*—Aug. 15.

*Holograph. Endorsed in a late hand:* “1603.” *Seals.* 1 p. (101. 116.)

## Confession of CHARLES and THOMAS MARKHAM.

1603, Aug. 15.—On Thursday sevensnight before Midsummer night, I went to see my brother Griffin, being at Bestwood Park,

meaning to have returned that night, but he would not suffer me. Soon after he went into the park taking with him only my brother Thomas and myself. Amongst other talk of small importance he asked me how I liked this world. I answered, well, if I could see him once in grace. He said for that he was in despair, for the parks are gone, neither by all the means he could make, could he speak with the King. But then, said he, let that pass, when will you go into London? We said we could not tell. Were it possible for you to be there of Thursday? We told him we could not tell. Well, saith he, suppose I should have engaged myself so far into an action, that I neither could nor would withdraw, being to so good a purpose as for the advancement of the Catholic faith, and peradventure the raising of our house, seeing my disability for action, whether will you two go with me or no. I answered, as I had heretofore been commanded by him both in the wars and other ways, so should he command in this. By God, said he, if I may have you two, of either hand me one, I shall think myself safe; then you will go with me. We said we [would] not leave him. Well then, said he, this is the course; there is not any man that doth enter into this action but he taketh this oath, which you shall see, and showed us an oath, which consisted of 3 points (1) That we should to our powers lay to our helping hands for the raising of the Catholic faith. (2) As far as we were able we should secure the King's person. (3) We should not disclose the practice unless it were by the consent of one of the head[s]. Then he asked us whether we were contented or no. We both committed ourselves unto him. Then this is the plot, we mean upon Midsummer-day at night because that is a collar-day, and most of the Council will be there, and we would have specially my Lord Keeper, because of the Great Seal, and as that night we mean to attempt the taking of the King's person in safety, the Council, the Tower, and all at an instant, and then let us do as we can, we shall want no actors, for we have both nobles and gentles. Then we were importunate, what nobles? He answered he was sworn to the contrary, yet by the way we did reckon, and amongst the rest we did name my Lord Gray, and he said he was one. So I beseech your Honours to believe that the cause of my impudency in not confessing the truth before was in being timorous in doing him hurt, for whose sake I entered into this most unlawful conspiracy, for the which I submit myself to the King's mercy.—15 August, 1603.

PS.—We do as well remember these words of my brother's concerning the first meeting betwixt my Lord Gray and himself. My Lord began in this manner, "Sir Griffin Markham, there hath been of late some strangeness betwixt you and me, though my father and yours were ever great [friends]. From whence it hath proceeded, I know not, but I am sure, not from myself. As I imagine, you and I do differ in our religions, the which



notwithstanding, in this action, I will as willingly join with you as any other."

*Signed :* Charles Markham, Tho. Markham. *Countersigned :* W. Waad. 1 p. (101. 118.)

LORD ZOUCHE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 16.—I have left this bearer to attend your pleasure for the dispatch of my instructions, being towards my journey for the Baths. Let not my absence prejudice me, nor defend me in anything, my own innocency cannot serve or save itself. You know, Sir that many men have commended gentlemen to the King for making of knights, wherein I have been very sparing, yet doth Mr. Townsend complain that he was not made with the Masters of the Chancery, only hoping my credit would work so much for him. If therefore his Majesty would be pleased to make him and one Layghton at my commendation knights at Wilton, I would procure them to come thither.—London, 16 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (101. 119.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to [the SAME.]

1603, August 17.—From Lub[eck] I wrote to you. Since that time I have been with Ernestus D. of Luneberg and Henry Julius Duke of Braunschwig, to each [not] only the King's letters and salutations, but also my parti[cular] declaration of his Majesty's peaceable attaining to the Crown of England. The quiet possessing the same, together with his Majesty's affection to them, has been very acceptable and grateful. Th[ey] acknowledge in the best sort the great honour it has pleased him to yield them by me at this time, as by their letters [to] his Majesty shall at my return appear.

I found not the Duke of Braunschwig where he commonly k[ee]ps his residence, but in his forests hunting the stags, whereby [my] abode in those parts has been the longer. From thence I [took] my journey towards Charles Duke of Mecklenburg, whom in sundry days I could not overtake, because he remains [but] few days in a place, for that the plague is much dispersed in his co[untry]. Yesterday I came hither unto him. This morning he has with m[uch] honour and respect to his Majesty received of me his Majesty's letters, and what else I have by word of mouth delivered him. I hope to-morrow or the next day to proceed hence towards the Elector[s of] Brandenburg and Saxony, and so to the Emperor, who as I [am] advertised is already acquainted by the Baron of Munckw[it]z that I am upon the way with letters to his imperial Majesty from the King, and that the agent and solicitor for the Hanse Towns [is in] Prague, prosecuting maliciously against our Merchants Adventurers [but] cannot prevail, so that our said merchants may yet continue t[heir] traffic in Staden, as lately they have done, without fear.

Whilst I was with the Duke of Braunschwig, came a Baron Hoffkirk sent to him, sundry electors and other princes of the Empire, as ambassadors from the nobility of Austria, to [?pray] the said princes that they vouchsafe to be intercessors for the[m] to the Emperor, that they may enjoy the exercise of the Gospel [taken] from them few years past, contrary to a contract between Maximilian this Emperor's father and them, alleging that [if] they may not obtain it, it is to be feared that many inhabitants in those parts will rather submit themselves under the S[tates ?]<sup>1</sup> government, where liberty of conscience is with policy per[mitted], than to endure the persecutions now in practice.

Those that seem to know much how things proceed at the Emperor's court, are of opinion that the Emperor is ignorant of this severe proceeding against the Protestants his subjects, for certain it is that he lives a most retired life, giving access but to very few. This Ambassador has received good and comfortable answers, with promise of intercession, from the Electors of Saxe and Brandenburg and other princes. He told me that the Turk greatly increases his forces in Hungary, and that the Council of War for the Emperor in those parts was of opinion to raze and forsake Pest near Buda, seeing that by keeping it they consume men and munition, and cannot offend the Turk.

The States of the Empire have at the last Imperial Diet assented to a contribution according to the ancient imperial tax, for the space of 86 months against the Turk.

Also one like month's contribution for the charge of a solemn embassy to the Archduke Albert and States of Holland, &c. to move and urge them to a peace. The nomination of the persons to this legation, and the time for the same, is referred to the Emperor.

A contribution for 6 like months is also granted to the Circle of Westphalia, for their better defence against the incursions of the Archduke's and States' soldiers.

Other propositions there were tending to the reformation of defects in the imperial Chamber, and the diversity of coins, which are referred till a new Diet, and no mention of a new King of Romans, for the Emperor cannot endure it.

The Pope's legate, who resides at Prague, was present at Regensburg during the Diet, the better to instruct his master's instruments, and prevent the purposes of the Protestants. Among other things he laboured much to abolish the old calendar and to accept the new, through all Germany. One of his best and strongest inducements was that it was accepted in England, and good hope of his Majesty's inclination to the Popish religion. He and his did, as I am credibly told by such as were present, affirm this with that boldness, or rather

---

<sup>1</sup> The States of the Empire ?

impudency, that many did believe it, yea, some with whom I have spoke, and not of the meanest sort, who understanding the con[trary] by me, were not only very glad but have written it to their friends [and] yet the Pope's legate's practice herein prevailed not.

The King of Denmark came about 10 days past to Rostock, accompanied only with 3 gentlemen. At that time arrived the[re] also his father-in-law the Elector of Brandenburg, a special m[eeting] there appointed by them as it seems, the cause yet kept sec[ret]. Three days they remained in the town, and were very pleasant. The King only with 2 hired coaches and in an unknown man[ner] is, as it is said, gone to his brother-in-law the Duke of Braun[schwig ?]: thence that he will visit his other brother-in-law the Elector [of] Saxony, and return with speed by the Elector of Brandemb[urg] in[to] Denmark, for the time approaches that he should receive the [embassa]ge from the Hamburgers, the same being agreed upon as [I] am credibly told.

I find that the same Duke of Pommern, to whom I have also [the] King's letters, is departed this life.

I am, in my return from Prague, to those other princes whom I have in charge to visit, to pass near unto Joach[im] Ernest of the house of Brandenburg, now Marquis of Awltzbach, brother to the now Elector, who about 4 years past was in England and Scotland. Also near unto Ph[ilip] Ludwig, Count Palatine of the Rhine, &c., and his eldest son Wolfgang Wilhem, who was likewise in England at Chris[tmas] about 3 years past, and received then many gracious favours from her Majesty of blessed memory, and much honour from y[ou]; in remembrance whereof I delivered in his name unto your L. [some] days before my last departure, a book of the conference h[ad] at Ratisbona between certain Protestant doctors and [certain] Jesuits.

I know these several princes to be very well affe[cted] not only in religion, but to the King, and whole e[state] of England, and that it would be to very good purpose, for confirming them therein and to prevent practices of the adversaries, if I had like letters unto them, as I have had and still have to other princes from the King. It requires not any new or other charge than his Majesty is already at; therefore I beseech you to consider it, and finding it not discommendable for his Majesty's service, but rather requisite, then to move his Majesty therein, and if he approve the same, my father-in-law, Mr. Wardour, has means to send, with speed and small charge, such letters and other commandments which you shall please to send to him for me.

It is not unlike but my abode in Prague will be some weeks, considering the seldom access to the Emperor; therefore these his Majesty's letters and your lordship's may, by the order which I have taken with my father-in-law, come to my hands in good time.



I send hereinclosed the titles of those princes, and humbly entreat your favourable acceptance of this tedious letter.  
—Neweloister near Wissmar, 17 August, 1603.

*Holograph. Mutilated. 4 pp. (187. 108-9.)*

LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, August 17.—I have not forgotten the business of the Queen's jointure, and notwithstanding the dispersing of the auditors, yet have I sent pursuivants unto them all, as also to divers other officers from whom I have received good light. The present value of the jointure of Queen Katherine of Spain, and what is not in present charge, cannot be known but from all the auditors, from some of whom I have already received answers, but not from all. I have not slack'd to send both to them and their deputies, for when I was at Hampton Court, the next day after that Sir Geo. Hume and you did move it to me, I presently dispatched sundry messengers to divers officers and all the auditors; the return of which, as many as I have, I send now to you, to the end you may see what is done, and inform the King and Queen accordingly. I daily expect the certificate of the rest of the auditors, which as soon as they come I will send to you or Mr. Attorney.—17 August, 1603.

PS. Since the writing hereof, speaking with the messenger, and perceiving by him that you are going to Basing, I have thought best to send for Mr. Attorney, and to show him all that I have received, and if it be sufficient he may proceed; if not he must tarry till the rest come.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 110.)*

HENRY, BISHOP of CARLISLE, to CAPTAIN BOYER.

1603, Aug. 18.—I am very glad that the Lords have taken that particular notice of your good deserving, which I doubt not you will think to be some satisfaction for your good services in these parts, and may be a means to gain you that credit there, which here, I think, is upon your approved sufficiency given you. I send you your letter hereinclosed.—Rosecastell, 18 August, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (101. 120.)*

[LORD CECIL] to COUNT AREMBERG.

1603, Aug. 18.—His Majesty finding by a late letter of yours written to him, that you interpret a former answer of his to you, to import a promise for the absolute restraining of all his subjects for going to serve the States of the United Provinces, cannot remember any cause for such an inference. Thereby he should have promised to restrain his subjects of the common and accustomed liberty which is used by all nations, and of all times now could not have so abruptly proceeded without apparent shame to abandon all respect unto the States, between whom

and his crown of England divers contracts stood undissolved. It cannot be imputed to have any partiality, considering that the same liberty is left the Archdukes to be furnished with any numbers of his Majesty's subjects. Secondly, his Majesty, as before was answered you, having sent to the States purposely to represent his resolution to hold peace with the Archdukes upon honourable terms, it were hard for him to take so direct negative courses with them before he have heard how they stand affected to rely upon his counsels. Yet he constantly avows, notwithstanding the said States' requests to favour them for the supplies which they have desired, that [he has only kept himself thus retentive, as neither to yield letter, commission, persuasion, or money towards it, but left them barely to their own industry and charges]<sup>1</sup> to procure those they would have. For the commander they have out of former experience sought to invite him to serve them, but he has no power, [sea], or commission from his Majesty to impress or constrain any man, neither does he think they shall ever procure so many as will be worthy thinking of. Therefore in this matter he conceives that the Count of Aremberg now will easily reconcile any his mistaking of his Majesty's words or any doubts of his sincerity.

*Draft with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed: "18 Aug., 1603."*  
<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> pp. (101. 121.)

[Printed in part in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii., 459.]

#### WATSON'S Declaration.

1603, Aug. 18.—His speech with Mr. Benson, when he told him there was a practice in hand by Lord Gray and the Puritans against the King. Before Lord Gray had entered in with them, Mr. Brooke and he had talked together of the dangers his Majesty was in. They thought it manifest that the great mass of money reported to be in the Jesuits' disposing was mostly from the Count of Aremberg, as all the Catholics in England could not raise so much of themselves. They had some speech then of Brooke's brother, Lord Cobham, and Sir Walter Rawley, how they two stood for the Spanish faction, when something was spoken concerning Sir Walter's surprising of the King's Fleet. Lord Cobham had told Brooke that one Mrs. Gerrard<sup>2</sup> (who was wholly Jesuited and dwelt at Trent, in Somersetshire) had whispered him to be of good comfort, for he should see the Catholic ease both himself and others, and send redress. About this time Lord Gray and Sir Walter Rawley were at the Blackfriars and showed everyone of them great discontent, but especially the two Lords, Lord Cobham discovering his revenge to no less than depriving his Majesty and all his royal issue of crown, kingdom, and life, and Lord Gray uttering nothing but treason at every word. Upon a motion of Sir Griffin Markham

<sup>1</sup> This passage here shown in brackets is noted by Edwards as cancelled.

<sup>2</sup> Edwards has 'Miles Gerrard.'

for weapons, Watson had wished Mr. Benson to send to his son to bring up his armour, brought out of Ireland to be sold, but Sir Griffin told him afterwards there would need no arms, save only calivers to break open locks. Afterwards when Mr. Brooke and Sir Griffin Markham had drawn Lord Gray to them, Watson still persuaded some as before, to be ready to defend the King against Lord Gray and the Puritans, partly to make Catholics more ready to join in the King's behalf, but especially because he doubted Lord Gray's intent both towards the King and the Catholics. Therefore was he careful to provide, if it came to action, that either Sir Griffin Markham or Copley might have the action in hand for surprising of his Majesty, and Lord Gray to be set to Lord Southampton, and those whom it was thought he had an earnest desire to be revenged upon, and so his Majesty to have been secured from him or any other of his enemies.

*Note by W. Waad:* "Taken out of a large declaration of William Watson written 18 Aug., 1603."

1½ pp. (101. 123.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 455. *The original declaration which is very long is in State Papers Domestic, James I, Vol. III, No. 28.*]

#### LORD CECIL TO SIR GEORGE HARVY.

1603, Aug. 18.—My Lord Gray hath made request that he might have such papers and writings as were taken from him. As there is nothing amongst them which his lordship may not have, being but the exercises of his private study, I desire you to deliver to him these 2 desks, wherein his papers are contained.—Basinge, 18 August, 1603.

*Signed. Seal.* ¼ p. (101. 124.)

#### THE STATES GENERAL.

1603, Aug. <sup>19</sup>/<sub>29</sub>.—The States General of the United Provinces, having perused his Majesty's letter of the 10th August, and the proposition made to their assembly and exhibited in writing by his Majesty's agent, Mr. Ralph Winwood, after much deliberation declare, That they hold themselves greatly obliged to his Majesty for the continuation of his royal favour, but view with the greatest reluctance his inclination to treat with the King of Spain and the Archdukes in regard they have the deepest apprehension that the evasive treaties and ambitious designs of the Spaniards and their followers tend alike to the destruction of the true religion, and the setting up of an universal tyranny over all Christendom, to the great prejudice of his Majesty and the United Provinces. Moreover, since nothing could more seriously affect the United Provinces and their subjects than the matter at present under discussion, no final declaration is possible, save after fuller negotiations, in the conduct of which the greatest foresight and circumspection are necessary. The



States will in the first place lay the said letters and propositions before his Excellency and Count William of Nassau, Governor of the United Provinces, now both at the camp before the enemy, and the Council of State, some of whom are also at the camp, to confer as to the best means possible. They trust that his Majesty with his accustomed grace will take this declaration in good part, and espouse the just cause of their country.—Given at the assembly of the aforesaid States General, at the Hague, 29. Aug., 1603.

*Signed* : Aerssen.

*Endorsed* : "The answer to the proposition from the States General, 29 August, *stylo novo*."

*French*. 2½ pp. (101. 131-132.)

LORD CECIL to [? SIR G. HARVEY.]

[1603, Aug. 20].—I send you now a warrant to the postmaster of London, or of the next stage, if any plague should happen to be in their houses, because the sending of your servants is both costly and troublesome. For any of their letters I am not desirous of them, because I have no more power to effect their requests than others. I leave it to you neither to grant too facilely nor deny too severely. To my Lord Gray return this answer, that in anything wherein his case may be friended by me, without my prejudice in duty, or mislike in my sovereign, I will do as much for him as I would ever have done when I held him dearest. It is true I had suspended my endeavour to labour for him, first because I had somewhat else to do for others, next because I saw him suspicious of me. Require him to make good observation, that such is his fortune, as he cannot make too many friends. For anything he will send me in writing of his case, I will receive nothing which I will not show at any time to all the Council. For any other private letter of request, if you sign it, I will receive it. For his reader, I wish he had him, and will move my Lords, but if he come in he must not out again.

*Holograph*. *Unaddressed*. *Endorsed* : "Recd. 20<sup>mo</sup>. Augusti, 1603." 2½ pp.

[Printed *in extenso* with the exception of the first sentence in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii., 460.] (101. 125-126.)

LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 24.—After your departure having further conferred with those officers that were here before us, and to expedite this business for her Majesty's jointure, I have appointed all the auditors of the whole Revenue, and likewise the auditors of the Duchy, as also the officers for the Revenue of the Crown Lands, to be here with me on Saturday next by one o'clock in the afternoon, and for this purpose I have sent forth all the messengers that were here unto all the auditors' officers, so as

I hope they all or at least the most part of them will be here at that time. If you forbear your coming at this first time, it should not be amiss, and rather to defer it to our second meeting, the which then, I do assure myself, will make a perfect ending of all, for this short time may either fail in the coming of all, or rather I doubt that in so short a time they cannot collect out of their records such perfect instructions as is requisite.—24 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 127.)

LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Aug. 26.—Since the suspension of the patent for pre-emption of tin, by which the King as yet has lost 2,000*l.* of yearly rent, the merchants encroaching more and more upon the crown now take upon them to transport tin without licence, being utterly against the laws and statutes of this realm, and the common use, for before the King's time they never carried any forth without licence. This benefit that is to rise by licence of transportation may raise justly and easily 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* yearly, and make it a perpetual inheritance to the crown, so as it were good his Majesty's pleasure were known, whether he will not have transportation stayed until it may be declared how much shall be taken for the licence of transportation of every hundred of tin. The time of transportation is now, whereby if present stay be not made, a huge quantity will be taken out, and the king lose that licence money, which by the law he may justly take. Mr. Conisby had heretofore that power to license, but was bound not to take above a groat a hundred but afterwards the Queen called in that licence, and set 12*s.* upon every hundred which by letters patents was granted to Brigam and Wems, and after called in and the pre-emption and transportation granted unto them. This bearer Richard Cowell, if you have any leisure, can very fully inform you in these things.—26 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 128.)

JOHN CRANE to the SAME.

1603, Aug. 29.—Being left here with the government of this town I cannot leave the same to be suitor to his Highness for my standing and continuance of my poor stipend of 3*s.* 6*d.* *per diem.* As a most humble suitor, in consideration of my 36 years service to this garrison, having served not only here but in Ireland, I wholly rest on your help in that matter (having a great charge of 17 persons in household). I have employed the bearer, William Ourde, my clerk, to acquaint your lordship further with the state of this place.—Berwick, 29 August, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 130.)

## WILLIAM WATSON to the EARL OF PEMBROKE.

[1603, ? Aug.]—Many reasons move him to presume to interest his Honour before all others about the King for receiving his first confession and accusation of such as can any way discover and approach in matters of high treason unto his Majesty. One, Pembroke's honourable disposition that he would not wrong a Turk, or his greatest adversary, that should put his life in his hands. Another, of many honourable persons that might well have the examination of these matters committed unto them, as the Lords of Northumberland and Devonshire, none bears a more affectionate loyalty to his Majesty than Pembroke. Doubts not then but that his Honour is as fit as any to take his examination himself, or at least to be present at it with the above-named Lords, or the others mentioned by Watson in his Majesty's letter, or whom else his Highness shall appoint, if Watson be not admitted to the King's presence, as heretofore he has been. In the mean space he can remain in custody of whom his Honour shall appoint. A third cause is that he had some speech of his Honour (although unknown unto Watson) at his last being with his Majesty in Scot[land] at what time it pleased his Highness to take notice of an extraordinary affection and trust he reposed in Pembroke. A last cause and reason is that he finds this wor[thy] gentleman, Henry Vaughan, Esquire, and Justice of Peace and Quorum, whose prisoner he now is, to be most deeply affected to his lordship, and as one most careful that such things as import much the Sovereign and the State should not be smothered up. He, finding Watson very fearful lest he should light in some Jesuited or Spanised persons' hands, who would for their own safety and fear of what he can discover either secretly and suddenly make him away or at least shuffle of matters so as they should never come to his Majesty's ear or those known most loyal to him, fell in talk with him of his Honour. He wished that none sooner than Pembroke should have the exhibiting of this, Watson's letter to his Majesty, and withal to be the only one or joint examiner of him with such honourable persons as in these are named or whom else as his Majesty shall please to assign to have as well the proof of what Watson made relation of in brief and delivered to the bearer addressed to all or any of his Majesty's Privy Council.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (101. 43.)*

## LORD COBHAM to LORD HENRY HOWARD.

[1603, Aug.]—My assured hope is that your lordship will not take this out of presumption. Your true honourable disposition doth encourage me with the true experience I have found of it in this my affliction: that which in me fails God will reward you for. You left me in some small comfort with your promise you made unto me to be a mediator for me to his Majesty; but the restraint you presently gave that my steward should



not come at me but in the presence of the Lieutenant I confess hath greatly amazed me, for, my Lord, my poor estate is soon checked and glad ever of comfort be it never so little. Be a means for me unto the Lords that he may have as free access unto me as formerly he had. If either I write by him or send message by him unto any but my wife, let me lose my credit for ever with you, which I hope ever to gain. I moved you that I might have leave that my physician might come unto me; you promised to remember it in charity. I recommend it unto you, for the pain of my leg is so great, that yesterday you being with me I am assured took some compassion of me.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 157.)*

THOMAS, EARL OF ARUNDEL, to the KING.

[1603, Aug. or later.] The King has granted Lord Obigny [Aubigny] licence to transport 6,000 tuns of beer in six years out of the realm, and after that a further licence has been granted to Francis Jones and Nicholas Salter to transport beer for seven years paying yearly to his Majesty 600*l*. Prays that he may have a like licence for twenty-one years to begin after the expiry of the term of the said Jones and Salter with authority to allow the brewers with whom he shall deal to brew such beer as is usually transported beyond seas, as owing to its smallness the beer which is brewed in accordance with the regulations of the Statute 23 Henry VIII is not vendible in foreign countries.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed: "Lo. Arundell." 1 p. (194. 43.)*

[LORD CECIL] to [SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE], Secretary of State for Scotland.

1603, Sept. 2.—I thought to forbear your trouble, till I might hear of your arrival, for the better knowledge whither to address my letters, yet according to the promise I made you, I rather choose to write that all things are as you left them, than to leave you uncertain thereof by my silence, lest it might make you doubtful of the constancy of our sovereign's health, and the quiet of his estate. You shall therefore understand that his Majesty being willing to take his sport while the season lasteth, hath kept her Majesty at Basing with her company, and passeth his own time at my Lord of Pembroke's at Wilton, further westward, from whence he comes to Woodstock, within 7 miles of Oxford, where her Majesty will meet him, and there receive the Spanish ambassador, who cometh with a very great train and carryeth himself in all things conform *a la gravedad Espanola*. He is very inquisitive after the manner of Rhoney's [Rosny's] entertainment, lest he should digest any usage inferior to his, in which respect we have been curious to observe such

ceremonies, in as great equality as can be, for as much as is past. As the Lord Sidney was sent to Canterbury, so was now the Lord Danvers, and as the Earl of Southampton was appointed to bring Rosny to the Court, so is the Earl of Devonshire to Taxis. What his negotiation will be more than congratulatory, is yet unknown, but I conceive he will proceed as Aremberg did at first, who pretended no necessity of treaty where there hath been no breach of amity, for else he would think it were a diminution of his master's greatness to be the first sender where there were no friendship. But now to leave these formalities, which I am fain to borrow for lack of other matter, in the main point to you that know our master's disposition, I need not tell you which way things are like to go, but rather to wish all other princes of his mind, and then should we and he be happy. The King hath sent to the Low Countries to know their mind whether they will join with him in treaty or no, to the intent they may perceive that his treaty apart from them groweth not from change of affection but the alteration of causes, leaving them notwithstanding to their own election to take such way as they think most agreeable, of which he hath not stuck to send the Archduke word, never meaning to disclaim from their amity, though he draw not upon him a war only for their quarrels. To this they have made in a manner an answer of direct protestation to be ruined by any treaty, concluding that they saw no other effect possible to follow of acknowledging their government but an imminent peril to religion and the repose of Christendom, the one being exposed to the malice of the Pope, the other laid open to the ambition of Spain, who having a commanding power over the Archduke, if once he came to be acknowledged, would quickly have the Low Countries in his possession; desiring to have further delay to propound it to the several States. Of which dilatory answer you can easily judge, for there is small distinction between their delay and a refusal. Concerning our conspiracy, since your departure, the priest Clerck hath been taken and divers others, though of no great quality, whom he confesseth to have promised to have brought their swords to further their enterprise. The infection is so great and universal as we cannot yet tell where to assign any place for their trial, which is like to be an occasion to defer any arraignment for 2 or 3 months. In the meantime there is appointed an assembly of all the judges at Maidenhead against Tuesday next, where the manner of their process shall be considered of. The States are now before Bolduc with a great army, not without hope to carry the town, which if they do, it will be a great reputation to their cause, especially at this time. Thus, Sir, you have such occurrences as can from hence be advertised.

*Corrected Draft. Endorsed: "2 Sept., 1603." 3 pp.*  
 (101.<sup>r</sup>134.)

## LORD ZOUCHE to LORD CECIL.

[1603], Sept. 6.—I have received your lordship's favours in furthering my dispatch, since you held it no favour to work me a private life, my poor estate, with the indisposition of my body, requiring rather the same. If any good opportunity serve, may I be released with the good favour of his Majesty, and in the meantime be excused that I did not take my further leave, preparing my journey towards the place whither I am commanded. At this time I desire to know whether there be any term determined of, and the time and place the like of the parliament, for that I would be glad so to order things in the Marches, as with my service there I may be spared. When I was at Court you caused me to write concerning the apprehension of Watson and Harris. The one you had before my coming away; the other I hear you have as by these enclosed may seem, whereby you may see what proceeding hath been held therein.—From the Bath, 6 Sept.

PS.—Upon Monday I purpose to set forward for Shrewsbury, where the Council are.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1¼ pp. (101. 136.)*

## SIR LEWIS LEWKENOR to the SAME.

1603, Sept. 6.—After many slow and tedious journeys we brought the Spanish Ambassador into this town on Friday, 2 September. My Lo. Davers met with him at Canterbury, and attended on him hither, doing by the way many great and noble courtesies to him, and the gentlemen of his train, to their great satisfaction. My Lord of Devonshire met him at Henley, and came with him to this town, being by the way attended on by the sheriff and sundry gentlemen of this county. He took my Lord of Devonshire's coming unto him for an exceeding honour, being a man, as since he has many times told me, whose name and actions he had heard very honourable report of in Spain, and was the only nobleman that above all the rest he chiefly desired to see. Upon his entry into Oxford he was visited by the Vice Chancellor, and sundry doctors of the University, at his lodging, welcomed with a short oration in Latin, and presented with certain gloves embroidered with gold. The Vice-Chancellor has since sent to him sundry presents, and been very careful to give him and his people all contentment possible. He is lodged in Christ's Church, which he has already trimmed with his hangings and furniture. In 2 of his rooms he has hanged up clothes of estate, equal every way, both in breadth and length, to those of the King which are usual in our Court. He is very glad of the King's coming so soon to Woodstock, and longs much to know the time of his audience, which he hopes shall be on Sunday next. I know not how the success will fall out, but I assure myself that his determinations are not to depart out of this kingdom in haste. In regard of having



some of his gentlemen and servants lodged about him, he requires to have some 14 beds, whereof 4 for his principal officers to be furnished with curtains and other furniture out of the town, which I gave direction to the harbingers to do, paying well for them, although there were some difficulty in the execution thereof, yet having brought them hither so well pleased, I was loath that in so trifling a matter they should receive any discontentment, hoping that your lordships will allow of my endeavour therein, in regard that the Vice-Chancellor and magistrates of this town made very great doubt thereof. His plate and furniture, and such other things, are very honourable and sumptuous, but the rest of his expenses and liberalities hitherto, in my opinion, are very mean, and no way answerable to that which was expected and bruited by his forerunners. He has, in private conferences with me, many times offered occasion to speak of your lordship, with many sifting and inquisitive speeches, which I have ever answered in such sort as the truth of my duty and affection towards you requires, as hereafter you shall more particularly understand. There came to him yesterday a great packet out of Spain by the way of Brussels, after the receipt of which he was very merry and well disposed. He has desired me very much, in regard that he was here alone, to stay with him in this town, which also I was enjoined to do by my Lord of Devonshire, and therein do wholly depend upon your further direction. Withal I thought it fit to advertise you that at his coming hither, and since, there has been repair made to him by some gentlemen known to be recusants, of which some awaited his landing at Dover and followed him in his slow journeys the most part of the way; and since his coming to this town, sundry of his company have been to visit the seminary priests here detained prisoners; the consideration whereof I refer to you.—Oxford, 6 Sept., 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 111.)

#### THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY TO LORD CECIL.

1603, Sept. 7.—I have given my Lady Arbella thanks for your last letter from Basing and do confess mine error in moving you to be a mover for me in any of my petty country suits, whereof if I set you free, perhaps you shall never be more troubled with me. For the Sherwood walks, I protest, they are not worth saying for, therefore if I miss them, I shall find the money in my purse that they would yearly cost me, if I had them, for I have but one already, and it costeth me every year above 100*l*. Nevertheless I will take you at your word, and beseech you to stop the current of their passage, until I can procure someone to move the King for me. But perhaps some other things there are, that without a little more help from you I will never hope to prevail, being rural matters also. Therein blame me not if I strain you a note or two higher, and yet far enough within your compass for you know I can guess (though

I be but a bad musician) to what height your voice can reach when you list to put it forth, but this I will leave until the time serve, and leave you now to your weighty state affairs, wherein shortly (if I be not deceived) you will be put to play your "prise," I mean in the treaty of peace, wherein I shall pray for the best success. To conclude, I have sent a man with an eloquent letter, and good gold in his purse (to no small value) 60 miles hence, for a tassel for you, whereof if he fail, the fault is not mine, but your hap the worse. I will henceforth trouble myself no more with my wife's compliments of salutations unto you, nor return any answer to your fractions in arithmetic, and such trumpery betwixt you and her, but will show her what I shall find in your letters concerning her, and then leave her to answer you with her own pen, if she list.—Scribbled at Sheffield, 7 Sept., 1603.

PS. *by Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury*: I take him for no good subject that will not show to be discontent after he hath lost the greatest stages in "Halumsher," and returns home wet and weary. Such hath been our fortune often than once within these few days, which I hope is a sufficient excuse for what is writ too much, or left undone that is due. Your friend will leave your fractions till you meet, only I must put you in mind that they that go down the hill will go apace, though they were but three quarter descended.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 137.)

CHARLES CHESTER to RICHARD MELLOR, steward to Lord Cobham.

1603, Sept. 7.—As a fugitive, fearing the boldness of my love will hurt me towards my Lord, I stay in a very good farm at 7s. a week charges, from London 20 miles, meaning to stay there till after Michaelmas, and then to come humbly to his Honour's chief house of Cobham (for my annuity), which I hope shall never in his Honour's lifetime be touched with spot of disgrace by his indiscretion of disobedience to his King, and till I see his face and hear him answer his own accusations (which I hope is nothing) I believe there will be proved nothing, but loss of time and extraordinary expense, for which God will never let him want against his enemies. In just causes I know him to be valiant and stout, and at his trial without respect of any fear of them all, you shall hear him speak, but I will fear they will never show him that favour as to come to his trial, which if they do, it is to his lordship's much more credit than if he should be freed for favour. God bless him from his false friends, which hurt him more than his enemies, and if you can deliver it without danger I will send two fat capons to him, and so I pray look to my goods I leave with you in trust, and after Michaelmas I will ease you of the charge in keeping them, which I doubt not of. It grieveth my soul these troubles should happen

whiles the brave Spanish ambassador came through Kent with incredible pomp, and I like a dull dog in an ambush lurking for the liberty of my Lord, which will delight to make me drunk, which God is my judge I abhor as his lordship doth false witness in his arraignment, which I think shall never be.—7 Sept.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* “1603.” 1 p. (101. 138.)

THE BISHOP OF HEREFORD to LORD CECIL.

1603, Sept. 14.—About 2 months past I sent my letters to your lordship, enclosed in other letters to one Mr. Butterton in Southwerk, one of my chaplains, who hath lately certified me that they miscarried, which measure I have many times found since I came into these parts. The matter is, that whereas I delivered to your lordship a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Windsor of the parsonage of Urchefont in Wiltshire, whereof one Robert Noice claimeth a lease in reversion, it might please you not to neglect it, but to make some good use of it, for I have seen the lease he claimeth, and it is not sealed with the common and chapter seal, but with a little seal manual of the cross and garter, which they commonly affix upon the backside of the chapter seal, and wherewith they sign letters, which maketh the lease to be of no validity. The thing is of good value, and the college hath now obtained liberty to demise for 21 years, and I presume will not deny your lordship that gratification. I should be very sorry that the recompense of my labours and charges at Windsor and the pledge of my thankful mind to yourself should by any vain persons be frustrated and defeated.—From Whitborue, 14 Sept., 1603.

*Signed. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 139.)

MAURICE of NASSAU to KING JAMES.

1603, Sept. 15.—The Comte Alphonse de Montidoglia et Sainte Sophie coming from Germany has sought me in this camp and declared the knowledge God has given him of the truth of the Gospel. He desires to seek your Majesty and declare his service and has begged me for this word of recommendation.—The camp at Vugt, 15 Sept., 1603.

*Signed. French. Fragment of Seal.* 1 p. (134. 42.)

THE VENETIAN AMBASSADOR.

1603, Sept. 19.—Warrant to all mayors, sheriffs, postmasters, etc., to furnish Mr. Thomas Wilson with such necessaries as he may require, at the usual prices, when he accompanies John Charles Sharamelli, going by the King's appointment from Oxford to Southampton, there to attend his Majesty's pleasure for audience, and then to depart to Dover, to meet the Venetian ambassador.—Woodstock, 19 Sept., 1603.

*Signed:*—T. Buckhurst; Suffolke; Ro. Cecyll; J. Stanhope. 1 p. (101. 140.)



## LORD BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Sept. 19.—Being this day informed of far greater allowances for the charge of the privy buckhounds by the King, than I was informed of by Sir Thomas Teringham, unto whose declaration giving faith I set my hand, I do pray you to stay the grant thereof at the signet or privy seal, until I may this day have conference with Sir Geo. Hume about it, whereby his Majesty may be truly informed of their allowances.—19 Sept., 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 141.)

INNOCENT [BUBALO], BISHOP OF CAMERINO, Pope's Nuntio, to KING JAMES.

1603, Sept. <sup>19</sup>/<sub>20</sub>.—Having heard that your Majesty received and read with your usual kindness the congratulatory letters I wrote some months past, I am emboldened to make you further very humble reverence with all the more assurance because I promise myself greater grace from your singular goodness by the report which I believe has been made to you by your Ambassador at this Court of my conduct touching your Majesty's service, towards which also, I must take this opportunity of informing you, the Pope, my master, has always had a particular inclination and the good will to help and benefit your royal person; and if I were to say by natural sympathy, I should in no wise be telling a lie, for it has been occasioned by the report he has had of the learning, worth, virtue and other rare qualities which make you loved by all endowed by God with the like qualities. Your Majesty should see clear proof of this in the fact that his Holiness, though often begged to proceed against you with ecclesiastical censures, has always refused to do so. So that, when I was sent to this charge two years or more ago, he commanded me, as I signified at the time to your Ambassador here, the late Archbishop of Glasgow, to do you favourable offices with the King of France. And now especially, since his Holiness has heard with great pleasure of your coming to this most flourishing kingdom, he has repeatedly ordered his Ministers and me, the least and most unworthy of them, to try by all possible means to prevent you from receiving displeasure, hindrance or harm of any sort from the Catholics. Some who have gone to Rome to make a thousand inept proposals for disturbance have not only been repulsed by his Holiness, as I know will always be the case, but have even been banished from Rome. Hence why many of these discontented ones have afterwards brought many lies to your ears! Moreover, his Holiness has made good offices with the Most Christian and Most Catholic Kings and other princes for peace and a good understanding with you. This good will of the Pope has always been growing, so that I know he will not cease to strive to make it more apparent to you and will secure as far as humanly

possible that no harm befalls you from Catholics. He will remove from these countries all who are turbulent and mutinous and chastise the disobedient and seditious not only with ecclesiastical but also with temporal pains. He has already ordered all Catholics to revere and obey you. And know, your Majesty, that it is false that Catholics being of another religion than yours ought to oppose you, seeing, that as you have never been excommunicated and in consequence declared an enemy, they cannot under our laws and canons band themselves against you or disobey you. I know there will be an attempt to persuade you that this good will of the Pope and all that it can effect in your favour with Catholic princes and even with your Catholic subjects cannot be of any considerable use to you, who are of yourself so great and powerful. Nevertheless, leaving that consideration rather to your singular prudence, it cannot be denied that to assure yourself of the favour of Catholics by the Pope's means and authority must bring you great peace of mind, a thing not to be despised, besides that it must be agreeable to the generosity of your mind and greatness of your heart to return the like true and sincere love to a Prince who loves you so much and can assure you that he would willingly give his own blood for your prosperity and safety. And seeing that there is so good a disposition in the Pope, it is only necessary for you to declare yourself and I can assure you that his Holiness by his own letters (if you are pleased to signify that they will be agreeable) will not only satisfy you of all that I have said but also, if your Majesty will commission someone to treat with me or by any other means that you please, I know for certain that you will be fully contented how much the Pope has laboured for a true and solid peace throughout Christendom with assurance for all Christian princes to possess their kingdoms and territories in peace and prosperity. This, I believe, must be clear to your Majesty by the examples up to the present in France, Savoy and other places, where his Holiness has sought to extinguish the fire which the malice of the seditious has already lighted. All this I think will make you understand the ardent desire I have for your continual happiness and prosperity and for the public good. Praying you to excuse the length of this letter, I end with my very humble reverence.—“Paris, ce 29me Septembre, 1603.”

*Signed. French.* 3½ pp. (101. 142, 143.)

Copy of the same.

*Italian.* 4 pp. (101. 144, 145).

Abstract of the same in English with the substance of Cardinal Aldobrandini's letter.

That Cecyll the priest hath made a very false information of the cardinal's treating with him, to set up the duke of Parma as king of England.

That the Pope exhorteth all Catholics to obey the king, and himself makes public prayers in the churches for his Majesty's preservation.

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1605" (*sic*). 2 pp. (112. 149.)

GEORGE BROOKE to [his Wife.]

1603, Sept. 20.—The restraint is upon suspicion of intercourse between some prisoners. The meeting upon Wednesday is about the indictments and choosing of a jury. I think there will be no trials before the term.—*Undated*.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "20 September, 1603, intercepted."  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (101. 146.)

Copy of the above.  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (102. 27d.)

DR. J[OHN] CHIPPINGDALE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Sept. 24.—It hath pleased God lately to visit my son with sickness, on whom your Honour bestowed the feodaryship for this county, wherein albeit he found your lordship's exceeding favour without defect, yet in single truth it came to him from Evans, who had it before him, with greater charge by much than either it was or could have been worth, if my son's days had been prolonged. Now, if God do take him (which in my judgment I do verily think) then is both the money lost, and my state by his death to be charged with a large jointure, to my great prejudice on both sides, if you stand not my good master in this suit, which is (if my son fail) to bestow that place on me.—Leicester Castle, 24 Sept., 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (101. 147.)

CAPITAN MURAD BEY to SIR HORATIO —.

1603, <sup>Sept. 24</sup><sub>Oct. 4</sub>.—Your letter has much pleased us, and both the Bashaw and we are grateful for your kindness to the Grand Signior's subjects, in token whereof on the receipt of your letter I looked among my captives and set free ten whom I found to be your compatriots. I send them by your ambassador Federico Classe the bearer of this letter, who will give you messages which cannot be committed to paper. I have given him a safe conduct which will protect him anywhere in the Grand Signior's dominions. We beg you to send us 3 or 4 ships laden with cloth before the end of January, as we are somewhat short this year, and this assistance would produce a good impression here. We shall set free any of the subjects of your Republic who may fall into our hands.—Algiers, 4 October, 1603.

*Sealed with stamp in ink. Italian.* 1 p. (191. 50.)

MUSTER ROLL for SANDOWN CASTLE.

1603, Sept. 29.—A roll indented of the captain and soldiers of his Majesty's Castle of Sandown, which are to receive pay



from 28 Sept., 1602. until 29 Sept. following, viewed and mustered before Sir Thomas Fane, knight, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 29 Sept., 1603.

The Captain ...	...	Aaron Windebanke, <i>per diem</i>	20d.
The Captain's 4 soldiers	{	John Cadge	6d.
		John Salby	6d.
		Daniel Boorne	6d.
		David Rosse	6d.
Lieutenant		William Saunders	8d.
Lieutenant's soldier		Thomas Kitt	6d.
Chief porter		Henry Johnson	8d.
Under-porter		Thomas Edwardes	6d.
Cannoneers and soldiers	{	Nicholas Muzzerd	6d.
		Henry Malcome	6d.
		John Brabson	6d.
		John White	6d.
		Henry Osborne	6d.
		John Clarke	6d.
		Peter Thomson	6d.
		John Kempe	6d.
		Robert Emberson	6d.
		William Pittocke	6d.
Total <i>per diem</i> ...			11s.

*Signed:* Tho. Fane. Aaron Windebank. 1 p. (101. 149.)

#### HERTFORDSHIRE.

1603, Sept. 29.—Register of all those that are licensed at the Hertford Sessions to be common drovers of cattle, badgers, loders, kydders, carriers, and transporters of corn and grain and of butter, cheese, fish and other dead victuals within that county: with their recognisances.—Jan. 10, 28 Eliz. [1586] to Mich. 1 Jac. [1603.] 144 pp. (209. 1.)

#### EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Sept. 30.—The Council here, I doubt nothing but you know, having heard of my desire to dissolve their quaternity, and felt the lessening of their grants, take little delight in my being here, and they have no little comfort in their conceits that they have such a pillar, whom I have offended so highly. If you could also know the practice of some of them to draw the affections of the country from me, and their means, especially by their having gratified many, and striving to gratify some, wherein I can little follow their humour, you might easily see that I take little pleasure to be here, but if I may have you constant to defend me, then shall I walk in this calling till it please his Highness to command the contrary.—Shrewsbury, this last of Sept., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 150.)

JUAN de TAXIS, COUNT of VILLA MEDINA, [Spanish Ambassador].  
to the KING.

[1603, Sept. or later.]—Since my audience of your Majesty yesterday, I have been informed that an English man-of-war has cast anchor in the Downs near Dover, and that her captain, named Cleve, has with him besides 2 Spanish ships, captured on their way to the Indies four months ago and worth more than 18,000 crowns, the cargo being of various kinds of merchandise, of which they have exchanged a considerable portion for hides, silver and gold, and left the remainder on board the ships as they found it. It is said that they have with them more than 10,000 hides. They have offered violence to all the women on board the said ships (among whom is the wife of the Lieutenant of Havana), a most scandalous proceeding and contrary to all humanity. Now fearing that your Majesty will command the restitution of the said merchandise and valuables, it being plain that they have been wrongfully taken, they are sending orders for the ships to proceed to Holland or France, that they and their cargoes may be sold there. I beseech your Majesty to give order for them to be brought to London before going thither, and in the event of their having already departed, to imprison all the parties concerned, particularly the said Captain Cleve and the Master of the ship named the *Henry Raven*, and to have the ships and goods stayed and brought to London that justice may be done, and the goods apportioned to those to whom they belong (it being notorious that the said Captain Cleve took with him no merchandise, but only his ship-of-war) and that they be not allowed to proceed to France or Holland.—*Undated*.

*Holograph. French. Endorsed: "1603." 1½ pp. (103. 67.)*

MINUTE to the [LORD] NORRIS.

[1603, before October.]—Concerning the matter between him and Sir Edward Norris<sup>1</sup> to be heard by himself and the Lord Keeper and proposing the appointment of suitable counsel on either side to prepare the cause and facilitate a compromise, of whom Sir Walter Cope is to be one.—*Undated*.

*Draft. 2½ pp. (197. 75-76.)*

MR. MULLENUX'S LAND.

1603, Oct. 1.—Procure a lease of Mr. Mullenux's lands of Carleton, Notts, who is lately dead and his heir married of the age of 19. The thirds of his lands will not come to the King in regard there are divers statutes in execution upon them.—

*Endorsed: "For Mr. Townshend, 1 Oct., 1603." ½ p. (2393.)*

---

<sup>1</sup> Died Oct., 1603,

ELIZABETH, LADY HUNSDON, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 3.—I am encouraged to entreat the continuance of your favour, doubting lest any taking any advantage of my Lord's death, should go about to molest or oppress me, that it would please you to afford me your support in my just causes against the injurious disturbance of my adversaries. Among other things I beseech your favour in the present difference betwixt Mr. Essex and myself, whose extent being returned into the Court of Wards for discharge of the King's debt, yet will not in any sort be brought to satisfy the King or me, the particulars whereof I leave to this bearer's relation, of whom your lordship may be informed in what weak estate I stand, as well for paying his Majesty's debt, as the discharge of other duties imposed upon me by my Lord.—Draiton, 3 Oct., 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (101. 152.)

MARY, COUNTESS OF ATHOLL, to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 4.—Albeit my name has never I think occurred to you, neither have I of you farther acquaintance than by reputation, yet hearing the place you carry about his Majesty, and of your own natural disposition, I have sent you these lines to repeat unto you how wrongly I am both injured and oppressed contrary to his Majesty's laws, the particular narrative whereof I remit to this gentleman my servant, whom I have directed to mind my cause to his Majesty. I doubt not you will advise his Majesty that I may have the benefit of the common laws of the kingdom.—Dunkeldin, 4 Oct., 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 151.)

THOMAS NORTON to the Clerk of the Peace of Hertfordshire.

[1603], Oct. 4.—Acquaint the justices that I would have waited of them at the sessions but other occasion of service to the King has prevented me. Let them know that the King was very angry with the way between Pockredg and Boningford which lies in Boningford, Abston and Thoraking. I entreat they would call the surveyors in question that the towns may be presented or indicted for there has been nothing done this two or three years to my knowledge, not so much as the ditches scoured or the hedges plashed. It is so bad of both sides of the windmill that the King could hardly pass with his coach. The ways are bad in Westmell and Standon parishes in many places but they are amending them. Speak to Mr. Brogrove for the scouring of the ditches in those parishes and in Bockland Lane : and presenting of the town of Riston for the high street and the street that leads from the Talbot to the Church. It was so bad that they had much ado to keep the King's coach upright. I have told Sir Robert Chester of it and other annoyances and must acquaint the Lords of the Council if these things be not



reformed. Tell Sir Thomas Dacres there has been little done in Cheston parish and Theobalds and Walton Cross either for ways or ditches.

Further the bearer who has caused certain ditches to be presented by the surveyors, and speak to the justices for his money that is behind for Bockland Lane.—Riston, 4 Oct.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (206. 97.)

SIR HORACE VERE to [LORD CECIL].

1603, Oct. 5.—The 3rd of this present by 5 in the morning those of Balduke discharged 4 pieces of artillery, which gave a suspicion to the chief of our army that the enemy would some way attempt upon us, which drew us all into arms. In the instant the enemy gave an alarm upon the quarter of Count Arnest which is called Petler, and likewise upon those works that are nearest the enemy's camp from our grand quarter. The alarm being given, very hotly in show, and they did nothing in effect, his Excellency found their intention to be other than they made show of and held his troops in readiness to answer all occasions. A work the enemy had made within musket shot of a little fort we hold called Dentrump, midway betwixt the quarter of the Mutineers and the town of Balduke, was discovered so soon as it was day. From that new work they beat upon the fort of Dentrump with 7 pieces of artillery. His Excellency thereupon went towards the place to be the better informed of what the enemy intended, as also to take resolution what he would do in opposition. He took with him his own guard, the Count Harries and Count Hollokes, leaving all other troops in arms in the quarter. After his coming hither, understanding by their continual beating upon the place, and certain little boats being discovered to the number of 40, in which the enemy had bestowed of those soldiers that should have assailed the fort, his Excellency to make good the place, drew down 10 companies of English and 3 of Scots and after another deliberation 6 French companies, with some 5 companies of horse, and a piece of artillery. After they had beaten upon the place 2 hours, and saw that many hands were brought to oppose against them, besides the fort being so seated by a watery country, that they had no other means to bring their men than by shipping, withal their work which they had made for the guard of their artillery was so slight, that his Excellency beating upon their battery would have spoiled all their pieces. These difficulties considered, the enemy found it reasonable to leave the prosecuting what he had begun, and about 9 of the clock we might see them retire their artillery, and their shipping that carried their men. The place had been of great consequence to the enemy, separating us from the mutineers, who lodge upon the way to Hewdsen, from whence our army is victualled, and we should have been much impeached if it had succeeded.

This is all that this place yields for this present. Our farther proceedings depend much upon the actions of the adverse army. As occasion is offered I will advertise you of them.—From the Camp near Balduke, 5 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary*: "Sir Horace Vere to my Lord. From the camp before Bolduc." 4 pp. (187. 112.)

T[OBIAS MATTHEW], BISHOP OF DURHAM, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 7.—Upon the receipt of your late letters directed to myself and the dean and chapter of Duresme, I have sealed the lease that your lordship sent ready drawn and affixed my letter of attorney for acknowledging it as my deed before a Master of the Chancery; which they have promised to confirm under their chapter seal, so soon as it may be brought unto them in due form, and to give their letter of attorney for the semblable acknowledgment of their confirmation. If there be any Master of the Chancery at or about York, I have requested this bearer, Mr. Sanderson, to dispatch it there, and send it me from thence, that it may forthwith proceed to confirmation. But in case there be none of that office about York, then he hath undertaken to follow it at the Court, where your lordship may be pleased to cause some of them to pass it, that it may be brought up at my coming shortly to the Court (if needs I must thither) or otherwise conveyed to you by some convenient messenger. I say, if I must, for albeit I received a letter from you and other Lords of the Privy Council in the beginning of September, to attend at a conference to be held before his Highness for some matters of importance concerning causes ecclesiastical, yet I am in some hope that the danger of the contagion still continuing, and following the very Court itself, his Majesty may perhaps forbear that diet until some better and safer opportunity at a standing house. I confess myself so deeply bound to his Majesty, that no peril of time or place ought to affright me, or make me sue to be spared from that convention, be my years as they are, and the journey never so long. My entreaty to you is indelayedly to advertise Mr. Sanderson, whether that meeting be certainly to hold Nov. 1st, or when else or where, for otherwise I should lose a great deal of labour, when I might do his Majesty and the State much better service here than elsewhere, as you may give more than a guess by this enclosed, the writer whereof deserveth both great credit and great thanks for his advertisements. The Lord better all in the South, for in the North I assure you *omnia in pejus*.—At B[ishop] Awkland, 7 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (101. 153.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 9.—Hearing a report here that some are about to obtain the Justice "of Oire" on this side Trent, I thought good

to let you know it is a place most necessary to be supplied by such a one as will preserve and increase the deer and woods, which have been most shamefully spoiled since my father died. If you tell me that I might have had it in the Queen's time, and did mannerly put it off, whereby it has been void ever since, I must remember you that she valued every "mouldhill" that she gave, if it bore any title or fair show, at a mountain; which our Sovereign now does not. With the remembrance of my wife's commendations,—Worksop, "where I do nothing else but kill fat does, and hearken after a kennell of dogs that makes a good cry," 9 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 114.)

LORD GERARD to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 10.—I hold this last kindness of your lordship's in satisfying his Majesty for the hawks, which I protest if you had not signified the King's pleasure unto me, the party that stole them should have died for his offence, but I have written over for the stay of him. Since my departure from you I have had two offices found for young Erdeswycke. In Staffordshire the office found in knight's service, where all the papists in the shire were assembled against me, and by their countenance I could not find *in capite*, but since I have had another office in Warwickshire, where there is an office found for the King *in capite*. The trouble and charge has been extraordinary, for it has cost me 100*l.* more than Sir H. Beeston had of me. I desire to pass it according to the tenures found, and that you will be pleased to refer any of my adversaries if the[y] chance to move your Honour to the law, for that is the thing will make the best conclusion for the King. I had thought to have attended your lordship at Court, but in regard of the great dispersing of the sickness I am now going to my house in Cambridgeshire.—Wakefyld Lodge, 10 Oct.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.* 1 p. (101. 154.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 11.—Yesterday I received a packet from you dated the 3rd inst., with his Majesty's letter and directions for my proceeding at Barwick, which I will endeavour to accomplish to his contentment, making it my first work in these parts, for the promise that I made at the Council Board, not to proceed in course of justice against those men, whose names were given me as servants to my Lo. Will Howard, stayeth all my proceedings here till I have further direction from your lordships, for which very shortly I will send a messenger with true information of the state concerning them. But for that I would in so weighty a business take the uprightest course, I pray you move his Majesty to command Justice Walmisley, who dwells not two days' journey from hence, the judge of this country, and I



hope may, for so great a service as this is, be well spared from this term, to come hither to me, for which I shall be much beholding to you, for though I will be without all partial respect, yet would it much content me to have so good a warrant as he would be to all my proceedings. I pray you also be a mean for the Bishop's stay here, for he has taken so great pains, and is so well informed in these causes wherewith I am here to deal, as that it would be a great maim to me at this time to want him, and himself seeing so apparently the settled quiet which we shall bring this country into, that he is very desirous to stay and be an actor in it.—11 October, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 115.)

CHARLES HALES to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 15.—As it hath pleased his Majesty out of his love of these North parts, to make choice of the Earl of Comb[erland] to be his Lieutenant of the same, so his Honour on the 12th of this month, accompanied with all the chief gentlemen of the 3 shires of his lieutenancy, published his commission of oyer and terminer, and therewithal by his own public speech gravely and honourably signified to the country his Majesty's princely care over them, and that the same was such that his Highness more desired to reduce the same to civil obedience and tranquillity than to conquer Spain. This speech hath wrought a grave impression of his Majesty's love towards this country, and was received with so great thankfulness as if he had redeemed them from captivity. For such hath been the state of this country that even the rich as the poor have enjoyed their lives and goods without comfort, living always in fear of insolent malefactors. Albeit for 4 or 5 months past there hath been an extraordinary peace in the country, the same hath arisen not from any change of the evil-disposed, but from fear of justice, which ever since his Majesty appointed this honourable Lord to the place he now holdeth as an axe hath daily hanged over the shoulders of evil men. It is now made known in the country that some of the chief offenders in the late rebellious actions do endeavour to be at this time exempted from his lordship's authority, and if they shall obtain the same, it will hazard the success of the whole service intended. I have now lived in this place almost 5 months and heard the laments of the peaceable subjects, and have observed the demeanours of evil men, and I am persuaded that the malady of the country, if it be curable, it is by the means of this honourable Lord, who is loved of the best and feared of the worst. His lordship's disposition is not to use the offenders with such severity as to make *carnificionem* by punishment of all, but to punish *decimando* or *centesimando*, if the number will bear it, to correct many by example of few. The parties desiring exemption from his lordship's justice do challenge

to be toward the Lord William Howard and do make show to fear his justice for and in respect of his honourable alliance with the Lord Dacre. His lordship hath not only protested unto them his honourable disposition in his proceeding not to respect that occasion, but hath fully satisfied both the commissioners in private, and the whole country in public, of his distribution of justice without any respect whatsoever, so as all the commissioners who have heard their allegations and slender recriminations of his lordship's deputy, Sir Richard Musgrave, do esteem their dealing in this behalf to be only a delay to avoid justice. If his Majesty's good pleasure be to respect any of the offenders, it is thought it would be less offensive to the country, if his favour were extended rather by pardon after conviction, than by exemption before from justice.—Carleill, 15 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (101. 155.)

[LORD CECIL] to SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE.

1603, Oct. 16.—Being troubled at this time with some indisposition of a rheum in my eye, I am driven to use another man's hand rather than by silence to leave you in doubtfulness of my goodwill. In this letter I will therefore acquaint you principally with that which every other man cannot so well relate, which is in what terms his Majesty's treaty standeth with Spain and the Archdukes, leaving the particulars of the King's passing his time and the Court occurrences to those from whom you may better have had it. For the matter of the arrangements this is all I can now say that about the 7 or 8 November these persons shall come to their trial at Winchester, the Lord Cobham, Lord Gray, Mr. George Brooke, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Griffyn Markham, Watson the priest and Clerke the priest, with some others. Lastly this I say to the particular escheat of which you late made mention, there hath not been so few as a dozen suitors for it, whereof some have their hopes and some their fears, but without the wife of Sir Walter hath made such means by some of good reckoning about the King as she shall hope to obtain a gift of all his goods, besides that all his chattels will hardly pay the debts he oweth *bona fide* to divers creditors, who all know the way by one means or other to compass a greater matter than that from which they have so fair pretext. Seeing therefore this is so far already foiled and that for anything belonging to lives of these men I am the least proper to be a suitor, who excepting their faults cannot but even in humanity seek to be rather compassionate to theirs than otherwise, I hope you will not ill interpret my denial to deal in it myself.

PS.—Though others can send it you, yet such is my comfort to be able to advertise you that his Majesty and all his are well as I think it very worthy of my Postscript.

*Corrected draft. Endorsed:* "16 Oct., 1603. To Sir James Elphinstone." 3 pp. (101. 157.)

*The Enclosure* :—In this conference we found the ambassador willing to descend into many particulars for a treaty, but having found before that he had no particular commission for his master to treat with his Majesty, we showed unto him the inequality of the conditions between him and us, that whatsoever we should say would in a manner bind his Majesty, who had purposely sent us, and whatsoever he should say was but by way of discourse, and might be avowed or disavowed by his master, and therefore till sufficient authority came out of Spain, we held it not fit to proceed any further, whereunto he descended, and promised to hasten the coming of it, and so with many other speeches tending to that which he formerly propounded to his Majesty we brake off. Yesterday the Count of Arenbergh took his leave to withdraw himself for a time to his Princes till sufficient power to treat should come out of Spain. His Majesty hath afforded him shipping for his transportation.

*Undated.* 1 p. (101. 156.)

#### THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND TO LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 16.—It is the first time that ever I have been employed in matter of justice [and] my conscience and honour, be assured, shall make me heedful in all my proceedings. I will proceed with all men according to their deserts, without other respect any way. Let not then, I pray you, these men, whose faults have ever been so great as that they never durst yield themselves to trial, be now the cause to hinder his Majesty's determination towards these ruined countries, which being freed from these notorious malefactors will be as beneficial to his coffers and as serviceable to the realm for able bodies of men, as most shires within his kingdom. I had as you wished sent up Leonard Musgrave without examination here, if his age had not been such as it is. He is above fourscore and could not without danger to his life have ridden such a journey, but I have him to do with what you direct, and all the rest that are faulty in this matter. I am so bad a secretary as I will not trouble you with my writing of particulars, but have referred them to the report of this bearer, my servant, Thomas Tayler, to whom I pray you give credit, and for my deputy, at my coming up, I will bring him with me to receive punishment, if he deserve it, which yet I cannot find he hath done.—16 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 159.)

#### WILLIAM BOWYER TO THE SAME.

1603, Oct. [before 17.]—According to your directions I have attended this noble lord towards Berwick, from whose arrival at Carlisle until this instant he hath daily most carefully conferred with the gentlemen of the country to inquire the defects and advise with them, that best are acquainted and most now



grieved therewith, the redress and mean to proceed therein. Holding a court for public justice, not only many of such as were bound by recognizance failed to appear, but divers other not yet apprehended stand out, whereupon he adjourned the Court until a farther day that those which were wanting might advise. At the discharge of the Court his lordship, urged by a zeal to manifest to the country the King's princely love and care, and his own desire to execute uprightly so weighty a service as this, did by a most excellent protestation to all present speak so effectually that the good took exceeding comfort, and others as spies for their friends yet absent conceived great hope of mercy with justice. For that myself was present and observed the effect it wrought in all men, I could not omit my knowledge of a discontented crew who notwithstanding this just beginning have most dangerously combined to hinder the free course of justice by advising ways to escape it; and, for that it was my chance to hear thereof, I made known the parties to my Lord who were the "grunes" and others their associates. My Lord intends upon the 17th of this instant to set forward for Barwick. Meantime he hath signified my innocency to the garrison, at the conclusion of which business I shall make my repair to you as you directed.—Carlisle the — of October, 1603.

*Signed.* 1 p. (102. 9.)

#### THE KING OF SPAIN to the ARCHDUKE ALBERT.

1603, Oct. <sup>17</sup>/<sub>27</sub>.—Commending Gillermo Sachnes, an Irishman, who wishes to serve in the Spanish army under the Archduke with the pay of five crowns (*scudos*) a month.—Valsayn, 27 Oct., 1603.

*Signed.* Yo el Rey and below Endres de Prada. *Spanish.*  
*Seal.* 1 p. (134. 43.)

#### DEAL CASTLE.

1603, Oct. 18.—Muster taken before Sir Thomas Fane, knight, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 18 Oct., 1603, of soldiers which are to receive pay from 29 Sept., 1603 to Sept. 28 next following:—

Captain, at 20*d. per diem*—Erasmus Fynche.

Lieutenant, at 8*d. per diem*—Peter Master.

Porters, Henry Pettman—8*d. per diem*.

Edward Aucher—6*d. per diem*.

Captain's men, at 6*d. per diem*—William Berles, Sawnder

Berles, Richard Forde, Christopher Wessenden.

Lieutenant's man, at 6*d. per diem*.—Timothy Wynter.

Soldiers, at 6*d. per diem*—George Rande, Robert Lutson, Nicholas Osborne, Richard Mayam, Edward Lewes, Thomas Neale, Leonard Roberts, Nicholas Smyth, Robert Hull, John Skott, Thomas Haryson, John Horwoode.

*Signed:* Tho. Fane; Erasmus Fynche. 1 p. (101. 162.)

## SIR JOHN WILDEGOS and others to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 18.—According to your letter of the 12th of this present, we repaired unto the house of Bryan Annesley, of Lee, in the county of Kent, and finding him fallen into such imperfection and distemperature of mind and memory, as we thought him thereby become altogether unfit to govern himself or his estate, we endeavoured to take a perfect inventory of such goods and chattels as he possessed in and about his house. But Mrs. Cordall, his daughter, who during the time of all his infirmity hath taken upon her the government of him and his affairs, refuseth to suffer any inventory to be taken, until such time as she hath had conference with her friends, by reason whereof we could proceed no farther in the execution of your letter.—From Lee, 18 Oct, 1603.

*Signed:* John Wildegos, Tymothe Lawe, Samuel Lennard.  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 163.)

## SUSSEX PETITIONS.

1603, [After Oct. 18.]—A summary declaration of the matters and persons discovered about the making and subscription of three petitions framed in the names of the gentlemen, ministers and commonalty in Sussex, collected out of the body of the examinations taken before the Bishop of Chichester and Doctor Drurie, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Bishop, knight, and Mr. Henrie Shellie, esquire, by virtue of letters from the Privy Council of 18 Oct., 1603.

The original penners of the gentlemen's petition :—Mr. Henry Appeslie, and Mr. Newton, of Lewes, John Peerson a lay parson, and Mr. Frewen a minister.

Makers of the ministers' petition :—Samuel Norden, parson of Hamsey, made the first draft at Walter Doble's, there being assembled Mr. Goldsmith, Mr. Healie, Mr. Knight, Mr. Porter and Mr. Frewen, giving their approbation thereof.

Principal carriers and procurers of subscription to the same :—Mr. Norden, Mr. Goldsmith, Mr. Lister, Mr. Postlethwait, Mr. Vinall, Mr. Goodacre.

Travellers to the Court about the business :—Mr. Frewen, Mr. Erburie, Mr. Healie, Daniel Hanson.

Friends of the petition in Court :—Mr. Gallowaie, Mr. Pickeringe.

Touching contribution of money :—Proved by the confession of Mr. Cursus, Mr. Hilton, and others, ministers.

Touching the commonalty's petition :—It is confessed by John Peerson that he drew the petition at Thomas Collen's house in Brightlinge, where were assembled Messrs. Norden, Goldsmith, Healie, Bingham, Porter, Boys, Attershall, Frewen and Goffe, ministers.

Number of hands to nine petitions of the commonalty :—2285.

Ditto to the ministers' petition :—40.

Manner of procuring subscriptions :—Sometimes at meetings at sermons, sometimes after evening prayers in church, where the petition was read unto the people, much by private solicitation, sometimes by a constable, and at one time by an officer or sergeant.

Places where conventicles were held :—

Hoo, Wartlinge, at Mr. Healie's.

Brightlinge, at Tho. Collen's.

Arlington, at Mr. Knighte's.

Hellingslie.

Hamson, at Mr. Norden's.

Thakeham, at Walter Doble's.

Yapton, at Mr. Carussie's.

Wullavington, at Mr. Stoughton's.

Hunstone, at Mr. Lister's.

So it is plain that the petition, not only of the ministers but also of the commonalty, was devised, made and dispersed by the fore-named ministers, and the people under a blind zeal of reformation, drawn only by them to this presumptuous practice.

Note also that the most base agents of those ministers, viz., Norden, Frewen, Healie, Goldsmith, Goffe and Erbury, their general, having intelligence that the Lords had sent commission to examine their enterprises, fled from the messenger to the Court. They also denied before the Privy Council to have any hand in the commonalty's petition, by which denial they obtained to the Bishop of Chichester the Council's letters for favourable dismission, conditionally if they were not otherwise culpable, which they brought broken up before the delivery thereof.

For these causes the Bishop, with consent of the assistants, hath bound Norden, Frewen and Goldsmith to appear before the Lords upon ten days' warning, and Peerson, Collen and Mizen (three principal cursitors) to their good behaviour, until their pleasure be known for the punishment of so great contempt.

Since the three petitions were examined, a fourth was brought to my hands, contrived also by the ministers, which they call a congratulation to the King. Sundry of these hot reformers and learned ministry never saluted any university, some of them departed thence with the lowest degrees and continue Bachelors of Arts, and the best of them in Sussex is but Master of Arts, yet they dare control degrees, orders and ordinances.

*Unsigned.* 3 pp. (101. 160-161.)

#### WALMER CASTLE.

1603, Oct. 19.—The Muster Rolls of his Highness's Company or Garrison of "Walme" Castle in the county of Kent, taken by Sir Thomas Fane, knight, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 19th October, 1603: who desires pay for one whole year ended at Michaelmas last.



Sir George Parkins, knight, Captain, at 20*d.* the day.

Soldiers for the Captain: John Sally, Lawrence Abbot, Richard Haman and Thomas Gillow, at 6*d.* the day each.

Robert Beechenden, gent., Lieutenant at 8*d.* the day.

Thomas Burton his soldier at 6*d.* the day.

Porters: Ellys Bingham, gent., chief porter at 8*d.* the day. John Grannt, sub-porter at 6*d.* the day.

Gunners: Thomas Mason, William Habgood, Thomas Howyt, Thomas Pantry, Mathew Packman, Edward Haman, Edward Smith, Thomas Payne, Thomas Humphry, Henry Peartt, at 6*d.* the day each.

*Signed*: Tho. Fane; George Parkyns. 1 *p.* (141. 278.)

#### LORD BURGHLEY to LORD CECIL.

[1603], Oct. 19.—The father of one Browne, his servant, is lately dead without will, leaving orphans, so that the younger children are like to be undone, unless the wardship be given to Browne, which he begs Cecil to grant. The plague spreads here in divers places near, yet Stamford that is next him is yet very clear. So likewise does the infection of Popery so spread abroad, as many that he held clear heretofore begin to decline, by reason of a nonchalance had of the laws, to the great discontentment of the Protestants and heartening of the Papists. It must be looked to in time, or else it will breed atheism.—Burghley, 19 Oct.

*Holograph. Endorsed*: “1603.” 1 *p.* (187. 116.)

EDMUND BURICHE, Feodary of Cornwall, to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 20.—Your lordship by your letters of Sept. 28 last made known his Majesty's gracious intention to favour his tenants *in capite* or knight's service that they might, if desirous, buy the wardship and marriages of their heirs now living in their lifetime. To which end you authorised Sir Francis Godolphyn, Sir John Parker, Mr. Hunyball Vyvyan, Mr. Thomas Treffry, with the escheator and myself, to advise of some speedy course for making his Majesty's purpose known to those who desire to proceed in that matter. Upon receipt of that letter, my Lord, being at the very time of our sessions in Cornwall, we caused it to be publicly read both at Bodmin and Truro in open sessions, and agreed on two several days for attending that service, namely at Truro the 26th of this month, and at Bodmin the 29th, of which we have given particular notice to most whom we think it may concern. And order is taken that the same should be made known in every particular parish within that county. But there are but few which hold *in capite* of his Majesty, and not many by knight's service, for most of all our county holden by knight's service are tenures holden of the Duke of Cornwall, which are thought not to be comprehended within your Honour's authority. I have been very lately made

acquainted with some debts which will be due to Sir Walter Raleigh on the 2nd of next month for land sold by him within the manor of Leighe Durrent in Cornwall, as namely from Walter Bruse 180*l.*, from Nicholas Hony 160*l.*, from John Seargeant 180*l.*, from John Bole 180*l.*, from Geoffrey Clerk 140*l.*, from Edward James 160*l.* or 80*l.*, all due by bond and payable at that time. And there is said to be due for 8 other tenants' parcels of the same manor, supposed to be sold to Mr. John James, esq., but some of the fore-named persons dwelling near me, and thinking to be in danger how or to whom to pay the same, seemed most desirous to make their payments to his Majesty's use, which I thought their surest course.—Sarum, 20 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (101. 164.)

THO. TREFFRY to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 20.—With regard to business connected with Cecil's property in Carneden Prior, [Cornwall]. Payments to Sir Francis Godolphin mentioned. Thanks Cecil for a wardship. —Lynkenhorn, 20 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 117.)

JOHN SEMAN to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 21.—On the request of Edmund Chamberlaine, of Mangersbury, diocese of Gloucester, for a report of causes now handled before me in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Gloucester, at his instance, concerning the title of the rectory of Stow the Ould in that diocese: no cause of such nature is depending before me; only I find that Chamberlaine has impleaded 3 of the parish of Stow for tithes by them detained, which Chamberlain claims by virtue of a lease or grant made by Griffin Roberts, late parson there.—Gloucester, 21 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "D. Seman, Chancellor, Gloucester." 1 p. (187. 118.)

SIR THOMAS WALSINGHAM and others to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 23.—According to the authority given us by your letters, we repaired to the house of Mr. Bryan Annesley, and there in the presence of his two daughters, Lady Wildgosse and Mrs. Cordell Annesley, have sealed up all such chests and trunks of evidence, and other things of value, as they showed us to be his. We were informed that he holdeth divers things by lease, which for not payment of the rent might be in danger to be forfeited. We have therefore requested Sir James Croftes, whom your lordship hath associated to us in this business, to take care of the payment of such rents as are reserved upon any lease made to the said Mr. Annesley and also for the receipts of rents due to him. As touching the government of his person and family, though by nature his two daughters may seem fittest to perform this duty, yet respecting the absence of Sir John

Wildgosse at this time, and the present emulation between the two gentlewomen, we have referred the determination thereof to your lordship.—From Scadbury, 23 Oct., 1603.

*Signed:* Tho. Walsingham: James Croftes: Samuel Lennard. *Seal.* 1 p. (101. 166.)

#### THE CITY MARSHAL.

1603, Oct. 23.—In August and September last there was sent precepts from the Lord Mayor, that they should not above the number of 6 persons accompany the corpses of any dying of the plague to their burials. Which precept myself seeing to the execution committed divers persons to the cages within the city for the same offence, by warrant from the Lord Mayor, and many were bound over to the sessions for answering the said misdemeanour, and the sickness being at the highest, the meaner sort of people, for the most part women, continuing still in accompanying the dead, and would not by any means be drawn from it, in respect of one Mr. Clappam, who encouraged them in the same. Whereupon order was given to the ministers of the several parishes to admonish their parishioners, but most of the ministers breach the same both in preaching at funeral sermons and accompanying the corpses, alleging that the burial was a spiritual jurisdiction belonging to the bishops. Further many resistances have been made against me, when I took order for the punishment for them, and divers were then grievously punished by the Lord Mayor for the same, and about 12 Aug. last at Moorgate being the way in going to the new churchyard there were a great multitude accompanying the corpse of one dead of the plague, and being by me put back many of them fell upon me and beat me and grievously hurted both my men.—23 Oct., 1603.

*Signed:* Roger Walrond. 1 p. (101. 167.)

#### CORDELL ANNESLEY to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 23.—Thanks Cecil for the letters he has directed to sundry gentlemen of worship in those parts, requesting them to take into their custody the person and estate of her poor aged and daily dying father. But that honourable course will by no means satisfy Sir John Willgosse, or any other course but to have him begged for a lunatic, whose many years service to her late Majesty deserved a better agnomination. She begs that, if her father must be accounted a lunatic, he may be bestowed upon Sir James Croft, who from love of him and his children will take charge of him and his estate, without intention of benefit to himself.—Lewsham, 23 October, 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 119.)

The Feodary and Escheator of Derbyshire to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 25.—We have received your letters directed to Sir Francis Leake, Sir John Stanhope, Sir Richard Harpur,



knights, and to us his Majesty's escheator and feodary of the county of Derby, for the effecting of his gracious intention and favour concerning the composition of certain wardships in the county. Your Honour's letters were delivered to us on Saturday the 15th of this present October by your messenger, who before had delivered the same to Sir John Stanhope, and since to Sir Francis Leake, who hath appointed a day and place for our meeting. But there is Sir John Harpur, knight, and Richard Harpur his brother, esquire, and your letter is directed to Sir Richard Harpur, knight, and therefore neither of them do assist us in this business. May it therefore please you to signify your mind herein.—Derby, 25 Oct., 1603.

*Signed:* John Bullocke feodary; Nicho. Stowe escheator.  
1 p. (101. 168.)

DOROTHY, LADY WHARTON, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 25.—Give me leave to crave the continuance of your good favour for my daughter, his Majesty's ward, by the death of my late son Colby Tamworth, your Honour's late ward.—25 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (101. 169.)

MICHAEL HICKES to MR. MELLOWES.

1603, Oct. 26.—My Lord Cecil wrote to me about 4 days past to come to him to a certain place near London, where I took occasion to speak of you to your good (as, if you come over to my house at Ruckholts, I will further tell you). I likewise told him how my Lord Cobham had faithfully promised me a year since to give me his coach, and now at his purposing to go beyond the seas, he assured me to deliver it me. His lordship hereupon told me that you had the keeping of his lordship's house and things in the Black Friars, and wished me to write to you to see the coach safely kept. I pray you make a step hither, it is but an hour's riding and within half a mile of Hackney.—From Ruckholts, 26 Oct., 1603.

*Addressed:* "To my very lovinge frend Mr. Mellowes at my L. Cobham's house in the blackfriars or at his lodginge by the water's side there."

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (101. 171.)

SIR JOHN HARRINGTON to [LORD CECIL].

1603, [Before Oct. 26.]—My wife sent me your letter written to me from Kensington, which at first did trouble me, fearing she had given you some just offence and finding some phrases in it tasting of passion on behalf of your officer. But I beseech you be void of all save compassion in reading my answer.

My wife, who I dare swear is truer than Dobbinson, affirms she said nothing but this that she thought your lordship, nor

no Lord of the Council, would condemn my escape considering the danger, and much less offer her that indignity to break open her doors as Dobbinson did. And, though your lordship's warrant as a councillor and principal Secretary of the State is above any privilege and undisputable, yet her neighbours tell her that but for treason no officer can enter a house in Channon Row, and I am sure it was wont to be far from your course to lend your countenance of state to such a wrangle of debt. I have heard it noted in your father as a great note of wisdom that the second tale prevailed with him more than the first, and I hope when you have heard my tale you will judge that they are of kin to the old serpent that accuse mine Eve to have spoken either so unadvisedly of you or so untruly of me. Though I have reason to forgive her a greater fault that hath endured 21 weeks' plague and imprisonment almost for my sake besides the pawning of her plate and 140*l.* of her jointure.

But where you write I used an eloquent figure to engage you to get me Sir Griffin Markham's forfeiture, you do but return my son's verse,

*Tu quoque maturo pollens facunde Cecili  
Consilio, patriae fida columna tuae.*

If Sir Griffin Markham have been a traitor to me and so many friends and lastly to his prince, if his mother and some of hers have been both spiteful and scornful to you and all your kin, if she now, with a murdering mind to me (for I can call it no better) caused new actions to be laid on me to hold me in prison for mere malice because I charged her with misgoverning of her husband's estate these eight years and cosening him of 8,000 marks, if her own son told my Lord of London that the Jesuits had taught her to pay no debts but unto recusants, if all this mine adversity and cross and affliction have fallen on me merely for their debt, I do not unconscionably to beg their land, the King doth most graciously to grant it and you shall do justly to further it, as you have promised in your former letters. And there is rather more cause than less now in that I do for your only sake relieve them that cared not for 10*l.* to ruin me; to omit that I have been always respective to my Lord your brother, to your nephews and nieces more than ordinary. My escape was an honest escape. I shunned the plague and not the debt, and I was strangely used and your name strongly abused as you may see by this note enclosed.

They confess now I am not in execution nor was not these ten weeks, they cannot deny the plague to be in the Gatehouse and six dead and the seventh sick, and therefore I might think him as much my friend would wish me to the gallows as to the Gatehouse, and I am sorry for my two poor cousins, betrayed by their brother, though I love not their mother, whose lives your lordship hath saved from one danger yet they remain still in another, and if some commiseration were extended to

all these that are capable of it, it were honourable to the world and charitable before God. For as Dydo said *Non ignara mali miseris succurrere disco*, so may I say.

As for the poverty either of the creditors or the officers, the creditors are Brabson, Hare and Scory ; if they had one to make four I would say they were the *caterpillars* of the commonwealth. As for your officer Dobbinson, he hath bond of Okey of 2,000*l.*, and Okey himself brags that in '88 he had 1,000*l.* in the bottom of a close stool, which with the good fees he takes and the good use he makes and some mysteries he practises, for I will be no promoter, may well be by this time according to his own computation 4,000*l.* and he hath no child to care for.

True it is he makes very diligent search after me, whereby you may see how much more diligent profit makes than duty. For when the friar escaped last day whom Okey affirmed to be a traitor and a most dangerous papist, they never searched house for him. Only for a colour he threatted to send to Newgate his man Simon that let him out, and so I concluded that the friar committed Simony.

As for me, he never trusted me, locked me all night, new barred his windows, had watch over me hourly and further I told him, if the plague increased I would be gone.

Wherefore I beseech you reprove them as they are worthy ; both, for their covetous cruelty, and one, for his indiscretion and negligence. Believe me that I will do as becomes an honest man in all things and in this as you will think good, and if you will refer it to Sir William Wade and Sir Walter Cope, I will send that and them that shall satisfy them. And after I am sufficiently aired that I may without offence repair to the Court, I will in every point so satisfy you as I doubt not but you will restore me to your good opinion.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed :* "1603. Sir John Harrington to my Lord. With a report of his own case with Dobinson and Okey." *Seal.* 1½ pp. (97. 54, 55.)

[LORD CECIL] to [SIR JOHN HARRINGTON].

[1603, Oct. 26.]—Although I have not so good leisure as you have to write, nor have so well studied other men's humours as you, yet I conceive I have that knowledge which is most necessary, which is to know God and myself : and therefore, although I love counsel, and have been taught patience by undergoing the sharp censures of busy brains, yet your advice at this time to me, to banish all passion, but compassion, was as superfluous as many other labours of yours, which I could never con without book, and therefore cannot so particularly remember you of them, as you can do me of the faults of my letter. I will therefore only answer you now in truth and plainness, with what mind I wrote my letter. First, I do assure you I had both compassion of your imprisonment and your escape ; for in the first I knew you had suffered misery, or rather affliction (for so you



prescribe me to call it) which I always pitied, when it falls upon gentlemen that have any good parts in them. Secondly, I was grieved in your behalf, because the reason said to be used by you for your escape, especially concerning myself, proclaimed you to the world to have neither honesty nor conscience. You picked passion out of my letter. You were part of the occasion. I confess I was not without grief (nay, passion, if you will have it), to see my great infortunity to be exclaimed on in the world for being privy or party to such shifts, whereof my soul was innocent, and whereby other men should be undone, of whom both in common justice, and by the accident of their places, I had cause to take compassion. Thus have you the motive of my letter and my passions, which if it has wrought any other effects than it deserves in your mind, or shall become your pen, to one of my place, (which men say is always so full of ink as in many of your writings many blots drop upon the paper) I shall be sensible of it, howsoever other men have swallowed your censorious writings. And therefore look over my first letter to your wife, and if you find, that being informed of naughty reports raised of me by you, I wrote respectively to my Lady and with suspense of belief, till I heard your answer, which course could give you no cause to be so piquant with me, then mend your error, or I will appeal to him that knows both you and me and can best judge what appertains to us.

For your offer to acquaint Sir William Waade and Sir Walter Cope with the course you intend, I like it well, and have written to them, to hear it. For the reports of Dobbinson & Okey's speeches, they may be truly set down for aught I know. Only this I say, where you inform that they report that Hare had lent me money, in that they belie me, as I will make them both confess, if you can make good that they have said it; till which time, because it becomes not one of my place to be credulous, I must say that I am apter to believe you in some other matter.

Lastly for your information now that Sir Griffin Markham's mother has used long spite and scorn to me and mine, it can no way move me (if I did believe it) to pursue Sir Griffin the rather for that matter, howsoever your hope of his land may move you the rather to accusation and therefore, Sir John Harrington, trust no more thereby to make me your solicitor than to purchase grace of the time present the sooner by railing (as you are accused to do) of the late Queen of famous memory at your dinners; for if you knew my Sovereign's virtue as I do, you would quickly find that such works are to him unacceptable sacrifices.

Thus have you from me the answer which your letter deserves, and shall in all things else have just measure, expecting from you satisfaction in the last point, and excuse for your peremptory and captious letter, which if you do I will say this: *Erranti sit medicina confessio*. I will remain as I have been, Your loving friend.

*Draft, largely corrected by Cecil. Endorsed: "26 Oct., 1603. To Sir John Harrington." 3 pp. (187. 120.)*

Copy of the preceding with slight verbal alterations. 2 pp. (101. 170.)

JOHN DODDRIDGE to LORD CECIL.

[1603], Oct. 27.—William Gosnoll, a gentleman towards the law, who now lies at Cheswyck in Middlesex, has written to me to give advice in law upon a case which is enclosed, concerning the treasons whereof Lord Cobham stands indicted. I do not think him honest that shall seek counsel for any man in that dangerous case without good warrant, and I am far from giving counsel in such a case. I communicated the letter and case to Sir Walter Cope, who wished me to signify the same to you; and because my Lord Chancellor, as I hear, is not far off at his house at Harvell, I have also made him acquainted therewith.—Kensington, 27 Oct.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (187. 122.)*

LORD ELLESMERE, LORD CHANCELLOR, to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 27.—Yesternight late Mr. Dodderidge brought me a letter, written unto him by William Gosnolle (a lawyer of the Middle Temple) and a case enclosed in the same letter, containing divers questions for advice to be given thereupon, to the Lord Cobham, to instruct and prepare him how to answer at his arraignment. The copy of the case Mr. Dodderidge hath sent unto you (as he informeth me), and the copy of the letter you shall now receive hereinclosed. Immediately after the receipt of the letter and case from Mr. Dodderidge I gave order for the apprehending of Gosnolle and seizing of his papers, and appointed Mr. Attorney to come to me, and this day Gosnell and his papers were brought unto me, and Mr. Attorney hath perused them, and findeth 4 very material, 2 in parchment and 2 in paper, all tending to one end, to furnish the Lord Cobham how to answer such points as he is to be charged with, and mentioning divers statute laws, whereupon he is to stand. We have examined Gosnolle and find that these matters have passed between the Lord Cobham and him by the means of Mellers, with whom he hath had divers times conference to this purpose. Mr. Attorney hath taken Gosnolle into his charge. Mellers is not yet taken, but I mean to give present order for apprehending of him and seizing of his papers. If some strict and severe course be not taken for the finding out and punishing of these practices, and to restrain the prisoners from such ordinary intelligences, as it seemeth they have had, and do still continue, it is to be doubted that all your former great and honourable travails in discovering these treasons will prove illusory, and the proceeding in the trial not free from some aspersion of dishonour.—At Harfelde, 27 Oct., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (101. 165.)*

Examination of WILLIAM GOSNALL, of Chiswick, Middlesex.

1603, Oct. 27.—A. Demanded of whose handwriting the paper now showed him, beginning thus : “ If the purpose and of Markham (*sic*) ” &c., and ending thus : “ then his comfort is great and God able to aid the just cause,” was, examine answers, it is all of his own handwriting, saving the marginal notes, which are Lord Cobham’s handwriting. B. Says, That about a fortnight past Mellers, Lord Cobham’s servant, sent for examine to Blackfriars and requested him, being of my Lord’s counsel learned and having his fee, to write the same.

C. Says that Mellers gave him instructions and carried the said paper about a fortnight since to Lord Cobham to the Tower, and his lordship made those postills in the margin, and about a sevensnight past sent them back again by Mellers to examine. Mellers delivered them to him and said—Here is your paper again with my Lord’s answer. But to what intent it was delivered to him he knows not. D. Answers the two long rolls of parchment now showed him are of his own handwriting, and that he wrote them of himself without any solicitation to have them ready about a sevensnight past at his house at Chiswick. E. Asked what moved him to write in the end of one of the rolls that his Honour (meaning Lord Cobham) had already well gathered together, &c.—meaning certain Acts of Parliament, answers that Mellers told him my Lord had collected the effect of the statutes of 1 Edw. VI, 1 & 2 Ph. & M., and 1 Eliz : and that it appeared by Mellers’s speeches my Lord was more perfect therein than examine; but what advice he had therein examine knows not.

F. Asked what moved him to write to Mr. Dodderidge that my Lord had this favour to advise with any one what to speak in defence of his cause, answers Mellers told him so on Monday or Tuesday last, and signified to him that Lord Cobham was desirous to know Mr. Dodderidge’s opinion of the case, and thereupon examine drew the case beginning “ When Sir Griffin Markham,” &c., and ending “ for the 3rd time ”; which he did partly out of the former paper with the postills of Lord Cobham, and partly out of such new matter concerning the letter Lord Cobham wrote to the King as Mellers from Lord Cobham related to him; which letter he says he sent to Mr. Dodderidge yesterday morning. G. Further asks of whom he heard that by Deuteronomy xviii and by the opinion of St. Augustine no man ought to be condemned without 2 witnesses at the least, says Mellers told him Lord Cobham was instructed therein and made relation to him of it.

H. Asked of whom the Lord Cobham had learned that divinity, answers that he knows not. J. Asked further what moved him to set down in the case that George Brooke said that he had the King’s grant under his seal that he shall lose neither life, lands, nor goods, but be recompensed for his troubles;



answers, that Mr. Edward Morris that serves Lord Cobham being at dinner with Mr. Mellers, Mr. Rogers, and Mr. Besant, servants also to Lord Cobham, did (as Mr. Mellers reported to examine), and showed a paper note purporting that Mr. Brooke should say that he had the King's hand and seal that he should lose neither life, lands, nor goods but be recompensed for his trouble; out of which note examine inserted these words into the case: which note remains with Mellers testified by Rogers and Besant.

K. Being also demanded what moved him to add to this case to diminish the testimony of George Brooke, that he had practised, wished, and desired his lordship's death, says that Mellers showed him also that in a note in writing, and that it would be testified by Sir John Brook of the Court.

*Certified by Sir Edward Coke as a true copy. 1½ pp. (102. 1.)*

#### JOHN CRANE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 28.—The Earl of Cumberland acquainted me with an opinion delivered by your lordship in my favour. In disposing of the garrison here I pray take consideration of mine estate, having attained this place by your father's means, having lived in service here and in Ireland 36 years and upwards, and enjoy[ing] this stipend of 3s. 6d. *per diem* as the reward thereof from our late Sovereign, being otherwise destitute of livelihood for the maintenance of myself and 18 more of my family, and my age an impediment to provide elsewhere other means of relief; being further charged for this half year by the place of government imposed upon me with greater expense by entertainment of strangers at my table according to the custom of the place than my stipend is able to bear. I have addressed this bearer William Ourde, my clerk, further to inform you both of my estate and this garrison.—Berwick, 28 October, 1603.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (102. 2.)*

#### SIR JAMES ELPHINSTON to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 28.—By your letter from Winchester the 16 of October I have understood his Majesty's proceeding and your lordship's with the Spanish ambassador. Your goodwill in acquainting me so particularly, as it surpasses anything I can merit, so the subject far exceeds what ever I have here to give you in exchange. His Majesty's service in this country has good success; the Highlands and borders which were the principal matter of all our perturbations are nothing less quiet nor the inland. The Isles have given proof of a beginning of their obedience, and we hope by the dealing of the Earl of Argyle who has enterprised the accomplishment of that work that his Majesty shall receive his rents out of the most remote isles of this kingdom as peaceably as any other part thereof.

His Majesty's subjects of best rank continue in all respects obedient without any discontentment, howsoever some would persuade the contrary. Be you assured there shall nothing pass here that may in any sort derogate to his Majesty's absolute obedience, whereof you shall not be foreseen in time. I would not wish that his Majesty's good subjects, upon other men's particularities, should be prejudged by sinistrous reports. I am not ignorant how sparingly upon very just considerations you meddle in our affairs; but it is not meet by over great bearing with to suffer them come to that height which some men's particulars are like to draw them to, but to advise his Majesty to repose upon the trust of them he has "concredite" his affairs to, who will be found no less painful and "fidelle" in his Majesty's service nor others who have reaped greater commodity. We are here in some little fear of the pestilence, and the town of Edinburgh is something infected, whereupon we have prorogued the sitting down of the Sessions to the first of December, but the season of the year and care which is taken for preventing of it, greater nor is ordinary with you, give us some hope that it shall not be of any long continuance. As to the escheat I pray you think that I shall be so far from ill interpreting your denial to deal in it, as I think it contrary to the just rule of entire amity to burden his approved friend with that which if it were obtained might wrong the suitor more than benefit him for whom it is suited.—Halyruidhouse, this 28 of October, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pp. (102. 3.)

SIR WALTER COPE and SIR HENRY MONTAGUE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 28.—According to letters received this day from the Lord Chancellor they have repaired to the house of the Lord Cobham in Black Friars and there found Richard Melersley, his servant, in his chamber, where they searched, and amongst his papers such as they found in any particular to have direction to Cecil they thought fit to sever from the rest, which are to be sent to the Lord Chancellor at Harfeld, and have sent them enclosed.—London, this 28 of October.

*Signed.* *Two seals.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 5.)

The Garrison of BERWICK-UPON-TWEED to the SAME.

1603, Oct. 30.—Having received by bearer, one of our former solicitors with you, assurance of your favourable inclination to us, we crave continuance still and entreat a tender respect of our estates; of the truth whereof, because we know it faithfully laid open by his Highness's commissioners we surcease to make further remonstrance.—Berwick, 30 October, 1603.

*Signed:* John Crane, Leonard Morton, John Shafton, Thomas Chatfield, James Lany, William Morton, John Twyford,

Quenten Streng, Henry Sysson, Jerom Mason, Robert Atwood, Tho. Hodgsonn, Robert Carvill, Thomas Orde, William Boyer, Henry Guenara, Peter Mewtys, James Burrell. 1 p. (102. 6.)

LORD MORLEY to LORD CECIL.

1603, Oct. 30.—Whereas it pleased you in your letter to me, dated in September last, to give me promise of a favourable hearing touching my claim unto the lands late Charles Brandon's, Duke of Suffolk, I beseech you the cause may receive your censure this term.—Morley, 30 October, 1603.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (102. 7.)

LORD CHANCELLOR ELLESMERE to the SAME.

1603. [Oct.]—Immediately upon dispatch of my last letters to you, I wrote to Sir Walter Cope and Sir Henry Montague, the Recorder of London, to apprehend Richard Mellersh, and to seize his papers, which they performed very carefully and effectually, and yesternight Sir Walter Cope brought Mellersh and the papers to me, about 7 o'clock at night, the papers being sealed up as I directed. Hereupon I sent for Mr. Attorney, who came to me this morning by 8 o'clock, and we have spent this forenoon in perusing the papers. Mr. Attorney has taken into his custody so many as he found material. There be divers of the Lord Cobham's own handwriting, divers of Mellersh's and some of Gosnell's. Many of them seem to be very important and material. But it appears to them all, and by Mellersh's confession, that there has been ordinary access to the Lord Cobham by himself and divers others, and that there have passed many letters and intelligences between them concerning his case, and questions and cases propounded, what he was to be charged with, and how he should answer every point at his arraignment. It seems there is neither accusation, examination, or proof that may touch him, but he is made acquainted with it, and provided what to answer, what to confess, what to deny, how to excuse and extenuate his offence, and how to weaken and deface the proofs which are to be used against him. The papers be many and long and of divers sorts. Mr. Attorney has taken time to peruse them more advisedly, and thereupon to abstract the material points of them, and then to send the same to your lordship. This liberty of access and intelligence cannot but be very prejudicial to his Majesty's service, and dishonourable to the proceeding, if it be not gravely looked into and met with by all good means that time and occasion may now afford, for which Mr. Attorney and I expect speedy direction. In the meantime I have left Mellersh in Sir Walter Cope's custody.

PS.—Sir Walter Cope desires to be speedily dispatched of this charge, his house being now otherwise disposed as you know. Mellersh carried himself very audaciously and justifies all he



has done, and desires to be committed to prison. Which he has justly deserved, although we have thought good to forbear that until you were acquainted with what we have done.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 2 pp. (103. 5.)*

#### SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603, Oct.]—Gorges had a daughter Ambrosia, born by her mother to great possessions, for whose match in marriage he was offered 10,000*l.*, but at that time, by command of the Queen, an injunction was laid on him to deliver his daughter's body to the Master of the Wards: or else to enter into 6,000*l.* bonds not to contract her but by leave. He entered into the bonds, and followed his suit for the wardship 2½ years, in conclusion presenting her late Majesty with a bracelet of great pearls, fastened with a locker of diamond and rubies, which cost 500*l.*, for her favour therein; but yet was afterwards fined to pay 1000*l.* more for the wardship of the body, he having before taken the wardship of the lands. The child died before he could make any benefit of the wardship. By this he has been utterly ruined, and cast into a long and grievous sickness. Prays the King will free him of the sum of 400*l.*, in which he is still bound in respect of the wardship.—*Undated.*

*Petition. Endorsed: "Oct. 1603." 1 p. (187. 123.)*

#### FEODARIES OF COUNTIES.

1603, Oct.—Acknowledgments of receipt, by feodaries of counties and others, of letters, dated September 30, 1603, sent by Lord Cecil, Master of the Court of Wards, touching an intended composition for wards.—Various dates in October, 1603.

1½ *pp.* (P. 2202.)

#### LORD COBHAM to LORD CECIL.

[1603, ? before Nov.]—My repentance is so great that God I know will forgive me, who is witness that from my heart I am sorry for my offence. I pray that I may have my physician Dr. Lamton permitted to come to me to give me physic. These 3 days I have neither ate nor drank, sleep I cannot; pain in my legs in such extremity as I never had in my life, these be small comforts for any in affliction as I am. For my cause I leave to God and look for extremity, which I do now precisely ground my assurance because you were none of these lords that were here last. I was promised that I should be permitted to write to my Lord Admiral and my wife; I pray you to move the lords for that favour, and that my steward may be suffered to come to [me] though the Lieutenant be not present. He is old and thinks it a great deal of pains to come to me but at his own times. God knows there is no practice in me and therefore I hope no

difficulty to have it granted. It is the comfort I have, for by him I hear from my wife, who is the fittest to be my solicitor to the King.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 100.)*

LORD GREY to LORD CECIL.

[1603, ? before Nov.]—I send a declaration, a letter, and a suit; the one true, the other humble, the third not unjust. Remember neither that I loved you nor that you love not me, but as a man of honour and counsel judge of mine offence, of my petition. If capital, if no return to the King's grace, I ask, I call for judgment. The letter may be severe, mine innocency to King and country will be clear. Besides the sword not the 'plang' must end me, who ever was and will be loyal to the King.—*Undated.*

PS.—Distinguish I beseech you of our offences, that yet the world may see what [was] mine error.

*Holograph.  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 108.)*

FRANCIS BARNBYE to the SAME.

1603, Nov. 1.—The enclosed being sent unto me by direction from the Nuncio in Flanders with charge that I should present them unto you first (by whose means he hopeth to know his Majesty's mind, and upon answer thereof is ready to send his Secretary to Rome for his Majesty's further assurance), I presumed to interrupt a little your other businesses, and the rather for that they contain matter I hope not disgustful and for obtaining whereof I have long laboured by connivance of this State before her late Majesty changed this life. Which being now achieved and further offer made by the Pope himself to join with his Majesty in a temporal league as other princes do, and to send his ambassadors for concluding the same if his Majesty grant them free access, I doubt not but that as his Majesty's reign hath taken a most happy beginning, so shall it continue for ever in despite of all that shall envy his happiness. Albeit for myself in guerdon of my love and loyalty to his Majesty and the reverent regard I ever carried to the Council I receive nothing but hard dealing and restraint in a most dangerous place, notwithstanding his Majesty's pardon which I have under his great seal of England; yet the obligation I owe my prince and country makes that this rigour can no whit diminish my duty or tempt me to repine. At my last being before you at your house in the Strand where I made overture of this late plot, I found your mind most inclinable to my releasement. Since I have deserved nothing to the contrary. It lieth in your hands to redress our miseries, and to take all occasion of reasonable discontentments away, by easing the heavy burden which we have long carried. Your honour can, and (I doubt not) will make a difference betwixt Catholics, and

no more condemn all priests for the disloyal attempts of one or some few than all barons or knights for the treason of a few. Let us find some favour at his Majesty's hands, from whom never any rigour or violence proceeded, were it not by the instinct of those that delight in innocent blood, from which number I ever have, and if we all do not, exempt your honour, we should do you high injury and make ourselves incapable of any grace which you shall be moved to show us.—This first of November, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (102. 10.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to the KING.

[1603], Nov. 1.—I entreated Lord Cessell [Cecil] to acquaint your Majesty that I had a great desire to have leave for a time to attend you at the court. Having received by letter your pleasure that I should make my stay here for the more security of these parts, I beseech you give me leave to inform you of some things, which in duty I am bound to do by the place I hold under your favour, as also to touch something that in my opinion the safety of yourself and State doth much rely upon. I know it is not unknown to your Majesty how these north parts of England stand extraordinarily affected to the popish religion and would I could but say the north parts only. As long as by the laws of this land they were kept under, that affection of theirs bred no infection. But since of late the penalty of those laws has not so absolutely as before been inflicted, as also many graces and favours showed them, they begin to grow very insolent and to show themselves and their intentions more apparently than heretofore. Of late in all these north parts (yet the Plot as themselves say came out of the south) many collect men have been employed to go up and down to get out a petition for toleration of religion, all the hands of not only recusants but also of all such as be favourers of their religion holding themselves much aggrieved that in the late certificate made to your Majesty by the bishops so few of them were therein set down and certified, as it were glorying in their numbers. I hope I have made stay of this their first attempt by committing some of the ringleaders. If your Majesty will look to it, in time religion in those parts will increase and not go back, for they change daily being encouraged by the hopes they have either of the alteration or toleration of religion.

Bear with me if I speak plainly. That your safety stands most upon that government which advances most God's glory I think no wise or religious man will doubt. Innovations are dangerous, especially when from the better to the worse. That this which the papists aim at is an innovation from better to worse both in religion and policy is so plain that I need not insist much upon it. The errors of their religion doth [*sic*] judge itself, and in policy I cannot see how there



should arrive any safety to your Majesty by either alteration or toleration of religion. For the Protestants no doubt yet are the stronger and faithfuller; their religion binding them to obedience, the other giving liberty to disloyalty as appeared in the late Queen's days, when the Pope by his bull excommunicated her and absolved her subjects from all obedience to her. I need not intimate thus much to your Majesty, your wisdom and learning being so great, of which to my great comfort I have been an ear-witness but to show my love and duty and to discharge my conscience.—York, 1 No.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1 Nov." 2¼ pp. (118. 36.)*

LORD STAFFORD to LORD CECIL.

1603, Nov. 2.—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's favour showed him, and begs him to let him know what it is his duty to do, concerning what he wrote of. Stafford Castle, 2 Nov., 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (187. 124.)*

DR. JO. HARMAR, Warden of Winchester, to the SAME.

1603, Nov. 4.—His Highness by his letters bearing date the third instant commanded me to remove myself, the fellows and scholars, from the college to a place appointed by our founder in case of necessity, and forthwith to yield our house and lodgings to his Majesty's judges and serjeants for the time of their attending his special service this term in this place. Let his Highness understand that we have no such set place by our founder's institution but only a part of a farm house reserved through our own providence by covenant for the placing of our scholars and some three or four governors with them on imminent danger of infection, which being in a tenant's occupation and out of necessary repair will by no possible means be suddenly fitted for them. Notwithstanding both for the present accommodating of his Majesty's officers of justice, and for the avoiding of that danger which we have special cause to fear (the infection creeping further) we have resolved the sooner to dismiss our scholars to such places with their friends as they may be safely sent unto, until they may be provided for where they are to meet together; and will draw ourselves into as narrow rooms as we may, to give place to his Highness's pleasure and commandment.—From the College by Winchester, 4 November, 1603.

*Signed. ½ p. (102. 11.)*

GEORGE FANE to the SAME.

1603, Nov. 7.—Your letter of the 2nd inst. directed by post to Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, in the absence of him as also of Sir Thomas Waller his substitute, by his appointment I have received. You require that Andrew Smale should be sent up unto you in company of one of Sir Thomas

Fane's servants. Sir Tho. Fane's servants are all with him at his house in the country ; so I held it not disrespondent to your commandment to send Smale unto you by this bearer William Jones, deputy clerk of the passage here, who hath had the custody of him ever since his imprisonment here, and who by his said office hath been accustomedly employed in such services. No other informations have been delivered against Smale but such as have been heretofore signified to you by letters from Sir Tho. Fane ; which informations Jaques Hermishaue his accuser confronting him hath constantly averred, and Smale absolutely denying the same (except that he confesseth he desired his host should cause certain masses to be said for him at his departure out of France for England) hath offered to be deposed for his better justification therein.—Dover this 7th of November, 1603.

PS.—I have sent enclosed a copy of the particulars wherewith Jaques Hermishaue hath charged Andrew Smale, with the answers of Smale thereunto.<sup>1</sup>

*Signed.* 1 p. (102. 12.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to LORD CECIL.

1603, Nov. 9.—About three weeks since I sent by Mr. Fowles an answer to your letters of 4 October, the which I hope is long since come unto your hands. My stay here continueth longer than I expected, by occasion of the multitude of appeals and petitions which I found returned by his Majesty's direction, and the Lords of the Council their reference, to be revised and ordered by the governor here. I endeavour to determine them so as neither his Majesty nor your lordships may be any further troubled with any of those causes, finding that in some one particular matter, out of the litigious humour of the parties, your lordship and the rest of my lords have been by them importuned to write above 20 several letters and directions, and by that means prejudiced in public causes of more importance. These being drawn to some conclusion I will attend your lordship, and in the interim do present to you such fruits as this government hath afforded.—Jersey, 9th of November, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 13.)

WILLIAM UDALL to [LORD CECIL ?]

[1603], Nov. 11.—You shall receive enclosed a letter greatly concerning his Majesty. I beseech you upon your zeal and allegiance to have an especial regard that it may be delivered most safely to his Majesty, and that you make no one acquainted with it except it be some nobleman of Scotland. I do not write particulars so plainly as I should in regard I hazard the throwing out of the letter at a window with some danger, and I have no reason to put matters of that weight into such a danger. But I

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 387.

doubt not but his Majesty upon that which is written will take a course by yourself or by whom he shall appoint that I may have means without danger to supply what is wanting.

This petition to the King enclosed is to be delivered with the letter, for upon the petition his Majesty may take notice of me without giving any cause of jealousy to them who keep me in prison without all cause in the world but to suppress these discoveries. I have put myself now into your protection; let me assure you upon my allegiance you shall never find my life stained with any crime. All the malice which doth oppress me and all the extremities I do and have endured is and are only for his Majesty. Let me not be oppressed with speeches without proof, let me be brought to all ample trial; to have justice is all the protection I can desire.—11 November.

PS.—You must please to excuse the paper, pen and ink; never such shift made to write letters for a King.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 14.)

*The Enclosure* :—[1603], Nov. 11.—William Udall to the King. Offers to make a discovery for the King's security. Of his miseries through the late death of his wife and 4 children, and through injustice and oppression. Two years ago last April he was acquainted with a plot against the late Queen, and when ready to come to England to discover it, was accused of high treason before the Lord Deputy and Council for saying that the King [James] had the best right to the three crowns, and was imprisoned. At the Queen's death, some gentlemen discovered to him a plot intended against the King. Details his various fruitless efforts to make it known to the King. At length this conspiracy of Lord Cobham, Lord Grey and others was made known, some of the parties having been named by him [Udall] long before. After the King's coronation he endeavoured to obtain access to some Scots nobleman to make a further discovery; but was made close prisoner, and has remained so three months. It is objected against him that Watson, the priest, a man he never saw, who accused him 5 years ago, now charges him with sending him word that he [Udall] "was able to charge some great man in Easter term with high matters"; but he believes his imprisonment is really to suppress his discoveries.

The plot which he offers to discover touches Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh: yet there is a greater confederacy than any yet made known. Lord Cobham and the rest never durst nor could by themselves undertake any conspiracy against the King without some great head. The French King, when he conferred with some Englishmen concerning his offers, made reckoning of other men than these. The book, which was printed in Paris in French and English, to give the French King a title to the crown of England, had other patrons than these. The French King would never have dealt with the Pope upon



so weak a ground as this. If he receives any gracious respect, the King shall quickly have all matters laid open. Prays that he may either have his liberty, or be examined by some of the Scots subjects. He is suppressed because he knows too much.—Gatehouse in Westminster, 11 Nov.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 3½ pp. (187. 125.)*

GEORGE BROOKE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603, after Nov. 11.]—I could not but take it very heavily to see that at your last being here being earnestly pressed by me it pleased you to visit every prisoner of importance but myself. Is malice grown to be less than error? or what have I done? Have patience yet, I beseech you, to consider this paper. It was my intention to move your lordships in three things. The first was in the behalf of truth, that seeing my brother (against his custom) had kept a promise he made in the town to display me at the bar, I might obtain so much equity from you as to have those objections or reproaches, in what kind soever they had touched me, delivered me in articles that by my answer both the King and your lordships might remain the better satisfied, but especially that the truth might be cleared. The next is in the behalf of justice and honour, that your lordships will believe that whilst I breathe, if not after, I shall claim those promises I have received both from the King and your lordships in several manner assuring more than life, and which can have no interpretation in that I have already suffered, much less in that I now expect. To object errors committed since is a frivolous cavillation, seeing I have committed none but for want of the direction I required, and they are far from being capital. My last demand is in charity, that if my just claim must be violently wrested from me in lieu of these hopes and promises wherein I have been so long nourished, I may have now time given me to forget them and raze out that false apprehension; for I cannot, remembering the firmness of a promise in myself, but yet hold myself as vital as any man. In that time I hope your lordships will give my wife leave to have access to me that I may give her that comfort and advice which may be to the benefit of her and my children hereafter: to whom if you perform not truly all those favours which were once meant unto me (and still I challenge them) I know not what excuse you can have either before God or the world.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." and in a much later hand: "Wrote after Nov. 11." 1½ pp. (102. 15.)*

RALPH FETHERSTONHALGH to HENRY SANDERSON.

1603, Nov. 12.—I never more heartily wished your company than at this time when our ears are even cloyed by rumours bruited by the enemies of God's truth (I mean the papists).

I doubt not I should from your mouth receive that certainty concerning the truth of those reports as I might be able to erect the languishing spirits of the one and abate the intolerable insolency of the other. It is hardly credible in what jollity they now live; never in the like since I had discretion to make observation of the behaviour of men. What! say they, hath not the King restored Arundel, Westmoreland and Paget, all of them known favourers if not professors of the Romish religion? hath he not graced with knighthood sundry famous recusants? doth he not refuse to take either the penalty of 20*l.* monthly or the two parts of their lands? be there not some notoriously known to affect popery, yea whose wives are recusants, that of late since his Majesty came to the crown, and not before, are both put into the commission for the peace and sworn of the Council at York? are not these, say they, good testifications of his Majesty's favourable inclination to our cause? Aye but they have yet a better testimony, for they give out that Mr. Patrick Galloway, one of his Highness's chaplains, for his forwardness in matter of religion only hath lost his Majesty's favour and by his royal direction committed prisoner to the Tower; and that the late proclamation against such as should inveigh against the ministers of the ecclesiastical courts and jurisdiction was indeed intended against Mr. Galloway and his sectaries only. They make no question to obtain at least a toleration if not an alteration of religion; in hope whereof many who before did dutifully frequent the church are of late become recusants. They were never in so great bravery as now. I assure you it is high time they were looked unto, for I heard a secret favourer of theirs say that he knew they were resolved rather to hazard all at once than to live in such bondage as they did under Queen Elizabeth. I pray God preserve his Majesty and direct his royal heart. I wish every good man would put to his hand by all lawful means to seek the confirmation of the now professed religion, and not in confidence of the goodness of the cause carelessly to neglect means that may give furtherance to the propagating of the gospel, considering the industry of our adversaries to add greater numbers daily to their former strength, and as the proverb is leave no stone unrolled that may bring their building to perfection. They are already labouring tooth and nail for places in the Parliament, and do so mightily prevail by their importune and indirect means as I cannot see how their so dangerous course can be stopped unless some higher authority speedily interpose itself.—Branspeth, 12 November, 1603.

PS.—I had almost forgotten to tell you what pealing and ringing of bells there was at Staindroppe by the papists for joy that the Earl of good Westmoreland was restored; and I wish you should give good respect to your own safety, for the number of your enemies was never greater.

*Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (102. 16.)*

## SIR RICHARD MUSGRAVE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Nov. 12.—The 10th inst. there resorted to Carlisle a gentleman, Mr. George Bowes, who made me privy to a letter from the Privy Council, your own name subscribed thereunto; and for that the said letter imported his presence here to meet with others for his Majesty's service, and that he further required to give way to his letter directed to you and my Lord Chamberlain, I thought it my duty to give my best furtherance therein.—Carlisle, 12 November, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 17.)

## GEORGE BOWES to the SAME.

1603, Nov. 12.—According to the letter I received from you and others of the Privy Council, signifying his Majesty's pleasure to put myself in readiness to be at Carlisle to meet Sir Wm. Godolphin and Mr. Bulmer the tenth of November, at which time I should understand more particularly of his Majesty's pleasure, I have observed time and place mentioned; but finding neither of them as yet come thither hath moved me to return these presents. I still purpose to remain to attend their repair, so as I may have your timely advertisement whether any alteration or stay be in this service.—Carlisle, 12 November, 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 29.)

## SIR WALTER RALEGH to the SAME.

[1603, before Nov. 17.]—If the power of law be not greater than the power of truth, I may justly beseech you to relieve me in this my affliction. You know my accuser, and have ever known my affection to that nation for which I am accused. A heavy burden of God, to be in danger of perishing for a prince which I have so long hated, and to suffer these miseries under a prince whom I have so long loved! What malice may do against me I know not; my cause hath been handled by strong enemies, but if ever I so much as suspected this practice laid to my charge, leave me to death, if the same by any equity shall be proved against me. Vouchsafe now so to use the power which God and the King hath given you as to defend me from undeserved cruelty. Your lordship hath known in your time one in this place condemned, and in this place he perished, who at the hour of his death received the sacrament that he was innocent. How therefore I shall be judged I know not, how I have deserved to be judged I know and I desire nothing but *secundum meritum meum*. For yourself, and for me sometime your true friend, if aught remain of good, of love, or of compassion towards me you will now show it, when I am now most unworthy of your love and most unable to deserve it.



PS.—Your lordship will find that I have been strangely practised against, and that others have their lives promised to accuse me.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 67b.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*. ii, 278.]

Contemporary copy of the preceding. 2 pp. (206. 96.)

#### E. LADY RALEGH to LORD CECIL.

[1603, after Nov. 17.]—If Cecil truly knew her sorrow he would pity her but most especially his poor unfortunate friend who relies wholly on his wonted favour. Far from wishing the King harm, he would have spent his life as soon for him as any creature living. Beseeches Cecil to be good to him and deal with the King for him for one that is more worthy of favour than many else. Let him pity the name of his ancient friend, “this poor little creature which may live to honour you.” Is not able to stand or would have waited now on Cecil or be directed wholly by him.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* *Endorsed:* “1603.” *Two seals.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 20.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 406.]

#### SIR WALTER RALEGH to the KING.

[1603, after Nov. 17.]—It is one part of the office of a just and worthy prince to hear the complaints of his vassals, especially of such as are in greatest misery. Trusts that no man will persuade his Majesty to leave the word ‘merciful’ out of his style; for it will no less profit him and become his greatness than the word ‘invincible.’ Protests that he never invented treason, consented to treason, or performed treason against the King. Beseeches him to remember that he has loved him now twenty years, for which his Majesty has yet given him no reward. Prays the King to save him, that he may owe his Majesty his life itself, than which there cannot be a greater debt.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 67.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh* ii, 280.]

#### The SAME to the EARLS OF SUFFOLK AND DEVON, and LORDS CECIL, HENRY HOWARD AND WOTTON.

[1603, ? after Nov. 17.]—It was so late ere their lordships came as he could not in good manners beseech them of longer time. They told him of a new accusation, of the landing of Spaniards at Milford Haven. First he was accused to have persuaded Lord Cobham to have gone into Spain and to have brought him 600,000 crowns to Jersey; he was strongly suspected that the money offered him for the peace was for the surprise, or for some other ill intent. The first accusation for which he was committed, indicted and arraigned their lordships know to be false; and yet it was believed by them, and the Lord Chief

Justice avowed it could not be otherwise, because Cobham accused himself also therein. The presumption of the money was also inferred against him and would have strengthened his condemnation and yet neither was true. The letter delivered by Rensley in his presence, being unknown to be the Count Arramberk's (Arenberg) by him, was yet a third presumption against him. If this matter of Milford had been true, what needed Cobham to have invented a treason against him which was not true? It had been easier to have remembered that which was than that which was not, and in this accusation Cobham might have endangered Raleigh and spared himself. Let their lordships judge as they would be judged, and remember Cobham's letter which he meant no creature should see but Raleigh. The night before Raleigh's arraignment Cobham spake not a word of this, when he then studied all he could to destroy him.

Quotes scripture as to the commandments of God touching the shedding of blood. But the law is past against him, the mercy of his sovereign is all that remains for his comfort. Desires their lordships to move so merciful a prince to compassion and that the extremity of all extremities be not laid on him. If he may not beg a pardon or a life, let him beg a time at the King's merciful hands. Let him have one year to give to God in a prison and to serve Him. If the King withdraws all his grace from him it must be the last breath that he will draw in the world that he dies his true vassal, although he must confess that he is most worthy of this heavy affliction for the neglect of his duty in giving ear to some things and in taking on him to hearken to the offer of money.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed in a later hand: "1603." 1 p. (102. 25.)*

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii. 274, where it is conjectured to be of October, 1603.]

#### GEORGE BROOKE to the KING.

[1603] Nov. 18.—Accept the humble submission, my sacred lord, of a man that lies deadly wounded by the stroke of your law and can receive no ease but from your sovereign hands. Shall I rehearse? that were to challenge. Shall I reason? that were to justify. No. I throw myself down at the feet of the lion; and as my offence doth grieve me more than my punishment, so your gracious compassion shall content me more than the consequence, though it be great, and having failed of the happiness to receive your favour I desire now only to be made happy by receiving your mercy. I have been hitherto your subject, but now if it please you of your grace to restore me I shall become your creature. Among the saints of God there are none so glorious as they that have fallen and are returned. Imitate Him then, gracious sovereign, Whose place you hold upon earth, and reject not his true repentance whose

offence was of frailty, not of malice, If your Majesty could discern my heart my pen might well be spared ; but of that I doubt not, seeing your heart is in the hand of God who will direct you to know what is hidden to others and to judge above the reach of ordinary men.—18 of November.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 26.)

Copy of the above.  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 27c.)

THOMAS BENNETT, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Nov. 21.—He has heretofore signified the misdemeanour of Dennys Groughan, an Irish priest, whose examination he sent. Encloses further testimony against him. Prays to know Cecil's pleasure as to Dennys, as there are divers suitors for his release.—London, 21 Nov., 1603.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 128.)

*The Enclosure* :—Examination of Henry Buckberd, of the parish of St. Leonard's in Foster Lane, London, taken before Sir Thomas Bennett, Lord Mayor, 21 Nov. 1603.

Saith that Dennys Grougham, being at supper at his home a little before the coronation, upon speech had touching the continuance of the Gospel by his Majesty's coming to the crown, said that the King did but counterfeit to get the people's good will, until he was crowned ; for before he came hither both he and the Queen were Papists, and so afterwards would prove a rank Papist and his Queen too ; and further, that he would hardly come to his crown, but if he did the said Dennys would lose his head if his Majesty continued half a year after.

*Signed by Buckberd and Bennett.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 127.)

CAPTAIN ST. VITTORE to "SIR ROBERT CECIL."

[1603], ? Nov. 21. Three letters :—

1. Is surprised to find himself prisoner in a country where he thought he would be in perfect safety. Has dwelt in Paris for more than 12 years, and has not been for a year in Antwerp, or any other town in the jurisdiction of the Archduke, nor has he any relations with those parts. Came to this country only to see the magnificence "du couronnement de sa Majesté," and to see the Christmas feasts.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. French. Endorsed* : "21 November, 1600 (*sic*). Captain St. Vittore from the Gate House." (250. 66.)

2. The master of the prison demands money of him, and he has none to give him. For the three weeks he has been a prisoner, has bought all his own food, except four meals : nevertheless the master claims payment as if he had fed him : which is not reasonable. Prays Cecil to order the matter ; also for his liberty.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. French.* 1 p. (250. 77.)



3. Has only just obtained paper from the Master "de ceans" [? the Gatehouse] on which to write. He is ill with fever, caused by his own wounds: having his head trepanned, a cut in his arm, and a mortified leg, Prays Cecil to have pity on him, seeing his innocence, and to have speech with him, when he could give him satisfaction.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. French. 1 p. (250. 109.)*

RICHARD HAWKINS, Mayor of Plymouth, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, Nov. 24.—One Robert Thornton, master of a ship of London, coming to this harbour inquired how he might convey a letter to Sir Robert Bassett's brother which was delivered unto him in Italy by Sir Robert Bassett: and being answered that Sir Robert Bassett was in reputation of a fugitive or traitor he presently came to me and delivered me the letter, which I thought it my duty to send unto you as I received it.

I have formerly besought your direction for the recusants here in our prison, and humbly pray your order if I shall send them to the jail or dispose otherwise of them.—From Plymouth, 24 November, 1603.

*Holograph. ½ p. (102. 31.)*

*The Enclosure*:—1603. Sept. <sup>19</sup>/<sub>29</sub>,—Sir Robert Bassett to his brother Arthur Bassett. The last letter I wrote was from Marseilles, which did specify my constant resolution to prosecute my settled intentions, wherewith in my former I acquainted you. Finding how they are like to succeed I wish with my heart that I were at Lundy in as poor case as I came from thence, where I would gladly spend my days in an obscure hermitage. Whereas I wrote unto you to come to me, I hope you are wiser than so, for you may light with good fortunes which I shall always wish unto you, though I have little reason to hope for any. You know what you have to do without my farther direction, and yourself can best judge how necessary it is for you to put yourself into a course of action, which I hope you have done already, for I would not have you rely on my uncertain hopes. I hope by this time you have disposed of that unfortunate ship of ours, or else I would she were on fire. I would gladly hear of all matters concerning you; you shall do well to direct your letters to the place I mentioned in my letter delivered you by John Cullomore, and let them be delivered to Mr. John Sweete in the English College. I will always love you as dearly as myself; but I pray curse that damned filthy old judge as heartily as myself, who for my natural affection to my children and his base brood hath forced me to this desperate course.—From Pisa the 29th of September, stilo nuovo.

PS.—Remember to demand 27*l.* of Mr. John Browne which I lent him in Rochelle. I would I had it, for my money is all done and I know not where to get more.

*Addressed* :—"Leave this letter with my servant George Lyde to be delivered to my brother accordingly."

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 30.)

LORD COBHAM to his brother-in-law, LORD CECIL.

1603, [after Nov. 25].—God is my record this comfort of your favour towards me I hold so assured that absolutely of ruin I hope not, but that you will remember the ancient love that was betwixt our fathers, the happiness and comfort you had with my sister, the blessing that from her you have in your children; and I must not forget to remember likewise the faithful bond of friendship which hath been between us. Let him be as an "Anathemie" that was the cause of the breach of it.

My lord, mercy is that I crave, and your mediation thereof I entreat. In you no exceptions can be taken to sue for me; alliance and friendship betwixt our houses doth require so much of you. If you undergo it not for me God I hope will give me comfort; other hope in this world I have none, for that means which other men have by their wives I am barred and despair of, so conclude for this that if you do not for me this work of charity I despair of comfort in this world. God I know will comfort me in the everlasting world.

Be pleased that I may send to my house at the Blackfriars for such things [as] I need, and that my steward may have access unto my gallery to bring me hither such things as I now need. My servant Wood that is now with me desires to go home to his wife, which I pray may be permitted him, and that I may have in his room Morgan my servant.

*Holograph. Endorsed* :—"Lord Cobham to my lord from the Tower." *Seal.* 1 p. (102. 32.)

The SAME to the KING.

1603, [? after Nov. 25].—My repentance and acknowledgment for my fault ceaseth not. God who knoweth the secrets of all hearts is my witness that it is unfeigned; other means I have not to make a recompense for my offence. I have confessed all I know. The imputation that is laid upon me for that horrible speech which my heart detesteth to think, much more to speak, concerning your Majesty and your royal issue—which I pray may for ever continue as the happiness of this estate; wherein all honest and religious men are comforted, with God's blessing to this kingdom as His assurance of His continuance in the preserving of this realm. If ever estate were governed by a religious and wise prince, that praise must be attributed unto your Majesty, and so I pronounce mine own doom if such unworthiness should have proceeded from me. I have been

religiously brought up and know that God's blessing is in nothing more unto His servants than in placing over them a worthy prince. I know there cannot be an offence so merciless as to have a thought against God's anointed. I confess that my life and all that I have in this world is in your mercy ; God I hope will put compassion in your heart to forgive him that will never more offend your Majesty.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 33.)

[A copy of this letter is in S.P.D. James I, Vol. 4, No. 90.]

LORD COBHAM to the KING.

1603, [after Nov. 25].—Merit I cannot plead, but with sorrow and grief do crave your Majesty mercy. Repentance doth reconcile all offences before God, being unfeigned ; and there is no one thing that doth resemble great princes unto God, Whose viceregent on earth they are, than to imitate Him in mercy. Your noble father did christen me ; if you do give me my life what creature in the world can be more bound to so gracious a Sovereign as myself ? Not out of desert I plead, but truth I speak. Except the house of Norfolk no one house of England received more disgrace and jealousy for many years together in the time past than my poor house. God incline your heart to show mercy on me. Howsoever while I breathe with a faithful heart I will pray for your Majesty and your royal issue. “ Your Majesty's most humble and faithful vassal once Cobham now Henry Brooke.”—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (102. 34.)

The SAME to his brother-in-law, LORD CECIL.

1603, [after Nov. 25].—Now is the time that from you I must receive comfort, and your daily solicitation for me must breed my happiness. I have written unto his Majesty what here open I send unto you. If you like it then you may seal it, and bind me more than ever I shall be able to make requital to deliver it for me, in such humble and submissive manner as the greatness of my fault requires. For God is my witness never offender was more sorry for his offence than I am. My everlasting hope is in God ; in this world wholly in you and my Lord Chamberlain, and [I] receive comfort to myself in this affliction that you will do what you can for your poor distressed friend.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* *Endorsed* : “ 1603.” *Seal.* 1 p. (102. 35.)

LORD GREY to the SAME.

1603, [before Nov. 26].—Beseeches him to forget not to move the King for his scholar. If the King think his letter imperfect, he will relate what passed by him from his first entrance with George Brooke ; wherein if he be proved to have concealed any man or passage let him die without judgment : or if from his



beginning with George Brooke unto his breach with Markham he do not demonstrate a clear heart of ill intention to the King and state of England. With patience he will endure the King's pleasure, and doubts not to live to make the King and the world see how he has been misjudged in this business to him and his own religion. Knows not the gentleman in the kingdom out of this place that he can say has thought of innovation.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 40.)*

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 482.]

#### SIR FRANCIS STONOR to LORD CECIL.

1603, Nov. 26.—Has attended two days to show Cecil the draught of the petition enclosed; but perceiving him not at leisure sends it for delivery to the King. Hopes his Highness will take it in good part for it tends much to his profit and the good of many of his subjects. Wishes the matter may be effected by Cecil. There may be as many gentlemen's hands procured unto it as shall be fit.—London, 26 November 1603.

*Signed. ½ p. (102. 37.)*

#### LORD ZOUCHE to the SAME.

[?1603], Nov. 26.—Thanks him for his letters. With regard to his requests, he is sorry Cecil will never give him hope, nor an end of his hopes, for "that young imp": who, if the King's favour be forborne from him, will wither and be of short abode. Thanks Cecil for his favour to his friend Mr. Tate, and prays his furtherance at the privy seal. That which he wrote of the speech here that the Remembrancer's office is bestowed upon some other, proceeded not from doubt of Cecil, but that he might understand such things are reported. Wishes that the reporter might "feel of" his report, for in these parts most expect his (Zouche's) disgrace. He respects the King's service more than anything else, and is much comforted that his labour is acceptable to him, and that Mr. Minos shall be respected which will breed encouragement to others.

PS.—He is so pressed by Barker the vicar and his people that he must pray Cecil's advice when Barker may be released and upon what submission: and whether Barker shall make means to the King by petition.—Ludlowe, 26 Nov.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "Lord President of Wales." 2 pp. (107. 146.)*

#### LORD GREY to the KING.

[1603, after Nov. 26].—So long as your mercy draws out my life I cannot deny it the only object it aspires to; by unfeigned confessions and contrition to diminish of my offence, of your

displeasure, wherein as death is but welcome, so, should your mercy revive me, would life be most precious to efface my blemish, in time to recover your royal favour. If then the extreme sense of your disfavour have 'deaded' me even against death, imagine I beseech you what would your mercy unto life ; even quicken one dead (for ever to offence) and inspire life into that soul which only desires it to serve and obey you till death. The Lord of heaven give you a merciful choice ; yet if death I will dutifully obey ; but if life it is yours for ever for you only give it.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed : " 1603." Seal broken. 1 p. (102. 38.)*

#### LORD GREY to the KING.

[1603, after Nov. 26.]—My life is absolutely yours ; mine only to give it willingly, penitently to God and your royal Majesty, which I do as unfeignedly as pleased it you in mercy [I] would have lived loyally, faithfully. Oh in my death, which I only expect, forget, forgive me, and let my young blood clear my great offence. These dying sparks even while they have any life cry unto you for a gracious construction of my too much earnestness in my last defence. Consider I beseech you the jewel I fought to preserve, even my loyalty to your Majesty so dear, so invaluable that could the dearest drop of my heart have cleared it I had never lived to have heard it stained. Pardon me then if inforced, most unjust questions constrained my present ruin or dangerous reply : if impatiency to endure the sentence I so far undervalued to death drew me subject to miserable censure. Your gracious pleasure I attend humbly.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed : " 1603." 1 p. (102. 39.)*

#### THE SAME to LORD CECIL.

[1603, after Nov. 26.]—Almost desperate of the honour to see you, accept this last farewell from him who loved and esteemed you the greatest treasure he had. Times altered and gave divers jealousies ; conclude not yet. One of your ears hath been infected, preserve the other, if not for my reply (which is unlikely) yet for future. If you think my heart infected to my King, England or yourself, use no industry to preserve me ; but if God give you true judgment, that for the former I value them more dear than ten thousand lives, to the last I was as faithful while I professed it and will be as thankful now as mortal heart can approve. Study for your poor friend that an ignominious death in youth cut me not off from King, country and friends. The God of heaven be with you and bless you with increase of honour and true faith in Him, and on earth with many, many friends as faithful as was and now is your poor condemned friend.

PS.—I know not whether a councillor may deliver a condemned man's letters; if you dare perform this last bequest I beseech you favourably; if not this honest bishop will.—  
*Undated.*

*Initialed:* "B.D." *Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 107.)

Copy of the above.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 27a.)

— OWEN, priest at Mantes, to his brother HUGH OWEN.

1603, <sup>Nov. 27</sup>/<sub>Dec 7</sub>.—Yours of the 17th last is come, in which you guess well why I have been so long silent. The poor old man is recovered, as he writeth to me with this from you, and so we may use him as heretofore. And during his disease I wrote unto you twice and that by Captain Elyott, who I fear me shall find a cold winter in those quarters. I would be glad it fall out otherwise for him, if that may be in the time of treaty between your Mrs. and our enemies. Touching the paper enclosed in yours I have translated the points concerning  $\hat{u}$  and so send them to  $\hat{u}$  to make his profit thereof, if he have the grace so to do. I hope the said articles be not feigned, for so might they do more harm to me especially than good. These men have good noses, and do smell I warrant you to what end  $\hat{u}$  and his do drive. If  $\hat{u}$  close with  $\hat{u}$  and put out  $\hat{u}$  for a wrangler, this will be good laughing, and peradventure God will turn all to his glory. I stay from making any word of XVHde till I hear of his return to Paris. For if it prove that he come not, our advertisement would prove ridiculous; further it were good the same advice were given by some other as *y tad cotton, syd faur gidar brenin ne y negessir o franc syd yna, canys fo ny'  $\hat{u}$ , nad ta gannym i mo XVH.* Nevertheless if I should hear of his arrival before you accomplish this I write, I will be at him with this weapon you have given me *in omnem eventum*. I am sure the negessir Taxis is advertised of this, for to him the other used to go often. Keep your promise in letting me hear how things will fall out *rpung yours meistred ar Saysson*, and if that prove to an agreement use all your cunning *i hogi ye hain, a red yn gynt ag fro much, as hyny a fyd ag as digio a man, nar guyr dnon o bel*. In the meantime I will follow your counsel *a lechy*.

I am glad to hear of a nephew of ours being with you and that he is in catechising: you shall do well to stay him from not returning home in haste and employ him in "marshall" seeing he is already entered into that profession. If a scholar come of our kindred I could assist him here, where there is good commodity to profit in that vocation. I hope to be in Paris before the end of January, and as things fall out you shall hear, and whether my [*sic any ?*] commodity present itself to do somewhat for this nephew. Your Ostend sticketh to my part; I am glad to hear of some hope thereof given by M. Spin. I marvel that D. Gyfford had no better welcome for his good services,



such is wont to be the recompense of such travails ; he shall not lose all if that voyage make him wiser, by all sides and letters. I perceive there is no hope at all of any amendment in *yn brenin braint te drug y discayd dayoni ar lan Alba nachdyn, as eif i dilio argluidi Saissan i lany ag i rar i da a ei tiroed, o oi gardatnyy* ; when thieves fall out true men, &c. And as for their graceless priests, they are better out of this world than in it, seeing they cannot be quiet nor obedient to their superiors spirituals. You write thus and I know not what you mean by it : *Cousyn Guyn is in the Tower still, God comfort him* ; you never wrote unto me any word of my cousin Guyn before now. If the Puritans prevail, adieu all bells and copes, and churches too, except God work. You promised to send me a book of the King's making ; it hath been seen in French by some that told me thereof. *Vale*, with my hearty commendations to your camerado and yourself, and our nephew. I pray God make him a good man.—M[antes], 7 Dec., 1603.

*Endorsed* : “ The copy of a letter from Mr. Owen the priest at Mantes, to Mr. Owen his brother at Brussels.”

*Copy (probably incorrect). 2 pp. (102. 61.)*

#### GEORGE BROOKE to the KING.

[1603], Nov. 29.—If it shall please you exactly to understand both my case and carriage since the beginning of this accursed action I beseech you to speak yourself with Sir William Waad, to whom (having been of late his charge) I have imparted more than to any other, and from whom I received one of my first comforts from your Majesty. Another demand I have, that your Majesty will not suffer your opinion to be altered upon the reports of anything that may charge me since I am sentenced, as my brother's slanders at the bar and since, for as I know not what they are, so is my answer unknown ; but that your Majesty will command them to be delivered me in articles, and if I be not able to clear myself I will desist any farther to ask any favour. The last act of mine, whereto I was transported by the affection I bear to your service, I fear hath stript me almost of all the friends I had in Court, so that now I must solely depend upon your proper and innate goodness, which if it fail me I may even here take my leave of you, most excellent King, upon whom I have relied and in whom I am overthrown. Hitherto my words and my actions have been sifted, I will now voluntarily confess my thoughts unto you with this imprecation, that I may never receive joy either here or where the true habitation of joy is if I can accuse myself but of a disloyal intention either against your Majesty or my country. I shall go then whensoever your Majesty commands, not as an offender to be punished but as a lamb to be sacrificed ; and though I have hitherto received nothing but bitterness at your hands yet at my end I shall give you *benedictionem pereuntis*. But

what shall I give your Majesty to remember me when I am gone ? Even the greatest blessings that ever God gave me upon earth, my wife and my children. Take this, my sovereign, for a gift not for a burden, seeing their fortune ought not in justice to be entangled with mine, and their protection will be much more honourable for your Majesty than their misery and mine. All this is upon that supposition which out of my conscience I cannot fear before it falls, but will rather hope that your Majesty will restore us each to other.—29 November.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 2 pp. (102. 41.)*

#### WILLIAM UDALL.

[1603], Nov. 30.—“Brief Collections out of the letters Udall sent the B[ishop] of Bristol. Dated the last of November.”

1. Udall did write a letter to his Majesty by a Scottish gentleman because he supposed himself to be in danger to be made away, wherein he offered a greater and farther discovery than any yet was made known to his Majesty.

2. He knoweth his discovery concerneth his Majesty never any more: and requireth me the B. of Bristol as I tender his Majesty and regard his highest services to make so much known to him, that some course may be taken that he may make known what hath been practised against his Majesty. Which as he knoweth to be suppressed so no discovery whatsoever can more concern his Majesty to know.

3. He saith he is disgraced and crossed for no cause but what doth concern his Majesty, that his Majesty might not know so huge and main a discovery, which by Udall and his proofs he is able to make known; which he saith his Majesty at first hearing will apprehend it, when he shall know (howsoever things are not smothered) such and such courses were for such a purpose, and such and such persons were employed for such ends.

4. He requireth that if the B. will ever do his Majesty a royal service, or his country the greatest good, that he move his Majesty in this his offer.

5. He prayeth trial, for that no subject durst against so potent adversaries offer this except he knew his grounds clear.

6. Except the King by himself or by some especially Scottish noblemen do enter into consideration of this weighty cause it will utterly be dashed and suppressed; and he saith that not only his Majesty's security standeth upon this discovery, but, &c.

7. He allegeth practices to make him away, but saith if he be made away we are all in danger; no man will dare discover, but every one shift for himself.

8. He desireth some to be sent to examine what he can say and to set it down in writing, and then his Majesty shall find never was the like offer of discovery made to a King.

9. He understandeth that suits were made for them who practised against the King, but complaineth of cruelty against him, and that none dare speak for him who seeketh to preserve the King.

10. He maketh this offer for no other respect but to discharge his duty to God, his loyalty to the King, his country and his dearest friends.

11. He wisheth there might be no delay for examining him, *nescimus enim qua hora venturus est fur*. If he be not heard his Majesty will never know wherein the greatest danger lieth.

12. He requireth that if Ralegh be pardoned, to make ten times the more haste.

13. And so concludeth, if the B. take not time while he may, *frustra dolebit amissum*; and demandeth what king was that which should be invited to a solemn 'jusse' or triumph to Oxford, and what was the mystery that Irish causes before her Majesty's death were so compounded.

*Endorsed by Cecil*: "B. of Bristol," 2 pp. (102. 42.)

[WILLIAM UDALL ?] to ———.

[1603, ? Nov.]—My good Lord, albeit this day I could not discover matters so far as I must and will, yet I doubt not but your Honour did perceive most indirect and strange courses held with me, although far from that which you shall find if matters may be examined to the full, as my hope is they shall now, since I find your Honour is directed by his Majesty to hear me. I must take this course to deal resolutely and plainly with you, and must tell you that I am very sorry that Sir William Waade saw any of these articles before I had spoken privately with you. I found him this day a far other man than when I was last before him. This day he seemed to farther those discoveries which before he suppressed in all show of extremity against me. Till I have made a further discovery and matters be further examined, make nothing that I write known to any Englishman whatsoever but only to the King and to yourself as in my discovery you shall find just cause.

If this late letter which I have sent to his Majesty and upon which your Honour cometh to hear me had been the first offer that I had made of this service, there might have been cause of suspicion that I might make this offer upon some indirect meaning, but if you find that my offer was made many times both before his Majesty's coming to York, and before his coming to London, and before ever the plot of the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey, and the rest, was heard of, you cannot but know that I had some great ground for what I did. But further when as you partly find and shall prove that my letters have been intercepted and suppressed several times, in which I have made offer of so great matters, and that I have been kept close prisoner, and laden with irons, and disgraced with false and odious



inventions, my wife murdered, my children pitifully cast away for no cause in the world that can be alleged against me, but for offering these discoveries when my letters have been intercepted, both your Honour and his Majesty cannot but find that my enemies make proof for me that they fear I know somewhat more than they would the King or any nobleman of Scotland should know, otherwise why should they intercept my letters and use those extremities against me which they have done.

It concerneth his Majesty and all you noblemen of Scotland to examine every particular that I write, which course, if it be taken, my discovery will be justified by my very adversaries themselves. If I ever wrote [a] letter of discovery of matters for the King, or of any plot against him, why should any subject intercept it or keep it from him, and enforce me for my offer to that extremity which I have endured? How can this course be answered? But now that you may know what I can say to every article taken out of my letters, I will in order answer each article generally, as followeth.

Concerning the first, I did not write one letter to his Majesty, but several letters, and at several times to make as much known as now I will, which importeth his Majesty to know how and by whom they were suppressed and upon what causes. First before his Majesty came to York, and I think, before he came into England, being then able to bring my authors at an hour's warning in London, I sent in all haste for these two Scottishmen, Mr. James Hammilton and one Alexander Daniellson. The first serveth the Duke of Lennox, the second dwelleth at the sign of the *Unicorn*, and to them I discovered that I was able to make proof of a plot against the King, and by my letters to Mr. Hamilton, and my speeches to them both, I vehemently importuned that I might by their means either be brought to the king, or to some Scottish nobleman, to make this known in all haste; upon what cause they dealt no further in this matter I leave to further examination.

But hearing no more of Mr. Hamilton whom I especially trusted, I made a kind of an offer to Watson the priest under colour to discover the author of the book which was printed in Paris for the French King's title, supposing that Watson had been a true man to the King, but upon so small a show made to Watson, by what practice I know not, trial will discover it. But there was sent unto me a Scottish woman, called by her husband Marie Basset, well known to Mr. Hammilton, and to divers Scottishmen. This woman, whom I had no cause then to suspect, made me offer by herself and the Herryys to deliver what I would to the King for my good, whereupon in my zeal I wrote both to his Majesty, and to the Lord Herryys, vehemently importuning my access for this discovery. So soon as she had these letters she carried them, as I was told since, to the Lord Cecil, where I never heard more of them but what was uttered

by Levinus [Monek], the Lord Cecil's secretary, that that Scottishwoman brought those letters to his lordship.

After this one Bayleys, a prisoner then here, and partly acquainted with these matters, being come new out of France, in discourse made show of his knowledge, whereupon we both joined, and I wrote the letters in his name, making an offer of the same matters to the Bishop of London, with this regard, that if what I wrote were entertained we would descend to particulars, if not, that which was written was too much for these offers. How and upon [what] cause the offer was refused, my Lord of London doth best know. All this and more was done, before ever any word was known abroad of Lord Cobham or Sir Walter Rawley.

When Sir Walter Rawley and the Lords were publicly discovered, I then expected daily further discoveries of greater matters and thought that my service was prevented. But being in daily expectation till the King's coronation and finding nothing in show, but idle inventions to that which was discovered to me, I began presently after the coronation to revive my former offer, and sent my wife with letters to the Court, some to Sir James Elveston, making this offer, and another to Sir Thomas Heskitt. The letter to Sir Thomas Heskitt was lost or stolen from my wife, but before ever I could write another I was shut up close prisoned, which I have endured now 19 weeks, kept from wife and children, and my wife murdered I fear, because nobody should make this matter known, and I doubt not but by anything that could be alleged against me before your Honour by Sir William Waade, you could find no cause why I should be either close, or put into irons.

Being close prisoned and more careful of his Majesty than of myself, and knowing there could be no cause against me, neither did Sir William Waade, at my being before him, object any other but what did concern his Majesty, in my loyalty, I sought by all possible means to write to his Majesty. All passages were stopped or crossed. At length some six days before the arraignment at Winchester I wrote a very vehement letter to his Majesty of a sheet of paper. That letter did touch to the purpose. This letter I sent to Alexander Danielson, who undertook to send it in all haste to the King by some Scottish nobleman, he named Sir George Douglas. What became of that letter I know not, but in four days after I was cast into monstrous bolts, and lay fourteen days upon my back, not able to stir otherwise, for what cause alleged your Honour heard. This letter I wrote before the arraignment, because I would give his Majesty a taste beforehand how matters would go at the arraignment. And if Sir Walter Rawley be pardoned, and Lord Cobham, I am nothing deceived as you shall find in the following discourse.

But these letters of all my letters I beseech you might be called

for, because they did touch, and the withholding of them from the King may perhaps discover further mysteries in the concealing of them.

This Alexander Danielson, who was trusted with these letters, dwelleth, as I wrote before, at the sign of the *Unicorn* at Charing Cross. I may not forget, as you heard this day Sir William Waade said he never heard of my irons, nor of my usage, and that he would have received any letter from me. Mr. James Hamilton and the Bishop of Winchester's steward both together offered him a letter from me at Winchester, which he utterly refused to read, when he heard it was from me.

It is well known to the Bishop of Bristowe, to the Lord Cecil, [and] to Sir John Stanhope that I have complained twice of vehement suspicion of poisoning in this prison, once when a dog was poisoned with my meat, and now to be used with irons as I have been, I appeal to your Honour what cause I had to stand in doubt, when as the keeper allegeth no cause of my irons but his own authority to keep me safe. But this is known, the keeper put upon his authority and displeasure five of his prisoners into irons without all cause, whereof two of them died presently upon it, and all the rest died shortly afterward. The plague hath excused many murders, but it is known the two first died of no plague at all. So it was thought that I lying in irons in cold, without fire, light, or apparel with grief and discontent would be made away, as long I could not have lived, except his Majesty had relieved me.

For the second article it shall be set down when I set down to you to-morrow the plot. Then shall you find whether that which I write down do not highly import.—*Undated*.

*Unsigned.* 4 pp. (103. 69 (2, 3).)

#### SIR JAMES LINDESAY.

1603, Nov.—Pass for Sir James Lindesay and retinue, repairing into France for his Majesty's service.—From the Court at Wilton this [blank] of November, 1603.

*Signed*: "E. Worcester, Ro. Cecyll." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 43.)

#### THE KING to SIR THOMAS PARRY.

[1603, Nov.]—Having received in your last dispatch a letter from the Nuncio at Paris containing divers articles from the Pope concerning us, with a letter inclosed from the Cardinal Aldebrandino directed to the Nuncio, we think it fit to give you instructions, how to answer him, in our name. You shall let him know, that we observe so many arguments of honour and integrity in this and many other the Pope's carriages towards us, as we must needs acknowledge, that no message could be more acceptable to us, nor any mean so agreeable, as himself to deal between us. We confess that nothing has distracted us than how to cherish a sound and lawful correspondency,



without being subject to those inconveniences which often happen to princes. Of all which doubts we are now sufficiently relieved by the interposition of one who has so well approved his upright carriage towards all and [his] particular goodness to ourselves. So for our further testimony of our confidence in him, you shall now declare that we would not only have him truly understand what has passed before our coming to this crown (upon like occasion given by a letter and message sent us, before the Queen's death, from the Pope by one of our own subjects) but are desirous also he should have the sole conduct hereafter of all our correspondencies. For the points contained in his articles touching the Pope's reason for forbearing to send any embassy, for his resolution to revoke all turbulent Catholics, and in case of disobedience to excommunicate them, the excuse from Cardinal Aldebrandino, for slander cast upon him about the Duke of Parma; fourthly his report of the prayers used in Rome for our preservation; lastly for the Nuncio's desire to be assigned some person in our behalf to confer with him upon such accidents as may occur, you shall first, in the general, give him this assurance, that our desire to yield him a just requital shall ever be worthy of our profession as an absolute Christian King or as a civil honest man.

And now for answer to the articles—first, concerning the forbearing to send any ambassador, the Pope has shown therein both his wisdom and affection in sparing those formalities which might cross the substance of our amities. For the second, his offer to make difference between those that follow the rules of conscience only and others that delight in turbulent practices is so great an argument of the equity of his judgment, as we assure ourselves, so to use our authority over our people, as neither himself, nor any other of clear understanding, shall have reason to mislike the course of our government; which we seek to establish by no other means than by a provident and temperate administration. For the third and fourth, wherein the Cardinal Aldebrandino advertises the general voice at Rome of well-wishing to our state, and excuses the slanderous report of his practices against us, we desire he may also know our contentment for the first, and how thankfully we take his care to satisfy us for the second.

Lastly for the Nuncio to be assigned a meet person to confer with him, as occasion shall happen, we assent most willingly to that motion, and authorise you to correspond with him at all times, as in both your discretions you shall think fittest.

It now remains to touch the second point which concerns the narrative of that which passed before. We think fit, in the first place, to set down our excuse in that the Pope has had no answer, till now, to that dispatch, which he sent by a subject of ours, Sir James Lindsay, and next to impart to the Nuncio not only the instructions he had from us, but the particular credit given him also at that time. For which

purpose you shall let him know that some few months before the late Queen died the Pope made choice of the party aforesaid, and sent him to us with a courteous letter and kind profession of friendship, besides a particular offer to prevent and divert all such pretensions or practices as might be most prejudicial to our right, adding further that if we could be contented to transfer the education of our son to his appointment, that he would largely assist us with such sums of money as might serve to establish us in this crown which we now possess. To these propositions we cannot deny but we were very desirous to return such answer as might yield him satisfaction, according to honour and reason, and therefore thought it most convenient then to return an answer by the same person whom he had chosen. Whereupon we dispatched him, long before the Queen our sister deceased, with the instructions inclosed, so as it may well appear that the Pope had long since been informed fully of our intentions, if a long-lasting sickness had not first disabled the gentleman to go on his journey, and the great accident of the Queen's death (together with our coming hither) bred such a conceit in him, that we would have made some change of the former instructions and verbal credit as he resolved to come after us into this country, and here has followed our Court, a good while, till he found we had no more [to] say to him. As therefore he had before in Scotland all that he carries now either by word or writ, the Pope will be easily satisfied that our answer stayed not through coolness on our part then, nor that the augmentation of fortune now has effected any change of our affection to yield him all honourable and civil observation. And forasmuch as we considered, when we gave him his dispatch in Scotland, that many things were fitter for memory than for paper, we are desirous the Nuncio should both peruse the instruction, and know by you the furthest of his verbal commission upon these articles, lest the gentleman, being sickly, should perish by accident, or mistake any essential point in his relation.

For the first part therefore, containing our referring the reasons (for our not writing) to his report, they are in effect no more than such as were before mentioned, for the inconveniency of sending an ambassador. For such are those circumstances which are to be observed in letters between princes, as either we must have scandalised our own private conscience and public fame with other princes and people of our profession, by giving the Pope in our letters all his usual titles, or else have given him some cause to conceive great discourtesy by coming short of that which he conceives his due.

For the second, concerning the bestowing of our own son, which is a point of greatest consequence, we desire he may clearly understand the reasons which we then gave for the same : first that it were an unnatural thing for us, whose education from our cradle has been always in the contrary, to deliver

over the child of our body to be nourished in that doctrine, whereof ourselves were never yet persuaded. Secondly we added this other argument that if we would have assented to any such thing out of any other private end, yet he was not ours only as the child of a natural father, but as an heir apparent to our body politic, in whom our state and kingdom are essentially interested. Of that point therefore we commanded him to speak so plainly, without further temporising, being in a matter so repugnant to our conscience and safety.

To the third we can say no more than is contained in our answer to the Nuncio himself, for thankful acceptance of all the Pope's courtesies mentioned in his letter.

Lastly for the article in the instructions, as some words may give some colour for a messenger to enlarge his speech, we think fit hereby to set down shortly the effect thereof, viz., that in the religion we profess we found so much comfort and peace of conscience, as we could never change but by the growth of better reason, yet should our constancy to that religion beget no such severity toward those who are otherwise persuaded, but that they may enjoy under us the same fruits of justice, comfort, and safety, which others of our people do, till we shall find that disloyalty is covered with the mask of conscience. We have ever desired that all manner of differences were so well reconciled as we have always wished, and so do still, that some good course might be taken by a general council, lawfully called, whereby it might once for all be made manifest, which is the doctrine of antiquity nearest succeeding to the primitive church. There is nothing savouring of greatest antiquity in the Church of God, which we would not have duly observed, if it can be justly maintained by the word in Holy Scriptures. So far we protest are we from any wilful, obstinate, or pre-occupied passion as we would with our heart yield to an uniformity in all things that should not directly tend to maintain corruption utterly repugnant to the word of God, that thereby the peace and union of all the Christian Church might be procured.

Thus have you now a true deduction of the first and last of all that passed between us, by which we desire that the Nuncio will seriously recommend this one request of ours, that whensoever our proceeding towards him or any of his shall be scandalised by false or factious rumours, he will hold the same course which we intend towards him, to suspend his judgment till he hear our answer.—*Undated.*

*Draft. Unsigned. (112. 150.)*

[Two Latin versions of this letter of which one is printed *in extenso* in Dodd's *Church History* (ed. Tierney), App. pp. lxvi-lxxi, appended to a draft letter from Cecil to Sir Thomas Parry, dated 6 Nov. 1603 are in S.P. For., France, L.]

Corrected copy of the preceding. 10 pp. (134. 74.)



EDMUND NICHOLSON to [the COUNCIL.]

[1603, Nov.]—Praying that he may have recompense for large stores of arms furnished by him in the late Queen's time for the use of the trained bands in Ireland and left on his hands owing to the conclusion of peace and the cessation of a demand for warlike provisions.—*Undated.*

*Petition.* 1 p. (197. 33.)

SIR G. HARVY, Lieutenant of the Tower, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 2.—On Sunday last, 27 November, I wrote to your lordship by the common post, and certified that on 20 Nov. I delivered my son unto Sir William Godolphin, who had warrant to bring him before you, the cause at that time being utterly unknown to me. Since which time I hear that he is accused to be a referendary betwixt my Lord Cobham and Sir Wa. Raleigh, wherewith as I was never acquainted, so will I not nor can make any apology for him. Only it is a grief (the greatest that ever happened to me) that, within my charge, my own son should so mightily wrong me or hurt himself. If he had made it known to me I would assuredly have made use of it for his Majesty's service to the credit of him and myself; which I think was feared, and therefore the matter concealed from me. It is no strange thing with gifts and other allurements to entrap a wiser man than my son; and yet I have some hope that, without any conceit of disloyalty to his Majesty, he only yielded being importuned to satisfy his friend, neither discerning his own danger nor the wrong done to me. Wherein, as his simpleness is manifest, so do I trust your lordships will take commiseration thereof and of his youth and ignorance which are the cause of his fall.—From the Tower, 2 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 44.)

DR. JOHN HARMER, Warden of Winchester, to the SAME.

1603, Dec. 2.—I could not but out of a Christian zeal inform you what a comfortable change the God of all spirits hath wrought by His own mighty power and my mean ministry in the Lord Cobham; for after he had (at my first aboarding of him for his last spiritual comfort, by warrant of the Council) poured out into my bosom, not without a stream of salt tears, his bitter moans how miserably he was ruined by the lewd complotments of an unnatural brother and a treacherous friend—they are his own terms—and rent his heart with mourning for harbouring therein, on discontentments held, he confessed, weakly by himself but strongly revived by others—a disloyal thought against his most kind and gracious sovereign (for which he cried on bended knee God and him mercy), he meekly acknowledged the justice of God, Who by the equity of man's law had brought upon him the punishment of his former

sins. Since which time by my daily conference with him he hath grown into a Christian resolution of enduring this affliction unto the end. Notwithstanding, I may not dissemble but that out of common frailty he desireth rather to prolong his affliction by life than to end it by death; in which desire out of Christian commiseration he hath, I must confess, myself inwardly—though openly I arm him to the contrary—a companion, which maketh me beg your continual mediation towards the King for his life. You shall win a brother in affinity to go beyond a natural brother in affection when he findeth that as you hate his fault (which with incredible vigilancy for the safety of his Majesty's person you have painfully detected) so you love his person and tender his life. I again entreat you to mediate favour for his life by his Majesty.—Winton College, 2 Dec.

*Signed. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 45.)*

SIR BENJAMIN TICHBORNE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, Dec. 3.—I received your letter together with his Majesty's writ this last night between one and two o'clock in the morning, in which you have made no mention where the body of the said Mr. [George] Brooke or any part thereof shall be bestowed, whether it shall be buried or not, or by whom it shall be buried or otherwise bestowed, or whether there shall be any scaffold builded for his execution: all which I entreat you to direct me in, for that I am altogether ignorant in the execution of these or the like offices. Sir Walter Raleigh hath been very importunate with me twice or thrice since your departure from hence to put you in mind of his request that you would permit his wife and some others to have access unto him, who are to be accountant to the value of 50,000*l.* (as he saith) and to whom he hath passed certain leases in trust. Besides (as he saith) he is indebted to many, and that he supposeth many will challenge debts to whom nothing is due.—Winchester Castle, 3 Dec. 1603.

PS.—I have of my own accord appointed a scaffold to be made, for that I have learned by some who are better experienced than myself that some such building hath been always used in the like cases.

*Signed. Seal broken. 1 p. (102. 46.)*

THE BISHOP OF CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD and LORD CECIL.

[1603], Dec. 3.—Conferring my private instructions with the contents of Sir Benjamin's letter, and finding that I am now directed to confer with George Brooke and the Lord Cobham, and likewise that my Lord of Winchester is appointed to resort to the Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh (no mention being made of the Lord Gray), I conceive that there may be an error

in the naming of my Lord Cobham the second time, which I am bold to signify, and am now entering the duty that was enjoined.—The Castle at Winchester, Dec. 3.

*Holograph. Signed: Antho. Cicestren. Endorsed "1603."*  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 129.)

SIR BENJAMIN TICHEBORNE to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD, LORD CECIL, LORD WOOTTON and MR. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1603, Dec. 4.—I received the enclosed letter from the Bishop of Winchester this day, after he had conferred with Lord Cobham.—Winchester Castle, 4 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.— $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (187. 130.)*

The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603], Dec. 4.—After my dispatch of my second letter to you touching the contradictions betwixt Sir Walter Raleigh and Lord Cobham; I questioning with the Lord Cobham more particularly about the two points so earnestly denied by Sir Walter, found that Lord Cobham's meaning was to continue the justification of the later point touching foreign forces to be landed at Milford Haven, and the rest of the things confessed by him at his arraignment, which he deeply taketh God to witness to be most true. And for the other point of bringing money to Jersey, he prayed his former confession made before some of your lordships to be taken for the very truth.—From the Castle of Winton, 4 Dec.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal.  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 47.)*

[The PRIVY COUNCIL] to SIR BENJAMIN TICHBORNE.

[1603, Dec. 4.]—We have showed the King your letters, and he has read that of Sir W. Raleigh's without superscription every word. He shall hear answer by Shelbury what shall be done for Heriot's coming about his accounts. You may please to bury Mr. G. Brooke privately in some church; and for a scaffold, he must have one. There shall be no need of any new questions to be asked at his death, for all is known and it will be pity to trouble him at that time but with the best preparation for his soul.

*Draft by Cecil. Endorsed: "Minute to Sir Benjamin Titchbourne, 4 Dec. 1603." 1 p. (102. 48.)*

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 465.]

SIR BENJAMIN TICHBORNE to the EARL OF SUFFOLK and the other Commissioners.

1603, Dec. 4.—The letters which I send you here enclosed are the letters of the lord bishop of Winchester and the lord bishop of Chichester, having not as yet received advertisement



from your lordships what shall become of the body of Mr. Brooke after his execution which I desire his Majesty's pleasure and yours therein.—From the Castle at Winchester, 4 Dec., 1603.  
*Holograph. Two Seals.  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (102. 50.)*

The BISHOP OF CHICHESTER to the EARLS OF SUFFOLK and DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD and LORD CECIL.

[1603], Dec. 4.—Upon Mr. Brook's preparation for the communion, I urged again that speech for the fox and his cubs, which now he absolutely denies, saying that he would not swear that my Lord Cobham ever uttered them. Somewhat was spoken to like sense as he doubtfully alleges. If there remain any doubt he professes his readiness fully to satisfy the King or your lordships.—From the Castle at Winchester, Dec. 4.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 49.)*

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 466.]

The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603], Dec. 4.—Upon notice of his Majesty's pleasure intimated by your letters I did with as much speed as I could, being not well when I received your letters, repair to the place and prisoners mentioned; and not finding any farther instructions sent by my lord of Chichester than were expressed in my letters, I did the same afternoon that the messenger was with me, being Saturday, deal as well with Sir Walter Raleigh as the Lord Cobham, both touching their readiness to die when and as soon as the King's pleasure should be signified, as also for the reconciling of their contrary confessions and denials. I found in either of them a lingering expectation of life and busy inquisition what certainty I had of their deaths. I answered as became me in duty, that though I know nothing of that which it pleased his Majesty to keep secret to himself, I thought it best for them to lay aside looking for life and earnestly to attend that which most would, and shortly might, concern them. I find Sir Walter this present Sunday confessing that I say to be true, and wishing he could as readily impress it in his heart as I express it with my mouth; so that willing he would see me, but pretendeth or findeth a dullness or coldness to receive that comfort which I offer him. Touching their confessions, I have not omitted to charge Sir Walter how constantly and sacredly the Lord Cobham avoucheth his accusation to be true against Sir Walter, which he will take his death to be sincere, and no way false or malicious; and Sir Walter, with as great show of sincerity for any evil meaning against the King, offereth to gage his life with the denial of all save giving patient ear to the Lord Cobham's unwise and lavish projects. Whereunto they will by God's grace and remembrance of their duties be brought in the end I cannot yet conjecture, but there shall want no care in me to do my best endeavour. And because neither my body is strong nor myself

at this time in state of health sufficient to follow these things as I would, may it please you to like that when I am weary I may leave some one of my chaplains of good parts, and specially bound to the King for his private favour in bestowing the mastership of St. Cross on him, called Mr. Arthur Lakes, to ripen those needful points of Christian repentance that I propose to Sir Walter. For it is somewhat expedient that no man meddle with him but such as will follow the course observed by me, and make careful report unto me what is wanting or worthy of more diligent pursuit to be persuaded.—From the Castle of Winchester this present Sunday, 4 Dec.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1½ pp. (102. 51.)*

SIR BENJAMIN TICHEBORNE to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD, LORD CECIL, LORD WOOTTON, and MR. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1603, Dec. 4.—Whereas you gave allowance to the bearer Mr. Shelburge to have access to Sir Walter Raleigh, and to confer with him about certain accounts, Mr. Shelburge has done so, and Sir Walter delivered these enclosed accounts to me, justifying the same to be true.—Winchester Castle, 4 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 131.)*

The Mayor and Jurats of SANDWICH to SIR THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle.

1603, Dec. 5.—Contrary to our late Lord Warden's orders set down, approved and allowed by the late Queen's Privy Council, which it pleased our then Lord Warden to entreat you and Mr. John Boyes to be present at the publication of to this disordered people; this day of the election of mayor the popular commonalty have, *volens nolens*, chosen John Verrall to be their mayor, commanding the common wardsman to give him his oath, and we with many of the common council and others have chosen according to the orders set down (which by decree of a whole consent was made perpetual) Mr. Richardson our mayor. The particulars of this disorderly proceeding, with the motives and causers thereof, it were too tedious a discourse to put in writing, referring the true report to the bringers hereof, whom we have appointed to solicit for reformation of these insolencies. We entreat your accustomed favour in your best advice and help to suppress these bold attempts.—Sandwich, 5 Dec. 1603.

*Ten Signatures. ½ p. (102. 52.)*

The SAME to LORD CECIL, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1603, Dec. 6.—About 8 years since William, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, foreseeing disorders in Sandwich about the election of the Treasurers and other officers there by the insolent behaviours of the meaner sort of the commoners,

suspended them from their voices in the elections and other public affairs of that town. After his decease Henry, Lord Cobham, his son, late Lord Warden, upon their submission, revoked their suspension and set down other orders for the good government of the town, wherewith he acquainted her Majesty's then Privy Council and had their approbation. Of late upon the day whereon we have anciently accustomed to assemble for the election of our mayor, we the mayor and jurats endeavouring to continue the observation of the said orders which by a general decree at a common were made perpetual, were disturbed by the mutinous opposition of divers disordered persons, sailors and others of the meaner sort, who in contempt of the former orders and not without opprobrious terms against the late Lord Warden, have combined and *de facto* elected a man in our common reputation disabled and in the said orders expressly exempted by reason of bloodshed to be mayor. He, to the disturbance of our common quiet, proceedeth very unduly in the execution of the office, and endeavoureth to restrain the authority of another whom we have according to those orders elected and sworn. We beseech you to set an order for the pacifying of these tumults. The bearers will deliver you a thorough understanding of the whole course they held in that action.—Sandwich, 6 Dec., 1603.

*Ten signatures.* 1¼ pp. (102. 53.)

The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, Dec. 6.—According to your Christian care and appointment I have left Mr. Harmar to attend the Lord Cobham, and two others of good gifts and gravity to perform the like office to Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Griffin Markham. For Sir Griffin Markham I took the more care because I doubted his backwardness in religion; but upon conference with him (as the time would permit) I found him otherwise affected than I supposed. My access to them breedeth a farther suspicion in them than my words any way express; and though I have been content to show them my letters of direction from your lordships, to decrease that fear that my coming unto them is mortal, yet they cease not to suspect that my presence “abodeth” their death. I confess I have earnestly exhorted them so to prepare themselves as if they did look for their passage out of this life, since the whole now lay in the King's breast, whose heart is in God's hand. If life did come above their expectance, this yielding themselves into God's hands, with a serious meditation of the life to come and a resolute renouncing of this world, would make them the better Christians so long as they lived. I have as the time would permit entered into all their consciences, and directed them their duties to God and the King.

Your favourable respecting of my crazedness I most humbly thank you for, and think that my absence will keep them in



some more quietness till his Majesty declare his will, since they so much misdoubt my presence to be the presage of their imminent danger.—From the Castle of Winchester, 6 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (102. 54.)

The BISHOP OF CHICHESTER to the EARLS OF SUFFOLK AND DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD and LORD CECIL.

[1603], Dec. 6.—On Sunday before evening prayer I made the last motion to Mr. Brooke concerning words uttered against Sir George Carew and Sir Henry Brunkard. His very answer was this : It's a jest ; I never spake of them but by supposition that if anything were attempted for the Lady Arbella, Sir George Carew and Sir Henry Brunkard were like to know it. And further he could not say anything against them. The next morning I came again to pray with him and followed him to the scaffold, where he suffered at the time appointed ; which I presume has restored me to my former liberty and duties.—At Winchester, Dec. 6.

*Holograph. Endorsed :* " 1603." *Seal.* ½ p. (102. 55.)

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 467.]

LORD COBHAM to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, Lord Chamberlain, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, LORDS HENRY HOWARD and CECIL.

1603, Dec. 6.—Whatsoever is determined duty and conscience doth bind me to obey ; and whatsoever his Majesty shall determine, be it to have the sentence of justice performed with patience, I will embrace it, be it for mercy, with comfort I shall receive it, and the life he shall give me shall no longer be mine than it be preserved to do his Majesty service to make amends for my fault ; for to live and not to hope to repair the fault I have committed I would refuse it if it were in my power to accept it, so the success hereof I leave to God and his Majesty's pleasure, hoping you will be mindful of me your poor friend to solicit his Majesty for mercy. And now I may say with advantage seeing conscience moved my brother to free me of those unworthy speeches I should speak of the King and his royal issue, which the Lord knoweth how innocent I was ; and though I die yet the more with peace I shall go to my grave, being freed of so false and hateful an imputation. For my fault no man is or can be more penitent than myself, though to take it in a higher degree than by me was committed I should do myself too great wrong ; for my fault truly was but a conceit, and in myself corrected, the very thought clean gone from me. This to your honours I confessed and by law this my confession is treason. I humbly pray that I may be permitted to write private letters to some of my friends, as namely to you my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord Cecil, and to my poor wife, to Sir John Leveson and some of my servants ; which letters you shall have sent unto you unsealed that you may see what I have

written. I would be glad to have that favour which hath been yielded unto others, that I might speak with some of my private friends. I shall die neither speaking with them nor seeing of them ; and to deal plainly with you, though I never opened my heart so far, you my Lord of Suffolk and my Lord Cecil be the only men I would speak withal upon my salvation, not to trouble you nor to move you for my life, but as to my inward friends to have discharged my conscience. I cannot but think if the King did know my desire, out of his favour he would permit you to yield me this comfort. From the first time of my imprisonment unto this day I never had but my servants repair unto me [or] anything yielded unto me that I was a suitor for. The Bishop of Winchester hath been with me, by whom I understand that my days shall not be many ; therefore my lords myself I recommend unto you, praying you to pray unto God for me. Patiently and in fear of God I will end my life. Excuse my scribbled lines, good pen, ink, nor paper I cannot get.—From Winchester Castle, 6 Dec. 1603, “not worthy to be a servant unto your honours, much less a friend, Henry Brooke.”

*Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (102. 56.)*

GAWEN HARVY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, Dec. 6.—This being my first imprisonment it takes greater impression in me than your lordships imagine. What weakness it has brought me unto my keeper can best witness. I know you take no pleasure in the ruin of a young gentleman ; if I stay but one month in prison my heart will be withered with grief. Could I have accused myself that I had deserved this punishment, it is likely I would not have been found to be now in Winchester. Such was my ignorance, or supposed innocency, that I thought I had not offended. God bless the next lord that shall be prisoner in the Tower, for cold walls will be his comfort since this is the fruits of courtesy. I appeal to your lordships whether any man living being in my case could have done less for him which had given me his niece, a handsome young gentlewoman, for a wife, that would be worth to me 10,000*l.* in portion. He that had done me this favour could never procure me to carry a letter or consent to anything which I thought dishonest. I could allege many reasons that I did not anything for affection to Sir Walter Raleigh, for he never gave me cause to love him, and until he came into the Tower I never ate with him or had any familiarity with him. He never did me courtesy in all his life, unless I should love him for starving me in his Guiana journey and sending me home afoot without money in my purse when we landed in the west country ; he never gave me cause to affect him. Besides to show that since his imprisonment I have been wary what I said to him, your lordships know I have concealed many things from him, which though they were not very material, yet such as he would have made use of and been glad to have known. It may be you think

I can reveal matters of great consequence. I protest before God I cannot, only this is the sum of all I can say, that the Lord Cobham many times with tears would complain unto me that the ladies in Court loved him not, who had they been his friends he was sure to have found more comforts in his affliction. To avoid tediousness I entreat you to grant me two requests ; the one, that my errors may not make you conceive an evil opinion of my father, or give him any distaste who is both honest and careful in his place. I know that by Sir Walter Raleigh's importunity wanting one to look to such necessities as he carried with him to Winchester, my father was persuaded to let Cottrell go along, who thought him to be as trusty as any man he had, neither had I reason to mistrust him (before my last going into the country) but that I saw him make new clothes apace, and that he was Sir John Peyton's man. My other suit, is that you will send a warrant for my freedom : all the punishment that can be inflicted on me can work no greater sorrowing for my offence than the imprisonment I have suffered. If ever your lordships find me to bear another part in a tragedy let no compassion be taken of me. Since it was the pleasure of God to lay this affliction upon me, I hope to make such use thereof that in the course of my life hereafter it shall prevent a greater inconvenience that through my youth I might have run into.

—From Winchester's cold walls, 6 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal. 1¼ pp. (102. 58.)*

#### SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to LORD CECIL.

[1603, Dec. 6.]—I have by your means received many favours, which my misfortune and misery would never give me leave with thankfulness to acknowledge. I fear an intention of my death, by reason of my lord bishop's coming to summon me to a preparation. I began to hope of life, my conscience encouraged me, being all my life a hater of bloody actions, that I should not die a shameful death. My true hearty repentance, free confession, and zealous contrition fortified me something in that opinion ; and if his Majesty did but know the inwardness of my heart and infinite sorrow for my fault he would be merciful. Good my lord, plead for mercy for me ; I hold myself bound in conscience to sue for it, and as much bound in conscience to deserve it. I fear two causes may hasten my death, opinion of religion and a ruined estate. The first I will leave to my lord bishop's relation ; for the second I make no doubt but by his Majesty's justice my father's estate will be so relieved as to leave me 800*l.* yearly, and in good faith my mortified spirit now could live well with the eighth part of it.

If you be pleased to press your credit for a poor distressed man that from the beginning still put himself to the King's mercy I will content myself willingly with any course of life till opportunity give me some happy means to redeem my fault. If it please God and his Majesty to grant me life, I hope if ever



his Majesty have cause to command me I shall not prove his most unprofitable or unworthy subject.—Winchester, this Tuesday.

*Signed. Endorsed :* “1603.” 1½ pp. (102. 59.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to “the Lords Commissioners for our unfortunate action.”

[1603, Dec. 6.]—This day my lord bishop of this place came to visit me assigned by you to wish me to prepare for the worst. His grave exhortations have been very comfortable, and by his assignment I have received one to second what he hath begun. This gracious humour of his Majesty's to give us time and spiritual counsel will as much eternise his fame as his mercy, if he should please to show it. I hope my prayers for his prosperous reign during my life, and my death by his justice will fully expiate my fault if it please him so to doom it. If it be held fit that we must die, it will be in vain for me to labour to divert it; only I desire to repeat something to extenuate and if it may be to expiate my fault. I first confess error of judgment led by a deceiving devil brought me into this fault, discontent wrought me to hearken to the first. The mist being taken from my eyes and my judgment recalled I then strive to right what I had wronged. It is fit for me to humbly beg life, and I beg it not to live so much for anything as to redeem my fault. If I might by your mediations receive his Majesty's pardon, my true obedience in all things, my faithful service in all hazards should show I desired to redeem my life.—Winchester, this Tuesday night.

PS.—I beseech you give leave with some time to one of my father's men to come to me, that I may dispose of his estate which hath been managed by me these two years and is very intricate and will something touch my conscience.

*Signed. Endorsed :* “1603.” 1½ pp. (102. 60.)

LORD CHANCELLOR ELLESMERE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 6.—According to the three warrants he received from Cecil, he has caused three writs to be made, which he sends herewith. The sheriff's patents are now daily called for, but, upon the speech he had with Cecil, he means to stay the patent for the sheriff of Southampton, in respect of these present services, till he receives further direction, which he begs to have, so that the new sheriff may attend the general service of the county.—Harfelde, Tuesday 6 Dec., 1603.

PS.—The writs are made according to the usual form, *Quod statim visis praesentibus*, the sheriff is to do execution, and therefore in some letter to him the time is more specially to be assigned as he signified in G. Broke's case. The place assigned in the writs is the Green in the Castle at Winchester, as it was for G. Broke.

*Holograph. 1 p. (187. 132.)*

SIR BENJAMIN TICHEBORNE to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, LORD HENRY HOWARD, LORD CECIL, LORD WOOTTON, and MR. VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1603, Dec. 7.—It appears from your letter that you have not received from me answer of your letter of the 5th inst. of receipt of which I advertised you on this 7th inst., and delivered the same to the post before 7 o'clock in the morning, with a letter of the Bishop of Winchester, and other letters. I have made all things ready according to your directions, viz., a scaffold of 12 foot square, railed about. I also received a letter from you this 7th at 7 at night, and three writs in a box fast sealed, all which shall be proceeded in according to command.—Winchester Castle, 7 Dec., 1603.

PS.—The said writs concern the Lord Cobham, Lord Gray, and Sir Griffin Markham.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 133.)

SIR G. HARVY to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 7.—He has used his best endeavour to discharge his duty in this place of Lieutenancy. There never was lieutenant that entered in a more dangerous time, nor upon more dangerous prisoners than he. In the first, God has most miraculously preserved him and his family; and in the second, God has so directed him that beyond all expectation he has both safely kept and safely delivered the prisoners to the due course of law. But all his endeavours are blotted out by an undeserved imputation laid on him for intelligences given to the prisoners; which as the wit of man could not prevent, so he desires to give full satisfaction to the Council therein. Prays them to hold him sincere till he be heard; and upon his clearing they will find that he is most willing to leave this place, so it be not with disgrace.—The Tower, 7 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (187. 134.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS OF KILDARE, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603], Dec. 7.—I humbly beseech your Lordships that you will signify to the King that my dear Lord this day received the sacrament, and vowed he never meant ill to the King or his children; and the sheriff and the warden witness how he prays for the King and his posterity, and with his heart repents that ever he offended his Majesty, and humbly submits himself to his mercy. For God's sake move the King to pity. For my Lord was drawn to this by Sir Walter Raleigh, as his own confession to the sheriff of some particulars shows. My Lord did at the sacrament affirm all to be true that he had charged him withal, and will die with the truth as he affirms afore these witnesses.—7 Dec.

*Holograph.* Signed by Ben. Ticheborne and Jo. Harmer as witnesses. Endorsed: "La. Kildare. 1603." 1 p. (187. 135).

## LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

[1603, Dec. 8.]—I came to Horseley on Monday night late and presently wrote to Mr. Auditor Gifton to repair to me the next day, and bring with him the establishment of Berwick. But his book being like mine at London, he could not come till the next day, when upon conference we set down a form of an establishment herein enclosed. If any error be committed you may alter as you find cause. In this establishment I find it most necessary that there be a paymaster, and he to pay by the poll, whereby as they shall fortune to die the King may be eased of such fees and pensions as are allowed to them. Because the sum payable rises to 3581*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* yearly, which by the receiver of Yorkshire is most fit to be paid, for which he is to have by his patent portage which comes to 36*l.* yearly; and Berwick being far from York and his journey thither with his men at Christmas and Midsummer will be chargeable to him, I think it reasonable he have a fee of 100 marks yearly or of somewhat more if that will not content him. Therein upon conference with him I will make a reasonable agreement. The authority to make him such an allowance must be done by the King's letter to me to take order with Thomas Skidmer, one of the receivers of Yorkshire, for the payment of this new establishment by the poll, and as they fortune to die to restrain the payments accordingly. Likewise at Christmas an exact muster should be taken and the names of all these to whom pensions and payments are allowed and this register delivered to the receiver as his warrant to pay by, and in the letter to me there must be a clause directing the receiver's payments by the poll according to the said muster. There must be — parts of this establishment, one for the Checquer, one for the receiver as paymaster, and one for your lordship if you will.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603, 8 (*written over* 7) Dec."  
*Seal.* 2 pp. (102. 63.)

## SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to the KING.

1603, Dec. 9.—Most Sacred Sovereign, I know not how it shall be possible for so unworthy a creature to express thankfulness sufficient for so admirable grace. I have this day had a sensible feeling by your Sacred Majesty's justice and mercy of two several passions in one instant, the lesser of both able to distract a more able mind than it hath pleased God to indue me with. But if I shall sincerely speak what in my heart I find, I find the latter more great than the first.

To give life to despair is infinite mercy, though with suit, yea great and humble suit, but to raise from death to life, or at least from so great a mortification and preparedness to die, only out of true mercy and infinite virtue must needs argue a most divine instinct. This one act shows your Majesty to be fully complete with all virtues; it is a most true



argument of divine and moral knowledge, a true demonstration of an admirable merciful disposition. These virtues in equality breed both admiration and love, but from so gracious and worthy a prince, sensibly to feel the benefit of these virtues to be relieved and revived by them, what spirit can be so ignoble as not ever in all humility and loyalty to be thankful.

Dread Sovereign, from that comes my second distraction to know the means to merit this grace, and I see no means unless it shall please your Majesty, as by this merciful act you have prolonged my execution, to give me opportunity to redeem my fault, wherein if I had 1,000 lives I would hold them meritoriously sacrificed in your royal service.

Charles the Fifth, at his first entrance into Spain, had the like accident among his subjects, and by his merciful proceeding so won their hearts as none served in his German wars with so great zeal.

I most humbly beseech your Majesty to persist in your merciful disposition. If I be so fortunate as to be held worthy of any employment, I will hate my given life if any man show more zeal in the service of his sovereign than I.

Sacred Sovereign, as you have begun a merciful course, I humbly beseech your Majesty to persist with true commiseration to confirm it. And I call that God to witness by whom ere this I expected to have been judged, that I will with true obedience and loyalty sacrifice my life to deserve it.—Winchester, Dec. 9, 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (96. 98.)

#### LORDS COBHAM AND GREY.

1603, Dec. 9.—“A true copy of his Majesty’s warrant written with his own hand, and directed to the high sheriff of Hampshire, for stay of the execution of the late Lord Cobham, Lord Grey, and Sir Griffin Markham, at Winchester the 9th of December, 1603.”

1 p. (102. 62.)

#### SIR WALTER RALEGH to LADY RALEGH.

[1603, before Dec. 10.]—A letter of farewell. Seeing it is not the will of God that he shall see her any more let her bear his destruction patiently. By her travail let her seek to help her miserable fortune and the right of her poor child : her mourning cannot avail him that is dead. His lands were conveyed, *bona fide*, to his child ; the writings were drawn at Midsummer twelvemonth. Knows not to what friend to direct her for all his have left him in the true time of trial. Is sorry that being thus surprised by death he can leave her no better estate. He meant her all his office of wines or what he could make by selling it, half his stuff and half his jewels and some few for the boy. God has prevented all his determinations but if she can live

free from want let her care for no more, for the rest is but vanity. Baylie owes him 1,000*l.*, Arian 600*l.* In Jernsy (*sic*) also he has much owing him. The arrearages of the wines will pay her debts. Does not speak to dissuade her from marriage. He sued for his life, but God knows that it was for her and hers he desired it. Her son is the child of a true man who in his own respect despises death and all his misshapen and ugly fortunes. Let her beg his dead body and either lay it in Sherborne or Exeter church by his father and mother.—*Undated.*

*Copy. Endorsed: "1603." 1½ pp. (102. 19.)*

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 284. Another copy is in S.P.D., Jas. I, xevi, 71.]

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 10.—Being informed that a good quantity of the butter cast away in the *Cherubim* of London by Captain Wood for the forces in Munster, was taken on land on the coast of Kent, I advertised my lord Treasurer thereof and made a warrant for its recovery which he has signed and desires may be signed by the rest of your lordships; the loss of which victuals will light upon his Majesty. At the same time I advertised his lordship I understood the captains of the Brill took exceptions to the apparel, and have refused the same at the delivery, and sent one over to Sir Francis Vere, hoping thereby to alter that course; a thing they have heretofore attempted, and as Mr. Thorisby tells me two years since the captains caused half a score of the tallest soldiers in the garrison to put on the clothes of the shortest scantling to discredit them. At this time your lordship knows how dangerous it was to view the apparel made in so many places in London and the suburbs. Therefore I only can say, that such of my folks as saw the packing of it up (who see every parcel) affirm the same was suitable to the patterns; and your lordship remembers that when you with the other lords viewed the same, you took order no apparel at all should be made of the least size. Nevertheless if there have any defect happened the merchants must be answerable for it. My lord Treasurer wished me to acquaint you with thus much, to the end that if any complaint be offered to his Majesty you may answer the same as you shall think most convenient for his Majesty's service. I send herewith the warrant for the recovery of the butter cast on land in Kent.—From my house at Hampstead, 10 Dec. 1603.

*Signed. Seal. 1 p. (102. 64.)*

LORD GREY to the SAME.

[1603, c. Dec. 10.]—This to the King I recommend humbly to your favour. You see I am too low brought to beg even what is dearer than life, no, not of my King. Yet if I receive I will not lay it up in the napkin; nor if I receive not, complain,

for it is lawful to do with his own as he will. Of your lordships now run I greatest trial; and wish you many, many friends as faithful to you as I was, and may live to approve.—*Undated. Holograph. 1 p. (102. 65.)*

LORD GREY to the KING.

[1603, c. Dec. 10.]—Earth can yield me no comfort in your Majesty's disfavour. If my blood can only propitiate, mercy were cruelty, but if life may recover me, what it can lies full of zeal prostrate at your feet. For me now to beg were base, for your Majesty to give freely most royal. Mine honour, my name are dearer than life; if you please to preserve them clear I owe you more than for my life: if tainted, I can only pray for you which I will faithfully.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. 1 p. (102. 66.)*

GEORGE BOWES to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, Lord Chamberlain.

1603, Dec. 10.—I have received your letter sent by Mr. Bulmer, hoping my letters dated 12 and 15 November at Carlisle are delivered to you. Mr. Bulmer hath now repaired two places where he formerly got gold by washing, in both which places Sir Alexander Neper, l[aird] of Markeston, and myself have seen about twenty trays washed, in one only whereof there was no gold, the rest containing six hundred pieces not weighing one quarter of an ounce; but he expecteth more plentiful getting of gold by washing when weather serveth. Within twenty days of our attendance here we have had but five meet for washing or that we could travel into the mountains, being hindered by frost and snow. There are four waters issuing out of one ridge of mountains, along every of which waters great works have been made in washing of gold, in one but for two miles, in the rest more than three miles; into which waters other less springs run from the clewghes and gills, where hath been likewise great working; so as if 40,000*l.* and much more should be husbandly bestowed the like works could not be now wrought, which as I am informed have been wrought in less than forty years' time at the adventure of poor inhabitants and such like as have bestowed their travails to wash for gold which they then sold for 10*s.* the ounce. But for these last forty years these works have been but little wrought.

In cleansing and preparing the earth for the gold washing I am assured a better course might be taken than hitherto in these parts. Notwithstanding in my conceiving little or no benefit can be made by washing, yet I hold it meet to be continued as a mean to discover the veins and to keep the workmen in labour, so as at all times a sufficient number may be in readiness to attend such works as are to be wrought in searching veins of gold.

When not attending the gold washing, and the snows, frosts and tempestuous rain did permit, I bestowed my time in viewing



the mountains, gills, clewghs, valleys between the gills, the tops and superficies of the gills, and by what means the waters and small streams might be brought to make dams to tear the hills for better discovery of the veins of gold, silver, copper and lead ; observing also the situation of the country, the course, colour and nature of the rocks, and at what point of the compass they hold their chief ascent, and what substance and colour the 'mettelyne' funies or mothers as they call them here, are of, and how the mothers or leaders do pitch or descend between the rocks as leaders to veins in the depth. I find most certain shows of veins of copper and lead ores, and sundry leaders or mothers, namely red and white spar, keel and brimstone mixed together descending between the rocks into the depth, the like whereof I have not found in all my former travels in Cornwall, Devonshire, Wales, and other mineral parts of England and sundry parts of Scotland ; red and white spar, keel and brimstone being found in most places wheresoever gold hath been gotten. I am the better persuaded there are veins of gold or 'marquisits' which hold gold in that I find gold in certain gills or straits between two hills threescore fathoms above the course of the 'Brocks' in sundry parts of this country, which gills or clewghes may be tried if any veins of gold therein with much less charges and in shorter time than in the solid mountains or flutes between two mountains, or in the channels of the great waters ; sundry of the gills not being half a mile in circumference [near to<sup>1</sup>] the tops and highest places where I have already found gold by washing, and therefore have given order to have washing in several gills from those places where I have found gold washed to the height and on both sides up the channels of the gills. If I can have those trials rightly made I shall much better discover whether [there are] veins of gold, and near those places, or that the gold is generally dispersed, which is contrary to the course of all mining I have seen yet. Unless I have weather fitly serving and thirty or forty days bestowed therein I shall lose the benefit that otherwise might be had by such trials.

To the end therefore I may be enabled to give your lordship better satisfaction, although my extraordinary travel on foot, which by the mosses and steepness of these mountains cannot be amended, and my smoky cold lodging have made me subject to an ague, I mean to adventure my health to perform this service to his Majesty, if the continuing frosts and snows do not hinder ; the [laird] of Markeston in regard of his age being this other day returned home, not able to endure the violence of the weather and coldness of this place.

At my last attendance on you in your terrace walk at Charterhouse I did impart my opinion of gold in Scotland, and that by his Majesty's motion to my uncle then ambassador there,

<sup>1</sup> Struck through.

I had bestowed two journeys to view the aptness in those mountains for gold and other minerals, Mr. Fowles and I being then agreed to be partners, who then had an estate from the King for twenty-one years of the royal mines and lead ores in Crawford moor and other parts adjoining ; wherein I was resolved to have adventured 2,000*l.* with Fowles but that her late Majesty gave mine uncle express commandment and threats if I did not discontinue the said works. After which time Mr. Bulmer began his partnership with Mr. Fowles. Fowles affirmeth to me he hath a resignation from Mr. Bulmer of their former partnership, and hath assured me since my coning hither for 800*l.* to be partner with him, having by letters moved me formerly with like offers, having eleven years of his lease unexpired ; wherein is contained the principal parts where greatest appearance of gold is to be gotten. But since my dealing with him he affirmeth to have much greater offers made him by Mr. Bulmer for his estate of his gold works only. I resolving not to deal before I know your pleasure do forbear to proceed with Mr. Fowles.

I find myself much troubled whether plainly to deliver my conceiving of the rich hopes I have of these gold mines, or by concealing thereof not to adventure my credit with your lordship, Lord Henry Hawood [Howard] and Lord Cecil ; yet have I chosen to deliver to you that I am persuaded here are sundry veins of gold, which with the charges of 4,000*l.* and three years time might be discovered. Or if no veins of gold be found I am out of doubt the greatest part of the former charges will be defrayed by lead, copper, and gold washing ; and so may be that in much shorter time and less charges I may be fully satisfied either to continue or desist from these works. During which trials I am resolved to bestow my personal attendance therein, and at your pleasure to bear a third or fourth portion of the charges, not doubting of honourable conditions from your lordship. Having bestowed 24 years in this painful course of mineral adventure I have now lately made my estate by lead, coal and salt works 400*l.* yearly, which by my absence will be much impaired, as I lately found by two thousand miles travel in Keswick business, whereby I was enforced during three years to be many months absent from mine own businesses. I crave you to impart the contents hereof to the Lord Henry Howard and Lord Cecil.—Leadhill in Crawford Moor, 10 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. 2 pp. (102. 68.)*

SIR BENJAMIN TICHBORNE to the EARLS OF SUFFOLK and DEVON and other Lords.

1603, Dec. 10.—Yesterday, the ninth instant, I received his Majesty's most merciful warrant to me directed (when there was no other expectance than present death) for the stay of the execution of the Lord Cobham, Lord Grey, and Sir Griffin Markham ; whose mercy was received with such joy and applause as was wonderful, to the contentment of his loyal

subjects. Where they openly acknowledged their offence towards God and their undutiful allegiance towards his Majesty, I pray God make them good and loyal subjects, for in my opinion by his Majesty's most sacred wisdom the carriage hath been such as the memory of the like hath not been seen or heard, of so great mercy in manner and form. And now my good lords, for that I may not in any sort be mistaken in matters of so great moment in time to come, in discharge first of my soul and conscience, next of my duty to my dear sovereign lord, I set my hand yesterday in some haste to a letter written by Mr. Warden at the mediation of the Countess of Kildare, as also to her own letter which is a very truth in all points. Upon his Majesty's warrant to attend him or your lordships I shall satisfy his Majesty or you of every particular point concerning the same. Having here enclosed sent you one letter of the Lord Cobham's, one of Lord Grey's, and one other of Sir Griffin Markham's directed to his Majesty, Lord Cobham and Lord Grey having sealed up their letters, [I] have sent the copies of the same for you to peruse, which I have also sent here enclosed, together with one letter of Sir Walter Raleigh's.

And now if it may stand with his Majesty's good liking I would willingly say *Nunc dimitte servum tuum, domine*; and the rather for that I know by your means his Majesty will have care of an old man.—Winchester Castle, 10 December in the morning, 1603.

*Signed. Two seals. 1½ pp. (102. 69.)*

#### SIR BENJAMIN TICHBORNE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 10.—Even as I had finished and was sending my man with divers letters to you, I received your letter this present morning wherein you require me to send you the King's warrant to me directed, which I have accordingly sent here enclosed by this bearer my servant, praying you to send the same back again for my discharge. Which warrant I executed according unto such directions as Mr. John Gebe, one of his Majesty's bedchamber, delivered me from his Majesty.—Winchester Castle, 10 Dec., 1603.

PS.—I beseech you that I may understand his Majesty's pleasure and your lordship's what I shall do with the Castle after the prisoners are sent from thence. If his Majesty will spend some five or six hundred pounds in repairing the same and make me Constable giving me the ancient fee, which was in Edward III's time 50*l.* a year as I understand, which if you think convenient may be by your means the better obtained, for which both I and mine shall be bound unto you for ever. If the same be not presently repaired it will very shortly be utterly ruined.

*Signed. Three seals. ¾ p. (102. 70.)*



## LORD GREY to the KING.

[1603, Dec. 10 ?]—What am I, most glorious King, to acknowledge only such a mercy? The world will admire it, England must adore it, we, our houses and posterities for ever be your vassals. When we least hoped, when all mediation failed, mercy, princely wisdom mere without means of Court saved the lost, revived the slain. Where sin abounded there doth grace abound much more. The greater my offence the more glorious your mercy, the more I a bondman for ever to your command. My life your Majesty hath saved, dispose it for ever; if to restraint, a gracious penance; if at all to service, to adventure, an addition to glorious. My heart must ever sincerely honour and love you, daily multiplying true sorrow for my past, obedience for future, with purest zeal to your royal felicity. Not altogether desperate now yet once ere I die to expose the life your merciful hand hath given in your service.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal.* 1½ pp. (102. 106.)

Copy of the above. ½ p. (102. 27b.)

## SIR WALTER RALEGH to the Commissioners for the Trial of the late Treasons.

[1603, Dec. 10.]—They have this day beheld a work of so great mercy and for so great offences as the like has been seldom if ever known. Although he himself has not yet been brought so near the brink of the grave, yet trusts that so great a compassion will extend itself towards him also. Only the memory of his own unworthiness made him despair of so great grace. Fears it would be said that being now poor he would live but a discontented life; but if it please the King to give him that poor life he will as faithfully and thankfully serve him, eating but bread and drinking water, as whosoever that has received even the greatest honour or profit; for a greater gift none can give, none receive, than life. What Lord Cobham has confessed and how much it differs from the received opinion he leaves to their reports who know it. Will not in charity condemn his faith because he was nearer death, though not nearer the expectation, than Raleigh, but will only for this time accuse his memory or mistaking. Begs that the King may know that the loss of his estate (which he has deservedly lost) cannot make him less faithful.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal broken.* ½ p. (102. 110.)

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 282.]

## The SAME to the KING.

[1603, Dec. 10-15.]—Seeing it has pleased his Majesty to breathe into dead earth a new life, he among others presumes to offer his humblest thanks. As the King has pleased to spare the blow which both example has taught and law has warranted, wherewith can so unworthy a creature make payment of so

unaccountable a debt ? Knows not what to promise or what to pay. It is true that he has already suffered diversely, but deservedly. Only his sovereign lord, who might justly have beaten and destroyed him, has vouchsafed to spare him and give him every drop of blood in his body. For these works of mercy, what deeds to be performed by him can hope itself flatter him withal ? No other retribution than acknowledgment and love can his Majesty have of him.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 109.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 289.]

SIR G. HARVY to the KING.

[1603, c. Dec. 10.]—Understands the King has taken offence at him for the errors committed by his son. Abhors any crime in him and leaves him to the King's commiseration. Is not culpable of his son's offences, but has discharged his office to the utmost of his endeavour. In proof refers to his former services to the late Queen, having supplied in those days at one time the places of both of Lieutenant of the Tower and of the Ordnance : also to the pains he has taken at the hazard of his life in this late great infection, having safely kept and delivered the prisoners committed to his charge, and begs therefore that the fault may rest where it is. Prays that his grey hairs and many years may not be disgraced by any sudden removing from his place.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* : " 1603." 1½ pp. (187. 139.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 11.—Understanding the King is determined to remove Sir George Caroe [*sic* ; *rectius* Harvey] from the lieutenancy of the Tower, has thought upon a gentleman whom though very near and dear to him yet in his conscience he holds most fit to be employed for his Majesty, namely Sir Harry Glemham, his son-in-law. He is nobly descended, and of great living, and for his wisdom, valour, carefulness, diligence and fidelity as fit for the place as any that he can think of. Prays Cecil to present his name among others to his Majesty.—11 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 71.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1603, Dec. 11.—If you think I do not see how mindful you are of all my desires, by that long letter which according to my request you sent me, you may hold me senseless and ingrateful. I return you not your letter as yet because Sir Harry Glemham is gone to his house in Suffolk whither I send him the letter to see, with as earnest conjuration as I can that he presently return it to me without taking any copy. Touching the matter itself, as at the first he seemed as though none but persons behind hand had possessed the same and so showed no

great desire thereof, so upon better consideration he is now so infinitely desirous thereof as he hath "assaulted" me to do my uttermost for him in that behalf. And in truth he should be very happy to have it because thereby for 2 or 3 years he might live in that place in the form of a private life with the benefit of the office and a small addition beside, and so put up all his living which is better than 2,000*l.* yearly; which would make him rich and able to marry his 3 daughters with a good stock beside, and then to go live and keep house in the country as he means to do very bountifully. I do not know a fitter man for the place in England. He is of years 35, and for wisdom and ability of living comparable to any, so as besides my private love unto him having married my daughter I can name him to the place even in the duty of a faithful councillor; and I know not a place of more importance to the King and the State. I have here enclosed sent you a letter which as occasion serveth I leave to yourself to show to the King or to any of the lords and have also written 3 letters to my Lord Chamberlain, Lord of Devonshire, and Lord Harry Howard for their good wills therein, taking no knowledge of any particular desire in any of them to wish any to the same. I have enclosed these 3 letters in a packet to yourself, because if you like not of this cause you may retain them undelivered; and if you like it then you may deliver them to this messenger to deliver to these persons as from me.

I send you in this packet 4 several letters directed to yourself: 1, this concerning my son Glemham; 2, the second concerning causes of state; 3, concerning yourself; 4, concerning myself. All which I thought best to write in several letters because there may be occasion that you are to show some of them.—My house in London, 11 Dec. 1603.

PS.—I have upon better consideration thought fit to forbear to write to these 3 lords, meaning rather by speech to effect it. My letter to you to show to the King I send here enclosed. Do therewith as you shall think expedient.

*Holograph.* 3 pp. (102. 72.).

#### LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 11.—Coming to London only about payment of moneys out of the Receipt, and to hasten all moneys into the Receipt as much as possibly might be, I took care for the satisfaction of the 2,000*l.* to Sir Thomas Vavasor, according to your desire; and examining by what warrant we were to pay it, it falls out that the original warrant being a privy seal from our late Queen, which with her is extinguished, and I leaving all private privy seals to be renewed by the private parties themselves; and Sir Thomas Vavasor himself never coming about it, nor making any demand of it, because as I have heard he meant to have got back from the King his first grant of the butlerage, which would overthrow the benefit of the impost in London,



and therefore may not be granted upon this ground, we having no new warrant from the King, cannot pay it. So as now, the matter concerning yourself, I will cause a privy seal to be drawn, and I will write to Sir Thomas Lake to get it signed, for it is for the King's profit to keep the butlerage in London, to advance his impost thereby. I have also taken order with the Commissioners for sale of all the carrick goods, except the pepper, which, without infinite loss, cannot but by agreement with the merchants be sold; and I have specially given order that, because before the goods be sorted there can be no sale, that therefore they first sort the lawns and raw silk, for that out of the same your deputies are to have their due in specie, which I have yielded unto, since it is for your particular benefit, but otherwise not usual, but only to have the rates as they are in the book of rates. These things concerning yourself I have thought good to advertise you of.—London, 11 Dec., 1603.

PS.—And because in this matter of Sir Thomas Vavasor you fail of 500*l.* now and the rest in the next term, I have taken order for your own 300*l.*, which I confess unto you, unless you had spoken or sent to me, had not been paid till next term, at which time I hope undoubtedly you shall have the whole 1,000*l.* for Sir Thomas Vavasor.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 136.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 11.—Although I assure myself you will not willingly forget me, yet having such infinite business as is heaped upon you, I think it not amiss to remember you for the stay of any grant that may pass the King's hand of the lease of all alnager-ships, in regard of the clause of *si quis dare voluerit*; whereby all former grants, as well by your father and his predecessors, which are many, as by myself, which are few, shall be overthrown; a matter most injurious and scandalous to the King's government; being never since the Conquest enured; and by which ensample all custodies being grants of all crown lands, and all grants of gaugerships being in the same nature, may likewise be called in and new granted.

I have also, according to the power given to me by the Statute, granted of late upon the death of one Tomlinson, customer of the petty custom inward in the port of London, the same office to one Gibson a very honest and sufficient man. He has it by the Great Seal, as all other officers of the Custom House hold theirs, which is but during pleasure. This office also I am informed that Ashot has in hand to beg of the King, by reciting of his grant, and so with a *non obstante* to grant it anew: and is done by the advice of one Woodward, a cashiered lawyer as I am informed. If this example should pass, all other offices of the Custom House, as well granted by your father as myself, may all be undone and new granted. These two grants, or any such like, my request being so just, I hope you will stay, if any

such should come to pass the signet or privy seal.—London, 11 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (187. 137.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 12.—Immediately upon the receipt of the establishment for Berwick I made my dispatch and sent it away; the one to Thomas Skidmor the receiver to perform all things concerning payment, with the roll of the establishment enclosed; the other to the captain of the new garrison with a copy of the same establishment, requiring him as well to make a present muster after Christmas, as also every half-year as the pay is made, to renew the like book under his hand to the receiver for the time being. In your letter to me you wished me to send my dispatch to the commissioners; but perusing the effect of the King's letter to me I saw neither warrant nor cause for me so to do, but only to the receiver and captain. Nevertheless if his Majesty have not already given power to the said commissioners for the publication of the new establishment and the dissolution of the old, it is a matter fit to be considered. For if that be not done before my letter come to the captain to muster, or at least before the muster, the captain will think it strange that I should command him to make a muster according to a new establishment, no publication of the dissolution of the old being first made.—London, 12 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 74.)

WILLIAM UDALL to the LORD TREASURER OF SCOTLAND.

[1603], Dec. 16.—I have sent you somewhat this night, tomorrow I will perform the rest by God's grace. Let me know by bearer how long you stay this Saturday before you go to the Court, that I may have as long time to dispatch at large as your stay will afford me. I have here sent you those articles again for I have a copy of them.—At the Gatehouse, 16 Dec.

*Holograph.* *Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{3}$  p. (102. 75.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1603], Dec. 17.—You are worthily directed by his Majesty to receive what I deliver to you for him, so let me crave to be plain with you in all matters. I beseech you that my letters be not known to any Englishman whatsoever till I have brought my proofs for all matters, which shall be in all haste so soon as his Majesty command any course for me. I am right heartily sorry that Sir Wm. Waad saw any of my articles, of all men; in my last to the Bishop of Bristol who delivered them to his Majesty I gave a special note that he should not be acquainted with anything when as he only kept me close upon Watson's speeches, and at my being before him used me so cruelly, how-

soever before you he seemed more moderate and not to deny anything I said.

You will find I have many potent enemies ; I protest I have no enemies nor any disgrace in anything but for matters which especially concern his Majesty. The malice against me especially arises for the late Earl of Essex in that it is reported I dealt against him. Mr. James Hamilton knows, when that Earl was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, what I informed against him concerned his Majesty now ; and that was that the Earl of Tirone and he confederated against the King at that time, and to justify that I brought my author to my Lord of Nottingham, Lord Cecil and Sir John Stanhope. He is yet living, an esquire in Worcestershire called Thomas Blount of Astley, and at this hour I have his hand that I did nothing but what at that time in my zeal to his Majesty I held myself bound to do : but I have been and am miserably plagued for it. Consider that improbable slander lately raised of me mentioned by the keeper, that I should practise to be Lord Chief Justice of England with Watson the priest without all reason or ground but only devised to make me odious. For his sovereign never man endured the like cruelty, injustice and oppression. I have no refuge but to his Majesty and now to you for my miserable extremity, which concerns his Majesty as he is a sovereign to command that no such oppressions be tolerated in his happy government. I am kept from all I have to relieve myself and 2 starving children without all show of justice. I have lately had since my close imprisonment for want of relief four children perished, my wife lamentably murdered, carried out of her bed for dead and laid in an outroom, all night alone. In the night she crept to her bed again, and in the morning without all company was found dead in her bed. In eight weeks I could not be suffered to make this known. My children lay unburied till they began to savour, I in close prison without means to do anything to save their lives, having pawned and sold all my apparel, left myself almost naked in rags, no compassion, no justice to be found. Might overcomes right : that which is due unto me [is] above a thousand marks ; I have now two children remaining ready to starve, not a penny to relieve them. Did you ever hear so lamentable a case ? A man of no base education, to be touched with no suspicion of bad life, in three years never heard, till now his gracious Majesty directed you. I never made suit but for justice, but to come to trial ; if I had obtained either, innocent blood had not been cast away.

No man could have endured to lie loaded with irons for his solace, except he had prolonged his life in regard there is a God and not to die basely but let his Sovereign know for whose cause he endureth. No one of all my enemies can allege one fault or bring one proof against me ; the true cause of my hatreds I have partly touched in the Earl of Essex, and the rest remaineth in those proofs I am able to make of crown lands fraudulently



taken from her late Majesty, of infinite abuses in the treasure, of subornation to accuse me for money, of extortions, cosenages, treasons and all such crimes.

I sue for nothing from his Majesty but justice. What joy can I take in anything now my dearest wife and most dear children are taken from me? I cannot desire a greater blessing than to come to trial to make proof of my offers, and then having cleared my name and my loyalty towards my sovereign, might I obtain of God to take my last farewell of this world, who so joyful as myself to leave my sovereign in secure possession.—At the Gatehouse, 17 Dec.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." 2¼ pp. (102. 78, 79.)

SIR G. HARVY TO LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 17.—Has heretofore left his son to himself, without making apology for him. Now that the law and his Majesty's mercies have had their course sends the enclosed written to him by Lord Cobham 24 Oct. last, whereby he manifested his desire (without any instigation of Harvy's) to justify Sir W[alter] R[aleigh]. In his last he certified his willingness to leave the place he holds so as it might be without disgrace. If he should upon this sudden be put from it, his son's errors being in fresh memory, it would touch his reputation very much; besides his whole provisions and his household cannot be removed in winter time without infinite trouble. Prays therefore he may be continued until one year expired, or at the least until Lady day next. Yesterday received direction from their lordships to lodge Lord Grey in the brick tower, which belongs to the Master of the Ordnance. In his predecessor's time has known divers prisoners lodged there.—The Tower, 17 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (102. 77.)

*The Enclosure:*—

1603, Oct. 24.—Lord Cobham to [Sir George Harvy], Lieutenant of the Tower.—If he may write to the lords he would, touching Sir Walter Raleigh, besides his letter to Lord Cecil. God is his witness it troubles his conscience. His letter shall be ready against Harvy's son going. Would very fain have the words that the lords used of his barbarousness in accusing him falsely.

*Underwritten:* "Received 24<sup>o</sup> Octobris."

*Holograph on slip of paper.* ½ p. (102. 76.)

[The letter and enclosure printed *in extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 483-485.]

WILLIAM UDALL.

1603, Dec. 17.—Answers to certain articles, those to 1 and 2 wanting.

3. The weight of this third article shall appear in this main discovery.

4. Udall's suit for trial stands in two respects :—first, for trial of his cruel usages since his Majesty's coming to this crown. If he have given any cause for three years miserable employment, he beseeches to be used as a traitor to God and his Majesty. If no just cause can be alleged against him it must follow that having offered discoveries for his Majesty all his oppressions have been but to suppress his services. Secondly he prays trial of what he informs.

5. By whom has Udall endured all misery but by Englishmen, and who are to be discovered but Englishmen ? and for what cause has he been disgraced but for his offers for the King ? as shall appear if his letters intercepted and suppressed be examined : which if he do not obtain either by his Majesty or by some Scottish noblemen so long restraint does not easily prove he had been buried in prison and all men terrified by his example not to dare to prosecute this or any further discovery.

6. His answer to the second article partly proves the practices, as also his late irons, his close imprisonment, his letters intercepted, his wife's death make proof there was no intent that ever Udall should be made known to the King. "I had and have a warrant for my liberty under 7 of the lords of his Majesty's Council's hands, which was recalled for no cause in the world, and I committed close but that Sir William Waad alleged against me that in Easter term last I should say and send word to Watson the priest that I was able to charge great men with high matters ; never examined what I could prove but strangely committed for what I did speak."

7. The seventh remains to be considered in the particulars of the discovery.

8. Udall was assured that suits would be made for them which practised against the King long before the arraignment, and his letter to the King before the arraignment insinuated as much. His reason for this was because he knew by his authors that Lord Cobham and Raleigh were joined with such as would be suitors for them and haply gave them assurance of their lives beforehand that they should make the show there was no further plot, when as others as far in or further than themselves might be secured and have means to work for them. If Udall spake this now and not before the King's coming to York his credit might well be rejected ; but having made the first offer of any subject when there was nothing suspected it must appear he would not have done it but upon some greater cause.

The other articles will be answered in the discovery itself, which is as follows

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (102. 80.)

*Subjoined:* Discovery by William Udall.

The Christmas before her Majesty died were sent to this prison two gentlemen students at Paris, lately come out of France. These gentlemen, conversing with me concerning the priests

which were sent to Rome from hence, discovered that not past the number of three or four knew the true cause of their sending, which was to deal with the French King to possess him with the crown of England. For that effect they carried letters from hence to the French King, and so to the Pope. The French King offered to bring England to the obedience of the church, under that colour to obtain the Pope's authority, with less discovery of those offers out of England, to levy forces in France to join when time served with those means in England. This I durst not speak of in her Majesty's time because I was then in hold and in danger for his Majesty's title.

But when her Majesty was dead some three weeks after three gentlemen, one of them acquainted in most of the courts of Christendom, came to me and asked what means I had to make a dangerous plot known to his Majesty. I told them my opportunities which they rather seemed to like, in that they knew my imprisonment was for the King. They bade me make all haste to send to his Majesty that myself might bring them to make a discovery of some plot then in hand against him, and that they feared some attempt would be made by the way as he came towards London. All this I discovered to Mr. James Hamilton and Alexander Danielston with others. This discovery I offered to make upon my life upon an hour's warning. But whilst we were in daily expectation to hear from Mr. Hamilton, at that time posting towards his Majesty at York, I learned of them as much as they would discover to me, reserving the rest to grace themselves as the principal authors: which consists in these particulars:

First, that in England were some who had engaged themselves with the French King to possess him of the crown of England. They alleged for their knowledge a book printed in Paris, in French and English, to entitle the French King to the crown of England.

Secondly, they were privy to the discourse which the French King had upon the offers made him with certain Englishmen, as Mr. Hill, now employed by the French King, what they thought might be effected in England; and that in conclusion the French King should say why should not his bastard be King of England as well as the Bastard of Normandy?

Thirdly, they were inward with the priests employed out of England about that practice. One of the priests is now in England, but to be examined if he be not sent away within these 20 days.

Fourthly, they alleged as the other gentlemen did, the French King's letters to the Pope and his ambassadors to have authority to levy an army for reducing England to the Catholic obedience, which they offered directly to prove, as also for a search that was made in Rome for a dispensation concerning the marriage of the King's mother, which being not found might the rather move the Pope to consent to the French King in this action.



Fifthly, they alleged that the French ambassador here upon the Queen's death dealt underhand with some Catholics here to make a head, assuring them of present supply out of France.

Sixthly, they affirmed their acquaintance with them who negotiated the plot from the French King with the Earl of Tyrone and others.

Lastly, they affirmed if they might come face to face they would make proof that this plot at that time would be shortly put in practice. How earnestly I dealt with Mr. Hamilton to have this discovery effected I leave to his report. If I had been then heard I could at an hour's warning have charged Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Cobham and others with these matters.

But I still making all means to bring this discovery to pass, the time passed till at last Sir W. Raleigh, Lord Cobham and the rest were discovered ; when I asked of the gentlemen whether this matter were not the same which they intended to discover, they said no, except others were made known. At length they told me that this plot was but some second device to cover the greater, and withal assured me that either these lords should never come to trial, or if they came to trial their lives were secured, and then, quoth they, the King is in greater danger. My letter written to his Majesty before the arraignment insinuates as much. What intent can there be why my letters so many, especially that before the arraignment, should be suppressed ? Might not that offer, which I made, cause some to whom my letters came *anticipare scelus* : and in my cause when my offers came to their hands who, as your Honour heard, sought to bring in the danger of Watson's plot and Sir Griffith Markham's, when they knew the contrary, as you heard Sir W. Waad justify all that I did with Watson to be true and to keep me close and in irons and before you could give no reasonable cause—what can be the intent towards the King ?

A little after Michaelmas I found time to enquire from those gentlemen how matters stood. They assured me by a secret note conveyed to me in tobacco, that the French plot held and that the effect was adjourned to the expectation of public disputations ; and this is my meaning in that article where I ask what King was that which was invited to a public triumph at Oxford ? Presently after Michaelmas I found means to write to the Bishop of Bristol importuning him then as lately I did to make so much known as I find not he has. That letter also was intercepted and never came to the Bishop. But of all the letters intercepted none touches me so much as that I wrote before the arraignment ; for upon that letter I was put in irons and special warning given by the keeper and watch kept upon my window that no person should so much as call me. This course you know is confessed by the keeper to be without all warrant or cause, and will perhaps put me to longer time to find out my proofs. Notwithstanding I am assured to go through being furnished with means, which remains in his Majesty to command.

For the second article, consider how improbable it is that Raleigh and the rest in regard of their general disposition, of their general hatred in the world, would or durst without greater associates enterprise any action against the King. It follows that this second plot for which they were arraigned was but, an enterprise to cover a greater, and that the greater remains undiscovered.

Further it is much wondered at that they were so desperate to hazard themselves where they had no former assurance upon such a sudden. When all I have written is viewed of his Majesty, he will consider by whom the examination of those lords has been taken and certified, and by whom and what motives their lives have been hitherto preserved.

Time does not serve me to deliver all discontents and causes which might move these lords to practise against his Majesty. My life or death is now engaged upon this proof, and affliction enforces me to crave speedy means to procure my authors to justify what I have written. In her Majesty's time when I discovered by the Bishop of Bristol a plot of invasion by West Chester intended by Spain, as also a gold mine concealed from her in Lancashire, it was objected these offers were but my own inventions to procure liberty. Now the case is altered and that objection can have no ground; first for that this offer of mine was made upon his Majesty's entrance to the crown when I was assured of liberty; secondly I had my liberty this summer and have the warrant now under 7 of the English councillors' hands, yet having that warrant I never gave over this discovery; thirdly you did not find by Sir William Waad any cause of my imprisonment or my irons except it were in Ireland upon the Spanish invasion, which I of all men first discovered, that I did there by speeches and writing justify his Majesty's title to the crown of England, for which I have dearly paid as ever subject did. I hope his Majesty will not suffer me to stay in prison and not enable me to effect this offer.—From the Gatehouse this 17 of December, 1603.

*Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:* "Udall's answer to Articles." 4½ pp. (102. 81-83.)

LORD CECIL to SIR GEORGE HARVY, Lieutenant of the Tower.

[1603, Dec. 20.]—Sir W. Raleigh being desirous to have this little trunk again, sends it him. Has only stayed three papers: the K[ing] of Sp[ain's] will, a discourse of Sp[anish] government, and a little collection of commonplaces.

PS.—Tell Sir W. R[aleigh] that Cecil will deliver any letter of his to the King to whom he thinks it fit that he write thanks. For the rest of his letter by Sir Robert Mansfield Raleigh can be

no more sensible of Cecil's part towards him than Cecil would be glad of his future good.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "Rec. 20 Dec., 1603." Seal. 1 p. (102. 84.)*

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii, 486.]

GEORGE BOWES to the EARL OF SUFFOLK, Lord Chamberlain.

1603, Dec. 22.—I have received your letter by Mr. Bulmer, hoping my letters dated 12 and 15 November at Carlisle together with my letter dated December 10 at Leadhill in Crawfordmore are already delivered you; by which last I certified my opinion of the gold works, since which time the snows have covered the earth so as nothing done in our trials. Mr. Bulmer acknowledges to have received 100*l.*, whereof he disbursed about 10*l.* to the workmen in washing for gold, and the remainder will little more than defray our charges at Edinburgh and his charges to Court, the rest being disbursed in riding charges and in our twenty-one days attendance at Crawfordmore, whereof we had not above seven days wherein we could work. I therefore entreated Mr. Bulmer in presence of the lord of Markeston the 3 of December either to continue alone at Leadhill house or to accompany me to mine own house till the weather served to follow the works. But he pretending he was enjoined to attend in that place, I fearing to be blamed if by my departure the service should have been neglected, did after much debate yield to stay so long whereby the time and foresaid 100*l.* are spent, the works untried, and we disabled to satisfy the contents of the letter from your lordship and others of the Privy Council.

These reasons make me doubtful the gold is not in veins. First, gold has been found by the lord of Markeston at Pently hills within 4 miles of Edinburgh and about 28 miles from Leadhill house in Crawfordmore, and in Meggett water 14 miles, and Lowgham water 12 miles, from Leadhill, and I have heard it constantly reported that gold has been got by washing in other places further from the Leadhill, so as if veins [were] found in Crawfordmore those other places are like also to have veins, which if you please that I view some of those places I shall deliver my opinion to you. Secondly, there have been 'awdits' driven cross the rocks, one awdit about fourscore fathoms, some two other about 20 fathoms, near to which awdits and at a lower level gold has been plentifully got by washing, but no vein discovered in those drifts or awdits wrought for conveying water from the lead veins. Thirdly, gold washing has been in use 90 or 100 years since, and in peaceable times 300 workmen at once labouring and washing the brooks and gills along the sides of the waters. Most of those works lie within 4 miles of Leadhill house yet none of those workmen discovered known veins of gold, but say they have sometimes found gold in a mother of clay between two rocks. If so it is a very great



show of veins of gold, but I find the people very ignorant and rather preferring to please than to speak truth, desiring to be continued in work and to have English pay, which moves them to speak what they know or can learn to move me to consent and confess that there are certainly veins of gold. I yield to matter and not words, conceiving if we can find but one vein there will in few months many more be opened.

Although these causes make me doubtful, by sundry mineral shows I am encouraged and persuade myself as yet that there are veins of gold.

First, the rocks are very mineral like and hold their course in ascent to the south south east and descent pendently more than diagonally into the depth, some of them 100 fathoms. I find no flat rocks nor soft beds within 3 miles of Leadhill house : but between the rocks I have found not formerly known sundry leaders or mothers, some red, some blue, some yellow, some of divers colours, and I found one leader between two rocks mixed with spar, brimstone and keall, all which are found together in all places where I have seen gold washed.

Secondly, I found the gold in clewghes and gills above the level of the waters about fourscore fathoms, and having made two days' trial could find no gold in the heights of the mountains ; neither is the gold found in all gills, but I conceive where the veins cross between the rocks, and the little waters which run violently in winter thaws and summer showers crossing the veins break some thereof and scatter the gold into the gills, and sometimes drive the gold into the great waters at the bottom of the hills—in which waters great works have been made for gold.

Thirdly, I have three days made trials along the heads of gills and can find no gold, which will require longer time ere I can be satisfied therein.

Fourthly, the lord of Markeston has showed me one piece of gold weighing  $\frac{3}{4}$  oz. in which gold there is much spar, and many other pieces of gold mixed with spar, some of them flat as though they had grown in a vein, which he affirms to be all got within four miles of the Leadhill house ; and for reports of pieces found of many ounces weight I have had them from very many persons voluntarily swearing they saw those pieces got within the same space.

We cannot satisfy the letters from the Privy Council to Markeston, myself and Mr. Bulmer to certify by our own inspections whether the works be like to be worth the undertaking, the charges, and the hope of future profit ; both in regard of the continuing frosts and snow as also it will require longer time and more charges. Notwithstanding if your lordship, Lord Henry Howard and Lord Cecil hold it meet to have me offer this service to his Majesty, I will undertake if not hindered by frost and snow in two months or ten weeks' time to send 120*l.* charges to be bestowed in three several places, either to discover a vein

of gold or to make an estimate at what charges and in what time three other such places may be tried : in all which six places if no veins of gold be found I shall be out of hope that there are not any veins in those parts. If you like this offer I desire some sufficient man may disburse the money by my direction, so as that sum may be only bestowed to the use of the works, and I will bring two of my own clerks to assist me ; and when the work is done that the lord of Markeston or whom you may appoint may view the works and accounts and examine the workmen, fearing if I do not prevail such as have had to do may censure me otherwise than fitting my credit ; though I will undertake with the 120*l.* to make more work than such as heretofore had dealings in the gold works have wrought by their own computation for five times so much. And if with the foresaid time and charges I find cause to continue the work though I utter not the vein, I will in two years more either discover a vein of gold or disburse 2,000*l.* of mine own money, though I sell that for 2,000*l.* ready money for which I have paid 3,600*l.* If I find no vein his Majesty may make use of my charges, and if God bless my adventures I am out of doubt of your commendations and recompense from his Majesty. For better performance of which offers I mean presently to order my estate, expecting within twenty days to understand your pleasure herein ; trusting in the meantime to recover my health.

Three places I prefer before all other parts of Scotland I have yet seen for their aptness for veins of gold. Conferring many times with an old gold washer, in whom I find more knowledge, by his often conference with Mr. Bulmer than in any other Scotch workman, whose father before washing of gold was used in Scotland was an underworkman to sundry Germans (which more than 90 years ago wrought in a gill in Crawfordmore called Glangrosse), his father showed him the place where he saw them work upon a bright yellow shining vein about half an inch broad between two rocks ; and what they got all the day they brought home at night in a cap ; at the leaving of which work they broke down the rocks, hiding their work, whereby much more earth is fallen upon it, which with 20 persons in 40 days may be cleansed and opened, and assuredly known whether that vein be gold. That there are copper veins a little distant from that place I am assured, one vein whereof the Dutchmen and Fowles have wrought ; so the vein to be showed me by the gold washer may be copper, and why he should prefer me to this show of kindness before Mr. Bulmer, who formerly dealt bountifully with him and relied more of him than any of the Scotch workmen, makes me doubtful. I have conferred many times with the gold washer, thereby taking occasion to give him money, and have promised him 100*l.* and to place him in England upon a farm of mine own if I find a vein of gold in that place. But this offer I doubt was intended to make me spend time and to rely so confidently thereof as to neglect trials in other places.

Notwithstanding, I like well to work in that gill as one of those three places I have preferred before the rest, being informed it has been six several times washed and gold got every time so much as defrayed the charges; and it is a very mineral gill and of no great circumference, and having appointed two days washing there since my coming I have both days got gold above all the old works.

I acquainted you concerning Fowles's estate from the King of the gold mines in Crawfordmore, wherein I desire your direction what to do; it imports these gold works greatly.

Although nothing wanting which Mr. Bulmer could procure for our entertainments at Leadhill, yet the moist cold smoky house and like lodgings have made me subject to an ague, and as the snow will not be out of the gills for twenty days I came to Edinburgh to confer with the lord of Markeston and to return answer to our letter from the Council: Mr. Bulmer intending next day to repair to Court and I to return to mine own house till further direction, whither if you direct your letters, the postmaster of Durham or Newcastle—my house being within six miles of either place—will convey them to me.—Edinburgh, 22 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 3½ pp. (102. 85, 86.)

#### JOHN CRANE to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 23.—Has received a royal commission directed to Sir William Bowes, Sir William Selby, Sir Ralph Gray, Sir Robert Delaval, kts., and himself, touching the garrison of Berwick. A letter has now come from the Lord Treasurer with a note of the number and rates of the new garrison, and commandment not only to take a muster of them now at Christmas but also to keep a register of their deaths and defaults. This, he takes, appertains to him, having had the muster rolls in his charge for many years and being still his Majesty's muster master there, and had the charge of the town this half year. The Treasurer's letter being directed to the captain of the new garrison of Berwick bred some doubt to whom it should appertain. Beseeches Cecil's direction therein. Has served 37 years and has a great charge of wife, children and family and nothing to maintain them but his stipend of 3*s.* 6*d.* *per diem*.—Berwick, 23 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (102. 87.)

#### The SAME to [LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST].

1603, Dec. 23.—To the same effect as the above.—Berwick, 23 Dec., 1603.

*Note by the Lord Treasurer* :—"I directed it to the Commissioners, and the captain from henceforth to keep a register book, and as he is half yearly paid so to deliver the said book to the receiver, according to which he is to be paid. T. B."

*Holograph.* 1¼ pp. (102. 88.)



LORD ZOUCHE, President of Wales, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 23.—I am glad his Majesty has inclined to mercy and shall pray the same may increase to the making trial of their better carriage, which cannot be tried in prison. I now long to hear what his Highness is pleased to do in this matter of Stephens, which was wrought from Ambler. I am persuaded if he were thoroughly informed thereof some would be found to have had little respect in what they move him. Since I desire but either to be held here in honour or leave to live a private life with his favour, let it be his work by your mediation; for as I can willingly serve in any place if my commander give me credit therein, so if by distance of place men may work my disgrace what comfort can I find? It is true this place which Stephens seems to have got was laboured for in her late Majesty's time when the Council had it, which after she bestowed of me; and then my now Lord Chancellor could be strong enough to keep them from prejudice, notwithstanding any pretence. Till my time all the warrants for taking the oaths of the sheriffs of the twelve shires could be directed to the President and Council. Now his lordship may make choice of some of them for certain and others for the rest. I desire no favour from him but that his Highness may hold me worthy of so much as belongs to the place or has been used by those enjoying it, or that I might know from him that I m[ust] undergo. If by your motion I might leave the place I would think myself happier than to live therein with any disgrace. I never sued for place but for Guernsey, whither if I might yet be confined with his Highness's good favour I would willingly give well to her Majesty's Vice-Chamberlain for his interest and take it as a benefit from his Highness. You see how little comfort I take in this high place, but the burthen is so great for me and the fear of disgraces so converse as I should take much to be freed.—Ludlow, 23 Dec., 1603.

*Holograph. Seal broken. 2 pp. (102. 89.)*

The Mayor and Aldermen of BERWICK to the SAME.

1603, Dec. 23.—They pray him to have consideration of the discomforted estate of this garrison, and their extremely poor families, for whose recomforting they assure themselves of the King's favour, touching the relief that the bounds and fields of this town may afford. The town and garrison are and must be all one body; the garrison's stipends are so small and their families so great, and they have lived so long together, that the townspeople are content the garrison shall have every liberty with them: and they will want together. Ask that the Mayor may be employed to keep a book of the musters with the captain. Advise that the now remain of the victualling office be vended for present relief of the garrison, which afterward will not be needful. They understand that upon return of this present

Commission, an establishment will be concluded upon for the government of the garrison; and pray the stay thereof till they be heard. They are ready to set forward to Court to attend the Council.—Barwick, 23 Dec., 1603.

*Signed:* Michaell Sanderson, Mayor; Thomas Parkinson; Mark Saltonstall; Hew Grigson; Lionell Strother; John Shotton. 1 p. (187. 138.)

WILLIAM PALMER to THOMAS BROOKES, in Valadolid.

<sup>1603, Dec. 24</sup>  
<sup>1604, Jan. 3.</sup>—My last unto you was of the 1st of December, wherein I certified you of the receipt of yours by the conveyance of my master Jno. Delbridg, with the enclosed for Senor Perony, which I sent away forthwith under a cover of Mr. Burdettes. Since which time yours of the 18th December dated in Valadolid I have received this present day. The effect of your letter I have perused, and as confirming the first point thereof, be you assured that it shall be concealed in the depth of my thoughts; and what letters you send unto me, I will God willing convey them by the very first conveyances that shall present and therefore when you do direct any letters unto me, do you write thus, *A Guillem Palmer en casa de Martin de Errasquin en San Sebastian*, with port accustomed, and then they will come safely to my hands; which letters you may cast in to the postmaster's window, without enclosing them in the Fleming's letters, for that he is but a [*sic*]: you know my meaning. I pray you write me unto whom I shall direct your letters, for that it is necessary that you make choice of another. Whensoever you want any moneys, advise me thereof and I will furnish you therewith in the same city. As concerning such news as passeth here, this shall serve to advertise you, that some four days past Monsieur de Agremont received a letter from his father-in-law from the Court of France, wherein he advised him that the King had made a new alliance with our King of England and all things well and firmly established in good sort. More he wrote him that Lord Cobham, Lord Gray and Sir Walter Rawly were executed and that upon their execution the Spanish Ambassador was commanded to depart out of England. But I hope there is no such matter, for as yet we do not hear anything concerning the same out of England. If it were so I make account we should bear from thence with all expedition; for there are divers English ships and barques in Spain, and men would be loth to lose their goods there for want of giving advice. At San<sup>Sans</sup> [San Sebastian] there is a ship of London of 200 tons that came from Moscovy laden with wax, tallow, cordage, and hides, who will be ready to depart from thence within fifteen days. It is reported here by the French that there is an English ship "confisked" at Civil, and some of the company committed to the Inquisition. The "30 per Ciento" continueth still in San<sup>Sans</sup> and the King of France hath also established the same at Roan, Amians, and

Callis, and it is thought that it will be also conformed in this town, whereby to bridle the Spaniard, by which means, there cannot be anything brought out of Spain into France, nor transported out of France into Spain without paying the "30 per Ciento"; which if it should continue would be the utter destruction of merchants. Some seven days before the receipt of your letter, I understood of your being at Bilbow, for being upon the bridge in company with Mr. Cox Carpenter and others, there was a pilchard merchant that told us that one of his consorts spoke with you in Bilbow. By yours I perceive that it was your chance to happen into the same beggarly lodging where I lay; in which bed I am assured you could not well take your rest, for when I was there I could very hardly sleep for chinchies, and if it had not been that I did expect to be every day dispatched, I would have changed lodgings which I make account you have done.—Bayon the 3rd January 1604.

*Holograph. 2 pp. (188. 35.)*

SIR RALPH GRAY, SIR ROBERT DELAVAL and JOHN CRANE,  
Commissioners at Berwick, to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 26.—The 21st inst we received a commission under his Majesty's hand and made our repair to Berwick, and the next day made known to the whole garrison his Majesty's pleasure towards them, with such good speeches as they seemed all very well contented. Thereupon we proceeded to effect his Majesty's commission according to the book sent down from the Earl of Cumberland, and intend to continue together until we have finished it. In the interim one Barwick Cairston, a horseman of this garrison, made an affray on a country gentleman on the market day, which might have caused a great uproar, whereupon might have ensued great inconvenience if it had not been carefully handled and avoided. The man is and hath been of a turbulent mind, being a former actor in the fray made here in the time of his Majesty and our late Sovereign's last commission held here between the nations, who is committed to prison until we know your further pleasure.—From Berwick, 26 Dec. 1603.

*Signed. Seal broken. 1 p. (102. 90.)*

GEORGE BOWES to the SAME.

1603, Dec. 27.—Your lordship and other councillors by letter to the lord of Markeston, myself and Mr. Bulmer command us to certify whether these works be like to be worth the undertaking, what may be the charges to any good trials, and what hope of future profit. I am of opinion that with less than 200*l*. and three months time, and that before the beginning of the work ten days be bestowed in providing work tools and meet workmen, such trials may be made in Crawfordmore as thereby may be some apparent likelihood of benefit to continue these



works to his Majesty's use, or a near estimate at what charges and in what time eight other trials may be made in several most choice places for discovery of the veins of gold, or if no veins. In which eight trials if the benefit of the gold washes with such copper and lead ores as will be discovered at his Majesty's charges be converted to his Majesty's use, I am out of doubt, though the gold shall not be found in veins, yet a great part of the charges may be defrayed.—Edinburgh, 27 Dec. 1603.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 91.)

JOHN HAMMOND to his brother ———

[? 1603], Dec. 28.  
[? 1604], Jan. 7.—Has written to all his friends but can get help from none to enable him to present himself to any prince. As he is here and has experience his brother Hammond might deal with Sir Edward Dier, and Mr. Lessier, that was here ambassador, and Mr. Harry Wotton, that if his Majesty confederates with the Emperor, the writer may be commended to some service. Is grown grey with grief and infirmed with mere adversity. Desires him to signify the following news to some of his Majesty's Council. There was here William Turner, an English captain, commended by the King of Denmark to the Emperor, who entertained him in his wars. Turner asked the writer to certify into England that, in the leager in Hungary and at Vienna, he heard that certain English suspected men are to come shortly into England, to meet the Spanish ambassador there, visit the Catholics, and establish new orders, "and do no good, as may be conjectured."

They are Edward Hanmar, born in North Wales, who giveth himself out to be cousin to Sir John Salsburie of Denbezh, and was once ensign bearer to Captain William Harvie and to Sir Robert Drurye. This Hanmar came late from Rome, where he handled with the Jesuits about some suspected purpose, upon which he came to the Duke of Bavaria, where Mr. Talbott procured him the Duke's letters of recommendation to Oythered Colonits, general of the horsemen in the Emperor's wars, and coming into Grats got by one [Pryce his means letters like wi]\*se from the duke of Styria to the said general, who being of our religion gave him no entertainment and showed him no countenance.

James Gylman, born at York, sometime my lord of Burrowe's man in Ireland and after was made lieutenant to Thomas Williams, lying in the fort of Blackwater, and after was follower of my lord Burly, and after that was lieutenant to Captain Dakins before the siege of Grave, from whence he ran to the King of Spain and there offered his service to Sir William Standly, who would not trust him or show him any countenance. He came now into the leager in Hungary, where he gave out words

\* Almost illegible.

that he would shortly make in England the North Parts too hot for the South.

Sotherland, a Scotsman, a captain that served the King of Spain, and was here in the leager in Hungary sergeant major of the Walloons horsemen, a mischievous boaster against our country.

Father Tleissone (?), a Scotsman, a Jesuit in the college of Vien. Father Wryte, an English Jesuit well known, who is accompanied with a Spanish governor. And these with divers others are to come into England disguised to meet the King of Spain's ambassador there. And there is one Price, before mentioned, which long hath served the duke of Grats, and hath the likelihood of a Romish order, and is to come into England commended from princes to be his Majesty's chamberlain and to be a patron unto all the Catholics and a due helper of the said company in their purposes importing (without doubt) little good. Wherefore I thought it necessary to give this advertisement of them, that a good providence might prevent ill attempts; and no doubt the faction against our country is very busy, seeing the time which they looked should bring their advantage hath brought altogether their disadvantage. Therefore, I pray, have a special care that these things be timely bewrayed to such as may take order therein.—Prage, 7 Jan.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. (48. 71.)

THE LAIRD OF MARKESTON, GEORGE BOWES, BEVYS BULLMER  
and JOHN BRODE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1603, Dec. 29.—By your letters dated at Wilton 3 Nov. 1603 you commanded us in his Majesty's name to meet upon Craufurdmoor to search and try for gold in such places as Mr. Bulmer should show us, which we have done. By your letters we understand Mr. Bulmer has informed his Majesty there is great likelihood of some good mines of gold to be found in those parts, some in the waters and others in the veins of the earth upon the hills whence those rivers wash; which places we have viewed, and examined the workmen who laboured for Mr. Bulmer and found the gold he showed his Majesty, who all constantly affirm it was got in those places, and namely towards the head of the long cleuch descending into Alwan water and part in the rising of a hill called the Steroc bray descending into Wonlok water. Further Mr. Bulmer has showed us four waters which fall forth of one ridge of mountains called Loderis. The first is Alwan water which runs forth of the east side of the mountains and running about three miles falls into the Clyde. The second is Glangouer water issuing of the north side of the mountains and running five miles into the Clyde. The third is Wonlok water west of the said hills and running three miles into a water called Crayke and so into the Neath. The fourth issues from the said hills called Tedderis [*sic*] to the south west and is called Menock,

running some three miles into the Neath. In all which four waters have been great workings for gold, and as the ancient workmen affirm they have had also rich works in divers gills and on the rising of the hills ; which great works as we can learn were never made at the cost of any Kings of Scotland nor of many rich subjects, but chiefly at the adventure of the labourers themselves who maintained their labours by the gold they got, which they sold but for five, six or seven pounds Scottish the ounce during the time of the great working. And being commanded to sell the gold to none but the officers of the King's mint upon pain of death to buyer and seller, yet we are informed the workers sold much by stealth into England and other countries for greater prices. When we think of the small prices they had for the gold and consider the great works we have seen and heard of, lying some twenty miles and some less from this place, as Hinderland Meget water, Glangaver burne, Lawghan water, Overfyndland and divers other places, we think that if the like quantities of ground were to be broken and wrought at the rates and wages now used they would not be wrought for 100,000*l.* sterling ; and yet in all these works we cannot hear of any veins of gold to have been found, and yet they say there have been found many great lumps of gold with a white spar mixed with it, very likely as we think to have been broken off from veins either by the great deluge or some other furious rains from the hills. Now we crave leave to deliver our simple opinions and reasons why the workmen which washed for gold have not found any veins of gold, First, neither the gold, copper, lead or any other metals have been much sought or wrought in these parts of ancient time as has been in Germany, England and other countries until within these last 100 years, neither have they that washed for gold taken any knowledge of the veins of burnstone and keele, ores which commonly run with the gold, which they called the metals of gold. And although many of the veins of burnstone and keele are very great and have cast off the upper parts of them great quantities of keele and burnstone, yet the people would never be persuaded the keele and burnstone grew in veins until Mr. Bulmer and Thomas Foules at great charges of late years working for copper and lead, have discovered the same to lie in veins, as the copper, lead, spars, and other veins of the earth there do ; and Mr. Bulmer now says he verily thinks that by the veins of burnstone and keele the veins or beds of gold will be found in time. Now we seeing that parts of the several metals of copper, lead, keele and burnstone have been broken from their veins by the force of waters and scattered from the hills, and to be found with the gold, we demanded of Mr. Bulmer why he had not found the veins of gold as well as the veins of all other metals lying with the gold in the valleys ? He answered he was commanded by the late Queen to the contrary, and that he should in no ways discover it but by all means hide the same, which then he had done.



Yet he confesses that in his travail he sought as near as he durst to try whether the gold were but in several parts of the hills and valleys or universally scattered upon those mountains which had fed the rivers and valleys with gold, or no. He says by many trials he found the gold neither grows dispersedly and everywhere in the common rocks of the mountains, neither in the moved 'runs' or base earth, yet lying upon the hills, but he has found it in several parts of the 'runne' or loose earth and not generally in all parts of the hills whence the gold in the valleys proceeds. Wherefore he verily believes the gold must needs come from several beds and veins as all the other metals there do, seeing great plenty of gold has been found in several valleys and cleughs and not everywhere. Yet we according to your directions appointed him to make several trials as well on the hills as in the valleys, whereby we might more certainly know the gold not to have descended universally from all parts of the hills into the valleys nor to be found in every part of the rivers and valleys; but being by our own inspections assured there is gold in divers places and that it is come from the hills into the valleys, we might the better certify his Majesty and your lordships of our judgment herein. But by reason of the extreme snows falling on a sudden with frost he could not make us so many trials as we desired, yet he showed many places above Alwan water and Wonloke water where he had made trenches and other works, where gold has been and yet is to be got, and as he says found none. We also called before us divers old men who had wrought in the washes for themselves, and also with Mr. Bulmer. They told us in all their working of old time for themselves and of late for Mr. Bulmer they had found the gold is not got everywhere in the waters and valleys nor everywhere upon the sides of the hills, but that it is fallen and come from several places, which they have followed (as it is to be seen) so far as either they had water to wash the earth or the gold paid them wages, and they called such special places the eyes or 'rinkis' of gold. Which circumstances considered we think the work is likely to be worth the undertaking. Further, we three with the advice of Mr. John Brode think it fit there be one hundred workmen besides governors, clerks and other officers employed upon such parts of the waters and gills as shall be thought meet; but the place being mountainous there is very little habitation for people and none at all for governors and overseers within four miles of the chief works but such as are to be built, which will require an extraordinary charge by reason the timber must be brought from Leith 23 miles, and that by horse only. We think the gold works lying in such large bounds, if there were houses already in the country to entertain workmen, the greater number were employed the sooner would the secret be revealed, and something would be got in the meantime towards the charges.—Edinburgh, 29 Dec., 1603.

*Signed.* 2½ pp. (102. 92, 93.)

## The Deputies of BERWICK to LORD CECIL.

1603, Dec. 29.—Upon Wednesday the 21st instant we received a royal commission together with a book of survey of the whole garrison here taken by the Earl of Cumberland, whereupon we came to Berwick and before the 25th instant made known the King's pleasure to the garrison ; since which time we have set down every person of this garrison to be continued according to the said commission and book ; which being ready to be sent up to you, we received on the 29th instant a new commission dated the 10th instant referring us to a new establishment sent down by the Lord Treasurer to be delivered over to John Crane, controller of the musters here. This last establishment abridges sundry allowances given to diverse of this garrison under our first commission and set down in the Earl of Cumberland's book, as by several additions of letters in that book appears ; e.g., the letter C in that book containing the number of xl or thereabouts to have their whole pay, and others to the number of lx or thereabouts to have half pay marked .O. Also constables or leaders of the horsebands with some officers there, not mentioned in the horsebands, saving only the eighty horsemen at half pay ; the six lieutenants of the companies of fifty quite forgot also ; more xliij gunners of the new crews with their officers wholly left out, unto all which we have given allowance under our first commission and the book of the Earl ; and made public the same to them and sent for such of Carlisle as here must receive their entertainment. So as his Majesty is engaged and ourselves upon the delivery of his bounty intended to them deeply touched. We would add that these men must of necessity be regarded, for they are old, serviceable, and of great charge, and so in the book most of all noted.

For further particulars we refer to Captain Borer's report.  
—Berwick, 29 Dec. 1603.

*Signed :* Ralph Graye, Robert di Lavale, John Crane. *Seal.*  
2 pp. (96. 145.)

## JOHN CRANE to the SAME.

1603, Dec. 29.—Sir Robert Vernon, surveyor of his Majesty's victuals here, being discharged since Christmas last, his ministers dare not deliver any victuals to the garrison without sufficient warrant albeit they have a great mass of provisions. In consideration whereof, as of the great poverty of the garrison, I holding the charge of the town for the time thought it my duty to advertise you hereof, hoping you will provide timely order herein. Being now discharged of my office by his Majesty's said commission I have not wherewith to maintain the table I keep and of necessity must so long as I hold the charge of the place, nor yet to relieve the great charge of wife and children, wherein I use all the frugality I can. I have now continued the government of this town these 26 weeks, having never any

allowance but my poor stipend of 3s. 6d. *per diem*, which by your means our Sovereign gave me as muster master here, which is now also taken from me.—Berwick, 29 Dec. 1603.

*Holograph.* 1½ pp. (102. 95).

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to LORD CECIL.

[1603], Dec. 31.—I understand by my wife that you should speak to her about a debt due to Mr. Ferdinando and another to Mr. Hicks. I hope as you have showed yourself most careful in my distresses for my life you will be conscionable to me in my poor estate and give me leave to answer any calumnation or accusation before it possess you to my prejudice.

My father is engaged for my brother Skinner for 12,000*l.* as I think, if not more. I was enforced to be bound for some of this and am bound to divers by my father's command, to whom I refused to give my word being by them rather moved to that than bound. To pay these debts I solicited my father and mother to consent to the sale of a lordship assured to me, and out of conscience was desirous for the good of my father's soul (though my engagement was nothing near the value of that) to importune my own loss. This is assured to Mr. Sheldon to be sold for the best use, more than this I am not able to deal. But since it pleaseth you in conscience to deal for the payment of our debts to others, as you have heretofore done, still persist to forward that we may have some right from that unconscionable prodigal brother of mine, that neither respecting *aequum*, *justum* nor *debitum*, nor his oath under his hand, striveth only to play upon some advantages given as he pretendeth by the weakness of my father and my want of experience and delighteth to speak that by his wit he will ruin us.

For Mr. Ferdinando, since you take care of it, when my father's people return, the speediest order possible shall be taken for it. For Mr. Michael Hicks his love and kindness made me engage my word to him, and if I once get free (though I hope he shall not stay so long) I will rather leave myself worth nothing than fail him for a penny. I so infinitely desire your good opinion and the continuance of it as every motion of yours shall be an absolute command to me. From the Tower, this last of December.

*Signed.* *Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.* 1½ pp. (102. 97.)

LORD GREY to the KING.

[1603, Dec.]—I grieve to trouble you, yet must ever humbly remember, admire and thank you. Zeal fortifies my fear and craves from the same wonderful grace value, acceptance of these poor but passionate lines, only until heart, blood and life may sincerely soundly seal an unmatched loyalty. In



restraint I joyfully suffer and ever pray for you : when you please to make free I will serve you only under God.

*Holograph.* 1 p. (102. 105.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to LORD CECIL.

[1603, Dec.]—To give him thanks, to promise gratefulness, to return words is all he can do. He cannot use defences for the errors of former times, for he has failed both in friendship and judgment. Let him be esteemed as a man raised from the dead, though not in body yet in mind, for neither fortune, or rather vanity, shall again turn his eyes from Cecil. Although he must first attribute to God and, after God, to his Sovereign, goodness and mercy without comparison and example, yet must he never forget what was in Cecil's desire, and in his words and works, so far as could become him as a councillor.

PS.—All the rest have written to his Majesty since the receiving of his grace. Hopes he may presume to do the like.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 112.)

[Printed in *extenso* in Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii. 288.]

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the SAME.

[1603, Dec.]—I have received your letter with the proclamations concerning the Greames and have dispatched them away according to their directions. For Sir Ra. Grey's course concerning Berwick and the East March I much wonder at it. For Berwick I never gave him any power nor direction to meddle with it, and for the other he knew, though it was included within my patent as Lieutenant of Northumberland, I neither had fee for it neither was it his Majesty's pleasure to use warders longer than the quieting of Border disorders, which we hoped would not be long. Mr. Crane very honestly a fortnight ago advertised me of this proceeding, whereto I both writ him answer it was contrary to my directions, and also writ to Sir Ra. Grey that he [should] not meddle any more with anything concerning Berwick by any authority from me. So as if you hear any more of this I pray you clear me of blame.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.* 1 p. (102. 167.)

The KING to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1603.]—Having understood to our great grief the certainty of the death of our dearest sister the Queen we have thought it necessary first to gratify you with our heartiest thanks for your faithful bypast service unto her for the which we intend to give you such due recompense in the one hand as if it had been done to ourself ; next seeing that we are by the divine providence of God born her lawful successor and by consequence having nothing more before our eyes than the safety of the people from the injuries of all tumultuous uproars and mutinous practices which commonly falleth forth at such times, together

with an earnest desire we have to follow her footsteps in continuing the happy quietness of the former government without any alteration of laws or customs as her lawful and natural heir we have sent unto you by this bearer our commission and warrant to exercise still your offices and charges of counsellors with power in our name to direct and command either by privy warrant or public proclamation all justices of peace, sheriffs, and other inferior officers whatsoever to go forward in their charges in doing of justice and all such other things that he or they shall find necessary or expedient for keeping of the country in the one ordinary temper and obedience. In doing whereof ye shall cause the greatest contentment that a King can crave of his best subjects, and so doubling the value of your bypast merits we shall be moved to multiply our princely favours to you accordingly in such sort as all the faithful subjects of the land shall be encouraged by your example to discharge themselves honestly in all things that may concern their duty to the state.—*Undated.*

*Corrected in places.*

*Endorsed* : "Copy of his Majesty's letter to the Council of England." 1 p. (134. 29.)

#### DECLARATION by KING JAMES I.

[1603].—The general applause at the King's entry (of all sorts) to his Majesty's right.

His contentment thereby, and desire to afford favour to all.

His acknowledging God the sole author of his blessings and his thankfulness to men, as the means of all such benefits.

His information of severity in the Queen's time.

His purpose to mitigate pecuniary pains, notwithstanding his constant resolution in conscience.

His opinion that religion is to be planted by the word.

His late grief to observe the priests' practices. His danger : his care of his people : his purpose to give warning of his intention to proceed with them, in case they avoid not : his acknowledgment to the Pope of personal kindness.

His desire for the good of Christendom to have a General Council.

*Summary as above followed by corrected draft of the Declaration.*  
7 pp. (101. 74—77.)

#### THE UNION.

[1603].—Some notes on the points of similarity and difference between England and Scotland with reference to the proposed Union.

*Endorsed* : "1603, Memorial concerning the Union."

*Unsigned.* 1 p. (103. 70.)

[1603].—Act of Parliament for establishing commissioners to treat of the Union.—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 4 pp. (214. 50.)

---

 to
 

---

[?1603].—Since my last the estate of the town of Ostend is such, as there is no question made of keeping it. The water hath wrought very good effect, for already it hath made the enemy forsake all his low works, and hath made a gap of 60 foot broad, wherein at low water there is a foot and a half water, so as there is very little appearance that the enemy can stop it, and then it is not possible for him to come any nearer on that side. And whereas it was feared that the letting in of the sea might endanger the town, it doth not appear, that either with the flood or the ebb it falleth upon the counterscarp, but spreads itself into the land. The new haven is finished, which serves the town to very good purpose. Yesterday at noonday there went in a company in shallops and lost not a man, and in the night great hoys go freely in and out. Notwithstanding on that side the enemy hath begun a new work, and layeth his ordnance lower, the better to hinder the entrance of the ships, which gives some opinion that he hath no purpose to rise yet. For mine own part now that the sea hath wrought this good effect I do not much fear the town, and indeed if the town should be lost I know not how there might be any hope of keeping any place.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed: "From Ostend." 1 p. (205. 1.)*

---

 to
 

---

[?1603].—"The pattern for the tomb of the Queen of Scots I have ready finished, the which you and I will show to the King. The charge thereof is estimated 2,000*l.*—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. 1 p. (206. 1.)*

#### QUEEN ANNE to the KING OF DENMARK.

[?1603].—Although we must confess that we do daily perceive so great a continuance (or rather an augmentation) of the King's Majesty's, our husband's, dearest affection towards us, as there is nothing fit for us in honour and contentation wherein we shall need any other means than the merit of our own love and due observation of his princely and just desires. Yet is our bond to you no less for the care you have had concerning our jointure than if there had been cause of mediation. Wherein because you may be informed how things have proceeded you shall understand in short that his Majesty hath pleased to pass unto us, under his seal of this crown, such a jointure as King Henry the eighth, king of England, gave to Queen Catherine, daughter of Spain. In which we have not only had our desire to imitate her that was born a king's daughter, but his Majesty hath ordered all other things thereunto belonging, so as we are satisfied in that point of honour to be used according to our rank, and have many other extraordinary additions for the better support of our estate in respect that the change of times draws



with it many other alterations. Wherefore, because your Majesty shall know the further particulars by our letters to your Council, we will now no further trouble you than to entreat you to take notice now of the conclusion of it, as well as you were careful to recommend it in the beginning, which office of yours we will lay up in memory with the rest of your kindnesses, and so remain for ever.—*Undated.*

*Draft [by Cecil's secretary ?] Endorsed:* "Minute from her Majesty to the King of Denmark."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (97. 12.)

#### The jointure of QUEEN ANNE.

[1603.] Notes of the jointures of Queen Catherine, daughter of Spain, wife of Henry VIII, and of the Queen Anne, a daughter of Denmark, wife to James, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland. Sum total of the latter jointure yearly—6,376*l*. Also names of officers appointed for managing the Queen's revenues: with brief notes by Cecil of the amounts of the jointures of several other Queens of England.

*Endorsed:* "A note of her Majesty's jointure sent into Denmark."  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pp. (102. 113.)

[Printed *in extenso* in Lodge, *Illustrations of British History*, iii, pp. 62-65.]

#### D. AIKINHEID to LORD [CECIL?]

[1603.]—In February, 1597, Mons de Lussan, governor of Blaye, took from James Formand and David Aikinheid, Scots merchants, a ship laden with wine without any cause or reason but by strong hand. The ship and gear and damage we have had since that time I esteem to 20,000 crowns, praying you to recommend the same to his Majesty and his Council.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 168.)

#### PATRICK ARTHUR to the SAME.

[1603.]—Purposes presently to depart for Ireland to the Lord Deputy, to whom he is a mere stranger. Craves Cecil's letter in his favour. Otherwise fears great delay, both now and when he shall crave for payment. For his better advancement let Cecil write to his lordship to appoint him sheriff for the next year of either of the counties of Cork, Limerick or Kerry and Desmond.—"This present Sunday."

*Holograph. Seal broken.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 119.)

#### WILLIAM ATKINSON to the SAME.

[1603.]—Yourself was the only 'asyle' I first submitted myself unto when I relinquished the papists' church; yet there never wanted carping tongues to overbear my wronged estate by slanderous speeches. Even when I was about the

apprehension of Dr. Hill, a notable archpriest, in the court at York, word was brought to the Council that I was going again to the seminaries and was a special instrument in behalf of the recusants all being forged from the slanderous breast of one Bird. After I had apprehended Hill it was my good fortune to intercept one Browne who expressly threatened violence to your person, affirming there were three who once belonged to [the Earl of] Essex which had vowed your death, and that they were maintained by great personages. These villainies once understood I apprehended Browne, who remains prisoned; and having received the Bishop of Limerick's letter for you to the same effect I made speed to Bever [Belvoir] Castle, but you departed before my coming, and so coming to Stamford had taken post to London but by chance I met the Bishop of Limerick who was going to London, who promised to certify you of the premises. Thinking to have answer from you or the bishop I remained at York ever since expecting your direction.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 120.)*

ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF BATH, to LORD CECIL.

[1603.] I presume to trouble you for a few lines from you to my friend and neighbour, Sir John Spence, in a very reasonable request. If it please you to do me the favour to send your letter according to the note I send by this my servant, he shall attend you for it at your direction, and I will acknowledge it a very courteous part done to me.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (102. 125.)*

BENNETT COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

[1603.]—A short view in tabular form of the controversy about the Mastership of Bennett College, Cambridge.

The Fellows made two elections.

The first is void for disobedience to the Queen that then was, because the Mastership was resigned by the Bishop of Norwich a little before his consecration to frustrate the Queen's prerogative, who was to appoint a new Master, so soon as the former Master was bishop, as may appear by sundry precedents. The Kings of England have authority to stay all elections where express oath, according to the intent of the Founder, doth not require the contrary, and therefore the Queen, understanding that she was fraudulently dealt withal, did expressly inhibit the making of any election, till her pleasure was further known, which commandment was most wilfully and headstrongly broken by the Fellows of Bennett College, though there were no necessity of statute or oath that compelled them thereto.

It is void for disobedience to the statutes of the College, which the Fellows are sworn to observe in the literal and grammatical sense, for the statute requires that *vacatio* should be *cognita et perspecta* before the Fellows be called or time of

election assigned, or any such thing done, but in this election the time was assigned even there and then, where and when the Mastership was resigned up, before the vacation could be *cognita et perspecta*. The statute saith that the Senior should call the Fellows and assign the time of election within three days of the vacation, which importeth a time of pause and deliberation, but here he gave notice *ipso instante*. The Senior should have summoned all the Fellows in the town, but the Fellows were called by the old Master, nor were all in the town either present or warned to be present. The Senior not doing his duty is by statute to lose his voice and the next Fellow to appoint the time of the election, which was done accordingly, but before the time appointed, the Fellows that favoured Dr. Jegon went away to London, neither did any present himself to make a new election. The statute requireth reverence to God, and conformity to the Senior Fellow at the time of the election, but this election was tumultuous, even with some blows, even in the Chapel, and with contempt of the Senior Fellow, whose authority was utterly rejected. The form of the Master's election is thus set down in statute—*volumus seniozem presentem adjungere sibi proxime seniozem qui sua ipsorum suffragia scripta accipiant*, but in this case Mr. Watson, being not senior, nor bound any way to execute the statute, and having indeed lost his voice for neglect of duty, did by violence detain from Dr. Charier the statute book which he was to keep as Senior Fellow and did call to him the fourth in seniority, viz. : Mr. Butler, and so went on to an unlawful scrutiny.

The whole course of the statute teacheth that the Master's election should be made by free men that have not bound themselves to any one man by promise, writing, or any way else, but this election was made by such as had resolved whom they would choose long before the place was void, as they confess in their letter to my lord's grace of Canterbury, and had consigned it under their hands, as some of them have said and will not upon their oaths deny, and Mr. Watson himself confessed to Mr. Middleton that he looked for consideration if Mr. Jegon were Master.

The statute requireth that the election of the Master should be approved by the Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor, but this election was never so approved and confirmed, but disproved and nullified by the Chancellor.

The second is lawful according to statute for

1. The self same Fellows absolutely gave their consents according to statute.

2. They did it of themselves without the knowledge or expectation of Mr. Middleton, till within half an hour before he was chosen.

3. They acknowledged Mr. Middleton to be their Master by an Act subscribed with their own hands.



4. The Vice-Chancellor most willingly approved it with great words in commendation of Mr. Middleton's sufficiency, as some of themselves that heard him can well testify.

Upon these reasons and allegations confirmed by hands of the principal Doctors of the Arches, the Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Cecil, Chancellor of the University, did pronounce the election of Dr. Jegon to be utterly void, and willed the Fellows of Bennett College to make a new free election of any fit man whom they would, Dr. Jegon only excepted, which they yielded unto and so chose Dr. Middleton with one accord and possessed him fully in the Mastership.

*Endorsed: "1603." 2 pp. (136. 119.)*

*[See letter of June 25, p. 150 supra.]*

The Mayor and Burgesses of the TOWN OF BERWICK-UPON-TWEED to the KING.

[1603.]—The pay of 15,000*l.* per annum, the greatest part whereof was yearly exchanged in the town, is now withdrawn. The burgesses for the most part applied themselves for entertainment of the soldier. The poor families of the dissolved garrison are remaining still in Berwick to the number of 6,000 or 7,000 persons unprovided of means to live; yet in respect of their birth and residancy there, by the law are there to be provided for. The town shall want their chiefest support by reason the Governors and great officers of the military state shall be absented.

They pray :—1. That the state and freedom of the corporation and borough may be established, and their charters reformed or enlarged and confirmed.

2. That the corporation may hold in fee farm of the King the borough itself and the site and seignory thereof, and the buildings and storehouses which were lately employed upon the military offices and which are a great yearly charge to his Majesty in reparation; also all other buildings, wastes and grounds within the old and new walls of the town, together with the haven, quay and staith, and all other the grounds and bounds of Berwick, except the Castle and those parcels of ground and other things lately granted therewith by the King.

3. That certain yearly stipends to the Mayor, preachers and ministers of the church, schoolmaster, and other necessary officers of the town, which were granted to them out of the pay by the establishments, be continued. That a competent part of the sums the King was inclined to disburse towards the building of a church (a fair spacious church there being pulled down in the time of King Henry 8 for fortification), for a fort and a lesser garrison for defence of the town may be employed upon a stock to set the poor on work and for education of youth in some of the said houses fit for that purpose. The town of

itself will not only endeavour to build a church without expense to the King but also to defend itself as Hull and Newcastle and other towns of fortification, without any expense to his Majesty. Thereto it will be sufficiently enabled as a great number of the better sort of the garrison desire to inhabit there and to become members of the corporation.—*Undated.*

*Petition.* 1 p. (102. 121)

DR. THOMAS BLAGUE, Dean of Rochester, to LORD CECIL.

[1603.] Is it possible an eagle should still pursue a fly? Have I so lost my sovereign lady that neither she nor the service to her can be remembered by some? Had any chaplain of 25 years service a poor pittance? Cannot this be held? *O me miserum!* The parsonage of Braxted in Essex of the Earl of Shrewsbury's patronage is shot at. I have enjoyed it 33 years quietly: now a lapse is pretended to it. Whoever heard the like? I held it with another by a lawful dispensation, made 32 years past, before I served her Majesty. A third benefice I had of you as Master of the Wards, passed under the privy and broad seal by your only means; which third benefice and more too the statute allows to the King's and Queen's chaplains, &c.; For the first I only am now sifted. The Lord Keeper is ready to give a presentation of it to vex me. *Quid feci? profecto fundus Albanus me perdidit.* The good Earl of Shrewsbury has somewhat stayed it. Noble patron, pity an old preacher; stop it at the fountain with the Lord Keeper. I am unable any longer to sustain the fury of his wrath. Look to this speedily, and let my gray hairs go quietly to the grave.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (102. 130.)

#### THE BORDERS.

[1603?]"—"Your Majesty's letter to the Larde of Johnstone commanding him to give redress to Sir Robert Cary, not only for offences done since the Larde's entry to the office, but also for offences done before, chiefly and especially for the roade [raid] of Hensey, made about Lammas last, near or about the time of the Larde's entry, wherein was 40 men taken prisoners, and all put to ransom as if it had been done in were [war]. And also to do the like to the L. Scroope, without delaying the same by seeking to entertain and win him with ineffectual meetings. As also to stay the daily ridings in great disorder of the Larde's wardenry in the L. Scroope's, and to make redress for the rodes made since the Larde's entry, of which this great note to be showed declares but part. And because the principals of the roade of Hensey are the L. Maxwell's tenants, that his Majesty would by letter command and charge the Lord Maxwell to enter such his tenants as were at that roade (of whose names this other note to be showed makes mention) to the Lard of Johnston your warden, that thereby he may enter them, and do justice

to Sir Robert for that proud and contemptuous roade, the like whereof was never offered or done to your Majesty's subjects. And that your Majesty will command the warden in your Majesty's said letter to take knowledge of your Majesty's charge in these behalfs to our wardens, and send to them to give them justice and redress accordingly without delay."—*Undated*.

*Endorsed*: "Copy of my note for the K's letters to be written in Border causes." 1 p. (82. 99.)

GEORGE BOWES to the EARL OF SUFFOLK and LORD CECIL.

[1603]. Petitions to be commended to the rest of the Privy Council for the furtherance of the King's service about the royal mines in Crawfordmore, wherein he is presently to be employed; the said lords being present and privy to what his Majesty directed concerning a trial to be made of the mines:—

1. That he may be freed of the imputation of seeking employment in these services. His employment solely arose out of the King's care for discovery of such a benefit as might thereby arise to the realm, and was pleased to adventure 300*l*. in his hands, with which he undertook to discover a vein of gold, or to make an estimate of the charge and time for trying eight other most choice places. Therein he desired not to be alone but to have one or two choice experimented miners of the land to certify concerning the mines, himself defraying their charges.

2. That since Mr. Bulmer had letters of commendation to the Council of State in Scotland for this service Bowes may be granted the same.

3. As he will sometimes have to travel in the worst trained and most uncivil places of both nations, that he may have letters of commendation to the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Hume and the La[i]rd of Johnston for himself and 12 of his servants to travel those parts with pistols and horsemen's pieces for his defence; and that his workmen may have free passage, having his warrant testifying their employment.

4. Since he will be forced to break up a great proportion of ground, that the Laird of Closburne to whom it appertains may be dealt with for his consent,

5. That with convenient speed a tent or 'hayle' may be sent to Leith of such greatness as will lodge and serve to dress victuals for 70 or 80 persons.

6. That as parcel of the former 300*l*. allowed by his Majesty, he may before his departure have 100*l*. to be employed in providing bedding and other household furniture for the aforesaid number of workmen, the same being not otherwise to be provided but at London; as also for furnishing iron and other work tools to be sent to Leith and thence by horsecarriage to the mines: and that the 200*l*. remaining be sent him to the mines in March or April next without any further allowance for portage.



7. Since he will have to certify many times of the estate of the mines, that order be given to the posts of Edinburgh and Carlisle for sending away his letters.

8. That whereas the four principal matters are by his Majesty's order all allotted three to Mr. Bulmer and one to him, his Majesty's pleasure for avoiding all mistaking between them may be further known as to the working in the other grounds not comprised within the limits of the four waters.

9. In working for gold if any vein of lead or copper be discovered, that his Majesty's pleasure may be known whether he shall work it to his use or not. Mr. Thomas Fowles challenges an estate for ten years of the royal and base minerals in Wanlock water where Bowes's allotment is.

10. Desires to know where and to whom to deliver to the King's use such gold as shall be got.

Lastly in his two months attendance with Mr. Bulmer in this service though his charges were for the most part defrayed by him out of the 100*l.* allowed, yet he underwent some other charges, whereunto he adds this last journey, his continuance here, and return home.

*Endorsed*: "1603. Sir George Bowes's particulars." 1 *p.* (102. 94.)

#### SIR WILLIAM BOWYER to LORD CECIL.

[1603]. By the address of Captain Carvell and the rest from garrison at Berwick unto his Majesty and your lordships it seems they have conceived great fear of their discharge from his Highness's pay, whereby the soldiers with multitudes of their wives and children look to undergo extreme misery and want. The bearers therefore in the name of the whole garrison have drawn me to commend their suit, that either they with their wives and children may be planted upon the decays and avoidances on the borders, or that his Majesty may permit them to enjoy their present places and pays for their lives, so as no supply should be made of their places by death or other discharge. The former part of this petition myself having heretofore presented unto his Majesty on the garrison's behalf I found him assenting unto; whereupon I (being traduced at Berwick as one seeking their ruin) did deliver as well what I had wished for his Highness's service as also what I had received from his own mouth of his goodness intended toward them. I commend this petition to your favour.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*: "1603. Sir William Bowes (*sic*) to my lord."

*Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (102. 133.)

#### *The Enclosure :*

Petition of Captain William Bowyer to the King.

1. At the time of the King's entrance to this kingdom was commanded to make head against those rebellious borderers

which then overran and cruelly burned the country and murdered loyal subjects : which service he faithfully performed.

2. Was by the King's special commandment employed in the lessening his charge of Berwick and many times to the extreme peril of his life used such diligence as thereby the sum of 10,000*l.* yearly is saved. Has this year cut off near 400*l.* yearly.

In consideration of which and upon surrender of 20*l.* yearly from his pension prays a grant of 20*l.* per annum in fee farm.  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (102. 134.)

#### CAPTAIN RO. BRIDGES to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—This accident of Lord Gray may give occasion to some to become suitors for his troop of horse in the Low Countries. Lord Gray first desired the same of the States only for the good of Bridges, who hitherto commanding it has not received as yet any fruit so much as his own entertainment. This being taken away he will be utterly deprived of his after hopes in the wars wherein he hath spent his time and whole estate. Entreats Cecil's letters to the States in his behalf, that he may command the same troop hereafter as his own.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (102. 137.)

#### The SAME to the SAME.

[1603]. Three days since he desired letters to the States in his behalf concerning Lord Gray's troop in the Low Countries. Prays pardon for importuning his answer, but understands some go about by the King's letters to supplant him, and that his absence from his command at this time may be prejudicial to him. Prays Cecil's pass to go to the said command.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (102. 136.)

#### SIR HENRY BOUNCKER.

[1603].—Warrant letting the farm of the customs and subsidies of wines imported into Ireland to Sir Henry Bruncker.

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 *p.* (141. 242.)

#### LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I send you the indenture for the coinage of Irish moneys, with the schedule, according to the new standard of fine silver, which is to have his Majesty's hand signed on the top and then both it and the schedule to be sent by you by a messenger to the Lord Chancellor to seal ; and the Lord Chancellor to be desired to deliver the same indenture so sealed presently to the messenger to be forthwith carried to Sir Richard Martin ; for till Sir Richard Martin have this indenture he can coin no Irish moneys, which as you know requires great haste, and if you should send it me and I to my Lord Chancellor this would spend time. I send you also a draft for a privy seal ; and then lies

the labour on my hand to provide money whereof God knows in the Receipt, besides that sum which I will not break, there is not one penny : but yet I hope to provide for it as far forth as possibly may be done.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 135.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to SIR WILLIAM WAAD.

[1603].—I have signed the warrant for the butter, which send away with all speed.

Touching the refusal of the apparel by the captains of the Brill, this as you know has been often done by the captains as well there as elsewhere, because they would provide the same themselves, in the late Queen's time ; but it was always rejected as most inconvenient. I am clear that if it be so it will prove a great disservice, and ill for the soldier. If there be defect in the apparel it is fit it be examined and the merchants make it good. I will not take upon me to alter the course but refer it to the lords in Court. Therefore write to my Lord Cecil thereof that the rest may be acquainted with it. If the captains have it in the Brill it were fit to keep all one course both in Flushing and Ireland ; but what loss this will be to the King you know, and my Lord Cecil can inform his Majesty. It were good you made a collection what is saved in the whole number of Ireland, Flushing and Brill.—*Undated.*

PS. If the Lords send for Sir Francis Vere he can like enough end it without farther proceeding.

*On a separate slip :* You may send this my letter enclosed in yours to my Lord Cecil.

*Holograph. Endorsed :* " 1603." *Seal.* 1 p. (102. 138.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH, to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I made bold to send to you yesterday ; but after I understood your pleasure I sent for Sir Walter Cope as you required, by him to deliver what otherwise I would very gladly have spoken with you about myself. This morning I have understood your answer from him, that you are not used to move any suits, but being moved I shall have your furtherance. It was not my meaning to importune you in that kind ; but your other offer, to second me when it may come to you from the King, was that I especially desired. I set down my desire for the denization of a hundred, which number if you think too many, I know it is out of your opinion that a fewer number will yield a sufficient relief to my want and please his Majesty better. I thank you for your discreet consideration, but I find myself that the profit of that favour will yield me but 20*l.* apiece, and for the generality but 10*l.* or 5*l.* apiece. So you may see how far under my necessity such a suit will yield relief to my want ; unless I might therewith obtain his Majesty's



letters for the making of them freemen also of the city. For I am indebted 1,500*l.* at the least, with all my plate and jewels sold and at pawn. If I may attain this I will never trouble his Majesty or any friend in the like again.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603," 1 p. (102. 139.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH, to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—My former letters have delivered at large the reasonableness of my suit. Now I earnestly beseech you to stand for me, that the number in my petition be decreased as little as may be, the value that will arise thereby being likely, for the most part, to be but a yearly revenue. I hope you will think me worthy thereof, being no ways hurtful to the King, and my lord having spent all his estate in the late Queen's services, as is not unknown to yourself. I am so much unfurnished of means, as I shall be enforced to adventure the peril of me and mine in this contagious place, unless I may by your favour have a speedy dispatch from his Majesty.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (102. 140).

LORD BURGHLEY.

[1603].—"The commission for the Lieutenancy of Northamptonshire for the Lord Burghley: and a grant of the forest of Rockingham for the life of the Lord Burghley, Sir William Cecil and the L. Roos."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (206. 7.)

LORD BURGHLEY to his brother, LORD CECIL.

[1603].—The alderman of Stamford [Stamford] has been with me this morning and acquainted me with a petition that he presented to his Majesty at his going yesterday to the chapel. It is in the behalf of such of the town of Stamford as are burdened with the tax of the fifteenth which lies so heavy upon them being the poorer sort of people that are liable thereto. Either the collectors must be constrained to sell their dishes and platters, or else they have no other means to pay it. Which being known to his Majesty I doubt not but he will be loth to take from such miserable poor people. And because I am this morning upon necessary occasion to go from hence I pray you move the Master of Requests to move this suit. If need be hereafter I will upon the next opportunity move his Majesty myself.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p. (102. 141.)

VISCOUNT BYNDON to the SAME.

[1603].—The apprehension of Mr. Henry Cary was followed to effect the next day after the commandment in letters sent from your honourable table was delivered unto my hands; so I have thought it necessary to send you a true certificate by the two

gentlemen employed in this service. I wish the gentleman's disposition were such as I might offer him in his worst pretence my best assistance ; but as he is now found to be in the opinion of many loyal hearted men, I wish his liberty might not hazard the lives of many well affected subjects. If these two gentlemen had not been in the country it had been hard for me to have found justices of the peace near that place of like readiness ; for, many sundry warrants given formerly for his apprehension notwithstanding, he at no one time was to be taken. At other times he repaired very often to the houses of those of the best sort, and of them he was so tenderly favoured as they suffered him in one of their own houses and in their presence to abuse a justice of peace of good account with many threatening words. Mr. Cary and his forward young son is continually graced in the greater assemblies much more than others much more worthy. When the jealousy I had of his dangerous liberty gave me just cause to deny the importunate suit of the better sort of gentlemen and knights in authority for my licence for travelling beyond the limits whereunto he is tied by law, two of my deputies (as Mr. Cary himself told me, when he brought me your letters touching his son) sent him, without any request of his, a licence from them, themselves by no law authorised to grant any such licence. Lately I received letters directed to the sheriff, and to all the justices in general, for the raising of 450*l.* towards the making and maintenance of shipping for the defence of our merchants trading across the seas. Not at leisure, in this troublesome time, to travail therein I wrote my letters unto them for their furtherance, as by the copies of them sent by bearer may appear together with their answer. How far it ranges from that required, I refer unto their own answer. The best disposed in this country are doubtful to do any necessary service without particular especial words in their warrants ; otherwise they would now have searched Mr. Cary's house where by the great tumbling and noise they heard in the house at their first coming in they supposed there was then to be found many things not justifiable. If you signify the good opinion conceived of these two gentlemen for this late trusty service, it will be a good encouragement for other services, as also a pricking forth of more backward men. There are divers others in this country as much doubted as Mr. Cary is. Notwithstanding as the letters only are for Mr. Cary's apprehension no one of them is restrained. Many horses of the number formerly certified are wanting ; many fairly discourage the increase of them, no one in authority gives assistance for a supply. Many foot captains formerly appointed are greatly to be suspected for bearing overmuch favour unto recusants, many being near allied to them, and divers have recusants in their houses with them ; yet for sundry respects I have forborne the execution of my bounden duty in removing them.

—*Undated.*

PS.—As I had ended this Wednesday late in the evening, seven days after the date of those letters sent from your honourable table, the messenger delivered your letters to me. The state of this country is in my former lines amongst other grievances briefly imparted, and the sudden amendment with such help as I have is very hard. To require captains of horse and foot to muster their men would breed great suspicion of that report which already is too general; so to suffer them to sleep too long may prove very inconvenient. To assemble ourselves now in the heat of the grievous flying reports would confirm the opinion of those which are already too confident in that report. For the present I will forthwith send to my deputies in every division and to the sheriff and capital towns a copy of the letters sent me, with such other remembrance as I shall think fit for prevention of these inconveniences which we are required to foresee.

PS. 2.—Confined recusants, of the better sort, travel abroad at their pleasure without licence.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 2 pp. (102. 128, 129.)*

[SIR GEORGE CAREW] to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—To be informed what horse and [foot] the undertakers of Munster and Ulster, the gentlemen of the King's and Queen's Counties, and others in that kingdom ought to serve his Majesty withal in times of rebellion, and how long they are so bound to do by their tenures.

To consider whether it were not good to compound with the above for victual and money in lieu of those services, towards the maintenance of the necessary forts and wards. This is worth considering, for in the last rebellion neither the undertakers of Munster nor the gentlemen of the King's and Queen's Counties assisted the State with a man, and the like may be hereafter feared.

The risings out for general postings is to be advised of, what benefit the State receives thereby, and whether it were better to continue it as it is or to compound for that service.

To advise what profit may accrue to his Majesty by rents concealed, reviving of tenures, concealed lands, reliefs, &c., &c.

*Note at foot:* All these particulars were presented to your lordship in a project. It were not inconvenient in my opinion that all the project were considered, and the dross may be refused.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. 1 p. (130. 149.)*

SIR JOHN CARY and CAPTAIN THOMAS JACKSON.

[1603]. "The state of the cause in question betwixt Sir John Cary and Capt. Thomas Jackson."

My late Lord Hunsdon, moved in conscience to satisfy some wrongs done to my father and eldest brother, was very



desirous to advance my fortunes, and sent Sir John Cary to assure me he would give me a company in Berwick, for he could not then procure me a company for Brittany.

After this company fell in Berwick my lord had many suitors for it, but he reserved the same for me then being in France, whence he sent for me to take the charge thereof openly affirming that I had better deserved than any they could prefer unto him. Sir John Cary being the deputy governor of Berwick entreated of my lord that he might have the same for a time until he were disposed of, towards the maintenance of his table, having then no fee from her Majesty, as also to satisfy some debt due to the company by his brother which he has not yet paid : whereto I was content to yield and persuaded my lord thereto.

Sir John Cary promised the late Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Essex that as soon as he was established Marshal or otherwise disposed of by her Majesty, I should have the company. Whereupon when Lord Willoughby was appointed governor of Berwick he was commanded to enter me into the said company, and Sir Jo. Cary was established Marshal, who by his powerful friends procured letters to Lord Willoughby not to be discharged of any of his places before her Majesty's pleasure further known.

Also at the entering of Captain Skinner when I made known to her Majesty my interest to that company, her Majesty commanded I should have it, and that no such places should be sold and bought. Yet Sir Jo. Cary informing her Majesty against me procured that the cause might be heard by some of the Council ; which he himself wilfully refused and by his power and cunning defrauded me thereof at that time. Sir Jo. Cary hath not only forced me to forsake Berwick, where I was born, and made me disgraceful there, but also in the Court and to my friends, and forced me to voluntary banishment out of this land, whereof I was prevented.

I omit divers disgraces he sought to lay upon me ; and lastly at Tyballs he gave me the lie and said he would have thrust his dagger in me if the place had not privileged me. Whereupon I was forced by letter to dare him to appoint time, place, weapons, and the quality of the person that he would bring with him, and he should find me ready, and so to satisfy each other : which he refused, but referred me to his Majesty to be righted by him.

His Majesty having referred the state of this cause to your honours I crave to be righted.

First, that I may be restored to that company from which Sir John Cary has so long detained me that I am brought to extreme want ; and in regard he has possessed it so long and made so great benefit thereof, that he may repay me 100*l.* my lord his father had of me, and what further consideration you shall think good.

Next, what satisfaction you shall think fit for my disgraces.

Lastly, whereas it is well known that both my father and myself have desired well of this state and that I have been kept back from all preferment by the power and malice of Sir John Cary, that you would remember our former services unto his Majesty.  
—*Undated.*

2 pp. *Endorsed* : “1603.” (102. 142.)

WILLIAM CAVE to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Coming to town and seeing many of meaner rank than myself to have received the honour of knighthood, I, your poor kinsman, was encouraged to hope and by these lines to entreat you to recommend me to his Majesty for the like honour. My estate I know will equal some of theirs that be already knighted, and my desert I hope shall rank with theirs of like degree.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* *Endorsed* : “1603.” *Seal.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 143.)

[SIR ROBERT or LORD CECIL] to LORD ———

[1603].—I have received, with the comfortable letter of his Majesty's welldoing, for which we all praise God, another letter from you, signifying his Majesty's pleasure that there should be no more proceedings in the two parks at Brigstock [Northampton], which shall be straight obeyed, though by her late Majesty's patent I have the fee farm, and pay a rent to the Crown for ever, with 300*l.* per annum to my Lord Chamberlain for his life, and to my Lady after him, besides a round sum of money to her Majesty's use. But I write not as if I had a dear pennyworth, for her Majesty intended it to me both as a reward for my service, and as an argument of her favour, of which gift to me, my office excepted, which I have had but 4 years, if ever all the records of England can show that I hold five pounds of land or lease to me or mine, I will renounce my sovereign's favour, which I hold dearer than my life. But the manner of the complaint only delivered in the name of the poor, though seconded by the envy of the rich, is remarkable for some things : one as it has reference to his Majesty's honour, another as it touches me. If his Majesty will allow that they shall prescribe him what he shall do with his parks whilst he holds them, or when they are given, it will be the ready way to have all the parks of England laid common, as, when I shall wait upon his Majesty, I shall show him very good reason. For myself, it is an argument, for which I thank God, that they are able to charge me with no more capital crimes than the disparking of a couple of parks, given me in her Majesty's time under the Great Seal, when they forget so many others. I have therefore sent commandment to stay all proceedings, and value not so much the profit of the whole parks as Mr. Montague, who had them in farm before, did esteem a 1,000 of those sheep he kept in them, with which no fault was then found, nor should have been if I had sold them to him at his own price. Howsoever therefore this may confirm the

triumph of some base enemies, that I am made the first example, yet considering that his Majesty commands this in respect of his own recreation, for whose satisfaction my blood should not be spared, I sent this commandment to my servants, and will for the present make no other suit, but that his Majesty will cause some indifferent persons to examine whether I have done anything contrary to law or justice, or whether I have not used that charity towards the poor tenants of Brigstock which never was used before, no, not by those that held these parks only as keepers, and paid not one penny for them. In which particular point, before I came to his Majesty, the principal tenants coming to me, upon suspicion that I would have proceeded as many others would have done, they went away from me protesting and professing that, howsoever some of their neighbours had played the fools, they would pray for me, and would be suitors to his Majesty to take notice thereof to me: for which if I bring not hands sufficient I will crave no favour. I pray you let his Majesty know my answer, and how I have proceeded with my men, who if they have sold a deer or killed a deer and not turned them into his Majesty's grounds, they have abused me; for amends whereof I will not fail but to dispark my own park, out of which I can furnish 500 deer, to be put into his Majesty's own grounds, whereof I have the keeping within a mile of my house: where when his Majesty comes he shall find 10,000 sheep in the prettiest ground he has in England, which might all be prevented, and the people satisfied if men might take any order with cottagers that encroach in this sort upon all the parks and chases he has in England.—*Undated.*

*Draft with corrections by Cecil. 8 pp. (132. 38.)*

[LORD CECIL] to the LORD CHIEF BARON and the other Barons of the Exchequer.

[1603].—I am certified by my deputies in my farm of silk that Henry Southworth and Bevill Mowlsworth, two of his Majesty's waiters of the port of London, have been much envied by some of the officers of the port, and often unjustly molested by others both for their endeavours to serve his Majesty and their diligence to assist my deputies; which I believe is true because I have found some cross measure by some of the officers. I understand also that an English bill is depending before you in the Court of Exchequer preferred by one William Gerrard against Moulsworth and Southworth, which I am informed is but matter of molestation, because the suit is not brought against them in due form of law by information or original action according to the Statute 18 Eliz. As I am not willing to entreat for any favour if they have evil demeaned themselves, so am I unwilling they should endure unjust molestation for their employment in my farm, or be hindered from his Majesty's service to continue the following law of causes. They desire



me to write to you that they may be dismissed with costs as John Robinson, the searcher of London, late was by judgment of that court upon a like English bill preferred by one George Fenner. Nevertheless I knowing well what is fit to be recommended to persons in your place, who are to proceed upon proofs and not allegations, do only in general show you my desire to have them favoured as far as is reasonable.—*Undated.*

*Draft, the latter portion in Cecil's hand.*

*Endorsed:* "1603." 1½ pp. (102. 148.)

[LORD CECIL] to [LORD NORREYS].

[1603].—I am still moved by Sir Edward Norris and his friends that the matter to be heard by my Lord Keeper and myself may be drawn to some resolution; wherein I confess that the gentleman seems not unwilling to come to any reason. I have answered that if he would choose some one for him, I would move you to do the like for yourself, only to hear some one of your counsel of each side in the matter, by which course the cause may be so well prepared as their report may enable us to set down some such opinion as may reduce your controversies to final conclusions. I desire your answer that I may inform him who it is you will choose for the same purpose. Whereof if you be not provided I would think Sir Walter Cope, who is my niece's kinsman, a very fit man, the rather for that Sir Edward has named his father-in-law, whose quality and his are equal. Nevertheless, if your lordship mislike of the course or think it fit to name some other, I shall readily incline to your own will and pleasure.—From the Court.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603." Copy of my lord's letter to my lord Norrys." 1 p. (102. 149.)

[Probably before July 9, *vide pp.* 177, 178 *supra.*]

[THE SAME] to [the LORD CHIEF JUSTICE?].

[1603]. Your lordship has so much proof, I hope, of my religion to God and reverence to you, as the principal Justice of this kingdom, that I shall not need to use long prefaces to assure you that I favour no wilful crimes nor ever mean to make any proposition unworthy of your sincerity. One Thomas Lane is to receive his trial before [you for] the killing of a man, whose life I confess I should be very glad to save. I have many probabilities to suspect that much rancour is used in the prosecution and that the coroner has dealt but indirectly in it. You will be pleased to use some narrow circumspection into the circumstances of the carriage of the cause. I would be silent if I were persuaded that he had a murderous heart in the action, nor would I write to you if I were not secure that you free me at all times from having a thought that any mediation can carry you to the right hand or to the left in matter of justice.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603. Copy to my Lord Chief Baron." 1 p. (102. 150.)

[LORD CECIL] to the LANDGRAVE OF HESSE.

[?1603].—Your extraordinary goodwill to this estate in general, besides your particular affection to its Princes both in my dear Mistress's time and now especially makes it becoming for me to reverence and honour both your person and virtues. It has pleased you to honour me in particular with your letters. As you have, out of an extraordinary love to our nation, laboured and attained to the perfection of our language, I have resolved the better to keep you in use and the more naturally to express my thoughts to return this answer in my own tongue. His Majesty with very great thankfulness has received your letter, has heard this gentleman Mr. Segar at large with very good favour, and has so well conceived your mind towards him in all things as I doubt not but it will appear both by his Majesty's own letters, and his relation, that your professions have taken in his mind a deep impression. I shall always be ready to perform all services fit for an honest man.—*Undated.*

*Draft with many corrections by Cecil.* 1½ pp. (102. 152.)

#### THE CHANDOS ESTATES.

1603. Requests of Lady Kennedy, wife of Sir John Kennedy, with respect to terms of settlement between her and Lord Chandos, as to Sudley, and other possessions.

1 p. (146. 104.)

"Lady Kennedy's reasons to the new values urged by Lord Chandos." This concerns her claims to Sudley, and the rest of her inheritance, and proposes terms of settlement.

1 p. (146. 106.)

Demands of Frances, Lady Chandos, with respect to terms of settlement for the Chandos property.

1 p. (146. 107.)

"The demand and humble desire of Frances, Lady Chandos, in the cause committed to your lordships by way of arbitrament."

1 sheet. (146. 108.)

Requests of Lord Chandos, with respect to terms of settlement for the Chandos property.

1½ pp. (146. 109.)

Statement with respect to the Chandos property.

1 sheet. (146. 110.)

#### ROBERT CHURCHMAN to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—It had been my duty long ere this to have showed my rejoicing for your great grace and favour with the King, but extraordinary businesses prevented me, especially the great

pains I have taken to devise some course for Ireland. The case standing as it does, either the exchange [is] to be currently maintained, or else good silver to be presently instituted. For maintaining the exchange I have devised a course which I doubt not will be very beneficial both to the King and subjects: and I persuade myself if you "patronage" the cause it shall be worth to you 1,000*l.* by the year, and yet no indirect dealing toward any. Thus much I dare presume; it shall be a mean the King shall so temper either their excess or defect in trade that it shall be in his power whether they shall be rich or poor, neither shall they strengthen themselves either with munition for war or any other extraordinary commodities, but still you shall have knowledge of it. And whereas the common received opinion of the Irish is that the principal cause of all the rebellions in Ireland has been the indirect dealing of the officers in authority over them, by this means all will be salved; for as no great store of wealth is to be hoped for there few or none will have any pleasure to sue for places of authority, but such only as respect more their honours and good of the commonwealth than their private. If it be the King's pleasure to have silver there again there will be a great loss to some, either to the King, or to the subjects, unless one course be followed, which I will impart to you. Your kind acceptance of anything heretofore imparted to you has emboldened me once more to tender this course to your consideration.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603. For the alteration of the coin in Ireland, to be digested." 1 *p.* (102. 151.)

#### THE COUNTESS OF CLANRICARDE to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Begs his favour with the King for the renewal of her lease of Casbrooke in the Isle of Wight. Speaks of herself as "the unfortunate widow of one whom you had no cause to affect for your particular," and "the wife of one whom I hope you assure yourself of perfect and absolute interest."—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Signed:* Fra. Clanricard. *Endorsed:* "1603." 1 *p.* (187. 148.)

#### LORD COBHAM.

[1603]. [*Margin:*—This was after the apprehension of Copley.] When Sir Griffin Markham suspecting himself guilty of treason came unto his lordship [Cobham] to desire a pass to go through the ports beyond the seas, his lordship said he should have it but would not grant it. Whereupon Markham made means by Mr. George Brooke that his lordship might grant him the pass, but he could not obtain it; whereupon Mr. Brooke expostulating the matter with his brother desired his lordship to lend him 10*l.*, and after that in talk disclosed to his lordship that he would convey away Markham with the said 10*l.*, and that



Markham was guilty of some treasonable action. His lordship before that never knew generally nor specially of any of those treasonable purposes, nor then consorted or assisted the same nor did any other act therein but lent the 10*l.* and disclosed not the same practice.

What manner of offence this is, is the question.

His lordship is accused that he should utter these words—"It will never be well until the fox and his cubs be shut up," or "so long as the fox and his cubs remain," meaning as the indictment intendeth the King.

In the accusation it is not set down upon what talk he used these speeches, whether they were an answer to any treasonable communication.

This he is accused of by his own brother Mr. George Brooke who is his next heir, and who, as sundry ways shall be proved, hath practised and desired his lordship's death, having overspent himself, who publisheth that although he be in prison for the like offence as Copley, yet hath grant from the King under his seal that he shall lose neither life, lands nor goods but be recompensed for his troubles, because he did but sound and conceal all guilty consciences and gave notice thereof to the King.

Markham saith that he asked Mr. George Brooke how my lord was affected with their plot? and he said very well, for my lord said "It would never be well until the fox and his cubs were shut up."

My lord utterly denieth these words: and note withal they themselves confess my lord was never acquainted with their plot until after the 10*l.* lent Mr. Brooke as aforesaid, at which time Mr. Brooke voluntarily disclosed the same unto him, and these words "the fox and his cubs" are pretended to be spoken before the apprehension of Copley, when Mr. Brooke and Copley conferred of their treason.

Question. Whether these words of themselves be treason or what offence they be.

Secondly, whether Mr. Brooke be a competent accuser or witness.

Thirdly, whether there must not be two accusers by the provision of the statute of 5 Edw. VI, cap. ii?

His lordship is also untruly accused by his brother only that he should say to the said Mr. Brooke these words "You and the rest of your company work upon the 'bie' but Sir Walter Raleigh and I work upon the 'mayne'."

It is not alleged upon what matter his lordship spoke these words. It is not alleged by Mr. Brooke nor any of his complices what treason they intended, or that they intended any treason.

Question. What offence these words are to the King?

His lordship hath confessed that he had conference with Count Aremberg, the Archduke's ambassador, concerning the peace to be concluded between the Archduke and the States;

and for effecting that peace for the good of the Archduke Aremburg doth confess that some hundred thousand crowns should have been disbursed.

But his lordship confesseth by his own letter to the King that he purposed to have appointed the payment of the said crowns in England, and that he would have travelled into Spain to the intent to have wrought some act to disturb the State here in England; but what or in what manner or with whom he never imagined, and this his vain imagination he never set down in writing for his own remembrance or to impart to any man, saving by the Lord Cecil's intreaty by the letters aforesaid since his imprisonment.

Question is, what manner of treason this is, whether it can be any imagination of treason?

Secondly, whether an uncertain imagination can be treason, or any imagination can be treason at this day by the Statute of 25 Edw. III which is not proved by some overt act as the case in 1 Mary, Brooke trial; and for what cause the statutes of 1 Edw. VI & 1 & 2 Philip and Mary were, that provide that imagination by word, printing, or ciphering should be loss of goods and profit of lands for the first and second offence, and treason for the third offence.

This is the true copy of the case sent me: the original I intend to show unto the Lord Chancellor.

*Endorsed by Cecil:* "The L. Cobham's questions by Gosnall."  
3 pp. (102. 101.)

1603. Accounts of Richard Mellersh, Steward to Sir Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, for one year.  
19 pp. (145. 90.)

[?c. 1603].—Extracts from Exchequer records relating to the family of Brooke, Lords Cobham, and their lands in Kent.

*Latin.* 2 pp. (145. 204.)

#### LORD COBHAM to the KING.

[1603].—The truth and bottom of my offences I have delivered to the Council. More than I have confessed, God is my witness I cannot. The satisfaction that I can make for my misfortunes is my hearty and true repentance. I hope they will be witness for me unto your Majesty that it is not unfeigned, for God is my record no man can be more sorry for his fault than myself. How this may move your Majesty, that must be my hearty prayer to God, who has the guiding of all princes' hearts; but this I will say, your mercy shall be bestowed on him that will daily pray for your Majesty and your royal issue, defying the malice of any that can lay so wicked and false imputations on me, which my heart abhors to think, much less to speak. God open your Majesty's heart to mercy and move you to give me comfort in my afflictions.—*Undated.*

*Contemporary copy.* *Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (187. 149.)

## ATTORNEY GENERAL COKE to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—1. This attempt for the clerkship of the outlawries concerns my freehold, for it is so inseparable to my place as none can have it but he that is Attorney General. If the King should grant the clerkship of the outlawries when there were no Attorney General, and after make an Attorney General, he should have the clerkship and avoid the grant: *à fortiori* the grant is void there being an Attorney General.

2. The clerkship of the outlawries requires skill and confidence. Therefore the grant being made to a man unlearned in law is void.

3. These judges of the law cannot allow of any other to be clerk of the outlawries but the Attorney General. I have deputed Antrobus to be my substitute and he is allowed by the Court of Common Pleas. God forbid I should disturb him to his undoing. I know the Lord Keeper will affirm as much as I have said, and join with your lordship in my defence herein. I heard his Majesty say that he had given commandment to my Lord Keeper and you to stay any grant either unlawful or dishonourable. Any step downward were fatal for me, and death to poor, honest Antrobus, and therefore I pray you take hold of his Majesty's commandment and let it sleep perpetually, or let it stay until my Lord Chief Justice satisfy you herein for law.

I am to attend tomorrow for 2 great causes, one of Mr. Nevill's, the other for Sir Rich. Fynes.—*Undated*.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 2 pp. (102. 158.)*

## SIR WALTER COPE to the SAME.

[1603].—Upon your other day's motion I have enclosed a few arguments of the three estates of government and something for and against them. I have added three or four opinions in them of monarchy; concerning ancient opinions how kings have esteemed subjects and used them in tumultuous humours.

[*Margin in another hand: "fyt for the present."*] If you please to have any more of these first arguments, you may have a quire of paper full. But for the matter of wards the less you oppose against it the better. It is a piece of work so full of knots as no wit can well work out. Which will be better least for them to find out than your self. I have taken a mighty cold but hope to see your Honour shortly.—*Undated*.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603."  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (188. 3.)*

## JOHN CRANE and others to the SAME.

[1603].—Already feeling the want of our late lessened entertainments we and our poor families being many must seek our relief by participating with the townsmen here and intercommoning in the fields belonging to this town. Seeing our lessened estates cannot stand if his Majesty give away from the poor inhabitants any part of that which should minister relief



to many thousands of poor people natives of this place, and as the mayor and townsmen are now soliciting your favour for their and our relief in this behalf, afford us your mediation towards his Highness for the continuance of the whole bounds to the common use of the town and the perpetual good of succeeding posterity.—*Undated.*

*Signed* : “ John Crane ; Robert Carvill for myself and my late company ; John Twyforde for myself and my late company ; William Boyer ; Peter Mewtys for myself and my late company ; Leonard Morton for myself and my late company of horsemen ; John Shaftow for myself and my late company of horsemen ; Henry Sysson, master gunner, for myself and all the cannoniers.”

*Endorsed* : “ 1603. Mr. Crane with certain Captains of Berwick to my lord.” *Seal.* 1 p. (102. 123.)

#### SIR HERBERT CROFT'S Case.

[1603]. The state of Sir Thomas Aeskin's cause to the King against Sir Herbert Crofte, by the solicitation of some of his adversaries whose names as yet he knows not, but hopes that Sir Thomas Aeskin, being truly informed, will be pleased to have due consideration in the further prosecution of the cause.

Sir Herbert Crofte by his mere industry and very great charges reduced unto the late Queen a title of the tenures of about fifty-six manors in one county, whereof the lands of Humfrey Baskervyle esquire were part ; and were by a fraudulent office found in 31 Eliz. withdrawn, by force whereof the tenures of all the rest of the said manors, depending all upon that title, had been likewise utterly lost from the Crown, which is a thing of unknown value ; besides the profits of the said Mr. Baskerville's land for fourteen years past, and for above four years yet to come.

In effecting this Sir Herbert Crofte has spent a whole year's suit in law and travail, and well nigh 500*l.* in money out of his purse.

In consideration of which, as also of a great fine yet to be paid to his Majesty, the said Sir Herbert has obtained a lease of the said Mr. Baskerville's lands according to the usual course of the Court of Wards ; and pays about 80*l.* rent yearly for the same.

The pretence of the said suit by Sir Herbert's adversaries is to have a remission of the arrearages due to his Majesty for the fourteen years past.

But by colour thereof, if Sir Herbert be not first provided for, those petitioners are likely to carry from him in covert manner the benefit of what belongs to him by virtue of his lease to his great loss.

Sir Herbert Crofte does not go about to be an impediment of his Majesty's bounty in bestowing of what is truly intended to be procured by the said Sir Thomas Aeskyn from his Majesty,

nor wishes any burden to be laid upon the young gentleman, who is his Majesty's ward, but only prays that consideration may be had in the grant that Sir Herbert be not wronged in what belongs to him, and to that end may be admitted to the privy of that grant before it pass, which he hopes Sir Thomas Aeskin will think reasonable.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*: "1603." 1 p. (188. 4.)

#### OLIVER CROMWELL.

[?1603].—Mr. Cromwell humbly desires that whereas before the marriage of the Lady Palavicina there were divers articles indented between Thomas, Lord Howard of Walden, and others, amongst which one was that the said Mr. Cromwell should either give security or otherwise pay in all such sums of money and do all other things which should be thought fit by your lordship's counsel and hers in performing of the true meaning of the last will and testament of Sir Horatio Palavicina, knight, deceased, for the better advancement of his children and for the safe answering of all such things he entered into a statute of 20,000*l.* to the said Lord Howard and others, until such times as all things be perfected. In the meantime he desires your Honour's letters unto Mr. Doctor Gibson that he may grant administration to the said Mr. Cromwell and the Lady Palavicina his wife, for the gathering of such debts as are not yet received; and that the said administration may be granted upon small and ordinary bond in respect of the statute of 20,000*l.* before given in.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*: "Mr. Oliver Cromwell's request."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (188. 5.)

#### THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—When your letters came to the justices in Hertfordshire I was a hunting, where most of them were. They entreated me to be a mean that their men might be lodged for the time they tarry in this service where there shall be least danger for taking the infection, which men coming out of fresh air will be very apt for. If there could be some tents out of the Tower it would give best contentment to any that shall now be drawn to London.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed*: "1603." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 164.)

#### THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[1603].—Without much inconvenience I cannot come to you, for so far from my thought was this day's extraordinary business as not being well I took physick. Notwithstanding if you think I may not without miscensure be spared I will come to you, and now and ever avow what yesternight at the Board we all resolved of.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed*: "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (124. 23.)

## EDWARD CURLE to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Desires from the King the reversion of his father's place in the Court of Wards, for which he is qualified by study and observation. By the example of these times offices are not likely to be hereditary. This is the furthest of his hopes.

—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (102. 162.)*

## SIR JOHN DAVIS to the SAME.

[1603].—According to your direction I wrote you what had passed from my lord of Southampton, how far he had charged me, yet was pleased to remove that tax also if my Lord Admiral and you advertised him that that were Sir Fer. Gorges's true confession. How much I have sought to obtain his favour his lordship can best witness. To lose the favour of any noble gentleman were small discretion in me, considering the strange practices for my disgrace of late; but only to you have I ever made particular devotion of my service. So that if my lord of Southampton be assured to you he cannot make any doubt but that I must be most faithful to him.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal.  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (102. 170.)*

## The COUNTESS OF DERBY to her cousin, LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I understand by my son Chandos that he has moved the King for the Lieutenancy of Gloucestershire. His answer was very gracious, that willingly he would grace him with the place, if Lord Berkeley might be wrought to surcease his suit for the same; but if not, his Majesty said they should be joined in commission together. I entreat you to favour my son Chandos so much for my sake, as that he be not crossed in this reasonable desire.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Two seals.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 174.)*

## E. COUNTESS OF DESMOND to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Want doth occasion me to import your Honour rather with my letter, in that I fear your more serious affairs will not permit my speedy discharge in my suit preferred to you and the rest my Lords of the Council. I was bound to your good father for many favours. I pray continuance thereof by yourself. My suit is that you will vouchsafe me that favour, as to be the mean for my speedy discharge. Your lordship knows my wants will not permit further delay and my demands, all being granted, will not defray my charges. I have four poor ladies my daughters to prefer besides to live thereon (in sort) myself. That yearly pension I have of her late Majesty's bounty is but 275*l.* yearly during my life, the arrears whereof I crave with continuance and that small portion of my late unfortunate



husband's lands assured to my use long before his fall, being not the tenth of his living. I doubt not by your good means to the rest of the lords, both in regard of my dutiful behaviour, chargeable and tedious suits these twenty years and upwards, as also that I am destitute of a place of abode both for me and mine, but that you will restore me to the same. Let me entreat to be remitted accordingly, yet, rather than contend or be delayed, I desire that yearly rent, due by the undertakers, which I hope they being called, by your direction, will not deny; but if they do disagree from my just request, then your lordship to afford me the favour required in my petition.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (188. 6.)

AMBROSE DUDLEY to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—My old adversary Sir William Constable has not yet left off to trouble me about the lease of Chopwell, which your father bestowed upon me for my service, and at this instant is earnestly in suit to his Highness to expulse me. Though I doubt not the validity of my lease being confirmed both by her late Majesty and the law, yet knowing not how far Sir William's importunities may work with his Majesty, I am constrained to beseech you to continue your favour towards me, and if it might be to acquaint his Highness with my title, not doubting but he will in his clemency weigh the equity of my cause. My father being now mayor of Newcastle, and his Majesty at his coming thither, taking some more than ordinary notice of his service, commanded me to be sworn one of his household servants.—*Undated.*

PS.—Sir William Constable first moved his Majesty herein at Newcastle, at which time his Highness absolutely denied to grant his request. Yet he still follows him with great importunity.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 2.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1603].—I cannot follow my own businesses, but am constrained to send this bearer, my poor wife, as a suitor in my behalf. The cause of my suit is touching a debt of 600*l.* which I fell into in her late Majesty's time, by reason of great suits and troubles which I then had. This debt his Majesty at Newcastle promised to instal, and at that time also took me to be his sworn servant, whereupon I followed him hither. Albeit he has since been favourably inclined towards me, yet my Lord Treasurer carries so heavy a hand over me as not to suffer his Majesty to instal it, and sought to lay me in prison, and now has also sequestered me from my office of Customer of Newcastle. Whereas his Majesty was pleased to confirm my lease of Chopwell, and therein signified his pleasure to my Lord Treasurer and Sir George Howme, who both gave order to Mr. Attorney for drawing of

my lease, his lordship now stays it so that I am bereft of all the little means I had to pay his Majesty in time. I beseech you to move my Lord Treasurer to be good to me. Herein either our happiness or the wreck of me, my wife, and four children depends upon your lordship's goodness.—*Undated*.

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 4.)

The Fellows of EMMANUEL COLLEGE to [LORD CECIL?]

[1603].—We have received the King's letters for the choosing of one Samuel Birde of our College into a fellowship. The like have in her late Majesty's time been procured, and by your means, for the reasons then alleged, satisfied. The freedom of election whereunto we are tied by our statutes and oaths is hindered and our Founder's good intentions frustrated. Such precedents would be an occasion that his Majesty should be troubled with many like suits and the unworthy preferred before the worthy, whereunto our statutes and oaths presently bind us. The Church should lastly be hindered, whereof we are to have special care that such be preferred as are likeliest to prove able ministers therein. Our suit is that you will entertain this cause, not doubting of the like effect from his Majesty.—*Undated*.

*Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (136. 118.)

The LADIES JANE AND ELLEN FITZGERALD to the SAME.

[1603].—Although the misery of our estate is such as we are ashamed to make it manifest to the world, yet we are constrained to acquaint you with our want. We have been humble petitioners to his Majesty for some living to maintain our distressed estates, having no other means of living in the world but such as it shall please him to grant us. He graciously answered the Master of Requests, that he was well pleased to grant us what living should be thought sufficient by your Honour and the rest of the Privy Council, to whom he had referred these causes. Because your lordship ever stood the best friend that either our brother or selves have had, we beseech you now to assign us some proportionable living to our estates and calling.—*Undated*.

*Signed:* Ja. Gerrald, Ell. Gerrald. *Endorsed:* "1603. Young ladys of Desmonde to my Lord."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (188. 7.)

W. FOWLER to the SAME.

[1603].—I understand that Sir Roger Wilbraham is discontented I should keep the privy signet or seal, which should be a warrant to him. Calling to mind your assurance, at my last access, anent the same, and the orders set down at Winchester by the Council, signed by the Queen, I am the more secure, and will forbear to trouble your retiredness, except with these few words

of prayer, to maintain me in the liberties of my office, and also of the clerkship and register of the Chancery, together with a fee of 5*l.* per ann. which one Powell, a very sufficient man, possesses by her Majesty's consent now of late.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 8.)

FRENCH AMBASSADOR to [LORD CECIL].

[1603].—A sentence was given in the Court of Admiralty, and execution granted against certain victuallers of pirates' ships. The said victuallers now appeal to the Lord Chancellor, contrary to his Majesty's express proclamation, denying all appeals in cases of depredation, until first the sum adjudged be paid, as it was agreed in her late Majesty's time. The French ambassador prays you to speak to the Lord Chancellor of England to forbear to grant letters of appeal. This is a matter he affectionately follows because it is earnestly recommended him by his father, besides that it will be of evil example in like cases here.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 9.)

LADY ELIZABETH GORGES to the SAME.

[1603].—I am enforced to trouble you having so sudden unlooked for sorrow happened to me as this Mr. Gorges's imprisonment. I know he is not guilty of any disloyalty to his prince or country, but a true subject for whom I pawn my life and all mine to be a gage. I crave that he may be a prisoner in his own house, by reason of this contagious time of infection, and being not able myself in his absence to govern my household, having been a long time sick. In pity to me and my poor little ones grant this my suit.—"Your poore kinswoman."—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603" Two seals over blue silk. 1 p. (102. 103a.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1603].—If any of Mr. Gorges's friends or kin, which I hear are in trouble, be found more disloyal than they should be to their King and country, let that be no cause of jealousy to his loyalty. He has not been a favourite of any of their fortunes and I trust he shall not taste of their disgraces. If he have offended you any way I beseech you forget and forgive it. I have heard him often say he was heartily sorry for your disfavour towards him. I should think myself highly bound to you to be assured of your favour to him. Since I was his wife his love to you was such as that you might have commanded him no man more.—This Friday morning.

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." Seal. 1 p. (102. 103.)



## LADY ELIZABETH GORGES to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Most humble thanks for your favourable letter. My sorrow has been greater out of love to Mr. Gorges than any cause of fear; for I know he has a free conscience, and [is] subject to a just prince and an upright state. I crave that either Mr. Gorges may come to answer to his accusation, or attend your pleasure a prisoner in his own house.—Kew, this Sunday morning.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (102. 104.)*

## SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY, the EARL OF WORCESTER, the LORD CHAMBERLAIN, and LORD CECIL of the Privy Council.

[1603].—When I was at Richmond before your honours it pleased my Lord Chamberlain and my Lord Cecyll to will me to send for those papers that Sir Richard Monpenson took out of my study; whereof the greatest part are returned me sealed with my Lord Chamberlain's seal. I find some wanting, which now are of small moment, being but needless remembrances of matters far better ordered since. As they were written in a time unsettled when the authority of the former age surceased and all justice and magistracy was to take new life from the power of a new prince, I hope that my humble endeavours then dedicated to the service of his Majesty and my country shall not be taken in ill part. I therefore beseech that those papers as heretics may be committed to the fire and that I myself be their executioner.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed: "1603."  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (188. 12.)*

## SIR THOMAS GORGES to the KING.

[1603].—He served in the Queen's Privy Chamber 31 years, receiving 60*l.* a year, besides lodging and diet for himself and three servants; and was afterwards advanced to the place of gentleman of her Robes. She also granted to him and three others the new office of making writs of *subpoena*, which he discovered, the reversion whereof she intended to grant to three of his sons, but this was prevented by her death. The King has disposed of the first of these offices to Sir George Hume; and has given the reversion of the other to Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Thomas Lake, for which petitioner paid 1,000*l.* He has also ordered him to destroy all the conies in Gilforde Park. In the whole he has lost 700*l.* a year. For making the garden and orchard at Richmond he has spent 200*l.* There is due to him over 200*l.* for his services in the carrick. The King has also taken into his hands 200 acres for making the Park at Richmond, whereby petitioner is hindered 100*l.* a year.

By the death of the Marquis of Northampton (whose wife petitioner has married) there came to the crown lands of the yearly value of 1,200*l.*, 400*l.* of which he has as his wife's

dower, of which 400*l.* Sir Francis Walsingham purchased 50*l.* in reversion, leaving 350*l.* a year. He begs for a reversion of these lands.—*Undated.*

*Note at foot by Cecil* : “Two hundred pounds yearly during his life. A lease in reversion of 100 marks yearly for 21 years, after her decease. No money.”

*Petition.* (196. 136.)

Another copy of above. (196. 135.)

#### ANNE GORING to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I understand by my Lord Souch, that your lordship is pleased to give end and perfection to that charitable work of installing the former ordered debt at a lower rate, for which I hold myself bound, and beseech you now at the conclusion that the yearly payment may be according to my petition, which was by five hundred marks the year.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal. Endorsed* : “1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 10.)

#### GOWRIE's apprehension.

[1603].—On Saturday last, being the 21 day of this present month, I Francis Wandesford, of Preston in Skerne, Durham, came to Kirkby Malside near Rippon to lodge, upon my own private affairs. Alighting at the house of Christopher Mawlam, innkeeper, [I] espied there a young youth. Upon the first sight my mind gave me that that youth was one of the two brothers of the Gowyres contained in his Majesty's proclamation, because about 3 years ago I had seen him at Durham, and to confirm my opinion I purposely fell in talk with him of his country, acquaintance in those parts, and of his occasions. For his country he said he was born at Wutton, Durham, but by the misnaming of the place, and knowing none at all thereabouts, it did confirm my suspicion.

I further questioning him, and finding many contrarieties in his answers, besides observing him to be dismayed upon conference with me, that he could not abstain from weeping. I was so confident that forthwith I charged the said Mawlam with his safe custody that night; who most dutifully performed my charge, and early the next morning acquainted the youth that I had discovered him, and meant to attach him, but (with a good honest intent) promised that if he were the party he would procure his escape, because he was his guest; which the youth confessed, offering him 20*s.* for his kindness, which Mawlam denied and joyed with me privately that I had observed him so well. Betimes the next morning I sent him for a justice of peace (being myself a private man) for my better assistance, who went and acquainted Sir Wm. Ingleby, who presently repaired and received the charge of the party at my hands. The carriage the party had about him was a satchel or stroller's bag, stuffed with some books, and a few pothecary confections,

and to my remembrance the King's proclamation touching the two Gowryes. And Sir William taking the party to his charge, I repaired with all speed hither to give his Majesty as timely information as I could by your honourable means.

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 11 (1).)

THE MASTER OF GRAY.

[?1603].—"It. I pray you to bring me a sword and a dager blak gardes not long.

To bring vithe you ye jouels if thay be redy.

To bring a pannag all blak for a gentlewoman.

To bring sum gould and silver of ye grytest sort for gentlewomen to scheu vithe.

It. to provyd for sum tapisaerie for to hang tua chalmers and at your homco[m]ing all shalbe renbursit.

It. mair to bring vithe you a silver basin and laver the lichtest y<sup>t</sup> ye can find, gilt only in ye bordis to serve a chalmer.

It. to bring home a hat for my vyf, if it be possible of Venise."  
—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Signed:* "Mr of Gray."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 11(2).)

SIR RALPH GRAY TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—We have to the best of our understanding observed and effected his Majesty's commission, and as near as possibly have drawn the rates to the least proportion and charge to his Highness. I sent a gentleman belonging to your Honour (who as yet is not returned), with whom my letter to you was for that favourable acceptance of my humble suit touching this garrison, in such sort as my desire was to show myself in his Highness's service, to have that now which you think most fit, and as shall best please you.

This gentleman, Captain Bower, knows the estate of this place, and how fitting I am for the said service.

For the general acceptance of this service, the King's bounty is received in most thankful part; some few (being soured by poverty) were at the first malcontented, yet by persuasion pacified, and willing to obey the King's direction. Your Honour's letter I received by this bearer.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 12.)

THOMAS, LORD GREY, TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—The message I received by Sir Fra. Darcy was more than welcome, not doubting the continuance of the same favourable advice whereon I so long rested my hopes and comfort.

I well know the terms I stand on nor will be amused with vain hopes only I beseech you preserve my poor estate as clear as you can.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (188. 16.)



## PAUL GWYNN to the KING.

[?1603].—Sir Henry Docwra drew him over to Ireland, under pretence of his advancement, to his utter undoing, and, together with Thomas Watson, servant to the Treasurer of the late wars there, has abused his name, to the exhausting of the King's treasure during the time of the exchanges to the value of 579l., as appears by the enclosed declaration. Begs the King to refer this petition and declaration to the Council: that Watson may be sent for to answer the abuses: and order taken for petitioner's contentment; also that the original of the proclamation, wherein the soldier was limited how much he should exchange for his expenses in England, may be produced.—*Undated.*

*Petition.* 1 p. (196. 141(2).)

*On the same sheet is a copy of his former petition giving further particulars.*

## SIR JOHN HARRINGTON.

[1603].—I understand by Sir John Haryngton you sue him in the King's Bench upon a bond taken in the time of his escape, what time you procured my warrant to apprehend him. I am informed he has paid the whole debt and fees belonging to my officer, and therefore hold it not fit that you should now sue him upon a bond taken under colour of my warrant. But if you will refer your matter to the arbitrament of such two as I shall nominate, I will desire Sir Walter Cope and Sir Michell Hix to hear the griefs of both sides and make some reasonable end of the same.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 12a.)

## WILLIAM HICKES to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I thank you for your letters. Your answer touching my money satisfies me, and I shall give satisfaction also I make no doubt to Mr. Billett touching the consideration (but as I remember) he found fault with want of assurance of Hadnam.

For B.H. I know I shall give him comfort, when he knows you have suspended your opinion and displeasure. For P.P. [*marginal note:* Paul Pinder] I thank your lordship you have given him some spark of comfort. And truly the effecting of it would bind him to you. He is exceedingly industrious, of great understanding and experience; he writes well and speaks well; he is secret, and would do you very good service many ways on that side, not only without your charge, but to help to discharge some of your charges in those parts. If he repair to you again, I pray you appoint him a time to speak with him, if it be but half a quarter of an hour. And in the meantime if you give him comfortable words and hope, it will bring my business with him sooner to an end, and I pray you let him know, that when you hear that he has satisfied me, you will the readier

do for him. I hear of those you mention in your letter touching their foul and fearful conspiracy, but I hear also of others of like degree, touching whom and all others (being guilty, were they ten thousand), I wish they may have shameful ends according to their deserts. And if mine own brother were one of them, I myself would be his hangman, rather than he should escape. But such be the fruits of such as have a false religion, or no religion. I pray God, save the King, and you, whose life I hear also was appointed to be taken away at an instant with the King, and the Archduke to come over with power for the Infanta.

I thank you for the postscript of your letter, and so much the more moving out of your only honourable favour, but since I refused it at Theobalds, when it had come with the greatest grace and credit to me, I can be content to stay at this time. And if it shall happen that the King come into the forest where I dwell, to hunt, and to come to my house, then, if it shall please him to think me worthy, it may be I will accept of it for my wife's sake, whom I think worthy to be a lady, though not myself fit to be a knight, but by way of comparison with a great number, that have been, and may be made.

Because it pleased you to thank me for the apricots I sent you, which were the first, now I send you of the last, and but a few, having lost many with pecking of birds and earwigs. I have a heart to send you things of value, but you have often said that it is not the measure of your favour to me.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 17.)

#### Petition of ROBERT HITCHAM.

[1603].—Robert Hitcham, of Gray's Inn, counsellor, being a suitor to become her Majesty's attorney, beseecheth that his life and learning may be reported by the judges, whiles they are in town, or else by his Majesty's Attorney General, or his Attorney of the Duchy, or by Sir Roger Wilbraham, or Sir Francis Bacon, unto whom his abilities, learning, and condition of life is best known.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 18.)

#### SIR GEORGE HOME to [LORD CECIL].

[1603].—In my last I wrote to you of his Majesty's pain and swelling in his knee. Nothing can be more "expectable" to your lordship not to hear that his Majesty is this day become very well and has little or no pain, being able to go or ride as pleases him. At the writing hereof he has shown me that he longs to hear word from London, but not so much for his own affairs as to be sure how my Lord Sessell's health is, averring that if he wanted you, he would not know what to do. His Majesty has so great a desire to hear from you that this day

before I rose in the morning, he sent for me to know if any letters were come from you. My humble commendations to my Lord Suffolk and yourself.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603. Sir George Home from Royston." 1 p. (188. 19.)

#### THE CROWN JEWELS.

[?1603].—A warrant was issued June 8, 1603, to the Commissioners for the survey of the jewels to remove certain of the jewels of price to the Tower, and to give others into the charge of Lady Catherine Howard, Countess of Suffolk. Acknowledgment of the receipt from the Countess of certain jewels delivered by her to the King, and given to the Queen.

*Copy or draft. 2 pp. (141. 360.)*

#### GAWIN JOHNSTON to ———

[?1603].—The occasion in detaining the King's letters sent unto your Honour was by the means of Mr. James Hambleton agent for the King, who had the delivery of one letter sent by the King to her late Majesty and also of the other which is now extant directed to you. This now serves no other use but to testify of my service to her late highness.—*Undated.*

*Signed. ½ p. (188. 23.)*

#### FRAN[CES], COUNTESS OF KILDARE, to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Having so convenient a messenger I could not but let you know how much I have been took with grief since I saw you for fear that George Broke thinking you are honourably affected to my lord give out such doubtful and unworthy speech of you as my heart aches to hear of. He will not care what lies he tells to put you from place and opportunity to do my lord good but for God's sake stand firm to him for I have no hope but in God and yourself. Set down some course for me to do my dear lord good and I will follow it. I hear Sir John Brouke deals underhand for him and delivers letters privately which will do much wrong to many. I hope my Lord Chamberlain and my lady will be for me as well as for base Brouke. They will find my lord and I will be more thankful than that wicked man her husband, for on my soul he doth wickedly practise against you by such means as it will be my ruin. The Lord of Heaven send pity into the King's heart to my dear lord.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Signed:* "Fr. C. K." *Endorsed:* "My La. Kyldar to my Lo. Cicell." 1 p. (194. 67.)

#### COUNTESS OF LENNOX'S Rental.

[?1603].—Rents due at the Annunciation of our Lady in Jervaux, Newhouse, Aykebarghe, Hasilldon, Rockewith, Kyllgramhowe, Hayninges, Lasingby, Upper Newsted, Huton



Hauge, Ryswycke (all in the charge of Thomas Askewith, bailiff of Est Witton and the Granges), Temple Newsom (in the charge of Richard Grene), Berkehay, Templehurste (in the charge of Thomas Canby); Sylkeston (in the charge of Thomas Swyfte); Settrington (in the charge of Symond Doddesworth); Nafferton Myll, and Wansforth Myll (by Graves).

Total of rents :—295*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* : “ Rents of the Lady Lenox.” 1 *p.* (103. 23(4).)

#### LENNOX lands.

[1603].—These are and have been demesnes and granges, things of good value : Temple Newsam, Temple Hurst, Whorleton Park and demesnes, Greno Botton, Riswicke, Aykbargh, Jervalx, with High Newstead and Low Newstead, and Hammerwood. The grange of Rookwith with Mariforth.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* : “ 1603. Lenox lands.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (130. 152.)

#### EDWARD LENTON to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I am not acquainted with the form of my Lord Nor[reys's] letters, but for the matter he willed me to certify you, that howsoever he thought fit to signify what has passed since your lordship's pains, namely examination and publication of witnesses, he most willingly inclines to the motion you made, and so will to whatsoever you shall please to order therein.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed* : “ 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (103. 6.)

#### WILLIAM LILLE to the SAME.

[1603].—Praying for employment in Cecil's or the King's service.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal. Endorsed* : “ 1603.” 1 *p.* (103. 23(3).)

#### Manors of LYDDELL AND ARTHURETH, Cumberland.

[1603].—Particulars of the descent of the manors. It does not appear that there have been any rents or other profits answered for the same to the Crown.

*Endorsed* : “ 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (2438.)

#### The ISLE OF MAN.

[1603].—Paper showing the connexion between the Isle of Man and the Earls of Derby, proving that it had belonged to the house of Stanley since the time of Henry IV till the end of Elizabeth; and that the Earls of Derby had been Chamberlains of Chester since Henry VII's time. Apparently drawn up in 1603, on the granting of new letters patent at the beginning of James I's reign.

*Endorsed* : “ 1603.” 3 *pp.* (102. 172.)

## SIR ROBERT MANSFIELD'S Notes.

[1603].—Note of such parcels as I can remember to remain in my cabinet at Alderman Moore's :—

Two boxes with Besa stones of small bigness.

One broken box with two bunches of round pearl strung.

A box with round pearls unpierced.

A small round bag with gold of 24s. the piece.

One bag of seed pearl.

One other bag of great rayd(?) pearl, with one round little ball of garnets.

*Holograph. Endorsed :* " 1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 24.)

## MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1603.—A Defence of Mary Queen of Scots. Translation of a Latin work printed at Cologne by Godfrey Kemps 1587 : which Latin work was a translation from English. The translator says he translates it into English again for the private use of himself and friends, in regard both the other English copies were spent and gone, and also many things were in this added to the defence.

*At foot of p. 1 :* " Anno Domini 1603." 25 pp. (140. 138.)

## LORD MOUNTJOY to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—But that I heard you were abroad I had attended you yesterday night, to know your resolution, how and when you would go this morning. If you resolve to go by water, I will come to you before 9 o'clock, and if you go by land I will stay for you at the Park corner before 9.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed :* " 1603." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 25.)

## The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the SAME.

[1603].—I have been a stranger at Court this 4 days beholding an displeasing and wearisome spectacle here, I mean cosenage of receivers, auditors, bailiffs, stewards, and almost all officers about me, and more it would be, if sometimes they be not looked to. This evening I shall make an end of these matters, and I meant to come. If you handle any matters of Council this day I pray send me word, and I will come presently, for I would not willingly be absent from the beginning of them. I have sent my footman, that he may bring me word presently, whether I shall come this morning or not.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 28.)

## The SAME to the SAME.

[1603].—As you were the begetter of this favour to me, let it be born in your house, and invite the King to be godfather. You know how to direct the solemnities of the christening, and therefore I recommend it to you, I being ready to go, and see

Copthall, for now that I am a builder I must borrow of my knowledge somewhat out of Tibballs, somewhat out of every place of mark where curiosities are used.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. ½ p. (103. 29.)*

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—This gentleman, Sir John Pooly, a man that professes to honour you much, and loves me, desires some recompense of his Majesty for his service to him, and the King of Denmark. Out of mine own knowledge I am a witness of his good parts. The King I take it is very willing to do him any good. I shall take any favours done to him as to myself, and he desires some hard reports of him may be driven out of your thoughts, as the man never deserves your hard conceit.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (103. 30.)*

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[1603].—Because Syon will be somewhat far off to-morrow when I shall be sent for and Syon is the place to which I am limited, I mean early in the morning to come to my house at London, where you shall have me when the Lords shall call for me. If you think this not convenient, let me have word from you.—*Undated.*

*Signed. Endorsed: "1603." ¼ p. (188. 25.)*

SIR NEALE O'DONNELL TO THE SAME.

[1603].—Upon the landing of her Majesty's forces at Loughfoile in Tyre Connell about four years past, he with his followers joined them against the rebels and killed O'Donell's brother and lost his own and divers other kinsmen and followers. For this he has been thanked by the Lords of the Council and advertised of the Queen's gracious intentions towards him. The Lord Lieutenant in sundry letters has called him O'Donell, as her Majesty was pleased to entitle him chief of his name in the *custodium* of the country of Tyre Connell, which she granted him under the great seal of Ireland. Upon intelligence of the death of O'Donell in Spain, the chief inhabitants of Tyre Connell called him O'Donell, having the best right thereunto by descent and the custom of the country. He now prays for the King's letters patent granting him the said country of Tyre Connell in such manner and under such title of honour in lieu of the name of O'Donell (if that name be offensive) as his Majesty shall think fit, yielding such rent therefor as his grandfather did, being the first O'Donell that yielded rent to her Majesty for his country.—*Undated.*

*Petition. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (188. 26.)*



JOHN OSBORNE to [LORD CECIL].

[?1603].—This gentleman Mr. Thomas Bedell and Richard Mountague, his late tutor in Cambridge, who desire licence to travel, I know to be both of an honest disposition, and well affected in religion.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. (103. 36.)

LUCY, LADY OSBORNE, to the SAME.

[1603].—Be a mean to her Majesty for me to be of her bed-chamber, and to have the keeping still of such things as are yet in my charge.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." 1 p. (103. 35.)

THOMAS PACKER to the SAME.

[1603].—I lately made known to you as Keeper of the Seal my purposed suit for the fourth reversion of a clerk of the Privy Seal. I beseech your lordship only to speak to Sir Thomas Lake to prefer my bill unto his Majesty, whereby he may know your allowance of my suit.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 37.)

PASSES.

[1603].—The Queen's physician, a German, desired a pass for these gentlemen:—Herr Johan von Diehren, D. Melchior von Laswitz, Cristof von Nusitz, D. Balthasar Wilpret.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (205. 100.)

JAMES PERROTT to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Your lordship's honourable report of Sir John Perrott's innocency joined with your father's usage towards this deceased unfortunate, as also your favour in procuring the Queen's hand to my grant, make me in duty bound to render myself to be at your disposition. The King has referred the consideration of my petition lately presented concerning what was left me by Sir John Perrott's conveyance to the Lord Treasurer of England, your lordship, the Lord Treasurer of Scotland and the Attorney General. I beseech your furtherance to deal graciously with the poor posterity of Sir John Perrott. I have enclosed the true copy of Sir John Perrott's will written with his own hand in the Tower, for confirmation whereof he received the sacrament before Sir Michael Blunt then lieutenant of the Tower and shortly after he died.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603."  $\frac{2}{3}$  p. (188. 27.)

FOREST of PEWSHAM.

[1603].—Note as to the Forest of Pewsham, Chipnham, and Melsham, Wilts, late parcel of the possessions of Sir Thomas Seymour, attainted. It is 87 miles from London; not near

any of the King's houses ; the King is charged 6*l.* yearly for fees, and has no rent or profit but 4 bucks and 4 does yearly. It might please the King to grant it in fee farm at a yearly rent of 40*l.*—*Undated.*

*Endorsed :* “ 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (132. 31.)

#### THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

[1603].—Two papers :—(1) Royal warrant, owing to the press of noblemen and gentlemen who come into the Privy Chamber, to suffer no one, excepting those of the Privy Council and the sworn gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, to come into the Privy Chamber, but those undernamed ; always provided, that if any nobleman or gentleman of quality shall desire at any time to speak with the King, the King shall be acquainted therewith by some sworn of his Chamber, and he will thereupon assign a time for audience.—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  *pp.* (103. 46.)

[?1603].—(2) A list of names as follows—My Lords of Rutland, Sussex, Southampton, Pembroke, Effingham, Gray, and Sheffield. Sir John Peyton, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Sir Thomas Knyvett, Mr. Foulk Greville, Earl of Murray, Lord Hume.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed in Munck's hand :* “ Privy Chamber.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (213. 107.)

#### THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1603].—My Lord Thomas having received a letter from Lady Harford of great importance, by the hands of Captain Duffeld the bearer, we thought good to send both letter and messenger to you.—*Undated.*

*Signed :* T. Howard ; W. Knollys ; Ed. Wotton ; J. Stanhope.

*Endorsed :* “ Lords of the Council. 1603.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (187. 142.)

#### THE EARL OF RUTLAND TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I could not bid you farewell at your departure from hence. I will never forget your kind favours and still deserve your love, which I am assured of, if you be not carried to give way to suspicious conceits, which some that love neither of us would be glad to possess either withal. Love me still, and when you have cause to suspect me, call me to account ; so shall we never mistake one another. Your lordship may now assure his Majesty I am at sea, and if this wind hold, I doubt not to be in Denmark within these 7 days.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.* *Endorsed :* “ 1603.” (103. 51.)

## OLD SALISBURY.

[?1603].—1 [Eliz.], by indenture between the burgesses and electors of the burgesses for the borough of old Sarum in the county of Wilts, William Ravenscroft and Edward Leache, Esq. were chosen by W. Webb, Edward Hooper, John Myggryge [and] Thomas Eliott.

43 Eliz. Robert Turnor and Henry Hide elected by Anthony Parry, and others (*as before*).

30 Eliz. Roger Gifford, doctor of physick, and Henry Baynton elected by Anthony Parry and John Moggriche the younger, free tenants of Old Castle or Old Sarum.

39 Eliz. William Blacker of New Sarum and Nicholas Hide of the Middle Temple elected by Anthony Parry and others (*as before*).

28 Eliz. Edward Barkeley and Richard Topcliffe elected by William Moggeridge and John Hampton.

1 Mary. Nicholas and John Throckmerton elected by burgesses (*not named*).

26 Eliz. Richard Topcliffe and Roger Gifford, doctor of medicine, elected by burgesses.

1 Eliz. John Harrington and Henry Harte elected by John Ogden, bailiff, and the burgesses of Old Sarum.

2 & 3 Philip & Mary. John Marsh and William Chambers elected by John Hooper.

4 & 5 Philip & Mary. Henry Jones and John Bateman elected by John Hooper and William Moggeridge.

7 Edw 6. James Brend and William Wekeys elected by William Farley, bailiff, and the burgesses of Old Sarum.

*Endorsed*: "Extracts out of the rolls of them that have the election of the burgesses of Old Sarum," *and in a later hand*: "1603." 2½ pp. (103. 52.)

## SCOTTISH MERCHANTS.

[1603]. Paper entitled: "Ane nott of the gowidis and geir tene ffre Skottis mershandis be ffrence men allsweile off the Kynggez off ffrance sayd as off theis off the Leige."

Followed by particulars of the actions complained of.

*Signed*: John Wylliamsonn, George Shathamchin.

*Endorsed*: "1603. The Scottish merchants complaynts." 3 pp. (103. 75.)

## LORD SHEFFIELD to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—I understand that my Lord Bourle [Burghley] has presented the names of them he desires to be of the Council at York, and that they are very many.<sup>(1)</sup> Whether it be true or no, I am not assured, for he would never acquaint me who they were, but you know my lord's meaning therein. Although, as I told you at our last speech, I was unwilling to oppose myself in anything against his proceedings, expecting he had desired

(1) Probably the list on p. 394 *infra*.



but the placing of some few of his especial friends, now seeing the contrary, that the number is so great, and some of [them] so unfit, I must commend this my reasonable desire to your consideration that my lord might be this far satisfied, only that my Lord Darse and Mr. Talbot, being two both noble, and to come in by course, and likewise of my lord's choice, that some three other of the knights whom my lord chiefly desires to prefer may likewise be admitted. So shall my lord in reason, as I think, be satisfied, and some rooms left for me, who am to succeed him, to place such in, for whose fidelity I may be able to account.—*Undated.*

PS.—I would have come over to your lordship about this matter, but I have not been well.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (103. 55.)*

#### ANDREW SMALE.

[1603].—The information of Jaques Hermishawe against Andrew Smale, and his answers:—

1. That Andrew Smale confessed that he was a secular, which Hermishawe conceived to be a priest. Smale sweareth he is neither priest nor secular.

2. That Smale said he had four things to do in France that would be heavy unto him, and a fifth in England, which would go nearer unto him than the other four, and the doing of it, he feared, would redound to the shame of him, and all his friends. Directly denied by Smale on his oath.

3. That Smale at his embarking in France, delivered Hermishawe a pair of beads, to the end he should carry the same unto his host at the sign of the *Pineapple* in Calais, and pray her to cause four masses to be said for him, for his good success. Smale answereth, that having a pair of beads in his pocket, and at his going into England thinking it not fit to bring them with him, he asked Hermishawe to deliver them to his host, and pray him to cause 3 masses to be said for him, one to the Holy Ghost, the other to St. Roche, because that Saint especially preserveth from the plague, and the third of charity for the souls of the dead, which he saith is the manner of all Catholics, when they travel, or fear any danger.

4. That he affirmed the King of England to be an heretic. Absolutely denied by Smale that he used those words, or any to that effect.

*Unsigned. Endorsed: "1603." 1½ pp. (103. 14.)*

[Probably the enclosure in George Fane's letter of Nov. 7, *supra* p. 279.]

#### THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON TO LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Desires his furtherance of the bearer's suit to the King which is for his letter to the Dean of Durham for a lease.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 2/3 p. (188. 81.)*

## THOMAS SOUTHWELL to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Let the state of me and my poor wife move you to redress our wrongs. Not alone our estates, but reputations, are endangered. It was the Queen's letters, that moved my wife's journey; if we had pretended without such a cause, there had been the less regard due to us. I will not trouble your lordship with the recital of every wrong, only that slander of Fowler's wife may determine of the truth of the other proceedings of our malicious slanderers.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (103. 57.)*

## JOHN SPILMAN to [the SAME].

[1603].—According to your Honour's appointment, Herrick and I are joined together in the works for his Majesty, and agree like friends. I trust with your favour my bill may pass to the Seal, knowing he will not desire any of his friends now to cross me therein. I beseech you to move Sir George Hume for the delivery of my bill, already signed by his Highness, that it may be dispatched before his Majesty remove from hence.—*Undated.*

PS.—I have kept these two buttons apart, and this day will come about noon to know your pleasure therein. To Sir Thomas Lake I have promised 10*l.* and doubt not of his furtherance in my business.

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. ½ p. (103. 58.)*

## MICHAEL STANHOPE to the SAME.

[1603].—I received a letter very lately from my Lady Hatton, wherein she earnestly moved me to intreat your lordship to procure for her the King's letter to the Queen, that if her Majesty like of the Lady Hatton's service, he then consent that she have the place with the Queen to keep her jewels and help to make her ready, greatly commending her Majesty's wifely obedience not to do anything without the King's allowance, with further assurance of the Queen's great good opinion of your lordship, and her resolute mind to establish you in all honour and powerfulness. The matter I leave to your wisdom and private resolution. I am pressed to have return of answer with all possible expedition.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (103. 59.)*

## JOHN STANLEY to the SAME.

[1603].—With the help of my honourable friend, the Earl of Worcester, who laboured for me, I was upon Tuesday last enlarged, so poor and weak that I have neither strength nor maintenance. My Lord Admiral and my Lord Worcester have promised to be a means for me. Consider the sorrow I have suffered for my prince and country, and the misery I have endured in the Tower, where still I stood for your Honour's good

in the time of Essex's trouble. Time may serve I may do you service. I am both learned and languaged, and yet for my love to my country from all nations banished, especially where the Spaniard commands. I am forced to leave my boy in my lodging for want of money. I beseech you assist me with something, as you have heretofore done me good. I stand below to hear your answer, and desire to speak with you.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1 p. (103. 60.)*

JAMES STEWART to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Have pity on a poor gentleman, who only trusts in your most favourable doing for him. I never wronged any man but myself, nor never was in any way troubled for my carriage till now. It was the great cruelty and hard dealing of the Londoners that made me so depart in my doing and not the disposition of nature that has been my overthrow. Deliver my letter to his Majesty, that he may grant me his warrant for relief and safety, whereby I may travel to the Emperor's war, where I would be for a better use hereafter than to die or be tormented. Seeing now my only trust is in your Honour, and the morn Wednesday, as is said, is to be my day afore the Justice, may you remember him who will ever pray and serve your lordship wherever ye have ado.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (103. 61.)*

JOHN STILEMAN to the SAME.

[1603].—I was a suitor to you before Christmas to have an end of my accounts, which so long have been delayed, and nothing as yet done, notwithstanding you gave order for the same. I beseech you, both for mine own quietness, and for that I am mortal, give order once again, that there may be an end made. If it shall appear that I am in your debt, I will answer it to the uttermost penny, and doubt not but I shall prove myself an honest man.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. ½ p. (103. 62.)*

THOMAS STOCK to the SAME.

[1603].—Prays that he may be recommended amongst such distressed captains as attend his Majesty's relief, intended to them for want of employment in this time of year. Will not say he has deserved more than others, but acknowledges himself in the mean, and has altogether relied upon the wars. Has had some employments by Cecil's means, and entreats a continuance of his favours in his present calamity. Has not wherewith to maintain himself here, or to transport himself that he may get employment abroad.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." ½ p. (103. 63.)*



## MINISTERS of SUSSEX.

[1603].—Pray the King to ease the ministry of the burden of that subscription heretofore imposed otherwise than the laws of the land require, and of those ceremonies which press the conscience of many of God's servants, and hinder the execution of their ministry.

Secondly, to establish among them a learned, godly, and resident ministry, with sufficient maintenance.

Thirdly, to set up among them that ancient form of the church's censures, as agreeable to his word. The lamentable defect in these things may appear to the King in this brief view which they have faithfully taken.

The number of churches in their country is about 300, of which the impropriations are 108. The insufficient maintenances are many, and of them 23 not above 16*l.* by the year, and some of 4*l.* or 5*l.* Double-beneficed men about 50. Single and yet non-resident 6. Not-preaching about 100; negligent in preaching about 60. Of all these many are scandalous for corrupt life or doctrine.—*Undated.*

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603. Petition of the Sussex Ministers." 1 *p.* (103. 64.)

## LORD SYDNEY to LORD CECIL.

[?1603].—Her Majesty commands me to desire you that the letters which she is to give to Monsr. de Vitrey in answer of those which she received from the French King and Queen may be drawn and sent unto her to sign. For she saith that your lordship hath those which were brought unto her by him. Herein it will please your lordship to use some expedition because it appears that Monsr. de Vitrey makes great instance for them. Her Majesty is in very good health and will be at Yatington tomorrow at night.—At Abington this Sunday.—*Undated.*

*Holograph.*  $\frac{2}{3}$  *p.* (188. 32.)

## CAPTAIN G. THROCKMORTON to the SAME.

[1603].—I am emboldened once again to beseech your favour for the discharge of that commandment Sir William Wade laid upon me for not coming to the Court, which is as hard measure as ever was offered to any, the loyal affection considered which I have ever born to my Prince, and for which no family in England has ever endured greater shipwreck or ruin.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed:* "1603." *Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  *p.* (103. 68.)

## JUSTICE TOWNSHEND to the SAME.

[1603].—Let it not be known to any of the Privy Council that I possessed your Honour with the record I delivered you yesterday, for it may breed me harm. I always found your

father and yourself fast and plain in your actions to me, which others I found contrary. Therefore upon your Honour I will make bold to rely.

There is in my Lord Dyer's book in print, folio 94, *in anno primo Marie* a notable case, wherein is laid down that King Ed. the 3rd [was] seised of the county of Cornwall, in the eleventh year of his reign that he made Edward his eldest son, then Count [*sic*] of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, and that the eldest son of the Kings of England, and those that should be heads next of this realm should be Dukes of Cornwall, and that the said County should be always duchy possessions, and this so established the said year by Act of Parliament, and granted the same by letters patent. The case is long, good, and worthy of reading, but to be gathered that the said King created his son to be Duke of Cornwall and not by descent. You shall do well to send for a copy of the said record to the Tower. I do not conceive but all the possessions contained in the record I delivered you are in the King's mercy, and so are all the crown lands entailed by King H. 7 by the decease of her Majesty without issue, that the King now may enter and all sales made merely void, for they were but tenants in tail, and could not sell but their own estate, which was but for life, and not like the estate of a common subject in tail that may sell by fine and recovery, which the King cannot do. I meant to have informed you of the premisses and of other things, but I saw time was precious to you, and I would not be tedious, for I perceive in short time you and others will be appointed in these actions.  
—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." 1½ pp. (103. 69 (1).)*

#### WILLIAM TRUMBULL to LORD CECIL.

[1603].—Has long served Sir Thomas Edmondes in his employments beyond the seas and in the Council Chamber without any recompense. Prays for a grant of the bailiwick of Northborne, co. Kent.—*Undated.*

*Petition. ⅓ p. (188. 33.)*

#### LADY SUSAN VEARE to the SAME.

[1603].—Concerning her going to meet the Queen. Her charges would be more than ordinary, and Mr. Billet is contented to furnish her with money, if it may be with Cecil's good liking. "Your niece ever at your command."—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (206. 6.)*

#### COUNCIL OF THE MARCHES OF WALES.

[1603].—In the first article, line the 9th, after these words Administration of justice to his subjects of those parts, pray that these words of the Instructions of K. Henry 8's time may be inserted, For that it should be greatly to the damage and hurt

of the K. loving subjects in the said principality and marches which might find themselves grieved or offended, to repair for making and exhibiting their complaints before the K. most honourable Council, or to pursue their actions or quarrels in the K. ordinary court kept at his palace at Westminster.

In the third article, that Sir Henry Bromley, Sir John Pointz, Sir Thomas Coningesbie, John Win of Guider, William Herbert, Richard Broughton, and Mr. Lley, Justice of South Wales, be added to the names of the Council.

In the sixth, that the chief justice of Chester and the Secretary only be bound to continual attendance; the other two to be such as the L. President or, in his absence, the vice-president shall call, as in former time it hath been.

In the 8th article, that it may be considered where the terms shall be kept in respect there is no woods at Ludlow.

In the 31st article, that there may be twenty attorneys placed by the Lord President according to her Majesty's letters since the Instructions last signed.

In the 34th article, that authority be given to the Lord President to nominate a Remembrancer, and one to subscribe bills of debt, omitting the recital of former Instructions.

Also, the 36th article to be left out, for that the King's Majesty is pleased to dispose otherwise thereof by patent.

In the 37th article, that the King's Attorney be not allowed lodging in the house, there being but few lodgings there.

To move the King that the 39th article touching dispensation with the Secretary's attendance be omitted, being never put in the Instructions till these last.

In the 40th article, that if the Clerk of the Council and his deputy be not of the Council, their diet to be taken at the Council table, but at the pleasure of the L. President.

That the 49th article touching allowing riding charges may be explained to extend to every one of the Council that cometh upon letters.

In the 55th article, that the absence of the L. President deprive him not of the power allowed to nominate pursuivants and other officers.

To move that no office be granted by patent and so the service will be more carefully performed.

*Addressed:* "To the Right honorable the Lord Cecyll, one of his Highnes private Councill."

*Unsigned. Endorsed:* "1603. Instructions of Wales."  
1 p. (103. 74.)

#### WALTHAM FOREST.

[?1603].—Brief of the evidences of Henry de Vere, Earl of Oxford, manifesting his right to the custody and stewardship of the King's forest of Waltham, Essex, and to the custody of the King's house and Park of Havering at Bower, Essex.

4 pp. (146. 17.)



## THE WATSON AND MAIN PLOTS.

[1603].—"Names of persons to be sought for mentioned in my L. Chief Justice's letter."

John Parry, of Poston, Hereford, son and heir of James Parry lately deceased in the Fleet. Richard Crofts of the same county who some 10 years past married the widow of one Hacklutt. Vaughan, of the said county. Walwad of Berks. Roe, a Devonshire man. Brookesby, a Leicestershire gentleman.

*Endorsed*: "1603." 1 p. (2236.)

[See the letter of Chief Justice Popham of July 19 (*supra* p. 201).]

## WHATBOROW MANOR.

[1603].—State of the cause between Lord Cromwell and All Souls' College: with respect to lands of the manor of Whatborow.

*Endorsed*: "1603." 2½ pp. (2487.)

## HENRY WRIGHT TO SIR THOMAS CHALONER.

[1603].—It grieves me not a little that the last night business succeeded not according to expectation, which if it had, I had been with you before this time, but satisfy yourself, I have so far dealt in it that it shall be done this very day. In the meantime I have fully satisfied the Chief Justice, who this morning upon very good grounds has altered his late made warrant, and with his own hand (all of it) has made a new one. I will be with you as soon as I can, but I am confined to my chamber for this present day. At my repair unto you (which I hope will be this night), I shall tell you of great novelties happened since we parted yesternight.—*Undated*.

*Holograph. Addressed*: "At the Prince, his Court, St. James." *Endorsed*: "1603." 1 p. (103. 80.)

## THE COUNCIL OF YORK.

Two papers:—

[1603].—(1) The names of such councillors as are of the King's Council in the North parts. Matthew, Archbishop of York: Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, and George, Earl of Cumberland, Knights of the Garter: the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle: Thomas, Lord Scrope, K.G., and Warden of the West Marches: Ralph, Lord Eure: Edmund, Lord Sheffield, K.G.: John Herbert, knight: the two Justices of Assize for the time being: Francis Clifford esq.: Robert Carey, knight, Warden of the Middle Marches: John Savile, Baron of the Exchequer: the Dean of York: William Bowes, Richard Malliverer, Thomas

Fairfax the elder, and Edward Stanhope, knights : the Dean of Durham : Thomas Hesketh esq., Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries : Charles Hales and Samuel Bevercoates, esquires : John Gibson and John Bennet, Doctors of Law : John Ferne, esq.

*Endorsed* : "1603." 1 p. (103. 81.)

[1603].—(2) The names of such as are to be presented by me, the President, for councillors in the North :—

The Lord Darcy : Edward Talbott : Sir Thomas Revesby : Sir Thomas Lasselles : Sir Henry Slyngesby : Sir Thomas Mallory : Sir Thomas Ferfax of Walton : Sir Henry Gryffyn : Sir Thomas Hobby : Sir Christopher Hyllyard : Sir Richard Wourtley : Cuthbert Pepper : Richard Hutton, serjeant : Sir Henry Bellassis.

*Endorsed* : "1603. Note of such as my Lord President would have added unto the Instructions."

*In the handwriting of Lord Burghley. Seal.* 1 p. (103. 82.)

#### Names of ECCLESIASTICAL COMMISSIONERS for the PROVINCE of YORK.

[1603].—Q. Matthew, lord Archbishop of York, or the Archbishop of York for the time being—q., Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England. q., The Lord President for the time being of the Council established in the North parts. q., Henry, Earl of Northumberland. q., Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury ; q., W[illiam] E[arl] of D[erby]. q., The Bishops of Durham, Carlisle and Chester for the time being—Thomas, Lord Scroope, Thomas, Lord Darcie, Ralph, Lord Eure, q., Sir John Savile, knight, Baron of the Exchequer. q., The Justices of Assize for the North Parts for the time being. Peter Warberton, knight, Justice of the Common Pleas. The Lord Mayor of York for the time being. q., The Deans of York, Durham, Carlisle and Chester for the time being. Sir Thomas Fairfax, senior, knight, Sir John Savile, knight. q., Sir John Gibson, Sir John Bennett, knights, chancellors to the Lord Archbishop of York. Sir Thomas Hesketh, knight, attorney in the Court of Wards ; Sir Cuthbert Pepper, Sir Charles Hales, Sir Richard Williamson, Sir John Ferne, Sir William Gee, Sir Wilfred Lawson, Sir Timothy Whittingham, Sir Thomas Strickland, Sir Richard Tempest, Sir Henry Witherington, Sir Edmund Trafford, knights. Richard Hutton, serjeant-at-law ; Robert Hutton, Robert Abbott, Robert Soden and John Kinge, doctors in divinity ; q., William Goodwyn, Barnard Robinson, Emanuel Barnes, doctors in divinity. Matthew Dodsworthe, deputy chancellor to the Lord Archbishop of York. The High Sheriff

of Durham for the time being, the temporal Chancellor of Durham for the time being. q., The Chancellor of the Church of York for the time being. The Chancellors of the Lords Bishops of Durham, Carlisle and Chester for the time being. The King's Attorney in the North for the time being. The Archdeacons of York, the East Riding, Nottingham, Cleveland, Durham, Carlisle and Chester and Richmond for the time being. Thomas Burton and John Favor, doctors of law; Henry Swinborne, commissary of the Exchequer at York; the Mayors of Chester, Kingston-upon-Hull, and Newcastle; Christopher Lindley, Griffith Briskin, James Wilford, Thomas Cole, Ralph Tunstall and Zacchary Styward, prebendaries of York; Francis Bunny, prebendary of Durham; John Cowper, Robert Grace, Francis Burgoine, prebendaries of Southwell; Anthony Higgin, Robert Cooke, Christopher Shutt, William Crosham, bachelors in divinity; Timothy Hutton, Henry Topham, John Prestley, Richard Holland, Edmund Hopwood, Thomas Salkeld, Ralph Ashton, esquires; Edmund Parkinson, Robert Parkinson, bachelors of law; William Robynson, James Birkby, aldermen of York; Henry Anderson, Henry Chapman, aldermen of Newcastle; Robert Cook, Master of Arts; Anthony Walkwood, Richard Burton, preachers; Ralph Tyrer, vicar of Kendal.

*Corrected by Cecil who has given the Earl of Derby precedence over the Earl of Cumberland.*

*Endorsed: "1602." 2 pp. (97. 133.)*

#### LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1603, before May 13].—I have received from the Lords direction by letters for the dispatch of causes, to which I have acknowledged the receipt to their lordships. I have also received a particular letter from yourself, wherein I find myself much bound to you. Take notice of my continual desire to hold that place you afford me, and be a means that I may know my Lords' pleasure concerning that whereof I wrote to them, as also from yourself, what course I may take for coming up with convenient speed for the dispatch of my private business. I presume that upon the opening of justice here all things will be very quiet. And [let me know] whether it were fitting for me to meet the King in any place of these things.—*Undated.*

*Holograph. Endorsed: "1603." Seal. 1 p. (103. 73.)*

————— to [LORD CECIL?]

[?1603].—Give me leave for 6 or 7 days to go into Buckinghamshire to see if I can furnish myself with some money among my friends, for at this present my wants are great, although it grieves me to acquaint you with them. I confess I have had



50l. of you during this 6 or 7 years. I have served your lordship ; but if I may speak it without offence, there is not any that follows you but has got three times more than I have done.  
—*Undated.*

*Unsigned.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (102. 8.)

#### PROCLAMATIONS.

[?1603].—It is a matter very questionable, whether instead of giving remedy to those [th]ings that require reformation, a great mischief may [not] follow, in the manner of the carriage by a proclamation. There are divers precedents wherein the Prince's authority giving liberty to all persons to complain has been converted to the prejudice of his Majesty's own regal power and dignity. For if once such a proclamation be published, there is never a court of justice, where one party must ever be gr[ieved], but some colour shall be found for the complaint, which how innocent he be, will be a blemish to him for ever after. Secondly, it will not only bring in contempt to all magistrates and government past, but ever by this example set o[pen] a gap for the common people to expect the like from time to time against the government to come. All complaints in this case must either be general or particular. If general, the State could not have stood as it has done, but some universal rebellion would have followed. If particular, there are many other ways for the griefs of men to be heard and relieved, either in the Star Chamber, the severe justice whereof gives terror to all men, or by his Majesty's commission to some grave persons to whom all petitions in that matter may be directed. Wherefore a king, upon some particular complaints only, to be driven to proclaim to the world, that upon complaint intended to give them reformation, will rather throw general scandal upon all the precedent magistracy, who cannot all be thought fit to be condemned, rather than that it is necessary, at the first coming of [a] king to his crown, and by his own just title and succession, to indent with his people beforehand, considering how under colour of complaint against courses, wherein it may be they have received just grievances, they are not unlike to aim at diminution of the prerogative, which [is] as inseparable from the Kings of England, as the crown is from the head. No man ought to be impea[ched] by the laws of England for any offence but in due process of law, which has been confirmed [by] above 40 parliaments. Whereupon even in parlia[ments] themselves, which is a time of liberty, the ancient order that no bill should be put in before the receivers and tryers thereof have examined the convenience, for the commonalty have ever abounded so in complaints, as that course was invented to moderate them, which is to this day continued in the Upper House, and receivers and tryers of bills yet appointed.

*Unsigned. Endorsed (? wrongly): "1602." 2 pp. (103. 44.)*

## FOREIGN PRINCES.

[?1603].—Mr. Wroath  
Way of France.

Mr. Wotton  
Way of Low Countries.

Counte Palatine, Elector  
Archbishop of Mayunce, Elect.  
Duke of Saxony, Admin. Elect.  
Duke of Wirtemberg  
Marques of Ansbach  
Lantsgrave of Hessen, the nephew  
Lantsgrave of Hessen, the uncle  
Duke of Bipont  
The Emperor

Erle of Embden  
Archbiss. of Breame  
Duke of Meckleburg  
Duke of Pomeran  
Marquis of Brandeb. Elect.  
Duke of Holst  
Duke of Lunenburgh  
Count of Harpusch  
Duke of Brunswick  
Administrat. of Magdeburg  
Prince of Anhalt.

—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*: “Names of Princes.”  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. (103. 83.)

## NOTES.

[?1603].—The names of the gentlemen certified by the clerk of the Assizes to the judges were: [co. Gloucester]

Sir Henry Poole, knight, William Barnes, John Pleddall, esquires, Sir John Tracy, knight, William Norwood and Paul Tracy, esquires.

The judges of the circuit controlled that bill and took out Mr. Paul Tracy and put in Giles Reade esquire.

Then my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer and the judges took of the six—Sir Henry Poole and Giles Reade, and added Richard Cotherington, esquire.

*Memorandum on back, clearly written earlier*: “Gyles. The Queen is to have wardship of the one within age and primer seisin of the other.

But of the heir of the Lord William the Queen is to have only a primer seisin.”—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. (97. 40).

## NOTES.

[?1603].—Nicolas Rollino *alias* Delfino Fleming, Andrew Ramires *alias* Delfino whom he met in Noremberg a merchant.

Umbert Ramires of Pycardy brought up in Scotland or served some Scottishman of the King's guard.

The merchant Delfino a great engineer.

A cabinet to be presented at Shrovetide which is now at Noremberg.

A Renard promised of 100,000*c.* under assurances of great men.

Nycolas should have 10,000 *c.*

Ramires hath invited Delfino to come into England.

Nicolas hath a red beard, is of mean stature.

Nicola[s] Rollino hath been prisoner in the Tower for burning ships.

Essex his son.—*Undated.*

1 p. (103. 84.)

#### NOTES.

[?1603].—The lieutenancy of Essex for the Earl of Sussex. Northampton is for the Lord Burghley.

Lord Sheffield commission for lieutenancy, oyer and terminer, and a commission to the President and Council.

Essex.

Sir Thomas Mildmay.

Sir John Peter.

Barrington.

Sir H. Maynard.

The manor of Sowtham ... .. 24l.

The manor of the Rye ... .. 24l.

—*Undated.*

1 p. (103. 85.)

#### MEMORANDA.

[1603].—4 lists of names, the first two in the handwriting of Lord Burghley. One of them is endorsed: "Memorial 1603"; another: "A catalogue of names of Lords."

4 pp. (103. 86.)



# INDEX.

## Abbot (Abbott):

- Lawrence, 264.
- Robert, D.D., 394.
- Abingdon (Abington) [Berks], letter dated at, 390.
- Abston, *see* Aspenden.
- Acton, letter dated at, 211.
- Adams, Bernard, Bishop of Limerick, 349.
- Admiral, the Lord High, *see* Howard, Charles.
- Admiralty, post for, at Dunkirk and Brussels, 229.
- Court of, 374.
- Adventurers, Voyages by, cost of, 2.
- Aeeskin, *see* Erskine.
- Aerssen, —, letters, etc., from the United Provinces, signed by, 47, 240.
- Ager, Mr., 23.
- Agremont, Mons. de, 337.
- Aguly, Don John de, General of Spanish forces, 17.
- Aikinheid, David, letter from, 348.
- Akebar (Aykbargh, Aykebarghe), [Yorks.] 380, 381.
- Albanian Minai, the, appointed viceroy of Algiers, 225.
- Aldobrandini (Aldebrandino), Cardinal, 250, 299, 300.
- Alexandria, 158, 159.
- Algiers, letter dated at, 251.
- Viceroy of, 225.
- Alington, Mr., 87.
- Allen:
  - Edmund, 203.
  - Joan, a recusant, 51.
  - John, Baylie of Tamworth, letter from, 51.
- Alley, Emanuel, 34.
- Alnagerships, grant of lease of, 324.
- Alnwick, [Northumb.] 126.
- Alwan Water, *see* Elvan.
- Ambassadors:
  - the English, in Constantinople, 137.
  - , in France, 77, 124, 131, 163, 182, 249.
  - See also* Parry, Sir Thomas.
  - the Austrian, *see* Aremburg.
  - the French, *see* France.
  - the Italian, 75.
  - from the Duke of Lorraine, *see* Bourbon.

## Ambassadors—*contd.*

- of Savoy, 61.
- the Spanish, in England, *see* Tassio.
- , in Venice, 77.
- the Venetian, warrant for the reception of, in England, 248.
- from Duke of Wurtemberg, 174, 182.
- and ministers in foreign parts, proposed warrant for maintenance of, 69.
- Ambler, —, 336.
- Amiens, 337.
- Anderson:
  - Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 223.
  - Henry, Alderman of Newcastle, 395.
- Andover [Hants.], 11,
- postal endorsement at, 170.
- Andrews (Andrewes):
  - Lancelot, dean of Westminster, 224.
  - Mr. Dr., 220.
- Angus, Lord, *see* Douglas.
- Anhalt, John George, Prince of, 397.
- , letter from, 203.
- Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I, 58, 67, 70.
- , letter to, 213.
- , letter from, 347.
- , letters of, to France, 390.
- , proposed journey to London, 43, 53, 112.
- , —, delayed by illness, 90(2).
- , coronation of, 49, 52.
- , ladies to be sent from London to attend on, 52.
- , and Mrs. Southwell, 91.
- , at Berwick, *see* Berwick.
- , in Edinburgh, 116.
- , and Prince Henry, 116.
- , to come to York, 118, 128.
- , and toleration of religion, 119.
- , journey of, from Berwick to York, 126.
- , The Duke of Lennox to attend, 133.

- Anne of Denmark—*contd.*  
 —, at Worksop Manor, 143.  
 —, at Windsor, 144.  
 —, Pope's paternal affection for, 206.  
 —, a Catholic in heart, 216, 287.  
 —, Jointure of, 237, 240, 347, 348.  
 —, Vice-Chamberlain of, 336.  
 —, attorney of, 379.  
 —, and crown jewels, 380.  
 —, physician of, a German, 384.  
 —, and Lady Hatton, 388.  
 Annesley, Bryan, 262, 265, 266.  
 —, his daughter, Mrs. Cordell, 262, 265.  
 —, —, letter from, 26.  
 —, —, *see also* Wildgosse.  
 Anspack (Ansbach), Marquis of, 397.  
 Antrobus, —, 368.  
 Antwerp, 55, 140, 155, 220, 287.  
 Port of, 34, 203.  
 Anval, The Sieur de, 76.  
 Apothecaries, 206.  
 Appellants, *see* Roman Catholics.  
 Appeslie, Henry, a Sussex petitioner, 262.  
 Aphorp, James I at, 60.  
 Arbella, *see* Stuart, Lady Arabella.  
 Archduke, *see* Austria, Archduke Albert of.  
 Arches, the, an English ship trading from, 160.  
 Arches, Court of, 44.  
 —, Dean of, 63.  
 —, Doctors of, 351.  
 Archpriest, the, *see* Blackwell.  
 Ardath [? Ardferit, Co. Kerry], 129.  
 Aremberg (Arenberge, D'Arenberg, Arimbercke, Arramberk), Count of, Ambassador from Archduke Albert, "The Count," 73, 74, 83, 86, 125, 244.  
 —, letter from 93.  
 —, letter to, 237.  
 —, and Lord Cobham, 101, 218, 220, 228, 286, 366.  
 —, visit of, to England, 118, 121 (3), 122(3), 123(3).  
 —, at Brussels, 214.  
 —, secretary of, (Kieffel), 290.  
 —, reported to have given money to the Jesuits in England, 238.  
 —, and treaty with James I, 260.  
 Areskyne, *see* Erskine.  
 Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell.  
 Arian, —, owing money to Raleigh, 316.  
 Arimbercke, *see* Aremberg.  
 Arlington, (Sussex), 263.  
 Army, the English, payment of, 51.  
 —, in Ireland, payment of, 68.  
 —, —, against the rebels and the Spanish, 145, 146.  
 —, —, victualling of, commissioners for, 167.  
 —, —, proposed reduction of, 182.  
 —, —, recompense desired for arms furnished for, 303.  
 —, in the Low Countries, 42.  
 —, —, recruited from idle persons, etc., 60.  
 —, —, warrant for charges of, 69.  
 —, —, restraint of persons going to serve, 237.  
 —, —, against the Mutineers, 255.  
 —, in pay of United Provinces, 38, 39.  
 Army, the Turkish in Hungary, 235.  
 Army of the States General, *see* United Provinces.  
 Army of the Archduke Albert, *see* under Austria.  
 Army, Spanish, *see* Spain.  
 Armyne, Hugh, letter from, 208.  
 Arnest, *see* Ernest.  
 Arras [France], 220.  
 Arsiot, Duke of, 55.  
 Arthur, Patrick, letter from, 348.  
 Arthuret (Cumberland), manor of, 381.  
 Artois [France], 219.  
 Arundel (Arundell) :  
 Thomas, Earl of, *see* Howard.  
 Countess, letter endorsed by, 157.  
 —, said to keep two Jesuits in her house, 216.  
 John (of Lanherne), letters from, 124, 178.  
 Ashburton (Aspertoun), [Devon], postal endorsement at, 170.  
 Ashby, —, to be tried by the Lord Chief Justice, 103.  
 Asheton, *see* Ashton.  
 Ashley :  
 Sir Anthony, letter from, 44.  
 Thomas, Baylie of Tamworth, letter from, 51.  
 Ashot, —, 324.  
 Ashton (Asheton, Asshton, Asshtoun) :  
 Mr., 20.  
 Ralph, 395.  
 Ralph, letter from, 188.  
 Ralph, J.P. of Lancaster, letter from, 88.

Ashton—*contd.*

- Richard, J.P. of Lancaster, letter from, 88.  
 Roger, afterwards Sir Roger, 31, 36, 130, 137.  
*c.f.* Aston.  
 Askewith, Thomas, bailiff, 381.  
 Aspenden (Abston), (Herts)., 254.  
 Asperton, *see* Ashburton.  
 Asshton, Asshtoun, *see* Ashton.  
 Assize, Justices of, for North Parts, 393, 394.  
 Astley (Worc.), 326.  
 Aston, Roger, 4, 44.  
*c.f.*, Ashton.  
 Atherton, Gawen, 92.  
 Atholl, Mary, Countess of, letter from, 254.  
 Atkinson, William, letter from, 348.  
 Attershall, Mr. 262.  
 Attorney General, *see* Coke, Sir Edward.  
 Atwood, Robert, 275.  
 Aubigny (Obigny), Lord, *see* Stuart.  
 Aucher, Edward, porter at Deal Castle, 261.  
 Auditors of Crown Lands in Cumberland, 120.  
     of Crown Lands in Derbyshire, 139.  
     of Crown Lands, and the Queen's jointure, 237, 240.  
     of the Duchy, 240.  
 Aumala, Duke of, 55.  
 Austria, ambassadors from, to the Duke of Brunswick, 235.  
 Archduke Albert of, 30, 214, 235, 244.  
     —, letter from, 73.  
     —, letter to, 261.  
     —, attack of, upon Ostend, 38, 55.  
     —, diplomatic relations with James I, 55, 73, 239, 259, 260.  
     —, Commissioners of, in England, 86, 95, 108-110, 111, 117, 118.  
     *See also* AreMBERG.  
     —, and the Catholics' plot in England, 222.  
     —, army of, defence of Circle of Westphalia against, 235.  
     —, English subjects free to serve, 238.  
     —, and peace with States General, 366.  
     —, his wife, *see* Isabella.  
 Archduke Ferdinand of, 12.  
 Archduke Mathias of, representative of the Emperor, 12.  
 Aver, Scotland [?], 29.

- Avory, (Averye), Robert, examination of, 16, 34.  
 Awcher, Anthony, 215.  
 Awltzbach, Joachim Ernest, Marquis of, 236.  
 Aykebarghe, *see* Akebar.  
 Aylmer, Theophilus, D.D., Arch-deacon of London, 224.  
 Ayscough, Roger, sheriff of Nottingham, letter from, 60.  
  
 B., T., letter from, 120.  
 Bachelor, John, deputy to the mayor at Dover, 140.  
 Bacon :  
     Francis, (afterwards Sir Francis) 34, 379.  
     —, letters from, concerning his knighthood, 166, 193.  
     — as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.  
     (Barken), Captain, 153, 155.  
 Bagher, Peter, 34.  
 Baily, (Bailly, Baylly, Bayly), Andrew, a banished Jesuit, 107, 110, 119, 140.  
 Baily, *see also* Baylie.  
 Baiona, *see* Bayonne.  
 Balbeck, —, Bailey of the Duchy of Lancaster, 228.  
 Balduke, *see* Bois-le-duc.  
 Baldwyn, Father, a Jesuit, 134.  
 Ballyshannon (Bellashanin), [co. Don. Ir.] 146.  
 Bancroft, Dr. Richard, Bishop of London, letters from, 25, 170, 171, 183 (2), 184, 187, 194, 200, 205, 227.  
     —, letters to, 156, 194, 205.  
     —, and Roman Catholics, 98, 102, 113, 119, 120, 121, 129, 153, 156, 268.  
     —, and Watson's and Main Plots, 162, 163, 171, 183-184, 187, 194, 200, 205, 227.  
     —, information offered to, 298.  
     —, house of, in London, letter dated at, 25.  
 Barbary, 140.  
     Viceroy of, 226.  
     Corsairs of, 225, 226.  
 Barkeley, Edward, 386.  
 Barker, —, a vicar, 291.



- Barkly, *see* Berkeley.  
 Barlow, William, D.D., dean of Chester, 224.  
 Barnard Castle, (co. Dur.) 23.  
 Barnbye (Barneby), Francis, 154, 227.  
 —, letter from, 277.  
 Barneham, Martin, 215.  
 Barnerde, W., Mayor of Hull, letter from, 208.  
 Barnes :  
   Emanuel, D.D., 394.  
   William, 397.  
 Barnet [Herts.], 123.  
 Barrett, (Barret), Richard, grocer, action against Sir William Bowes, 3 (3).  
 Barrington, —, 398.  
 Barter, Mr., 45.  
 Barwicke, Barwyck, *see* Berwick.  
 Basell, Mr., 152.  
 Bashaw, the, 251.  
 Basing [Hants.], 246.  
   letter dated at, 239.  
   Lord Cecil to go to, 237.  
   their Majesties at, 243.  
 Basingstoke (Basyngestocke), [Hants.], postal endorsements at, 170.  
 Baskerville, Humphrey, 369.  
 Bassett (Basset) :  
   Sir Robert, a fugitive in Italy, letter from, 288.  
   —, his brother Arthur, letter to, 288.  
   Marie, a Scottish woman, 297, 298.  
 Basyngestocke, *see* Basingstoke.  
 Bateman, John, 386.  
 Bath, the Baths, 234.  
   letter dated at, 245.  
   Elizabeth, Countess of, letter from, 349.  
   “ My Lord of,” a saying of, 202.  
   Earl of, *see* Bouchier.  
 Bavaria, Duke of, 339.  
 Bayherde, the post, 124.  
 Bayleys, —, a prisoner, 298.  
 Baylie, —, owing money to Raleigh, 316.  
 Bayly, *see* Bailly.  
 Baynton, Henry, 386.  
 Bayonne, (Baiona, Bayon), [France], 45.  
   letter dated at, 338.  
 Beauchamp, (Beawchamp), Lord, *see* Seymour.  
 Beaumaris, (Angl.), 6.  
   letter dated at, 112.  
 Beaumont, (Bewmont), Comte de, *see* Harlay.  
 Becher, Edward, letter from, 53.  
   —, his son, 53.  
 Bedchamber, the, Officer of, 320.  
 Bedell, Thomas, 384.  
 Beechenden, Robert, lieutenant of Walmer Castle, 264.  
 Beer, licence to transport, 243.  
 Beeston, Sir Hugh, 179, 257.  
 Belfast, Castle of, 196.  
 Bellashanin, *see* Ballyshannon.  
 Bellassis, Sir Henry, 394.  
 Belvoir (Bever) Castle, 349.  
 Bennett (Benett, Bennet) :  
   Sir John, doctor of the laws, Chancellor to Archbishop of York, 224, 394 (2).  
   Robert, Bishop of Hereford, letters from, 91, 248.  
   Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, letter from, 287.  
 Benson, Mr., 238, 239.  
 Beoley [Worcs.], letter dated at, 60.  
 Berkehay, [?Yorks.], 381.  
 Berkeley (Barkly), Henry, 19th Baron Berkeley, 230, 371.  
 Berkshire, 202.  
 Berles :  
   Sawnder, 261.  
   William, 261.  
 Berry, Robert, letter from, 184.  
 Bertie :  
   Peregrine, 9th Baron Willoughby of Eresby, Governor of Berwick, 360.  
   Robert, 10th Baron Willoughby of Eresby, 186.  
 Berwick-upon-Tweed, (Barwicke, Barwyck), 20, 24, 27, 28, 30, 33, 44, 46, 90, 98, 112, 116, 124.  
   letters dated at, 30, 37, 48, 71, 75, 91, 106, 126, 136, 137, 241, 273, 274, 335 (2), 337, 338, 343, 344.  
   Governor of, office void, 24.  
   —, *see also* Carey, Sir John, and Bertie.  
   mayors, sheriffs, constables, etc., warrant to, 74.  
   Mayor and Aldermen of, names of, 337.  
   —, letter from, 336.  
   Mayor and Burgesses of, petition from, 351, 369.  
   the Queen and, 52, 53, 56, 117, 119, 126.  
   a company in, promise of, 360.  
   garrison of, 351.  
   —, names of, 274, 369.  
   —, petition from, 354.  
   —, an inquiry to be made into the state of, 134.  
   —, to be dissolved, 135.  
   —, suggested revision of, 136.  
   —, employment of, 137.

Berwick-upon-Tweed—*contd.*  
 —, pensions and fees to, 314, 325, 336.  
 —, victualling of, 343.  
 —, a new, 325.  
 —, —, number and rates of, 335, 343.  
 —, muster master of, *see* Crane.  
 —, deputy governor of, *see* Skinner, John.  
 —, the Earl of Cumberland and, *see* Clifford.  
 Berwick Castle, 351.  
 Bery Castle, letter dated from, 9.  
 Besant, Mr., servant of Lord Cobham, 273.  
 Beskwood (Bestwood) Park, [Notts], Sir Griffin Markham's house at, 194, 205, 232.  
 Besnacon, —, letter from, 61.  
 Bestwood, *see* Beskwood.  
 Bevan —, his inn, 227.  
 Bevercoates, Samuel, 394.  
 Beveron, Messieurs de, 160.  
 Bewmont, *see* Beaumont.  
 Bezien, Allen, of Roscoff, 133.  
 Bie Plot, *see* Bye.  
 Bigges —, a justice of the peace, 36.  
 Bilboa, (Bilbow) [Spain], 338.  
 Billett, Mr., 164, 378, 391.  
 Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, 313.  
 —, letters from, 305, 306, 308.  
 —, his steward, 299.  
 —, attends the Main Plot Prisoners, 304, 305 (2), 306, 308, 310, 311, 312.  
 Bindon (Byndon), Viscount, *see* under Howard, Thomas.  
 Bing, George, 215.  
 Bingham, Ellys, chief porter of Walmer Castle, 264.  
 Mr., 262.  
 Bipont, *see* Zweibrücken.  
 Bird, —, 349.  
 Birde, Samuel, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 373.  
 Birkby, John, Alderman of York, 395.  
 Bishop Auckland, (Durham), 126.  
 letter dated at, 256.  
 Bishop (Bishope) Sir Thomas, 215, 262.  
 Blacker, William, 386.  
 Blackwater, fort of, [Ireland], 339.  
 Blackwell, Rev., the Archpriest, 148, 153, 156, 172, 206, 221, 227,  
 —, letter to, 153.  
 —, information concerning, 216, 217, 219.  
 Blague, Dr. Thomas, dean of Rochester, 224.  
 —, letter from, 352.

Blarencorte, M. de, 160.  
 Blaye [France], 348.  
 Blechenden, Anne, 23.  
 Blount (Blunt):  
 Charles, Earl of Devonshire, Lord Mountjoy, Captain of Portsmouth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 24, 30, 51, 72, 84, 87, 135, 242, 323.  
 —, letters from, 32, 111, 123, 193, 382.  
 —, letters to, 285, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309 (2), 313, 319.  
 —, letters patent granting Exchequer and Duchy lands for his services in Ireland, 138.  
 —, sent to meet the Spanish Ambassador, 244, 245.  
 —, *see also* Commissioners for trial of conspirators.  
 Sir Michael, as Lieutenant of the Tower, 384.  
 Thomas, of Astley, (Worcs.), 326.  
 Bluet, Mr., 171.  
 Blunderville, Thomas, letters from, 66, 144.  
 —, his nephew, *see* Burnell, Francis.  
 Blunt, *see* Blount.  
 Bockland, *see* Buckland.  
 Bodmin, (Cornwall), 264.  
 Bohun [Humphrey de, 3rd Earl of Hereford and Essex], Constable of England, his wife Maud [de Fiennes], 196.  
 Bois-le-duc, (Boldut, Balduke), [North Brabant], army of States General at, 244.  
 a battle with the Mutineers at, 255.  
 letter dated at, 256.  
 Boldut, *see* Bois-le-duc.  
 Bole, John, 265.  
 Bollaine, Bollen, *see* Boulogne.  
 Boningford, *see* Buntingford.  
 Boorne, Daniel, 252.  
 Bordeaux, (Bourdeaux), letters dated at, 62 (2).  
 Borders, *see* Scotland.  
 Borer, Captain, of Berwick garrison, 343.  
 Borow, Mr., 23.  
 Boseley, William, 215.  
 Bossu, M. de, 125.  
 Bosville, Mr., 36.  
 Boalth (Bottell), [Northumb.], 126.  
 Bouillon (Bullen), [Henri de la Tour D'Auvergne], Duke of (Mons. de), 12, 19, 20, 61.  
 Boulogne (Bollaine, Bollen), 33, 42.  
 Governor of, *see* Campaniola.

- Bounte, M. de, 160.  
 Bourbon, Mons. ambassador from the Duke of Lorraine, arrival in England of, 164, 165, 166.  
 —, a present to, from James I, 212.  
 Bourcher, Sir George, 152.  
 Bouchier, William, 3rd Earl of Bath, 74.  
 —, letters from, 21.  
 Bourdeaux, *see* Bordeaux.  
 Bourke (*or de Burgh*) Richard, 4th Earl of Clanricarde, 85.  
 Bourle, *see* Burghley.  
 Bowes :  
   George, prospecting for gold, sent to Carlisle by Cecil and the Privy Council, 284.  
   —, letters from, 284, 317, 332, 338, 340, 353.  
   —, his uncle, ambassador in Scotland, 318, 319.  
   Sir William, 335, 393.  
   —, arrest of, 3.  
   —, letters from, 3.  
   William, *see* Bowl.  
 Bower (Bowyer) Captain (afterwards Sir William), 377.  
 —, letters, etc. from 260, 354 (2).  
 Bowl (Bowes), William, letter from, 4.  
 —, conveys banished priests from Harwich to Calais, 66-68, 144.  
 Boyes :  
   John, 307.  
   Mr., his son, 130.  
   Captain, letter to, 237.  
   Capt. William, 275, 369.  
 Boys :  
   John, 224.  
   Mr., 262.  
 Brabant, the President of, a Commissioner of Archduke Albert, 86.  
 Brabson, John, 252.  
 —, 269.  
 Brackenborough, [Yorks] 126.  
 Bradley Hall, letter dated at, 26.  
 Bradshaw, Lawrence, clerk, 104.  
 Bramston, Thomas, a priest, 101, 121.  
 Brancepeth, (Branspeth) [co. Durham], letter dated at, 283.  
 Brandenburg, House of, 12.  
   Marquis or Elector of, 234-236, 397.  
   Joachim Ernest of, *see* Awltzbach.  
 Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, the late, a claim to the lands of, 275.  
 Branspeth, *see* Brancepeth.  
 Braunschwig *see* Brunswick.  
 Braxted (Essex), 352.  
 Bremen (Breame), 13, 48.  
   letters dated at, 8, 13, 15, 16, 20, 37, 38, 50, 56.  
   dispatch from, 51.  
   Archbishop of, 397.  
   *see also* under Commissioners.  
 Brend, James, 386.  
 Brewerton, Mr., 87.  
 Brewster, William, letters from, 41, 54.  
 Bridges :  
   John, dean of Salisbury, 224.  
   Captain Robert, a follower of Lord Grey, 192.  
   —, letters from, 355 (2).  
   *See also* Brydges.  
 Briel (Briell, Brill), the, [Netherlands] a cautionary town, commission for, 69.  
   garrison of, a dispute over apparel for, 316, 356.  
   governor of, *see* Vere.  
 Brigam, —, 241.  
 Brightling, (Sussex), 262, 263.  
 Brigstock, (Northants), 74.  
   Parks, felling wood in, 60, 71.  
   Lord Cecil's fee farm of, 361-362.  
 Brill, *see* Briel.  
 Briskin, Griffith, 395.  
 Bristol (Bristowe), letters dated at, 133, 168.  
   Recorder of, 86.  
   an alderman of, 116.  
   aldermen of, names of, 168.  
   St. Peter's Plompe, 168.  
   horses to be sent to, 215.  
   mayor of, *see* Hart, Ralph.  
 Bristol, Bishop of, *see* Thornburgh.  
 Bristow, Brystow, —, 23.  
 Brittany, 17, 360.  
 Brockett (Brokett), Sir John, accused of coining in Ireland, 9.  
 —, letter from, 42.  
 Brockhill [?Bradwell, Bucks.], 6.  
 Brode, John, letter from, 340.  
 Brogrove, Mr., 254.  
 Broke, *see* Brooke.  
 Brockett, *see* Brockett.  
 Bromley :  
   Sir Henry, 85, 392.  
   Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor [1579], 141.  
 Bronswycke, *see* Brunswick.  
 Brooke (Brook, Brookes, Broke, Brouke) :  
   Duke, 45.  
   George, brother of Lord Cobham, a prisoner for treason, 194, 200, 207, 229.  
   —, letters from, 207, 229, 251 282, 286, 294.



Brooke—*contd.*

- , discontentment of, 212.
- , his debts, 218.
- , attitude of, to Cobham, 221, 273, 294, 303, 309, 366, 380.
- , treatment of, in the Tower, 226.
- , and Sir Griffin Markham's plot, 231, 238-239, 365, 366.
- , his wife, letter to, 251.
- , —, and children, 282, 295.
- , to come to trial at Winchester, 259.
- , alleged statement of James I's intentions towards, 272-273, 366.
- , and Lord Grey, 290, 291.
- , conference with the Bishop of Chichester, 304, 306, 309.
- , execution and burial of, 304, 305, 306, 309, 312.
- , his servant, Elks, 212.
- Henry, 8th Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 34, 44, 57, 214, 267.
- , letters from, 15, 16, 64, 65, 83, 92, 94, 95, 101, 102 (2), 104, 105, 110, 111, 113, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 129, 137, 138 (2), 140, 149, 165, 166, 169, 174, 180, 208, 220, 222, 242, 276, 289 (2), 290 (2), 309, 327, 367.
- , letters to, 16, 93, 101, 107, 117, 122, 160, 165, 191, 195, 203.
- , discontented with Cecil, 61, 102.
- , his licence of cloths, 102.
- , proposal to travel abroad, 102 (2), 105, 111, 113, 218, 220.
- , and the Coronation, 169, 172, 174.
- , in the Tower for treason, 204, 205, 208, 214, 215, 225, 227, 231, 303, 311.
- , his trunks, etc., searched, 211.
- , the keys of his cabinets sent to Cecil, 215.
- , said to have fled, 219.
- , and the Catholics, 238.
- , alleged treacherous speech of, 306, 366.

Brooke—*contd.*

- , trial of, 247.
- , trial of, an attempt to obtain legal assistance for, 271-273, 275.
- , to come to trial at Winchester, 259.
- , information offered concerning his plot, 281, 296, 298, 328, 330.
- , accusations of, against Raleigh, 285, 286, 305, 306, 313, 321, 327 (2), 366.
- , his sister, married to Cecil, 289.
- , his servant Wood, 289.
- , his servant Morgan, 289.
- , "christened" by Henry Darnley, 290.
- , confession of, 303, 309.
- , entreaties for favour to be shown to, 304, 313, 380.
- , attended by Bishop of Winchester, and prepared for death, 304, 305 (2), 306, 308, 310.
- , orders of, referring to disputes of commoners in Sandwich, 307, 308.
- , his niece, married to Gawen Harvey, 310.
- , proposed execution of, 337.
- , —, writ for, 313.
- , reprieve of, 315, 319.
- , and alleged interview with Markham, 365, 366.
- , his wife, *see* Kildare.
- , his brother, *see* Brooke, George.
- , and Aremberg, *see* Aremberg.
- , his steward, *see* Mellershe.
- , his secretary, *see* Rogers.
- , his physician, *see* Lankton.
- , house of, at Blackfriars, *see under* London and Westminster Places.
- , house of, at Cobham, *see* Cobham.
- Sir John, 273, 380.
- Thomas, letter to, 337.
- William, 7th Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, 307.
- trial (1 Mary), 367.
- Brookesby, —, of Leicestershire, 202, 393.
- Broughton, Richard, 392.
- Brouke, *see* Brooke.

- Brouncker (Brunkard), Sir Henry,  
192, 220.  
—, letters from, 4, 211.  
—, alleged accusation against,  
309.  
—, warrant to, letting farm  
of wines, 355.
- Browne:  
—, imprisoned for threatened  
violence to Cecil, 349.  
—, servant of Lord Burghley, 264.  
John, 289.  
Dr. Lancelot, letters from,  
concerning his son, Dr. Harvie,  
206.  
Thomas, of Over, 29.  
William, master of the *Salamander*,  
160.  
Sir William, 103.  
—, his servant, Thomas Cossam,  
103.
- Broxborne [Herts.], James I to be at,  
62.  
letters dated at, 62, 71.
- Bruce, Edward, 1st Lord Kinloss, 10,  
30, 31, 97.  
—, letters from, 2, 53, 188.  
—, and the new coinage, 52.
- Brunkard, *see* Brouncker.
- Brunswick (Braunschwig, Bronswycke),  
Henry Julius, Duke of, 13, 234-  
236, 397.  
—, an alien reported to be his  
son, 210.
- Bruse, Walter, 265.
- Brussels, 140, 153, 155, 214, 220, 246.  
letters dated at, 55, 73, 93.  
letter sent to, 294.  
post to, 228, 229.
- Brydges, Grey, 5th Baron Chandos,  
and Lieutenantancy of Gloucester-  
shire, 230, 371.  
—, and claims to Chandos  
estate, 364.  
*See also* Bridges.
- Brynn, the (Lancs.), 92.
- Brystow, Bristow, —, 23.
- Bubalo, Innocent, Bishop of Camerino,  
Pope's Nuntio in Paris, letter  
from, 249.  
—, —, answer to, 299.  
—, desires an ambassador,  
from James I, 300.  
—, and relations between James  
I and the Pope, 301, 302.
- Buchurst, *see* Buckhurst.
- Buckberd, Henry, examination of, 287.
- Buckden [Hunts], letter dated at, 76.
- Buckhurst (Buchurst), Lord, *see* Sack-  
ville.
- Buckinghamshire, 395.
- Buckland Lane (Bockland) (Herts),  
254, 255.
- Buckston, *see* Buxton.
- Budapest, (Pest near Buda), the  
Emperor's Council of War of  
opinion to raze and forsake, 235.
- Buggins, Nicholas, merchant, 133.
- Bulbeck, Thomas, an officer of the  
Duchy of Lancashire, 205.
- Bullen, Duke of, *see* Bouillon.  
*see also* Boulogne.
- Bullocke, John, Feodary of Derbyshire,  
—, letter from, 266.
- Bulmer (Bullmer) Bevis, prospecting  
for gold, 284, 317, 319, 332-  
335, 338, 353-354.  
—, letter from, 340.
- Bunnibye, Willfray, of Whitechurch, 188.
- Bunny, Francis, 395.
- Buntingford (Boningford) (Herts.), 254.
- Burgh, Thomas, 5th Lord Burgh, his  
services to Queen Elizabeth,  
141, 357.  
—, his wife, Frances, Lady,  
letters from, 141, 356, 357.  
*de, see* Bourke.
- Burghley (Burley, Bourle) (Northants),  
28, 31, 32, 36, 41, 53.  
letters dated at, 58, 264.
- Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil, Thomas, and  
Sir William.
- Burgoine, Francis, 395.
- Buriche, Edmund, Feodary of Corn-  
wall, letter from, 264.
- Burley, *see* Burghley.
- Burnell, Capt. Francis, Vice-Admiral  
of Essex, his report of a Jesuit  
plot, 66-68, 144.  
—, his nephew, 68, 144.
- Burnsell, Anthony, letter from, 208.
- Burrell, James, 275.
- Burrowes, "my lord of," 339.
- Burton:  
Sir Henry, 105.  
Richard, preacher, 395.  
Thomas, 264.  
Thomas, doctor of law, 395.
- Buxton (Buckston), St. Anne (co.  
Derby), 180.
- Butler:  
Mr., of Cambridge University,  
350.  
Henry, merchant, 37, 38.  
Sir Henry, 45.  
Thomas, 3rd Earl of Ormond,  
letter from, 72.  
—, suit for continuance of  
his house, 72.
- Butlerage, grant of, 323, 324.
- Butterton, Mr., a chaplain, 248.

- Bye (bie) Plot, alleged statement of Cobham's concerning, 366.  
*See also* Watson, Plot of.
- Bye, Renould, 145.
- Byndon, *see* Bindon.
- Byram (Byrame):  
 Henry, of Byram, 188.  
 John, citizen and cook of London, examination of, 128.  
 Peter, 188.  
 —, his son Henry, 188.
- Byron, Sir John, letter from, 194.
- Cade, W., letter from, 55.
- Cadge, John, 252.
- Caesar, (Cesar), Dr. Julius, doctor of the laws, 116, 209.  
 —, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.
- Cairston, Barwick, 338.
- Calais, (Callis), 6, 33, 34, 42, 94, 95, 111.  
 Sergeant Major of, 6.  
 banished priests conveyed to, 66, 144.  
 Catholics coming to England from, 98, 107, 140.  
 Sir Robert Mansell's fleet at, 108.  
 Archduke Albert's Ambassadors to embark from, 109.  
 M. de Rosny at, 121, 122, 153, 155, 156.  
 a pass for, 145.  
 a letter to the King of France to be hurried to, 155, 156, 163.  
 Lorraine Ambassador at, 166.  
 a passenger from Whitstable to, 173.  
 Duke of Wurtemberg's ambassador at, 182.  
 customs established at, 338.  
 the sign of the *Pineapple* in, 387.
- Calendar, the old, abolition of, in Germany, 235.  
 the new, rumoured to be accepted in England, 235.
- Callis, *see* Calais.
- Calvert, George, 54.
- Cambell, Dionise, letter from, 64.
- Cambridge, letter dated from, 5.  
 Mayor of, 5.
- Cambridge—*contd.*  
 University of, Chancellor of *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.  
 —, Vice-Chancellor of, *see* Smith, William.  
 —, Corpus Christi (Bennett) College, Mastership of, controversy as to, 349-351.  
 —, —, petition concerning election to, 150.  
 —, Emmanuel College, Fellows of, letter from, 373.  
 —, Jesus College, letters dated at, 29, 89.  
 —, King's College, an uproar at, 76, 80, 93.  
 —, —, Bishop of Lincoln visits, 76, 80.  
 —, —, letter dated at, 80.  
 —, —, Provost and Fellows of, letter from, 80.  
 —, —, petition to James I from, 93.  
 —, Trinity College, a suit against, over land, 103.  
 —, —, Master of, Nevill, 103.
- Cambridgeshire, Lord Gerard's house in, 257.
- Camerino, Bishop of, *see* Bubalo.
- Campaniola, M. de, Governor of Boulogne, 160.
- Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argylo 44.  
 —, letter from, 102.  
 —, and rents paid to James I from Scotland, 273.
- Canaries, the, 29.
- Canby, Thomas, 381.
- Canke [?], 223.
- Canterbury, (Canterberie), 122, 172.  
 postal endorsements at, 42, 191, 195 (2).  
 letters dated at, 123, 210.  
 Ambassadors from the Elector Palatine to go to, 94.  
 French Ambassador at, 125.  
 the Duke of Lorraine's Ambassador at, 164.  
 strangers in, 210.  
 the Spanish Ambassador at, 163, 244, 245.  
 Causes Ecclesiastical for, Commissioners for, names of, 223, 224.  
 mayor of, *see* Gaunt,  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, *see* Whitgift.  
 Archdeacon of, *see* Fotherbie.



Canterbury—*contd.*

—, dean of, *see* Nevill.

Capel (Capell) :

Sir Arthur, letter from, 175.

Sir Gamaliel, 74.

Capuchins, 216.

Cardear Pasha, late viceroy of Tunis, 225.

Cardiff, 168.

Carowe (Carew) :

Sir George, Lord President of Munster, 17, 57, 58, 126.

—, letter from, 6, 8.

—, in Scotland, 105.

—, alleged accusation against, 309.

—, particulars from, concerning services of Munster and Ulster to the State, 359.

George, letter from, 80.

Harry, 82.

Henry, letters from, 101, 127, 209.

Mr., 30.

Carey (Cary, Carie) :

George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, Governor of Isle of Wight, 24, 136.

—, death of, 254.

—, debt to, to Captain Jackson, 359, 360.

—, his brother, *see* Carey, Sir John.

—, *see also* Chamberlain, Lord.

Sir John, brother of Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, 24, 126.

—, letters from, 29, 135.

—, letter to, 71.

—, a proposed duel with, 117, 359-360.

—, established Marshal of Berwick, 360.

Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle Marches, 9, 46, 138, 352, 353, 393.

Carey, *see also* Cary.

Carisbrooke (Casbrooke), I.O.W., 365.

Carleton, *see* Carlton.

Carlisle (Carlell, Carliell), 20, 21, 332.

letters dated at, 20, 147, 259, 261, 284 (2).

a disorder in, 133, 147.

a court of public justice held in, 260.

men from, for Berwick, 343.

post of, 354.

Carlisle, Dean of, 394.

Archdeacon of, 395.

Bishop of, 393, 394.

Carlisle—*contd.*

Bishop of, Chancellor of, 395.

—, *see also* Robinson, Henry.

Carlton (Carleton) (Notts), Mr. Mulenux's lands of, 253.

Carneden Prior (Cornwall), 265.

Caron, Sir Noel de, letter from, 101.

Carpenter, Cox, 338.

Carrell, Edward, 215.

Sir John, 215.

Carrick, *see under* Ships.

Carrickfergus (Knockfergus) Castle of, (co. Antrim,) 197.

Carussie, Mr., 263.

Carvill (Carvell) Capt. Robert, 275, 354, 369.

Cary, Sir George, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Treasurer of Ireland (Mr. Treasurer) and Treasurer at Wars, 9, 45, 126, 132, 135, 148, 192, 378.

—, letter from 125.

—, office of, as Treasurer at Wars, 50, 51.

—, *see also* Ireland, Lord Deputy of.

Henry, and his son, apprehension of, 357-358.

Mr., 45.

Cary, *see also* Carey.

Casbrooke, *see* Carisbrooke.

Castra, M. de, 125.

Catholics, *see* Roman Catholics.

Catholic Majesty, *see* Spain, King of.

Cautionary towns, *see* Low Countries.

Cave, William, letter from, 361.

Cavendish, Lady Grace, letter endorsed by, 157.

Henry, 44.

Caxton (Cambs), postal endorsement at, 61, 81.

Cæsar, Dr. *see* Caesar.

Cecil, (Sessell, Cicill, etc.) :

Dr., —, 170, 227, 250.

Sir Edward, son of 2nd Lord Burghley, sent to the King, 11, 18, 28, 31, 32.

Sir Robert, afterwards Lord Cecil of Essendon, (*see below*) Secretary of State, (Mr. Secretary).

—, letters to, (as Sir Robert), 1-88, *passim*, 395.

—, letters, etc. from, 1, 49, 52, 58, 63 (2).

—, his draft of Proclamation on Accession of James I, 1.

—, warrant to, to make cachet to close King's letters, 10.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*contd.*

- , his farm of the Customs, 22, 82, 96, 115, 124, 362.
- , remembrances and memoranda of, 23, 24, 49, 68, 214.
- , appointed keeper of Privy Seal and Signet, 25.
- , son of, 41.
- , dances with the young Princess, 143.
- , —, lands to be bestowed on, 197.
- , privy purse expenses of, 45.
- , and the lease of Durham House, 54.
- , and Master of Gray, 58, 59, 63.
- , and an alleged Jesuit plot against James I, 67-68, 144.
- , as Chancellor of Cambridge University, 76, 80, 93, 103, 150, 177, 350, 351.
- , arrangements for taking the oath on his creation, 88.
- , as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 103.
- , as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.
- Sir Robert, as Lord Cecil, of Essendon, letters to, 88-395 *passim*.
- , letters from, 124, 151, 193, 226, 237, 239, 240, 243, 259, 269, 331, 361, 362, 363 (2), 364.
- , obtains the King's leave for Lord Cobham to travel, 102 (2).
- , and a claim for the lease of Pontefract Park, 103.
- , now become a Northamptonshire man, 107.
- , his cause of complaint of the merchants for grant of customs, 115.
- , rumours that he is in disgrace with the King, 132, 188, 213.
- , nominated as Warden of the Cinque Ports, 149.
- , as Warden of the Cinque Ports, letter to, 307.
- , and a vacancy in the Customs Office, 164.
- , as commissioner for victualling English army in Ireland, 167.

Cecil, Sir Robert, Lord,—*contd.*

- , as High Steward of Hull, 208.
- , alleged to have devised Watson's Plot, 216.
- , his property in Carneden Prior, Cornwall, 265.
- , as Master of the Court of Wards, 276 (2), 352.
- , his house in the Strand, 277.
- , wife of, Lord Cobham's sister, 289.
- , and information from a prisoner in the Gatehouse, 297, 299, 326.
- , passport signed by, 299.
- , and gold prospecting, 319, 333, 338.
- , alleged attempts against life of, 349, 379.
- , and the fee farm of Brigstock parks, 361-362.
- , James I anxious to hear from, 379.
- , brother of, *see* Cecil, Thomas.
- , brother-in-law, *see* Vere.
- , his niece's kinsman, Sir Walter Cope (*q.v.*), 363.
- , and relations with Cobham, *see* Brooke, Henry.
- , as Commissioner for trial of Conspirators, *see* Commissioners.
- Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of York, brother of Lord Cecil, 29, 39, 43.
- , letters from, 10, 18, 28, 31, 33, 36, 106, 107, 118, 132, 232, 264, 357.
- , house of, in London, 29, 36.
- , to relinquish Presidency of the Council of the North, 106.
- , and the new Councillors for the North, 113, 128, 133, 386.
- , to meet the Queen, 128, 133.
- , relations with Lord Cecil, 132.
- , requests a vice-president to supply his place, 181.
- , a follower of, 339.
- , commission for Lieutenantancy of Northamptonshire, and grant of forest of Rockingham to, 357.

Cecil, Thomas—*contd.*

- , to have lieutenantcy of Northampton, 398.
- , Memoranda of, 398.
- , son of, *see* Cecil, Sir Edward, and Sir William.
- , daughter of, *see* Hatton.
- Sir William, first Lord Burghley, father of Sir Robert, 9, 17, 124, 126, 191, 268, 371, 372, 391.
- , his bounty to the garrison at Berwick, 137.
- , and the grant of Customs offices, 324.
- , as Lord Treasurer, 360.
- Sir William, K.G., son of 2nd Lord Burghley, 357.
- , his son William, 2nd Lord Roos, 357.
- the priest, *see above*, Dr. —.
- Chaderton, William, Bishop of Lincoln, letter from, 76.
- , at King's College, Cambridge, 76, 80.
- , petition to James I from, 93.
- Chaloner (Chalenour), Sir Thomas, 28, 203.
- , letter from, 204.
- , letter to, 393.
- Chamberlain, Edmund, 265.
- Chamberlain, Lord, 45, 105, 113, 173, 175, 199, 212, 284, 290, 323.
- , and Brigstock Parks, 361.
- , letter to, 375.
- see also* Carey, George and Howard, Lord Thomas.
- Chambers, William, 386.
- Champernone, —, son [in law?] of Sir J. Popham, 202.
- Chancellor, the Lord High, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.
- see also* Egerton.
- Chancery, the, 88, 144.
- suits and causes, 3, 107, 111.
- judges of, commissions for, 69.
- a writ out of, concerning the Coronation, 172, 174.
- Masters of, 234, 256.
- , *see also* Stanhope, Edward, and Swale.
- register of, 374.
- Chandeboye, upper and lower, Ireland, 196, 197.
- Chandos (Chandoies), Frances, Lady, letter from, 38.
- , daughter of, 38.
- , and claims to Estate, 364.

Chandos—*contd.*

- Estates, claims to, 364.
- Lord, *see* Brydges.
- Channel Islands, the, 148.
- Channel Passage, Commissioners for restraint of, 140, 180.
- , letter from, 34.
- deputy clerk of, 280.
- Chapel Royal, dean of, *see* Montague.
- Chapman, Henry, alderman of New-castle, 395.
- Charier, Dr., of Cambridge University, 350.
- Charles V, Emperor, 315.
- Chartley (Staffs.), letters dated at, 81, 113, 131, 143, 176, 179.
- Chatfield, Thomas, 274.
- Chatillion, M. de, 160.
- Cheek, Mary, Lady, letter from, 187.
- Cheshunt (Cheston) (Herts) 255.
- Chester (Cheshire), 112.
- letters dated at, 19, 22, 41, 93, 104.
- Aldermen of, 21.
- Dean of, 394.
- , *see also* Barlow.
- Bishop of, 394.
- , Chancellor, of 395.
- , *see also* Vaughan.
- Archdeacon of, 395.
- Mayor of, 395.
- , *see also* Glaseour, Hu.
- Chester, County of :
  - arming of recusants in, 93.
  - Chamberlains of, Earls of Derby as, 381.
  - Earl ("Count") of, the Black Prince, 391.
  - Chief Justice of, and Council of Marches of Wales, 392.
  - Justice of, *see* Lewkenor.
  - holding of assizes and great sessions in, 97.
- Chester, West, 331.
- Chester, Charles, letter from, 247.
- Sir Robert, 254.
- Chestnut Park (Cheston,) 71.
- Chichester, Sir Arthur, 125.
- , letter from, 196.
- Chichester, Bishop of, 223.
- , *see also* Watson, Anthony.
- Chigwell (Essex), letter dated at, 182.
- Chillingham [Northumberland], 126.
- Chippenham (Wilts), 384.
- Chippingdale, Dr. John, letters from, 19, 95, 251.
- , son of, feodaryship of Leicestershire bestowed on, 251.
- Chiswick (Middlesex), 271, 272.
- Chopwell [co. Durham], lease of, 372.



- Christian IV, King of Denmark, 7,  
208, 339, 383.  
—, letter to, 347.  
—, at Rostock, 236.
- Churchman, Robert, letter from, 364.
- Church of England, a refusal to receive  
communion of, 167.
- Cicester, *see* Cirencester.
- Cinque Ports, 16.  
ambassadors likely to arrive at,  
117, 118.  
sheriffs and deputy lieutenants  
of, 118.  
the Combarons of and the  
Coronation, 169, 172, 174.  
order to stay those concerned  
in Watson's Plot from passing,  
193, 195.  
Lord Warden of, *see* Brooke,  
Henry, 8th Lord Cobham, and  
Cecil, Lord.
- Cirencester (Cicester) (Gloucestershire),  
47.
- Civil, *see* Seville.
- Claiges, M. de, 125.
- Claims, Commissioners of, for Corona-  
tion, *see under* James I.
- Clanricarde (Klenricard), Frances,  
Countess of, letter from, 365.  
Earl of, *see* Bourke.
- Clappam, Mr., 266.
- Clare, Sir Henry, letter from, 182.
- Clark (Clarke):  
Andrew, 34.  
William, 23.  
John, 252.  
*see also* Clerk.
- Classe, Federico, 251.
- Clement VIII, Pope, 281.  
—, letter and commission from,  
to James I, 5, 300-302.  
—, diplomatic relations with  
France, 77.  
—, and the Raguseans, 78.  
—, goodwill to James I, 206,  
249-251, 277, 300-302, 346.  
—, letters reported to be  
brought from, 217.  
—, relations with James I  
before Elizabeth's death, 300,  
301.  
—, desires Prince Henry to be  
educated as a Catholic, 301-302.  
—, alleged plan with France  
to bring England to Catholic  
obedience, 329.  
—, Nuncios of, *see* Nuncio.
- Clergy, subsidies from, 2.
- Clerk (Clerke, Clearke):  
Geoffrey, 265.  
Francis, letter from, 35.
- Clerk—*could*.  
(*alias* Francis), William a priest,  
concerned in a plot, 171, 172,  
216, 244.  
—, letters from, 156, 157, 222.  
—, description of, 194.  
—, arrest and examination  
of, 230.  
—, to come to trial at  
Winchester, 259.  
Sir William, 149.  
*see also* Clark.
- Cleve, Captain of the *Henry Raven*,  
253.
- Cleveland, Archdeacon of, 395.
- Cleves (Cleve), Duchess of, 213.
- Cliffe, Richard, 145.
- Clifford:  
Francis, 20, 393.  
George, K.G., 3rd Earl of  
Cumberland, Lord Lieutenant  
of the North Counties, 121,  
273, 353, 393.  
—, letters from, 46, 83, 117,  
133, 145, 257, 260, 345, 370 (2).  
—, letter to, 37.  
—, and Berwick and the North  
Counties, 133, 147, 257-259,  
260-261, 338, 343.
- Clink, the, Southwark, 227.
- Clinton, Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln,  
letter from, 90.
- Closeburn (Closburne), laird of, 353.
- Closet, clerk of the, suggested appoint-  
ment as, 199.
- Clothworkers, company of, 102.
- Clyde, river (Scotland), 340.
- Cobham, letter dated at, 199.
- Cobham, [Hall], [Kent], Lord Cob-  
ham's house at, 220, 221, 247.  
—, letter dated at, 129.
- Cobham: Ann, Lady, letter from, 62.  
Henry, Lord, *see* Brooke, Henry.  
Lady, *see* Kildare.
- Cockaine, Mr., 167.
- Cockburn (Kokburn, Cocburne), Lord,  
letter from, 54.
- Cocke, Sir Henry, letter from, 62.
- Coinage, a new, 49, 52.  
of Empire, 235.  
Irish, *see* Ireland.
- Coke, Sir Edward (Mr. Attorney  
General), 46, 94, 103, 128, 169,  
177, 182, 184, 198, 237, 372,  
379, 384.  
—, letters from, 34, 72, 92,  
113, 119, 121, 139, 142, 157,  
179, 198, 368.  
—, certificate of ownership of  
Durham Place signed by, 111.

- Coke, Sir Edward—*contd.*  
 —, report of, on Havering Park, 136.  
 —, and the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, 149.  
 —, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.  
 —, and Lord Cobham, 271, 275.
- Coks, Mr., 23.
- Colchester, Bailiffs of, letter from, 213.
- Cole, Thomas, 395.
- Coleshill (Coleshull) [co. Warw.], 6.
- Collen, Thomas, 262, 263.
- Cologne (Collen), 381.  
 treaty of, 13.
- Colonits, Oythered, 339.
- Colville, Captain, 180.
- Combes, William, 224.
- Commissioners to enquire concerning Watson and the conspirators, letters from, 183, 184, 187.  
 —, letters to, 194.  
 for trial of conspirators [in Main Plot], letters to, 305, 312, 319-321.  
 English at Bremen, letters from, 7, 13.  
 —, returning to England, 56.  
 for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, *see* Canterbury.
- Common Pleas, Court of, 368.  
 —, Judges of, commission for, 69.  
 —, Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Anderson.  
 —, Justices of, *see* Walmesley and Warberton.
- Compton, William, 2nd Baron Compton, 74.  
 —, letter from, 112.
- Conesbye, Ro., 83.
- Coningesbie, Sir Thomas, 392.
- Conisby, Mr., 241.
- Connaught, Spanish ships land at, 111.
- Constable, Henry, letter from, 131.  
 Sir William, 372.
- Constantinople, the English Ambassador at, 137.
- Conway, Sir John, 36.
- Cook (Cooke):  
 Sir Henry, letter from, 71.  
 Mr., 74.  
 Robert, B.D., 395.  
 Robert, M.A., 395.  
 Sir William, letter from, 103.
- Cope, Sir Walter, 95, 105, 269, 270, 356, 378.  
 —, and Lord Cobham, 271, 275.  
 —, letters from, 274, 368.  
 —, to act as counsel for Lord Norreys, 178, 253, 363.
- Coperarey [?], 46.
- Copley, Anthony, conspiracy of, 189, 239.  
 —, arrest of, 153, 172, 183, 187, 365, 366.  
 —, in the Tower, 215.  
 —, questions to be asked concerning the archpriest, 221.  
 —, sister of, *see* Gage.
- Copthall [?], 383.
- Corbett, John, letter from, 188.  
 Mr., 37.
- Cordall, Mrs., *see* Annesley.
- Cork, [Ireland], 16.  
 application for post of sheriff of, 348.
- Cornwall, 178.  
 Duchy of, ill handling of the, 57.  
 escheator of, 264.  
 tenures by knight's service in, 264.  
 prospecting for minerals in, 318.  
 Dukes of, question of descent of, 391.  
 Feodary of, *see* Buriche.
- Cornwallis, Sir William, letters from, 147, 176.  
 —, his father, 147.
- Coronation, the, *see under* James I.
- Corunna, the Groyne, 16, 17.
- Cossam, Thomas, 103.
- Cotherington, Richard, 397.
- Cotton, —, son of Lady Cheek, 187.
- Cottrell, —, 311.
- Council, the, *see* Privy Council and North.
- Council of Wales, *see* Wales.
- Countenan, M. le Baron de, 160.
- Courle, a priest, 129.
- Court, the, 31.  
 letters dated at, 21, 48, 63, 122, 124, 212, 213, 364.  
 Sir Griffin Markham's attempt to take, 231.
- Courtenay, Monsieur de, 114.
- Courteny, Sir William, 11.
- Couvert, —, 7.
- Coventry [co. Warw.], 6.  
 letter dated from, 9.
- Covert, Sir Walter, 215.
- Cowell, Richard, 241.
- Cowper, John, 395.
- Crane, —, a Puritan preacher, 82.  
 John, muster master of Berwick, 345.  
 —, letters from, 71, 137, 241, 273, 274, 335 (2), 338, 343 (2), 368.
- Crawford Moor (Craufurdmoor) (Scotland), mining in, 319, 332, 334, 335, 338, 340, 353.  
 letter dated in, 319.

- Crawford, Robert, examination of, 34, 35.
- Crawick (Crayke) Water, Scotland, 340.
- Crayford, Mr., his eldest son, 191.
- Crayke Water *see* Crawick.
- Creak (Creak), Dr., a Judge Delegate, 44.  
—, letter to, 63.
- Creke, Dr., assigned counsel for the Society of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 150.
- Crewkerne, Somerset, postal endorsement at, 170.
- Croft (Crofte, Crofts, Croftes):  
Sir Herbert, 117, 202.  
—, case of, 369.  
Sir James, 265, 266.  
Mr., 116.  
—, Richard, of Eaton, 201, 393.
- Croke, Jo., Commissioner to enquire concerning Watson and the Conspirators, letters from, *see under* Commissioners.
- Cromer, James, 215.
- Cromford (Co. Derby), 40.
- Cromwell (Crumwell), Edward, 3rd Lord, 393.  
—, letter from, 46.  
Mr., 84.  
Oliver, 19, 370.  
—, wife of, Lady Palavicina, 370.
- Crooke, John, Recorder of London, 224.
- Croscham, William, B.D., 395.
- Crosse, Sir Robert, letter from, 163.
- Crouce, John, 203.
- Crown, Clerk of the, 169, 228.
- Crown Jewels, the, 214, 380.  
Lands, Officers for the Revenue of, 240.  
—, descent of, on decease of Elizabeth, 391.
- Croydon, [Surrey], letters dated at, 150, 177.
- Crumwell, *see* Cromwell.
- Cullomore, John, 288.
- Cumberland (Cumbreland), the King's lands in, 120.
- Cumberland, Earl of, *see* Clifford.
- Curle, Edward, letter from, 371.
- Cursus, M., a minister, 262.
- Customs House, 124, 167.  
vacancy in the, 164, 324.
- Customs, farm of, *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
- Cutler, John, 94.
- Cutts, Sir Henry, 215.
- Cypher, letter in, 293.
- Dacre (Dacres, Dakers):  
Francis, 20.  
— [?], calling himself Lord [of Gillesland], 28, 46.  
Lord, 259.  
—, *see also* Fenys.  
lands of the, 120.  
Sir Thomas, 255.  
—, a Jesuit, 219.
- Dakins, Captain, 339.
- Dale, Thomas, Captain, letter from, 24.  
William, grocer, 168.
- Dalston, John, letter from, 20.  
—, letter to, 20.  
Mr., 46.
- Dane, *see* Denmark.
- Daniellson (Danielston), Alexander, 297, 298, 299, 329.
- Dansk, *see* Danzig.
- Danvers (Davers), Sir Henry, afterwards Baron Danvers of Dantsey, 8, 21, 32, 49, 179.  
—, letter from, 84.  
—, meets the Spanish Ambassador at Canterbury, 244, 245.
- Danzig (Dansk), 42.  
ships of, (Danskers, the), 29.
- Darcy (Darse):  
Edward, claim of, to Durham Place, 111.  
Sir Francis, 131, 143, 377.  
of Chiche, Thomas, 3rd Lord, 387, 394 (2).
- Darford, *see* Dartford.
- Darse, *see* Darcy.
- Dartford (Darford), [Kent], postal endorsements at, 42, 173, 191, 195 (2).
- Dartmouth [co. Devon], letter dated at, 148, 170.  
Mayor of, *see* Frauncis.  
piracy in, 170.
- Dauson, John, High Constable of Westminster, 190.
- Daventry (Dantrie), [Northants], 6.
- Davers, *see* Danvers.
- Davey, Lord, 108.
- Davis (Davies, Davyes), Sir John, 74.  
—, letters from, 84, 104, 371.  
Richard, 210.
- Deal Castle, muster roll of, 261.
- Deep, *see* Dieppe.
- Deering, Sir Anthony, suggested to deputize as Lieutenant of the Tower, 174.
- Delaval (di Lavale), Sir Robert, 335.  
—, letters from, 338, 343.
- Delbridge, John, 337.



- Delegates, Court of, a case in, 44, 63.  
 Judges of, letter to, 63.
- Delfino, —, 397.
- Denbigh [?Denbezh], 339.
- Denizens, grant of, 141, 356.
- Denmark (Danish, the Dane,), 7, 13, 385.  
 officers in Hall, 208.  
 King of, *see* Christian IV.
- Denny, Sir Edward, letters from, 192, 201.  
 Lady, letter from, concerning her children, 114.  
 Mr., 114.
- Dentrum [Brabant], fort of, 255.
- Deny, Mr., 23.
- Deptford, [Kent], 128.  
 letters dated at, 90, 129, 165, 202.
- Derby, letter dated at, 267.
- Derby, Alice, Countess of, letters from, 230, 371.  
 Earl of, *see* Stanley.
- Derbyshire, 180.  
 Feodary and escheator of, letter from, 266.  
 Wardships in, 267.
- Derrum, Mr., a merchant, 75.
- Desbronsweeke, Frances, an artist, 210.
- Desmond, Eleanor, Countess of, letter from, concerning her four daughters, 371.  
 Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald.
- Desmond, Co. [Ireland], *see* Kerry.
- Dessau [Germany], letter dated at, 203.
- Devereux:  
 Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex, 84, 85, 114, 326, 360, 389.  
 —, his wife, married to Earl of Klenricard, 85.  
 —, three followers of, 349.  
 Robert, 3rd Earl of Essex, 66.  
 Sir George (uncle of the 2nd Earl of Essex), letter from, 85.
- Devonshire, 202.  
 lieutenantcy of, 230.  
 prospecting for minerals in, 318.
- Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Blount.
- Diehren, Johan von, 384.
- Dieppe (Deep), 34, 75, 119.  
 letters dated at, 75, 99, 119, 124, 130, 139.  
 Governor of, 24.
- Dier, Sir Edward, 339.
- Di Lavale, *see* Delaval.
- Dillon, Henry, letters from, 126, 132.  
 Sir Theobald, letter from, 148.
- Dipe, John, D.D., 224.
- Dobson (Dobbinson) —, 267—270.  
 Ralph, letter from, 189.
- Doble, Walter, 262, 263.
- Dobson, Mr., 114.
- Docwra, Sir Henry, in Ireland, against the rebels, 145, 146, 378.
- Dodderidge (Dodderige, Doddridge), John, Solicitor General (*sic*), 224, 271—272.  
 —, letter from, 271.
- Dodsworthe (Doddesworth), Matthew, deputy chancellor to Archbishop of York, 394.  
 Simon, 381.
- Doncaster (Yorks.), 33, 40, 80.  
 letter dated from, 90.  
 mayor and corporation of, and a petition to James I, 181.
- Donegal (Ireland), fighting in, 145, 146.
- Dorsetshire, supplication for leave to dwell in, 129, 178, 179.
- Douai (Douay) [France], 140.  
 students of, to see the Coronation, 219.
- Douglas, Sir George, 90, 298.  
 William, 10th Earl of Angus, 62.  
 —, letter to, 62.
- Dovall, Monsieur, 42.
- Dove, Mr., 164.
- Dover, 42, 98, 219.  
 letters dated at, 34, 94, 121, 153, 155, 180, 203, 280.  
 postal endorsements at, 42, 191, 195 (2).  
 James I to visit, 92.  
 Ambassadors from the Elector Palatine land at, 95.  
 Lord Cobham to go to, 118.  
 French and Austrian Ambassadors to arrive at, 118, 123 (2), 125.  
 Irishmen stayed at, 137.  
 Mr. de Rosny departs from, 152, 153.  
 an escaped prisoner apprehended at, 214.  
 the Spanish Ambassador at, 246.  
 the Venetian Ambassador to be received at, 248.  
 Mayor of, *see* Sissalie.  
 Commissioners of passage at, *see* Channel passage.  
 Roman Catholics stayed at, *see* Roman Catholics.
- Dover Castle, 75.  
 letters dated at, 33, 42, 102, 107, 122, 123, 152, 164, 182, 191, 195 (2).  
 warrant from, concerning the Coronation, 174.

- Downs, the, 253.  
 Drayton (Draiton), letters dated from, 18, 136, 254.  
 Droman, Mr. or Dr., 25.  
 Drury (Drurie):  
   Dr., 262.  
   John, Doctor of the Laws, 224,  
   Sir Robert, 339.  
 Dublin, 51, 111, 196.  
   letters dated at, 32, 94, 125,  
   126, 132, 148.  
   a petition sent to James I for  
   renewing charters and liberties  
   of, 94.  
   Mayor of, letter from, 94.  
   Recorder of, 94.  
   Sheriffs of, letter from, 94.  
 Dublin, Bishop of, *see* Loftus, Adam.  
 Duchy, the, *see* Lancaster.  
   lands, grant of, 138.  
 Duke, the, [Lennox] *see* Stuart,  
   Ludovic.  
 Dudley:  
   Anne, Countess of Warwick, *see*  
   Warwick.  
   Ambrose, customer of Newcastle,  
   letters from, 372 (2).  
   —, father of, Mayor of New-  
   castle, 372.  
   Mr., a child, 56.  
   Sir Robert, Earl of Leicester, 185.  
 Duffeld, Captain, 385.  
 Dun, Daniel, Doctor of the Laws,  
   Commissioner for the Treaty  
   at Bremen, 224.  
   —, letters from, 7, 13, 15.  
 Dunkeld (Dunkeldin) [Perth], letter  
   dated at, 254.  
 Dunkeld, Bishop of, 40.  
 Dunkirk (Dunker), 6, 109, 173, 214.  
   proclamation about English ships  
   read at, 42.  
   post for, 229.  
 Dunkirkers [ships of Dunkirk], 109.  
 Dunstable (Downstable) [Beds.], letter  
   dated at, 123.  
 Du Port, Dr. John, Master of Jesus  
   College, Cambridge, letters  
   from, 29, 88.  
 Durham (Duresme), 335, 376.  
   postal endorsement at, 47.  
   Queen Anne at, 126.  
   High Sheriff of, 395.  
   Dean of, 387, 394 (2).  
   —, and Chapter of, 54, 256,  
 Durham, Archdeacon of, 395.  
   temporal Chancellor of, 395.  
   Bishop of, 393, 394.  
   —, *see also* Matthew.  
   —, Chancellor of, 395.  
   prebendary of, 395.  
 Durham Place, *see under* London,  
   Places in.  
 Dutch (Hollanders), 42.  
   a letter in, relating to a cons-  
   piracy against Count Maurice  
   188-189.  
   a hope that James I will  
   defend, 216.  
   ships, *see under* Ships.  
 Dutch Fributi [Freebooters?], 55.  
 Dutchman, a, from London, 173.  
 Dutchmen, prospecting for minerals in  
   Scotland, 334.  
 Dyas, Anne, widow of, Bristol, 168.  
 Dycheman, Joh., 152.  
 Dyer "Lord" [?Sir James], 391.  
 Dymmock, Sir Ed., 90.  
 Dyot, Anthony, Recorder of Tam-  
   worth, letter from, 51.  
 East Indies, 29.  
 Eaton (co. Hereford), 201.  
   *see also* Eton.  
 Ecclesiastical Causes, a conference con-  
   cerning, 256.  
   —, Commissioners for, *see*  
   Canterbury and York.  
 Ecclesiastical Commission, troubles  
   consequent on ceasing of, 93.  
 Ecclesiastical General Council, James  
   I's desire for, 346.  
 Edg. ? Edinburgh, *q.v.*  
 Edinburgh (Edr., Edg.), 112, 118.  
   letters dated at, 4, 28, 31,  
   34, 54, 60, 335, 339, 342.  
   Holyrood House, Palace of,  
   letters dated at, 10, 21, 25, 40,  
   274.  
   —, Lord of, 65.  
   proposed visit of the Queen to,  
   53.  
   the Queen in, 116.  
   the plague in, 274.  
   gold prospectors at, 332-335,  
   354.  
 Edmonds, Sir Thomas, 37, 156, 391.  
   —, examination of four students  
   of Douai by, 220.  
 Edmont, Monsieur, 114.  
 Edney, Captain, 17.  
 Edward III, King, 320, 391.  
   IV, King, 72.  
   —, his Queen, *see* Elizabeth.  
   the Black Prince, 391.  
 Edwards, Thomas, under-porter of  
   Sandown Castle, 252.  
 Effingham "Lord," *see* Howard,  
   Charles.

## Egerton :

- Mary, 215.
- Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Ellesmere, Lord High Chancellor, Keeper of the Great Seal, 3, 57, 74, 81, 84, 90, 127, 141, 203, 209, 233, 336, 352, 367, 397.
- , letters from, 271, 275, 312.
- , memorandum of state affairs by, 49.
- , to give the oath to Cecil, 88.
- , and the new Chancellor of the Exchequer, 95.
- , certificate of ownership of Durham Place signed by, 111.
- , to ride to Windsor, 144.
- , and the Coronation, 169, 172.
- , and dispute of the Norreys family, 178, 253, 363.
- , as Ecclesiastical Commissioner for Canterbury, 223.
- , as Ecclesiastical Commissioner for Province of York, 394.
- , and the defect of authority in Westminster 228.
- , and Irish coinage, 355.
- , and the clerkship of Outlawries, 368.
- , appeal to, from Admiralty Court, 374.
- , house of, *see* Harefield.
- Eland, Mr., chaplain of the Bishop of Lincoln, 76.
- Eliott (Elyott) :
  - Captain, 293.
  - Thomas, 386.
- Elizabeth, Queen, 24, 30, 31, 32, 34, 38, 63, 72, 81.
- , death of, 2, 8, 9, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 31, 45, 50, 60, 73, 345.
- , —, Jesuits crossing to England since, 98.
- , funeral of, 26, 40, 43, 44, 49, 53, 58.
- , —, date fixed for, 52, 56.
- , —, proposed warrant for provisions for, 69.
- , Wars of, cost of, 2.
- , subsidies to, 2.
- , Sir William Bowes account to, 3.
- , and the States General, 30.
- , libel on, 34.
- , hatred of, by the priests, 41.

Elizabeth, Queen—*contd.*

- , mourning for, 56.
- , alleged report that some of her councillors were pensioners to the King of Spain, 67, 144.
- , lands escheated to, 139.
- , grant of denizens by, 141.
- , and Sir William Waad, 149.
- , and the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, 149.
- , letters patent of, relating to the Manor of Hadnam, 164.
- , Turks allege piracy by ships of, 225.
- , and the license to transport tin, 241.
- , excommunication of, 279.
- , bondage of Catholics under, 283.
- , relations between the Pope and James I before the death of, 300, 301.
- , and gold prospecting, 319, 331, 341.
- , and Cambridge University, 349.
- , mention of letter to, from James I, 380.
- Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV, a descendant of, 190.
- Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of James I, 143, 144.
- Elks, Timothy, servant to George Brooke, 212.
- Ellesmere, Lord, *see* Egerton.
- Ellys, William, an alderman of Bristol 168.
- Elmes, John, letter from, 185.
- , letter to, 186.
- Elphinston (Elpstone, Elveston), Sir James, Secretary of State for Scotland, 64.
- , letters from, 26, 69, 273.
- , letters to, 243, 259.
- , cousin of, 69.
- , information offered to, 298.
- Sir John, letter from, 4.
- Elvan (Alwan) Water (Scotland), 340, 342.
- Elveston, *see* Elphinston.
- Elwood, Thomas, 129.
- Elyott, *see* Eliott.
- Emberson, Robert, 252.
- Emden, (Embden), Earl of, 397.
- Emerall (?) 40.
- Emperor, the, Charles V., 315.
- see also* Rudolf II.
- Empire, the, Chamber of, 235.
- States of, and Turkey, 235.
- coinage of, 235.



Enfield Chase [Middx.], 46.  
 Rangers and keepers of, petition of, 83.  
 Padis Lodge, 84.  
 England, help from, to Ostend, 39.  
 Union of, with Scotland, 346.  
 English Commissioners at Bremen, *see* Commissioners.  
 Ennisever, island of, near Ballyshannon, 146.  
 Erbury, Mr., 262, 263.  
 Erdeswycke —? 257.  
 Ernest (Arnest), Count, *see* Nassau.  
 Errasquin, Martin de, 337.  
 Erskine (Eskyn, Aeskin, Areskyne):  
   John, 18th Earl of Mar, 28, 31, 44, 57, 65.  
   —, letter from, 97.  
   —, son of, 97.  
   —, Prince Henry removed from charge of, 102.  
   Sir Thomas, cousin of Earl of Mar, 28, 133, 212, 369.  
   —, and the office of writs of *subpoena*, 375.  
 Esk, river (Cumberland), 120.  
 Eskyn, *see* Erskine.  
 "Essenden, Lord of," *see* Cocil.  
 Essero, monastery of, near Ballyshannon, 146.  
 Essex, 156, 175, 179.  
   Sir Edward Stanhope's house in, 181.  
   lieutenancy of, 398.  
   Vice-Admiral of, *see* Burnell.  
 Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux.  
   Lady, *see* Devereux.  
   Mr., 254.  
 Eton (Eaton), [Bucks.], letter dated at, 171.  
 Eton College, Warden of, *see* Savile.  
 Eure, Ralph, Lord, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 6, 48, 393, 394.  
   —, letters from, 7, 13, 37, 50.  
 Euurs, Sir William, 28.  
 Evans, —, feodary of Leicestershire, 251.  
 Eveling, George, 215.  
 Everard, Justice, 72.  
 Evered, John, 34.  
 Ewbridge [?], letter dated at, 163.  
 Exchange for Irish money, proposed warrant for maintenance of, 68.  
 Exchequer, the, 37, 49, 89, 144, 314.  
   Chancellor of the, Sir George Home to be given post of, 94.  
   —, *see also* Fortescue and Home.

Exchequer—*contd.*  
   judges of, commission for, 69.  
   marshal of, 70.  
   Under Treasurer of, Sir George Home to be given post of, 94.  
   lands of, grant of, 138.  
   Lord Chief Baron and other Barons of, letter to, 362.  
   Lord Chief Baron of, *see also* Periam.  
   Baron of, *see* Savile.  
   warrant to Treasurer and chamberlains of, 154.  
   Receipt of, 323.  
   records of, relating to Brooke, Lords Cobham, 367.  
 Exeter (Exon.), postal endorsement at, 170.  
   church, 316.  
 Exeter, Bishop of, 223.  
   dean of, *see* Sutcliff.  
 Exon, *see* Exeter.  
 Eynatten (Eynat), Ludovicus van, student, 219, 220.  
 Eyre *beyond Trent*, Justice of an, office void, 24.  
   (Oire) this side Trent, Justice of, 256.  
 Faille, *see* Lafaille. 220.  
 Fairfax (Ferfax), Sir Thomas, 106,  
   the elder, of Walton, 394 (3).  
 Falie, de la, *see* Lafaille.  
 Falmouth, fort of, (Cornwall), Capt. of, *see* Parker, Sir Nicholas.  
 Falstaf, Sir John, 176.  
 Fane, George, letter from, 279.  
   Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 34, 75, 180, 220, 279.  
   —, letters from, 33, 42, 101, 107, 122, 123, 152, 163, 182, 191, 195 (2).  
   —, letters to, 193, 307.  
   —, warned of a Jesuit's landing, 98.  
   —, Muster rolls taken by, 252, 261, 263.  
 Farleigh (Farlye) Wallop [Hants.], letter dated at, 17.  
 Farley, William, bailiff, 386.  
 Farraunt the post, 119.  
 Fassenberge, M. de, 125.  
 Faversham (Feversham) [Kent], 134, 172.  
 Favor, John, doctor of law, 395.

- Faylla, *see* Lafaille.  
 Fenis, *see* Fenys.  
 Fenner, George, 34, 180, 363.  
 Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, Secretary of Ireland, 41, 148.  
 Fenwick, Sir William, 46.  
 Fenys (Fiennes, Fenis):  
   Gregory, 9th Lord Dacre, 196.  
   Lord, a claim to the peerage of, 196, 209.  
   Sir Richard, letters from, 191, 196, 209.  
 Feodaries of Counties, 276.  
 Ferdinand, Archduke, *see under* Austria.  
 Ferdinando, Mr., 344.  
 Ferfax, *see* Fairfax.  
 Ferne, John, afterwards Sir John, 394 (2).  
   —, letters from, 21, 120, 128.  
 Ferne, Mr., 133.  
 Ferrand, William, doctor of the laws, 224.  
 Ferrers:  
   Sir Humphrey, High Steward of Tamworth, letter from, 51.  
   Thomas, letter from, 147.  
 Ferrou, Ry. of Norwich, letter from, 189.  
 Fetherstonhalgh, Ralph, letter from, 282.  
 Fez, King of, 226.  
 Fiennes, *see* Fenys.  
 Finch (Fynche):  
   Sir Moile, 215.  
   Erasmus, Captain at Deal Castle, 261.  
 Finchampstead, (Finchiamstede), [Berks], letter dated at, 53.  
 Fiscal, the, 228.  
 Fisher, Captain Edward, letter from, 85.  
 Fitzgerald:  
   Gerald Fitzjames, 14th Earl of Desmond, 371.  
   Ladies Jane and Ellen, Ladies of Desmond, letter from, 373.  
 Fitzherbert, Mr., 140.  
 FitzWilliam, Sir William, letters from, 19, 97, 166, 169.  
   —, brother of, dispute with, for title of land, 97, 165.  
 Flackamer, Le Senior, 125.  
 Flanders, 6, 42, 62, 73.  
   Catholic plotting in, 227.  
   Papal Nuncio in, *see* Octavius.  
 Fleming:  
   Captain, 135.  
   Thomas, Solicitor General (Mr. Solicitor), 34, 46, 103, 128.  
   —, letter from, 113.  
 Fleming—*contd.*  
   —, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.  
   —, as Commissioner to enquire concerning Watson and the conspirators, letters from, *see under* Commissioners.  
   William, 11th Baron Slane, son of, 132.  
 Flint (Flyntt), Humphrey, servant of Lord Cecil, 192.  
   —, letter from, 200.  
 Flint, Deputy Lieutenant of, *see* Puleston.  
 Flood, —, *see* Rogers, —.  
 Florence, packets of letters sent to, 56.  
 Florence, Duke of, 77, 86.  
 Floyd (Floydd), Dr., a Judge Delegate, 44.  
   —, letter to, 63.  
 Flushing (Netherlands), 140, 356.  
   commission for, 69.  
   governor of, *see* Sydney.  
 Flyntt, *see* Flint.  
 Fontaine, M. de la, attending on M. de Rosny, 155.  
   —, letter from, 73.  
   —, letter to, 61.  
 Fontainebleau (Fontainebebeau), letter dated at, 61.  
 Forde, Richard, 261.  
 Foreign Princes, list of, 397.  
 Formand, James, a Scots merchant, 348.  
 Forrester —, to be tried by the Lord Chief Justice, 103.  
 Fortescue (Fortescu, Foskew), Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 46, 85, 103.  
   —, letters from, 50, 62, 170, 171, 199.  
   —, to surrender post of chancellor of Exchequer, 94.  
   —, and the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster, 94, 100, 171.  
   —, and his brother, reported to be Papists, 217.  
   —, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.  
 Foskew, *see* Fortescue.  
 Fotherbie, Charles, Archdeacon of Canterbury, 224.  
 Foulis (Foules, Fowles, Fowls, Fowle, Fowler):  
   David, afterwards Sir David, 19, 135, 165, 182, 204.  
   —, letter to, 203.  
   —, letters from, 20, 88.

Foulis—*contd.*

Mr., 30, 280.

—, office of, in the Principality of Wales, 179.

Thomas, prospecting for gold, 319, 334, 335, 354.

William, letters from, 60, 70.

W., letter from, 373.

—, wife of, alleged slanderer of the Southwells, 388.

Fowler, Fowles, *see* Foulis.

Foyle, Lough [cos. Don. and Londy., Ir.], 145.

Framlingham (Framyngham) Castle [Suffolk], 4.

letters dated at, 41, 54.

papists prisoners in, 54, 66.

France, French, (Frances):

23, 27, 30, 74.

King of, Henry IV, 12, 19, 23, 24, 29, 78.

—, letter from, 32.

—, letter to, 225.

—, cost of aid to, 2.

—, supposed to be aiming at being King of Romans, 13, 20.

—, packet of, 34, 42.

—, and Savoy, 61.

—, an error in a letter addressed to him from James I, 152, 153, 154-156, 163, 164.

—, and the English Catholics, 161, 162.

—, and the Pope's influence in favour of James I, 249.

—, and a title to the crown of England, 281, 297, 329.

—, alleged offer to levy forces to reduce England to Catholic obedience, 329.

Ambassador in Spain, 61.

Ambassador at the Sublime Port of Turkey, 225.

Ambassador in England, house of, 61.

—, *see* Harlay, Christophe de, and Rosny.

Ambassador in Scotland, *see* Maupas.

expenses in, 2.

posts of, 34.

diplomatic relations with James I, 42, 77, 337.

Jesuits having the liberties of, 75.

foreign leagues with, 77.

fighting among, at Gravesend, 153.

France—*contd.*

toleration of Huguenots in, 216.

English piracy against, alleged by Turkey, 225, 226.

slaves sold in Fez., 226.

Catholic plotting in, 227.

companies in the Low Countries, 255.

Customs retaliation against Spain, 337, 338.

and goods taken by Scottish merchants, 386.

letters to, from Queen Anne, 390.

*see also* under Ships.

Francis (Fraunces), William, *see* Clerk, William.

Frauncis, Walter, Mayor of Dartmouth, letters from, 148, 170.

Frewen, Mr., a minister, 262, 263.

Frost, Captain William, 16.

—, letter from, 16.

Fulham Palace, letters dated from, 172, 194, 200, 227.

Fynche, *see* Finch.

Fynes, Sir Richard, 368.

Fyvie, Fyves, Lord, *see* Seton, Alexander.

Gage, (Gadge), John, a messenger for the Archpriest, 216, 217, 227.

—, letters from, 153 (2).

—, wife of, sister of Anthony Copley, 221.

—, from Italy, 75.

Galicia (Spain), 16.

Galloway (Gallowaie), Patrick, chaplain to James I, a prisoner in the Tower, 283.

Mr., 220, 262.

Gardner, Thomas, master of the *Angel*, 158.

Garinco, Gasparo, 77.

Garnsey, Island of, *see* Guernsey.

Garrard, Mr., of the Brynn, 92.

Garter King at Arms, *see* Heralds.

Garvey, Neale, 112.

Gaugerships, grant of, 324.

Gaule, Mr., 37.

Gaunt, Richard, mayor of Canterbury, letter from, 210.

Gawdye, Francis, Justice of the King's Bench, 223.

Gebe, John, of H.M. Bedchamber, 320.

Gedangcourte, M. de, 160.



- Gee, Sir William, 394.  
 Gefferey, Mr., 223.  
 Geneva, people of (Genevese), agent from, 61.  
     and Savoy, 78.  
 Genoese, the, (Gennases), 55.  
     in the Straits, 86.  
 George, Richard, 47.  
     Robert, of Cicester, 47.  
 Gerard, (Gerrard):  
     Gilbert, Attorney General to Queen Elizabeth, 72.  
     John, a priest, 25, 35, 53, 222.  
     Mrs., a Jesuit, 238.  
     Sir Thomas, afterwards Baron Gerard, 220, 385.  
     —, letters from, 179, 257.  
     William 362.  
 Germany, 55, 61, 77, 174, 248.  
     Emperor of, *see* Rudolf II.  
     abolishment of old calendar in, 235.  
     minerals worked in, 341.  
 Gerrard, *see* Gerard.  
 Gersey, Island of, *see* Jersey.  
 Gibson:  
     —, granted an office in the Customs, 324.  
     Doctor, 370.  
     Sir John, Doctor of Law, one of the Council of the North, Chancellor to Archbishop of York, 224, 394 (2).  
 Gifford, (Cyfford):  
     —, 17.  
     Roger, doctor of medicine, 386.  
     Dr. William, dean and canon of Lisle, Nuncio's brief to, 206.  
     D., 293.  
 Gilbert, Sir John, captain of fort of Plymouth, 24.  
 Gilforde Park, 375.  
 Gillow, Thomas, 264.  
 Glangaver burne (?) (Scotland), 341.  
 Glangouer Water, *see* Glenganner.  
 Glangrosse (?) in Crawford Moor, 334.  
 Glanvell —, and Lord Cobham's household accounts, 161.  
 Glaseour, Hu., Mayor of Chester, letters from, 18, 21, 41, 104.  
 Glasgow, Archbishop of, the late, Ambassador in Paris, 249.  
 Glaven, Charles, a tinker, and his wife, Bridget, 189.  
 Glemham, Sir Harry, proposed as Lieutenant of the Tower, 322(2).  
 Glenganner (Glangouer) Water (Scotland), 340.  
 Gloucester, letters dated at, 48, 265.  
     Consistory Court of, 265.  
     assizes at, 397.  
 Gloucester, Bishop of, 223.  
 Gloucestershire, 47.  
     lieutenancy of, two suitors for, 230-231, 371.  
 Glover, William, bailiff of Lydd, letter from, 165.  
 Goade, Dr., letter from, 93.  
 Godolphin, Sir William, 284, 303.  
     Sir Francis, 264, 265.  
 Goffe, Mr., 262, 263.  
 Gofton, Auditor, 214, 314.  
 Gold, prospecting for, in England, Wales and Scotland, 317-319, 332-335, 338, 340-342.  
     alleged mine concealed from Elizabeth, 331.  
     sold by stealth into England, 341.  
     prospecting for, petition concerning, 353-354.  
 Goldsmith, Mr., 262, 263.  
 Goodacre, Mr., 262.  
 Goodwyn, William, D.D., 394.  
 Gorges:  
     Sir Arthur, letter from, concerning his daughter Ambrosia, 276.  
     Sir Ferdinando, 84, 85, 371.  
     —, letter from, 375.  
     Mr. his wife, Lady Elizabeth, letters from, 374 (2), 375.  
     Sir Thomas, letters from, 191, 375.  
 Gorhambury, (Herts.), 167.  
     letter dated at, 194.  
 Goring, Anne, letter from, 376.  
 Gosnall (Gosnoll), William, a lawyer, and Cobham, 271 (2), 275, 367.  
     —, examination, of, 272.  
 Gowrie (Gowry), Earl of, *see* Ruthven.  
     arrest of suspected one of two brothers, 376.  
 Grace, Robert, 395.  
 Graemes (Grames, Greames), the, 46, 120, 345.  
 Graham, John, 3rd Earl of Montrose, [Chancellor of Scotland], letter from, 40.  
 Grames, *see* Graemes.  
 Gramon, M. de, 125.  
 Grant, John, sub-porter of Walmer Castle, 264.  
 Grantham (Grantam), [Lincs.], 50, 54.  
     postal endorsements at, 47, 61.  
 Gratz [Styria], 339.  
     Duke of, 340.  
 Grave [Brabant], siege of, 339.  
 Gravelines (Graveling), 42, 108.  
     the Spanish Ambassador at, 153, 155, 191.

Gravelines—*contd.*

Archduke Albert's ambassadors  
embark for England from, 108-  
110, 123.

Governor of, 108.

## Graves :

—, 381.

John, letter from, 208.

## Gravesend [Kent], 118, 217.

fighting among the French at,  
153.

Gray (Graves) Patrick, Master of  
[afterwards 6th Lord Gray], 116.

—, letters from, 41, 81.

—, letters to, 58, 63.

—, charge of having in-  
fluenced Cecil against James  
I, 59, 63.

—, son of, 59.

—, brother of, 41.

—, memo. signed by, 377.

Sir Ralph, 126.

—, letters from, 44, 116, 338,  
343, 377.

—, and the garrison of Berwick,  
335, 345, 377.

*see also* Grey.

Greames, *see* Graemes.

Great, Jeremy, 203.

Great Seal, warrant for renewing of, 69.  
offices under, 324.

Keeper of, *see* Egerton.

Greek, a, passenger on an English  
ship, 159.

## Green (Grene) :

Mr., a woodmonger, 228.

Richard, a fisherman, statement  
from, 173.

Richard, 381,

Greenwich (Grenwyghe) [Kent], 45,  
74, 198, 217.

James I, at, 83, 174.

letters, etc. dated at, 138, 147.

the court at, pass for France  
dated at, 145.

Gregory, Thomas, bearing letters from  
France, 165.

Grene, *see* Green.

Grenaway, Anthony, 219.

Greno Botton, [?Yorks.], 381.

Grenwyghe, *see* Greenwich.

## Greville (Grevylle) :

Foulke, afterwards Sir Foulke,  
allowed in the Privy Chamber,  
220, 385.

—, letters from, 83 (2), 89,  
90, 96, 128, 165, 182, 202.

—, married to Countess of  
Warwick, 56.

Mr., office of, in the Prin-  
cipality of Wales, 179.

## Grey :

Henry, 6th Earl of Kent, letters  
to, 65, 82.

—, nephew of, 65.

Reginald, 5th Earl of Kent, revive-  
ment of title of, 209.

of Wilton, Thomas, 16th Lord  
Grey, 304.

—, letters from, 277, 290,  
291, 292 (2), 316, 317, 321, 344,  
377.

—, in the Tower, 192, 194,  
204, 205, 208, 215, 239.

—, discontentment and dis-  
grace of, 219.

—, allowed in the Privy  
Chamber, 220, 385.

—, and Sir Griffin Markham's  
plot, 231, 233, 238-239, 291.

—, Cecil's attitude to, 240.

—, to come to trial at  
Winchester, 259.

—, Information offered con-  
cerning his conspiracy, 281.

—, and George Brooke, 290,  
291.

—, his plot, 296.

—, writ for the execution of,  
313.

—, reprieve of, 315, 319, 321.

—, to be lodged in the  
Brick Tower of the Tower,  
327.

—, rumoured execution of,  
337.

—, his troop of horse in  
the Low Countries, 355 (2).

*see also* Gray.

Grievances, King's permission for  
complaint of, not advised, 396.

## Griffin, (Gryffyn) :

Sir Henry, 394.

Mr., sen., of King's College,  
Cambridge, 80.

Grigson, Hugh, 337.

Grimsthorpe [Lincs.], letters dated at,  
185, 186.

Grougham, Denny, an Irish priest,  
alleged treason of, 287.

Groynne, the, *see* Corunna.

Gryffyn, *see* Griffin.

Grymes, Sir Richard, 135.

Guards, *see* Yeomen of the Guard.

Guenara, Henry, 275.

Guernsey (Garnsey), Island of,  
Lieutenant of, letter to, 148.  
and Lord Zouche, 336.  
governor of, *see* Leighton.

Guiana, Raleigh's journey to, 310.

Guider, *see* Gwydir.

Gwin, Roger, seminary priest, 215.

- Gwinno, Dr., reader of the Physic  
Lecture in London, 206.
- Gwydir (Guider) [Carn.], 392.
- Gwynn, Paul, letter from, 378.
- Gyfford, *see* Gifford.
- Gyles, —, 397.
- Gylman, James, of York, 339.
- Habgood, William, 264.
- Hackington (St. Stephens) [Kent],  
letters dated at, 121, 172.  
postal endorsement at, 173.
- Hacklett (Hacklutt), —, widow of,  
201, 393.
- Hackney, (Hackne), 75, 267.
- Hadham, [Hertfordshire], letter dated  
at, 175.
- Hadnam, [?] manor of, 164, 378.
- Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 145.
- Hadyesa, Marmaduke, letter from, 208.
- Haeses, the two captains, *see* Hayes.
- Hague, the, 189.  
assembly of the States General,  
at, 240.
- Hales :  
Charles, afterwards Sir Charles,  
a commissioner of Carlisle, 133,  
147, 394 (2).  
—, letter from, 258.  
Christopher, Attorney General  
to Henry VIII, 72.  
John, 215.
- Halirudhus (Holyrood House), Palace  
of, *see* Edinburgh.
- Hall, —, cousin to Lord Zouche, 186.
- Hallamshire (Halumsher), [Yorks], 247.
- Hallydaye, Christopher, a fisherman.  
a statement from, 173.
- Halyrudhowse (Holyrood House), *see*  
Edinburgh.
- Haman :  
Edward, 264.  
Richard, 264.
- Hambleton, James, agent for James  
I, 380.  
—, a Scotsman, 130.
- Hamburg, City of, 125.
- Hamburgers, the 236.
- Hamilton :  
Claud, 1st Lord Paisley, 44.  
James, 297, 299, 326, 329, 330.  
Lord John, 1st Marquis of  
Hamilton, [1599-1604], 28.  
—, a Jesuit, 111.
- Hammerwood, [?Yorks.], 381.
- Hammond, John, letter from, to his  
brother, 339.
- Hampshire, lieutenantcy of, 230.
- Hampstead (Hamsteed), letters dated  
at, 214, 316.
- Hampton Court, [Middlesex], 194, 237.  
letters, etc., dated at, 193, 203,  
214.
- Hampton, John, 386.
- Hamsey (Hamson), (Sussex), 262, 263.
- Hanger, George, 167.
- Hanmar, Edward, of North Wales,  
339.
- Hano, Grave of, 19.
- Hanse Towns, the (Hanses, the), 7,  
12, 13, 16.  
a protest by agent and solicitor  
for, against English Merchant  
Adventurers, 234.
- Hanseatic League, the, 126.
- Hanson, Daniel, 262.
- Hardwick, (co. Derby), 40.  
letters dated from 4, 45.
- Hardy, Mr., barrister of Grays  
Inn, 3.
- Hare, Ralph, 215.  
—, 269, 270.
- Harefield (Harfield, Harfilde, Harvell),  
[Middlesex], letter dated at,  
231.  
the Lord Chancellor's house at,  
149, 271, 274.  
—, letters dated at, 271, 312.
- Harfart [?Hertford] Borg, postal  
endorsement at, 170.
- Harfilde, *see* Harefield.
- Harford, *see* Hertford.
- Haringworth, *see* Harringworth.
- Harison, *see* Harrison.
- Harlay, Christophe de, Comte de  
Beaumont, French Ambassador  
in England, 24, 32, 45, 104.  
—, letters from, 23, 70, 76, 114,  
176, 374.  
—, packet for, 42.  
—, desires an audience with  
James I, 73.  
—, and an error in a letter from  
James I, to the French King,  
153, 155-156.
- Harmer (Harmar, Mr. Warden), Dr.  
John, Warden of Winchester  
College, letters from, 279, 303.  
—, letter signed by, 313, 320.  
—, attends Lord Cobham, 308.
- Harmon, Thomas, 145.
- Harpur, Sir John, 267.  
Richard, called "Sir Richard,"  
266, 267.
- Harpusch, [?] Count of, 397.
- Harries, Count, 255.  
—, of the Savoy Liberty, 227.
- Harrin, M. de, 125.



Harrington (Haryngton):

Sir John, letters from, 98, 125, 130, 212, 267.

—, letter to, 269.

—, house of, the King to go to, 58.

—, wife of, 267, 270.

—, a suit against, 378.

John, 386.

Thomas, 215.

Harringworth (Northants), 185.

Harris, —, apprehension of, 245.

Harrison, (Haryson, Harison):

Philip, a penitentiary of the Pope, 140.

Thomas, 261.

William, 93.

Hart (Harte):

Henry, 386.

Percival, letter from, 72.

Ralph, Mayor of Bristol, letter from, 168.

Harvell, *see* Harefield.

Harvey, (Harvy, Harvie, Harvy):

Dr., a petition for his appointment as physician to the Tower, 206.

Sir George, afterwards Lieutenant of the Tower, 152, 243, 276.

—, letters from, 231, 303, 313, 322, 327.

—, letters to, 226, 239, 240, 327, 331.

—, imputation against, and proposed resignation of Lieutenantancy of the Tower, 313, 322 (2), 327.

—, his son Gawen, accused of aiding Raleigh and Cobham in the Tower, 303, 310-311, 322, 327.

—, —, letter from, 310.

—, —, wife of, 310.

Captain Gawen, 6.

Sir Gawen, 152.

Sebastian, Lady Markham's uncle, 212.

Sir William, letter from, 71.

Capt. William, 339.

Harwich, [Essex], letters dated from, 4, 6, 43.

prisoners embarked from, 4, 66.

Harwich haven, H.M.S. the *Lion* in, 67, 144.

Haryngton, *see* Harrington.

Haryson *see* Harrison.

Hasan Pasha, Grand Vizier of Turkey, 225, 226.

Hasildon, *see* Hesselton.

Hastings [Sussex], 98.

Hatton, Sir Christopher, 141.

Elizabeth, Lady, (dau. of Lord Burghley), 36.

—, application to serve the Queen, 388.

Haughton, Mr., 164.

Hauré, Marquis di, as Amabassador from Archduke Albert, 55.

Havana, Lieutenant of, 253.

Havering-atte-Bower (Essex), house and park of, 75, 136, 139, 392.

Hawkins, Richard, Mayor of Plymouth, letter from, 288.

Hayes (Haeses):

Capt., 9.

Capt. Edward, 52.

—, letters from, 54, 85.

Capt. Thomas, 52, 54.

—, letter from, 85.

Hayninges [?Yorks.], 380.

Heale, Serjeant John, of the Inner Temple, Justice of Assize, 34.

Healie, Mr., 262, 263.

Hecla, Peter von, 203.

Heidelberg (Heydelberg, Hedelbarg), 12, 19.

Hellingly (Hellingslie), (Sussex), 263.

Hempe, Thomas, 215.

Hendon [co. Middlesex], letter dated at, 199.

Henderland (Hinderland Meget) Water (Scotland), 341.

Henley [Oxon.], 245.

Henry IV, King of England, 381.

VI, King of England, 196.

VII, King of England, 72, 381, 391.

VIII, King of England, 72, 75, 347, 348, 391.

IV, King of France, *see* France Prince, son of James I, 143, 144.

—, an Act recording his being put in the charge of the Duke of Lennox, 102.

—, his delivery to the Queen, 116.

—, servants of his Chamber and other ordinaries at Otlands, 203, 204.

—, the Pope's desire that he should be educated in the Catholic religion, 301-302.

Henshaw (Hensey) [Northumb.], raid of, 352.

Heralds, the, Garter King at Arms, 25.

Herbert:

Sir John (Secretary of State, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen), 48, 223, 393.

—, letters from, 6, 7, 13.

Herbert—*contd.*

- Sir Philip, 74.
- William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, 58, 220, 243, 385.
- , letter to, 242.
- William, 392.

Herdson, Mr., and a suit against Lord Cobham as Warden of the Cinque Ports, 149.

Hereford, letter dated at, 210.

Hereford, Bishop of, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.

—, *see also* Bennett.

Herefordshire, 201, 202.

Sheriff of, *see* Hyett.

under-sheriff of, *see* Kyrle.

Heriot, —, 305.

Herisonne, Thomas, 92.

Hermishawe (Hermishawe), Jaques, 280, 387.

Heron, Serjeant, his eldest son married, 62.

Herrick, —, 388.

Herries (Herrys) Lord, *see* Maxwell.

Hertford (Harford) :

Earl of, *see* Seymour.

Lady, 385.

Hertford Sessions, 252.

Hertfordshire, 167.

common drovers and transporters in, 252.

Clerk of the Peace of, letter to, complaining of the bad roads, 254.

Justices of, 370.

Hesketh (Heskitt), Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Attorney of Court of Wards, 394 (2).

—, letter from, 88.

—, information offered to, 298.

Hesse (Heston, Hesson) :

Landgrave Maurice of, 12, 19.

—, letter to, 364.

—, brother in law of, *see* Schaumberg.

the nephew, 397.

the uncle, 397.

Hesselton (Hasilldon) [Yorks.], 380.

Heston, *see* Hesse.

Hewme, *see* Home.

Hewsdon [?Hoogstraaten, Brabant], 255.

Heydelberg, *see* Heidelberg.

Heydon, Sir John, 72.

Hicks, (Hickes, Hix) :

Baptist, affairs of, 22.

Michael, 344.

—, letter from, 267.

Sir Michael, 45, 74, 378.

Mrs., letter from, 164.

William, alderman of Bristol, 168.

Hicks—*contd.*

William, letter from, 378.

Hide :

Barnard, letter from, 167.

Henry, 386.

Nicholas, of the Middle Temple, 386.

Higgin, Anthony, bachelor in divinity, 395.

Higgins, Stephen, an apothecary, 228.

High Commission Court, 205.

Highgate [Middlesex], letters dated from, 124, 147, 179.

Hill, (Hyll) :

Dr., an archpriest, 349.

Mr., employed by the French King, 329.

—, a priest, 232.

Hilton, Mr., a minister, 262.

Hinderland, *see* Henderland.

Hitcham, Robert, counsellor, petition of, 379.

Hix, *see* Hicks.

Hoby (Hobby) :

Sir Edward, letter from, 15, 22.

Sir Thomas Posthumus, letter from, 57, 394.

Hodgsonn, Thomas, 275.

Hoffkirk, Baron, an ambassador from Austria, 235.

Hogsdon [?Hoxton], *q.v.*

Hohenlo, Count (Hollokes), 255.

Holden, John, 34.

Holirodhous (Holyrood House), *see* Edinburgh.

Holland, 122, 144, 173.

vice-admiral of, a conference with Sir Robert Mansell, 108-110.

*see also* United Provinces.

Holland :

Richard, 395.

Richard, J.P. of Lancaster, letter from, 88.

—, 216.

Hollanders, *see* Dutch.

Hollokes, Count, *see* Hohenlo.

Holstein, (Holsatia, Holst), Duchy of, 126.

Duke of, 397.

Holyhead (Anglesey), 41.

Holyrood House, (Halirudhus, Halyrudhouse, Holirodhous, etc.), Palace of, *see* Edinburgh.

Home, (Hume, Howme, Hewme) :  
Alexander, 6th Lord, 44.

Sir George, afterwards 1st Baron Home of Berwick, Lord Treasurer of Scotland, 44, 138, 209, 229, 237, 353, 372, 388.

—, letter from, 379.

—, letters to, 325 (2).

Home—*contd.*

- , and the offices of Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 94.
- , and a claim for the lease of Pomfret Park, 104.
- , "Lord Hume," proposal to make Governor of Berwick, 135.
- , and Lady Burgh's petition 141.
- , and the house of the Duchy of Lancaster, 171.
- , an order from, to search Lord Cobham's trunks, etc., 211.
- , allowed in the Privy Chamber, 220, 385.
- , and the allowance for the charge of the privy buckhounds, 249.
- , and the office of writs of *subpoena*, 375.

Honiman, Thomas, letter from, 164.

Hony, Nicholas, 265.

Hooe, (Sussex), 263.

Hooper, Edward, 386.

John, 386.

Richard, letter from, 192.

Hopton, Sir Owen, 174.

Hopwood, Edmund, 395.

Horrolds Park, letter dated at, 182.

Horseley [?], 314.

Horwoode, John, 261.

Household, the Royal, continuance of under James I, 68.

Howard, Charles of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, Lord Steward, 19, 33, 49, 66, 75, 105, 131, 133, 214, 388.

—, letters from, 53, 86 (3), 122, 212.

—, and an alleged Jesuit plot against James I, 67, 68.

—, and Sir John Davis, 84, 85, 371.

—, money owing by, on cables for the ship the *Truelove*, 106.

—, and Lord Oxford's place at Havering, 136.

—, his apothecary, 206.

—, allowed in the Privy Chamber, 220, 385.

—, and Cobham, 221, 276.

—, and information against Essex and Tyrone, 326.

Lord Henry (Herry, Harry) afterwards Earl of Northampton, 44, 58, 84 (2), 125, 166, 214, 323.

Howard—*contd.*

—, letter from, 193.

—, letters to, 2, 44, 242, 285, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309 (2), 313.

—, and King's College, Cambridge, 93.

—, and the Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 150.

—, and Lord Cobham, 221.

—, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.

—, and gold prospecting, 319, 333.

—, *see also* Commissioners for trial of Conspirators.

Theophilus, letter from, 86.

Thomas, 20th Earl of Arundel, letters from, 82, 190, 243.

—, restoration of, 283.

Thomas, 3rd Viscount Bindon, letter from, 357.

Lord Thomas, Lord Howard de Walden, 1st Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, 58, 370, 380.

—, letters etc., from, 53, 193, 248, 385.

—, letters to, 121, 198, 285, 304, 305 (2), 306, 307, 309 (2), 313, 317, 319, 332, 353.

—, created Earl of Suffolk, 198.

—, and the Crown Jewels, 214.

—, and Cobham, 380.

—, wife of, Lady Catherine, Countess of Suffolk, 157, 380 (2).

—, *see also* Commissioners for trial of Conspirators.

Lord William, 257, 259.

Howe, Mr., a follower of the Bishop of London, 98.

Howghton, Serjeant, 188.

Howme, *see* Home.

Howyt, Thomas, 264.

Hoxton [?] (Hogsdon), letter dated at, 192.

Hubberd, Jacob, Attorney General to Henry VII, 72.

Hudson, James, 57.

—, letter to, 70.

—, 46.

Huet, Thomas, 101.

Huguenots, toleration of, in France, 216.

Hull [Yorks], 60, 352.

letters dated at, 103, 208.

Corporation of, names of, 208.



Hull—*contd.*

Mayor of, *see* Barnerde.

High Steward of, *see* Cecil, Lord.

Hull, Robert, 261.

Hume, *see* Home.

Humphry, Thomas, 264.

Hungary, 12, 79.

Turkish forces in, 235.

leager in, 339, 340.

Hunsdon, Lord, *see* Carey.

Elizabeth, Lady, letters from,  
136, 254.

Hunston (Hunstone), (Sussex), 263.

Hunter, A., letter from, 122.

William, letter from, 133.

Mr., 76.

Huntingdon, (Huntington), [Hunts.],

50, 51, 81.

postal endorsements at, 47,  
61, 81.

letter dated at, 50.

Huntly [co. Forfar], letters dated at,  
41, 81.

Huss, *see* Husum.

Hussey, William, Attorney General to  
King Edward IV, 72.

Husum (Huss), in the Duchy of Hol-  
stein, 126.

Hutchinson, William, D.D., 224.

Huton Hang (Hange) [Yorks.], 380,  
381.

## Hutton:

Matthew, Archbishop of York,  
31, 152, 393, 394.

Richard, serjeant at law, 394(2).

Robert, D.D., 394.

Timothy, 395.

Hyde, Mrs., married to Sir John  
Osborne, 56.

Hyett, Richard, Sheriff of Hereford-  
shire, 214.

letter from, 210.

Hyll, *see* Hill.

Hyllyard, Sir Christopher, 394.

Imperial Diet, 12, 13.

at Ratisbon, 235.

India (Indies, the), 79, 253.

Spanish Army sent to, 61.

plantation in the, 232.

Infanta, *see* Isabella.

Ingleby, Sir William, 376.

Ireland, 92, 166, 356.

rebellion in, expenses of, 1, 2.

coinage of, 49, 68, 85, 355, 365.

dearth of food in, 81.

projects for the King's service  
in, 85.

Ireland—*contd.*

officers in late wars in, offer  
to continue their services to  
James I, 85, 182, 196.

treasure and munition brought  
to rebels from Spain, 112.

a warrant concerning footmen  
in the late wars in, 135.

letters from Irishmen stayed at  
Dover, 137.

Sir John Norris in, 144.

Great Seal of, 146, 383.

Lord Deputy (Lieutenant) of,  
146, 196, 383.

—, commission for, 69.

—, the Earl of Essex as, 326.

—, *see also* Blount and Cary,  
Sir George.

Privy Council of, names of, 148.  
munitions for, 152.

Irish causes before Queen Eliza-  
beth's death, 296.

application for post of sheriff  
in, 348.

warrant of farm of customs of  
wines imported into, 355.

Sir Neile Garve O'Donnell in,  
*see* O'Donnell.

Treasurer of, and Treasurer at  
Wars in, *see* Cary, Sir George.

Spaniards in, *see* Spain.

English Army in, *see under* Army.

## Ireland:

John, J.P., of Lancaster, letter  
from, 88.

John, salter, of Bread Street,  
London, 168.

Isabella, Infanta of Spain, wife of  
Archduke Albert, 73, 216.

—, title of, to English throne,  
82, 163, 379.

Isack, —, an Englishman, 140.

Isefe, William, 169.

Isles, the (Scotland), obedience of, to  
James I, 273.

Italy, Italian, 75, 78, 93.

the Ambassador, 75.

merchants of, resident in Alex-  
andria, 159.

Rider, an, a dispatch to, 229.

Jackson, Captain Thomas, letters from,  
22, 117.

—, statement of quarrel with  
Sir John Carey, 359-361.

—, father and brother of, 359,  
361.

—, an Irish Jesuit, 149.

James I, of England, and VI of Scotland, King, 11, 52, 58, 254.  
 —, letters from, 9, 20, 25, 43, 44, 65, 82, 87, 99, 117, 299, 345.  
 —, letters to, 32, 38, 47, 50, 62, 64, 66, 73, 77, 96, 108, 144, 157, 203, 243, 248, 249, 253, 278, 281, 285, 286, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294, 314, 317, 321 (2), 322, 344, 367, 375, 378.  
 —, Proclamation of, 1.  
 —, —, references to, 1, 8, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 73.  
 —, warrant from, 10.  
 —, houses of, 18.  
 —, coronation of, mention of, 26, 40, 43, 49, 91, 169, 172, 189, 191, 199, 201, 209, 217, 287.  
 —, —, date fixed for, 52, 56.  
 —, —, commission for Earl Marshal, 69.  
 —, —, proposed warrant for provisions for, 69.  
 —, —, proposed warrant for services for, 170.  
 —, —, Commissioners of claims for, 172, 196, 201.  
 —, —, —, letter to, 174.  
 —, —, celebrated at Colchester, 213.  
 —, —, foreign students coming to, 219, 220.  
 —, proposed route to London of, 27, 28, 30, 33, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 53, 56, 62.  
 —, and the Low Countries, 30, 244.  
 —, and treaty with Tyrone, 31.  
 —, arrangements to meet Privy Council, 31, 36, 41, 43, 53.  
 —, encomiums of, 31, 56, 58, 138.  
 —, at Newcastle, 43, 44.  
 —, and the new coinage, 49, 52.  
 —, at York, 52.  
 —, arrival in London to be delayed until after Elizabeth's funeral, 53.  
 —, his young sons and daughter to rejoin him with the Queen, 56.  
 —, his schoolmaster, 57.  
 —, and the Duchy of Cornwall, 57.  
 —, supplication to, for stay of felling wood in Brigstock Parks, 60.  
 —, Cecil's disposition towards, 64.

James I—*contd.*

—, and the maintenance of Lady Arabella Stuart, 65, 82, 104, 134, 157.  
 —, alleged Jesuit plot against, 66-68, 144.  
 —, to inspect ships at Greenwich, 83.  
 —, and hunting at Enfield, 83.  
 —, to go to Dover, 92.  
 —, and the Universities, 93, 177.  
 —, and the Duchy of Lancaster, 95, 100.  
 —, and Cecil's farm of custom of silks, 96, 124.  
 —, Institutions and orders for dispatch of suitors to, 99.  
 —, orders to Privy Council, 99-101.  
 —, and the bestowal of the Order of the Garter, 100.  
 —, and the creation of new Barons, 100.  
 —, and a claim for the lease of Pontefract Park, 103.  
 —, and the ownership of Durham Place, 111.  
 —, a deputy for, at a christening, 113.  
 —, lands of, in Cumberland, 120.  
 —, at Windsor, 139, 144.  
 —, and an error in a letter to the French King, 152, 153, 154-156.  
 —, and money for recusancy, 154.  
 —, suggested appointment of chaplain to, 199.  
 —, accession of, congratulations from Tuscany on, 213.  
 —, and English piracy alleged by Turkey, 225, 226.  
 —, alleged attempt to secure person of, 228, 231, 233, 238-239.  
 —, hope of his inclination to the Catholic religion, 235.  
 —, and Scottish loyalty, 273-274.  
 —, alleged to be a Papist, 287.  
 —, declaration by, on accession 346.  
 —, petitions to, concerning the town and garrison of Berwick, 351, 354.  
 —, and the Landgrave of Hesse, 364.  
 —, an illness of, 379.  
 —, mention of letter from, to Elizabeth, 380.  
 —, affirmed a heretic, 387.

James I—*contd.*

- , Queen of, *see* Anne.
- , father of, *see* Stuart.
- , mother of, *see* Mary.
- , as King of Scotland, diplomatic relations with Spain and the Archduke, *see* Spain.
- , court of, *see* Court.
- , diplomatic relations with France, *see* France.
- , and toleration of religion in England, *see* Religious Toleration.
- , *see also* Roman Catholics and Clement VIII.

## James :

- Edward, 265.
- Francis, 224.
- John, 265.

## Jegon, John, Bishop of Norwich, letter from, 140.

- , and the election of the Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 150, 349-351.

## Jennings, —, [gardener of Lord Cecil] his son brings fruit from Theobalds, 200.

## Jennins, Edmund, 126.

## Jersey (Gersey, Jernsy), Island of, 232.

- Assembly of States of, letter dated at, 89.

- Bailey and Jurats of, letter from, 89.

- letter dated at, 280.

- Spanish money alleged to have been brought to, 285, 305.

- money owing to Raleigh in, 316.

- governor of, *see* Raleigh, and Peyton.

## Jerusalem, 216.

## Jervaulx (Jervaux, Jervalx) [Yorks], 380, 381.

## Jesuits and Watson's Plot, 162.

- see also* Roman Catholics.

## Jewels, Crown, 214, 380.

Jhonson, *see* Johnson.

## Joanes, Mr., 38.

John George, Prince of Anhalt, *see* Anhalt.

## Johnson (Jhonson) :

- Henry, chief porter of Sandown Castle, 252.
- Sir Rob., 152.
- Sawnders, 229.

## Johnston :

- Gawin, letter from, 380.
- John, Regius Professor at St. Andrews University, letter from, 107.
- laird of, 353.

Johnston—*contd.*

- , as late commissioner of Carlisle, 147.
- , and Border causes, 352.

## Jolles, M., 167.

## Jones :

- Francis, 243.
- Henry, 386.
- Hugh, 215.
- Mr., 167.
- William, deputy clerk of Channel Passage, 119, 280.

## Joskens, —, 23.

## Jucari, the, 55.

Judges Delegates, *see* Delegates.Justice, Lord Chief, of the Common Pleas, *see* Anderson.

- of the King's Bench, *see* Popham.

## Juye, Paul, 50.

## Katherine of Aragon, Queen of Henry VIII, jointure of, 237, 347, 348.

Keeper, Lord (of the Great Seal), *see* Egerton.

## Kelke, Edward, town clerk of Sandwich, 169.

## Kempe, John, 252.

## Kemps, Godfrey, 381.

## Kemys, Lawrence, letter from, 232.

Kenchurche, *see* Kentchurch.Kendal, Vicar of, *see* Tyrer.

## Kendall, Nicholas, 187.

- , letter from, 183.

## Kennedy, Sir John, wife of, and claims to Chandos Estate, 364.

## Kensington, 267.

- letter dated at, 271.

## Kent, 130, 215, 248.

- Sheriff of, 125.

- coast of, recovery of a cargo of butter on the, 316, 356.

- lands in, owned by Brooke, Lords Cobham, 367.

Kent, Earl of, *see* Grey.

## Kentchurch (Kenchurche) [Herefordshire], 210.

## Kerkam, Mr., 152.

## Kerry and Desmond, county of [Ireland], 348.

## Koswick, 319.

## Kew [Surrey], letter dated at, 375.

## Keythe, Mr., 78, 79.

## Kiblewhite, John, 44, 63.

## Kieffel, J., student, 220.

## Kildare, Frances, Countess of, wife of Lord Cobham, and widow of 14th Earl of Kildare, 56, 83, 112, 220, 221, 243, 276, 309, 320.



Kildare—*contd.*

- , letters from, 313, 380.
- , and household expenses, 160, 161.
- Kilgram (Kyllgramhowe) [Yorks], 380.
- King (Kinge):
  - Alexander, Auditor, letter from, 120.
  - John, D.D., 394.
  - William, master of the *Truelove*, 106.
- King, the, *see* James I.
- King's Bench, 119, 120, 378.
  - Judges of, commissions for, 69.
  - Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Popham.
  - Justices of, *see* Gawdye and Yelverton.
- Kingston-upon-Hull, Mayor of, 395.
- Kinlosse (Kynlosse), Abbot of, 227.
  - Lord of, *see* Bruce, Edward.
- Kinsale [co. Cork.], Spaniards at, 145.
- Kirkby Malzeard (Malside) [Yorks.], 376.
- Kitchen, John, *see* Moore, John.
- Kitt, Thomas, 252.
- Klenricard (Clanricarde) Earl of, *see* Bourke.
- Knaptoft [Leics.], 15.
- Knight (Knyght):
  - Francis, Alderman, of Bristol, 168.
  - Gyles, deputy searcher, 145.
  - Mr., 262, 263.
- Kighthood, men commend to the King for, 234.
  - of men of mean quality, 62, 361.
- Knightly, Sir Richard, 223.
- Knoatchbull, Norton, 215.
- Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
- Knollys, Sir William, 49.
  - , letters from, 53, 385.
- Knyght, *see* Knight.
- Knyvett, Sir Thomas, 220, 385.
- Kokburn, *see* Cockburn.
- Kyllgramhowe, *see* Kilgram.
- Kyllygrewe, John, letter from, 70.
- Kynlosse *see* Kinlosse.
- Kyrle, Henry, under-sheriff of Herefordshire, 210, 213.
- Kyrtue, —, a Jesuit, 217.

Lafaille (la Faylla, la Falie), Martin de, 101, 125 220, 223, 229.

Laity, subsidies from, 2.

Lake, Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, 52, 87, 104, 142, 145, 324, 384, 388.

—, letters from, 30, 57, 213.

—, father-in-law of, 58.

—, and the office of writs of *subpoena*, 375.

## Lakes:

- Arthur, a chaplain of the Bishop of Winchester, 307.
- Stephen, Doctor of the laws, 224.
- Lambeth (Lambethith) [Surrey], 45, 205.
  - letter dated at, 91.
- Lambeth Palace, a meeting of the Fellows of Corpus Christi College at, 150.
- Lamton, Dr. *see* Lankton.
- Lancashire, ladies from, supplicate the Queen, 119.
  - a gold mine in, 331.
  - Duchy of, Chancellor of, office void, 24, 149.
  - , Chancellorship of, Sir John Fortesque and the, 94, 171, 199.
  - , appointment to general receivership of, 200.
  - , Bailey of, 228.
  - , auditors of, 240.
  - , Attorney of, 379.
  - arms purchased by recusants in, 88, 92, 93.
  - Justices of the Peace of, 92.
  - , letter from, 88.
  - Catholics in, 92.
- Lands sold, subsidies by, 2.
- Lane:
  - Sir Ralph, 196.
  - Robert, letter from, 15.
  - Thomas, on trial for murder, 363.
- Langar (Langer) [Notts], postal endorsement at, 61.
- Lanherne (Lauheron) (N. Cornwall), 124, 178.
- Lankton (Lamton) Dr., physician to Lord Cobham, 231, 243, 276.
- Lani, Tho., mayor of Norwich, 188.
  - , letter from, 189.
- Lany, James, 274.
- Lasingby *see* Lazenby.
- Lasselles (Lassells): Brian, letter from, 195.
  - Sir Thomas, 126, 394.
- Lassines, M. de Boys de, 125.
- Laswitz, Melchior von, 384.
- Latimer (Latymer), Lord, lands of, 23.
- Lauheron, *see* Lanherne.
- Launay, Monsieur de, letter to, 54.
- Lavale, Robert di, *see* Delaval.
- Lawe, Timothy, letter from, 262.
- Lawghan Water [?] Scotland, 341.
  - cf.* Lowgham, q.v.
- Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 192.
- Lawson:
  - Sir Wilfred, 394.
  - see* Tilleston.
- Layhton —, application for knight-hood of, 234.
- Laytone, —, account of, 23.

- Lazenby (Lasingby) [Yorks], 380.  
 Leache, Edward, 386.  
 Leadhills, Crawford (Scotland), letter dated at, 319.  
     gold mining at, 332, 333.  
 League (Leige) [the Holy], 386.  
 Leake, —, 216.  
     Sir Francis, 266, 267.  
 Lee (Kent), letter dated at, 262.  
     proposal to send galleys to burn, 134.  
 Lee :  
     Sir Henry, letter from, 9.  
     Robert, Lord Mayor of London, letters from, 64, 127, 176.  
     —, a case tried before, 128.  
 Leffer, Castle (Ireland), fighting in, 145.  
 Leicester, Earl of, *see* Dudley.  
 Leicester Castle, letters dated at, 19, 251.  
 Leicestershire, 194, 202.  
     feodaryship of, 251.  
 Leige *see* League.  
 Leighe Durrant, manor of, (Cornwall), 265.  
 Leighton, Sir Thomas, governor of Guernsey, 24.  
 Leith (Scotland), cost of wars in, 2.  
     preparations for gold mines at, 342, 353.  
 Lennard, Samuel, 266.  
     —, letter from, 262.  
 Lennox, (Lennox, Lenox) :  
     Duke of, *see* Stuart, Ludovic.  
     Countess of, rental of, 380, 381.  
     lands, 381.  
 Lenton, Edward, counsel for Lord Norreys, 178.  
     —, letter from, 381.  
 Leonard, Sampson, 215.  
     William, 34, 129.  
 Lesieur (Lesieure, Lessier), Stephen, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 48, 339.  
     —, letters from, 7, 12, 13, 56, 234.  
 Leven, river (Cumberland), 120.  
 Levers, Conrad, master of the *Venator*, 125.  
 Leveson, Sir John, 309.  
     Sir Richard, Admiral, 42.  
 Levinus, (Levyne), Mr. *see* Munck.  
 Lewes (Sussex), 262.  
 Lewes, Edward, 261.  
 Lewisham (Kent), letter dated at, 266.  
 Lewkenor (Lewknor), Sir Lewis, 163.  
     —, letters from, 121 (2), 152, 154, 245.  
     Sir Richard, Justice of Chester, letter from, 96.  
 Lewson, Sir John, 121.  
 Leyden, University of, 122.  
 Lichfield (Lichfelde) [Staffs.], 6.  
     Deanery of, 57.  
 Liddel (Lyddell), (Cumberland), manor of, 381.  
 Lieutenant, Mr., *see* Peyton.  
 Lievin, Mons., 176.  
 Lille, William, letter from, 381.  
 Limerick, co. [Ireland], 348.  
     haven, 129.  
 Limerick, Bishop of, *see* Adams.  
 Lincoln, Bishop of, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.  
     —, *see also* Chaderton.  
     Earl of, *see* Clinton.  
 Lindley (Lyndley) : Christopher, 395.  
     Sir Henry, letter from, 177.  
 Lindsay, Sir James, 25.  
     as ambassador from the Pope to James I, 5, 300-301.  
     and retinue, pass for, into France, 299.  
 Linewraye, J., letter from, 152.  
 Lingwood, Valentine, of Cork, 16.  
 Linkenhorne (Lynkenhorn) (Cornwall), letter dated at, 265.  
 Linlithgow, Earl of, *see* Livingston.  
 Lisbon, 129.  
     rumour of an armada in preparation at, 29.  
     Governor of, 29.  
     an army of ships from, 133.  
 Lisle, [Flanders] St. Peter's, dean and canon of, *see* Gifford, William.  
 Listen, Robert, of Salcombe, 16.  
 Lister (Lyster), John, letter from, 208.  
     Mr., 262, 263.  
 Littleton, Mr., children of, restored to his lands and goods, 72.  
 Liverpool, arming of recusants in, 93.  
 Livesey, Robert, 215.  
 Livingston, Alex, 1st Earl of Linlithgow, 116.  
 Llewenye, letter dated at, 48.  
 Lley, Mr., Justice of South Wales, 392.  
 Lloyd, Captain, 85.  
 Lock (Lok), Henry, letters from, 115, 141, 211.  
     —, letter to, 164.  
 Loderis mountains, *see* Louthier.  
 Loftus, Adam, Bishop of Dublin, 148.  
 Lok, *see* Lock.  
 London, letters dated in, 25, 64, 74, 77, 93, 101, 114, 115, 127, 138, 139, 164, 166, 167, 176 (2), 189, 198, 274, 291, 323, 324, 325 (2).  
     Postmaster of, 163, 240.  
     postal endorsements at, 173, 195.  
     Proclamation of James I in, 1, 25, 26.

London—*contd.*

- sheriff of, 3.  
 Lord Mayor of, 3, 25, 26, 58, 122.  
 —, and Aldermen, credit of, employed in cloth, etc., 64.  
 —, orders from, concerning the plague, 266.  
 —, *see also* Lee and Bennett, Aldermen of, 25, 26.  
 suburbs of, 40.  
 Jesuit priests going to, 75.  
 port of, inward customs, 82, 324.  
 —, waiters of, 362.  
 —, customs officers of, 363.  
 —, searcher of, 363.  
 Recorders of, *see* Crooke and Montague, Sir Henry.  
 City Marshal of, *see* Waldron.  
 James I's journey to, *see* James I.  
 the Queen's journey to, *see* Anne.  
 the plague in, *see under* London and Westminster places, and Plague.  
*see also* Westminster.  
 London, Bishop of, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.  
 —, *see also* Bancroft.  
 Archdeacon of, 224.  
 London and Westminster Places:  
 Aldermanbury, letter dated at, 74.  
 Austin Friars, letter dated at, 83 (2), 89, 96.  
 Barbican, letters dated at, 23.  
 Barking Church, 128.  
 Bedford House, 227.  
 Blackfriars, Lord Cobham's house at, 218, 238, 267, 272, 274, 289.  
 —, letters dated from, 15, 16, 92, 94, 95, 101, 102, 103, 105, 111, 113, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 137, 138, 139, 140, 149 (2), 165, 166, 170, 174.  
 Bread Street (Bredstreete), the *Three Caps* in, 168.  
 Brewhouse Yard, the plague in, 215.  
 Cannon (Channon) Row, 268.  
 Charing Cross, letters dated from, 89, 94.  
 —, the sign of the *Unicorn* in, 297, 299.  
 Charterhouse, 93, 318.  
 —, James I expected at, 56.  
 Cheapside, 1.  
 Cornhill (Cornwell), 26,

London and Westminster Places—*contd.*

- Doctors Commons, letter dated at, 96.  
 Drury House, 84.  
 Durham (Duresme) Place, 37, 111.  
 Ely House rents, a house in, 181.  
 Exchange, the, 26, 96.  
 Fenchurch (Fanchurch) Street, letter dated at, 206.  
 Fleet prison, 393.  
 —, letters dated from, 101, 105(?), 106, 110, 127, 130, 143, 209.  
 —, the plague in, 209.  
 Fleet Street, 25.  
 Foster Lane, parish of St. Leonards in, 287.  
 Grays Inn, 3, 167, 181, 379.  
 —, letter dated at, 167.  
 Green's Alley, the plague in, 215.  
 Lime (Lyne) Street, 212.  
 Longditch, the plague in, 189, 215.  
 Long Wolstable (Longwoolstaple), the plague in, 189, 215.  
 Ludgate, 25.  
 Milk Street, Sheriff's house in, letter dated at, 1.  
 Montague (Mountague) house, 219.  
 Moorgate, 266.  
 Newgate, 269.  
 Parliament Stairs, 74.  
 Parliament Street, 74.  
 Petty France, (Petty Fraunce, Pettifrance) the plague in, 189, 215.  
 —, St. Clement Danes, the plague in, 189, 190.  
 St. Margaret's, the plague in, 189, 190.  
 St. Martin's in the Fields, the plague in, 189, 190.  
 St. Mary (Savoy), the plague in, 190.  
 St. Nicholas Shambles, a house in, 128.  
 St. Paul's Cathedral (Poules), 26.  
 —, dean of, *see* Overall.  
 Sanctuary, the, the plague in, 215.  
 Savoy, letters dated at, 71, 200.  
 —, the plague in, 190.  
 Savoy Liberty, 227.  
 Sea Alley, the plague in, 189, 215.  
 Sergeant's Inn, letter dated at, 103.  
 Silver Street, letter dated at, 156.



London and Westminster Places—*contd.*  
 Somerset House, 61.  
 Strand, the, the plague in, 190.  
 —, Cecil's house in, 277.  
 Temple, the, letter dated at, 114, 139.  
 —, Middle, 271, 386.  
 Temple Bar, 227.  
 Thieving Lane, the plague in, 189, 215.  
 Tilt Yard, 25.  
 Tothill (Tuttle) Street, the plague in, 189.  
 Tower, the, 26, 34, 53, 54, 84, 370, 384, 388, 398.  
 —, letters dated from, 92, 152, 174, 183, 184 (2), 187, 204, 205, 207, 208 (2), 210, 214, 225, 231, 289, 303, 313, 327, 344.  
 —, James I to stay at, 49, 56.  
 —, warrant for release of three prisoners in, 92.  
 —, an ancient writ of summons to be had from, 172.  
 —, warders of, 174.  
 —, a rumour that Cecil has been committed to, 188.  
 —, statement of names for prisoners in, 215.  
 —, taking of, planned by Watson and Sir Griffin Markham, 228, 231, 233.  
 —, Crown Jewels to be removed to, 380.  
 —, record of Dukes of Cornwall in, 391.  
 —, Lieutenant of, *see* Peyton, Harvey, Sir George and Blount, Sir Michael.  
 Tower Gate, 26.  
 Tower Hill, 1, 26.  
 Tower Street, an alley in, 128.  
 Whitehall, Palace of, 1, 25, 45.  
 —, letters dated at, 51, 53, 54, 172.  
 Wood Street, 168.  
 Worcester House, 227.  
 Longeford, —, Sir Griffin Markham's "brother and sister," 205.  
 Lords, House of (Upper House), 396.  
 —, prerogatives of, 24.  
 Lorraine (Lorraine, Lorena), 55.  
 Cardinal of, Bishop of Strasburg, 19.  
 Duke of, ambassador from, *see* Bourbon.  
 Lough Foyle (Loughfoile) in Tyrconnel, 383.  
 Louthier (Loderis, Tedderis) mountains (Scotland), 340.

Lovelace, [Lancelot], a plea for help for, 134.  
 Low Countries (the Netherlands), 31, 46, 50, 60, 210.  
 Expenses of wars in, 1, 2.  
 and James I, 30, 244.  
 reinforcements raised in, by Spain, 47.  
 cautionary towns of, 69 (2), *see also* Flushing and Briel.  
 forts, etc. in, 69.  
 Earl of Leicester in, 185.  
 a man returned from banishment in, 198.  
 letters to Lord Grey from, 208.  
 Lord Grey's troops in, 355 (2).  
 Scottish companies in, *see* Scotland.  
 English Army in, *see* Army.  
*see also* United Provinces.  
 Lowgham Water (?) nr. Crawford Moor, 332, *c.f.* Lawghan, *q.v.*  
 Lubeck, 234.  
 Ludlow (Ludlowe), letters dated at, 17, 291, 336.  
 wood at, 392.  
 Ludlow Castle, 177.  
 Lullingston (Kent), letter dated at, 72.  
 Lumley, [John] Lord, letter from, 145.  
 Lundy Island, 288.  
 Luneburg (Luneberg, Lunenburgh), Ernestus, Duke of, 234, 397.  
 Lussan, Mons. de, governor of Blaye, [France], 348.  
 Lutson, Robert, 261.  
 Luxemburg, 55.  
 Lydd [Kent] Commissioners for restraint of passage at, 165.  
 letter from, 165.  
 Lyddell, *see* Liddel.  
 Lyde, George, 289.  
 Lyndley, *see* Lindley.  
 Lyngen, Edward, attainted for treason, 92.  
 Lynkenhorn, *see* Linkenhorne.  
 Lyons, 217.  
 Lysle, Mr., of King's College, Cambridge, 80.  
 Lyster, *see* Lister.  
 McCarty (McCartie):  
 Lady Ellen, letters from, 142, 154.  
 Florence, 215.  
 McThomas, James, 215.  
 Magdeburg, Duchy of, Administrator of, 397.

- Maidenhead [Berks.] assembly of judges at, 244.
- Main (Mayne) Plot, alleged statement of Cobham's concerning, 366.  
writs for execution of three conspirators of, 312, 313.  
names of persons to be sought for in connection with, 393.  
Commissioners for trial of conspirators in, *see* Commissioners.
- Malcome, Henry, 252.
- Malecot (Malcot) Desiderius, student, 219, 220.
- Malliverer, Sir Richard, 393.
- Mallory, Sir John, letter from, 82.  
Sir Thomas, 394.
- Maltravers, Lord, 58.
- Man, Isle of, 381.
- Mangersbury (*sic*) dioc. Gloucester, 265.
- Manners, Roger, 6th Earl of Rutland, 113, 220, 385.  
—, letter from, 385.  
—, restored to his land, 72.
- Mansell (Mansfield) Admiral Sir Robert, 95, 191, 331.  
—, letters from, 6, 42, 108.  
—, Notes of, 382.
- Mansfield (Mannsfeild, Mansfeld), (Notts), letter dated at, 60.
- Mantes, letter dated at, 294.
- Manwood, Peter, high sheriff of Kent, 152, 153, 215.  
—, letters from, 120, 122, 172.  
—, letters to, 121, 123.
- Mar (Marr, Marre), Earl of, *see* Erskine.
- Marbecke, Dr., 206.
- Marburye, Mr., 197.
- March, Earl of, *see* Mortimer.
- Marcham, *see* Markham.
- Marches, *see* Scotland and Wales.
- Margate [Kent], 94, 173.  
Catholics landing at, 105, 107.
- Mariforth [?Yorks], 381.
- Marino, Augustino, 79.
- Mario, Monsieur, 125.
- Markeston, laird of, *see* Neper.
- Markham (Markhame, Marcham), Sir Griffin, 98, 130, 272.  
—, letters from, 205, 311, 312, 314, 344.  
—, letters to, 35, 222.  
—, his wife, Lady Markham, 36, 194, 344.  
—, —, protests her husband's innocence, 212.  
—, father of, 98, 312, 344.  
—, mother of, 268, 270, 344.  
—, his brothers to be detained, 193, 195.
- Markham—*contd.*  
—, his brother Thomas, confession of, 231, 232-234.  
—, his brother Charles, confession of, 232-234.  
—, his brother Skinner, 344.  
—, application and orders for detention of, 183, 193, 194, 195.  
—, a description of his appearance, 193.  
—, his servant a prisoner at the Gatehouse, 205.  
—, estates of, loss of, 212, 233, 311.  
—, estates of, a claim to, 268, 270.  
—, declarations of, 222.  
—, conspiracy of, 227, 231, 232-234, 238-239, 330.  
—, to come to trial at Winchester, 259.  
—, prepared for death, 308, 311, 312.  
—, writ for the execution of, 313.  
—, reprieve of, 314, 315, 319.  
—, and alleged interview with Cobham and George Brooke, 365, 366.
- Marroe, Thomas, 105.
- Marry, Mons. de, 160.
- Marseilles, 288.
- Marsh, John, 386.
- Marshal, Earl, office void, 23.
- Martin (Martyn):  
John, Mayor of Plymouth, 148.  
—, letters from, 32, 95, 151.  
Sir Richard, and Irish coinage, 355.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, Mother of James I, 62, 180, 329.  
—, pattern for tomb of, 347.  
—, translation of a Defence of, 382.
- Mary [Tudor] Queen, 200.
- Mason, Jerom, 275.  
Thomas, 264.
- Massam, William, letter from, 96.
- Master, Peter, lieutenant at Deal Castle, 261.
- Masters, George, 47, 48.
- Mathias, Archduke, *see* Austria, Archduke Mathias of.
- Matthew, Tobias, Bishop of Durham, letters from, 37, 256.  
—, the lease of his house, 54.  
—, his ownership of Durham Place, 111.
- Maupas, Charles Carichon de, Baron de Tour, French Ambassador in Scotland, 29, 31, 45, 61.

- Maupas, Charles—*contd.*  
     —, packet for, 42.  
 Maurice (Mauritz):  
     Mr. 61.  
     Count or Grave, *see* Nassau.  
     Landgrave, *see* Hesse.  
 Mawlam, Christopher, an innkeeper, 376.  
 Maxwell:  
     John, 9th Lord, 352.  
     ? William, 5th Lord Herries of Terregles, 297.  
 May, Joseph, letter from, 127.  
     Philip, a servant of the Lord Chamberlain's, 53.  
 Mayam, Richard, 261.  
 Mayence (Mayunce), Archbishop of, Elector, 397.  
 Maynard, Sir Henry, 398.  
     —, letter from, 187.  
 Mayne Plot, *see* Main.  
 Meade, Thomas, of the garrison of Berwick-on-Tweed, 75, 91.  
     —, travelling charges of, 124.  
 Meath, co., 126.  
 Mecklenburg (Meckleburg), the plague in, 234.  
 Mecklenburg, Charles, Duke of, 234, 397.  
 Mediterranean, the, Spanish ships in, against the Turks, 73.  
     piracy in, 87.  
 Megget(t) Water, nr. Crawford Moor, 332.  
 Mellersley *see* Mellershe.  
 Melksham (Melsham) (Wilts), 384.  
 Mellershe (Mellons, Mellor, Mellowes, Mellersley, etc.) Richard, steward to Lord Cobham, 274, 276, 289.  
     —, letters to, 220, 247, 267.  
     —, apprehension of, 271, 275.  
     —, procures counsel for Lord Cobham, 271-273.  
     —, accounts of, 367.  
 Melsham *see* Melksham.  
 Meluin, 42.  
 Melvin, Sir Andrew, 165.  
     Sir William, 65.  
 Meneven, *see* St. Davids.  
 Menock Water (Scotland), 340.  
 Merchant Adventurers, *see* Ships.  
 Merchants, the, and Cecil's grant of customs, 115, 124.  
     and the transportation of tin, 241.  
 Metz, (Mets), 12, 19.  
 Mewtys, Capt. Peter, 275, 369.  
 Michell, Henry, Town Clerk of Tamworth, letter from, 51.  
 Micklewater, Bishop, of Ardath in Munster, a claim to the heirloom of, 129.  
 Middleton, Mr., and the election of the Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 150, 350, 351.  
 Mildmay, Sir Anthony, 19, 60.  
     Sir Thomas, 398.  
 Milford Haven, landing of Spaniards at, 222.  
     —, Raleigh alleged responsible for, 285, 286, 305.  
 Milton (Northants), letter dated at, 19.  
 Minckwitz, *see* Münckwitz.  
 Minerals, prospecting for, in England, Wales, and Scotland, 317-319, 332-335, 338, 340-342, 354.  
 Mint, Master of, 27.  
 Mizen —?, 263.  
 Moggeridge (Myggryge, Moggriche), John, 386.  
     —, the younger, 386.  
     William, 386.  
 Molyneux, Sir Richard, letters from, 25, 200.  
 Monck, *see* Munck.  
 Mongla, Monsieur de, 160.  
 Monox, —, intelligence from, 134.  
 Monpenson, Sir Richard, 375.  
 Mons, 140.  
 Monson, Sir William, 140.  
 Montague (Mountague):  
     Dr., dean of his Majesty's Chapel, 224.  
     Sir Henry, Recorder of London, 224, 275.  
     —, letter from, 274.  
     Richard, a tutor, 384.  
 Montecoucoul, Count, 213.  
 Montford, Thomas, D.D., 224.  
 Montglat (France), letter dated at, 32.  
 Montgommery, George, deanery of Norwich, bestowed upon, 57.  
 Montidoglia et Sante Sophie, Count Alphonse de, 248.  
 Montjoy (Mountjoy) *see* Blount.  
 Montrose, (Montroiss), Lord, *see* Graham.  
 Moore, Alderman, 58, 382.  
     John, *alias* Kitchen, examination of, 140.  
     *see also* More.  
 Mooreclack, *see* Mortlake.  
 Moray (Murray), Earl of, *see* Stewart.  
 Mordaunt, (Mordant), Henry, Lord, 71.  
     —, letter from, 18, 60.  
 More, Sir George, letters from, 62 (2).  
     *see also* Moore.  
 Morgan —, Lord Cobham's servant, 289.  
 Morgans, —, 32.  
 Morley, Lord, *see* Parker.  
 Morley [co. Norfolk], letter dated at, 275.



Morris, Edward, servant of Lord Cobham, 273.  
 Mortimer, —, Earl of March, his wife Margaret, 196.  
 Mortlake (Mooreclack) [Surrey], letter dated at, 191.  
 Morton, Capt. Leonard, 274, 369.  
     William, 274.  
 Moscow [Russia], 337.  
 Moulsworth (Mowlsworth) Bevill, a waiter of the port of London, 362.  
 Mount, Dr., 200.  
 Mountague, *see* Montague.  
 Mountjoy (Montjoy), Lord, *see* Blount.  
 Moyle —, cousin to Sir Edward Wynfield, 143.  
 Mullenux, Mr., 253.  
 Munck (Monck), Levinus (Mr. Levinus), Secretary to Lord Cecil, 37, 191, 192, 298.  
     —, letter from, 155.  
 Münckwitz (Minckwitz), Baron of, Councillor and Commissioner from the Emperor at Bremen, 7, 8, 12, 13, 14, 234.  
 Munitions, for Ireland, 152.  
 Munnes (?), letter dated at, 46.  
 Munster, 125.  
     forces of, a cargo of butter for, 316.  
     services of, to the State, 359.  
     president of, *see* Carewe, Sir George.  
     Bishop of Ardath in, *see* Mickelwater.  
 Murad Bey, Capitan, letter from, 251.  
 Murray [Moray], Earl of, *see* Stewart.  
 Musgrave, Leonard, 260.  
     Sir Richard, 117, 133, 134, 259.  
     —, letters from, 147, 284.  
 Mustapha Pasha, viceroy of Tunis, 225.  
 Mutineers, the, a battle with, 255.  
 Muzzerd, Nicholas, 252.  
 Myggryge, *see* Moggeridge.  
 Mylls, Francis, 37.

Nafferton Mill [Yorks.], 381.  
 Nantwich (Nantwiche), (Cheshire), 8.  
     letter dated from, 6.  
 Nape, —, 169.  
 Narrow Seas, the, 108-110.  
 Nassau (Nassaw):  
     Count Ernest of, and a battle against the Mutineers, 255.

Nassau—*contd.*

Count or Grave Maurice (Norrys, Morise) (his Excellency), 240.  
     —, letter from, 248.  
     —, a treason plotted against, 188-189.  
 Count William of, Governor of the United Provinces, 240.  
     and Zanaw, Countess of, 12.  
 Navy, the, payment of, 69.  
     alleged plan of Sir Walter Raleigh's to surprise, 238.

Neale:

Francis, of Derby, an auditor, 139.  
 Thomas, 261.

Neath, river, *see* Nith.

Neile, Richard, D.D., 224.

—, letter from, 199.

Neper, Alexander, laird of Markeston, prospecting for gold, 317, 318, 332-335, 338.

—, letter from, 340.

Netherlands *see* Low Countries.

Neufville, —, de, 32.

Nevill (Nevile):

Edmond, alleged restoration as Earl of Westmorland, 28, 283.  
 Mr., 368.  
 "Mr. Dr." Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 103.  
 Thomas, dean of Canterbury, 224.

Newark, [Notts.], 50.

Newbury [Berks.], 168, 169.

Newby, Lord of, 20.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Northumberland), 30, 335, 352.

letters dated at, 43, 44, 113.

James I at, 44.

the Queen at, 112, 126.

gentlemen to attend the Earl of Cumberland at, 117.

Mayor of, 372, 395.

Aldermen of, names of two, 395.

Newcloister [Mecklenburg], letter dated at, 237.

Newfoundland, merchants and fishermen adventuring and trading to, 151.

Newhaven, cost of wars in, 2.

Newhouse [?Yorks], 380.

Newport, *see* Nieuport.

New Sarum, *see* Salisbury.

Newstead [Notts.], letter dated from, 195.

Newstead, High, or Upper [Yorks], 380, 381.

—, Low [Yorks.], 381.

Newton, Mr., of Lewes, 262.

- Newton Flotman [co. Norf.], letter dated at, 144.
- Nicholson (Nicolson):  
 Edmund, letter from, 303.  
 Francis, servant of Lord Scrope, a witness of words against James I, 60.  
 George, 20.  
 —, letters from, 43, 71, 138.
- Nieuport (Newport), 42.
- Nilos (Scandinavia), 7.
- Nith (Neath) river (Scotland), 340, 341.
- Noell, Sir Andrew, letter from, 187.
- Noice, Robert, 248.
- Nonsuch [Surrey], letter dated at, 145.
- Noot, Franciscus Vander, 219, 220.
- Norden, Samuel, a parson, 262, 263.
- Noremburg, *see* Nuremberg.
- Nores, Ro., 83.
- Norfolk, 72.  
 Sir Henry Clare's house in, 183.
- Norfolk, Dukes of, a descendant of, 190.  
 the house of, 290.
- Normandy, expenses in, 2.
- Norreys (Norris, Norrys), Francis, 2nd Baron, 90, 381.  
 —, letters from, 90, 177.  
 —, letter to, 363.  
 —, minute to, 253.  
 —, grandfather of, 177.  
 —, his uncle, Sir Edward, a dispute with, 177-178, 253, 363.  
 —, —, letters from, 173, 184.  
 —, —, brother-in-law of, to act as counsel for, 363.  
 —, his uncle Sir John, 144, 178.
- Norris, Ann, 215.
- North, Council of the, "the Council" (Council at York), 18.  
 —, death of two knights of, 57.  
 —, names for new Councillors for, 106, 113, 128, 386, 394.  
 —, some members of, in London, 107.  
 —, new Instructions and Commission for, 113.  
 —, privilege for suitors attending causes before, 114.  
 —, new councillors to be sworn, 133.  
 —, government of, by a vice-president, 133.  
 —, Board of, an enquiry into disorders at Carlisle, etc., 134.  
 —, instructions to, 137.  
 —, and a petition concerning farm leases, 182.
- North—*contd.*  
 —, Roman Catholics given positions in, 283.  
 —, names of, 393-394.  
 —, President of, 394.  
 —, —, commission for, 69.  
 —, —, *see also* Cecil, Thomas, Lord Burghley.
- North Counties, lord lieutenant of, *see* Clifford, George.
- North Parts, Rebellions in, 258.  
 —, cost of, 2.  
 popery in, 278, 340.  
 Justices of assize for, 393, 394.  
 King's Attorney in, 395.
- North, Francis, 169.
- Northallerton [Yorks.], letter dated at, 90.
- Northampton, 36, 185, 223.
- Northampton, Earl of, *see* Howard, Henry.  
 Marquis of, *see* Parr.
- Northamptonshire, 19.  
 proclamation of James I's accession in, 19.
- Sheriff of, 71.
- King's commission for the repressing of tumults in, 71.
- offer of services to Cecil in, 103.
- Sir William Fitzwilliam's house in, 166.
- Lieutenancy of, 357, 398.
- Northbourne (co. Kent), bailiwick of, 391.
- Northumberland, 91, 133.  
 —, Lieutenant of, patent as, 345.
- Northumberland, Earl of, *see* Percy.
- Norton, Thomas, letter from, 254.
- Norway, 7.
- Norwich [Norfolk], letter from mayor and corporation dated at, 189.  
 Mayor of, *see* Lani, Tho.
- Norwich, Bishop of, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.  
 —, *see also* Jegon.
- Deanery of, 57.
- Dean of, *see* Montgommery.
- Norwich Palace, letter dated at, 140.
- Norwood, William, 397.
- Notley, 184.
- Nottingham, Archdeacon of, 395.  
 Earl of, *see* Howard, Charles.
- Nottinghamshire, Justices of, letter from, 60.  
 sheriff of, *see* Ayscoughe.
- Nuncio, Pope's, in Flanders, *see* Octavius.

Nuncio—*contd.*

in Paris, *see* Bubalo.

Nuremberg (Noremberg), 397.

Nusitz, Christof von, 384.

Nycholls, —, 47.

#### Oaths ;

of allegiance, 88.

of supremacy, 118, 165.

—, refusals to take, 94, 105, 140, 180.

Oatlands [Surrey], 203.

letter dated at, 205.

Obigny *see* Aubigny.

Octavius, Bishop of Tricarico, Papal Nuncio in Flanders, brief from, 206.

—, enclosure from, 277.

O'Donnell, (Odonell) :

Sir Neile Garve, report of his conduct in Ireland, 145, 146.

—, letter from, 383.

—, a rebel, 112, 145, 146.

—, death of, in Spain, 146, 383.

—, his brother Rory (Rury), 112, 146.

—, brother of, death of, 383.

Ogden, John, bailiff, 386.

Oire, *see* Eyre.

Old Castle, (Old Sarum), 386.

Old Sarum, *see* Salisbury.

Oldsworth, Mr., 47, 48.

O'Neill (O'Neale) :

Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 123, 125, 326.

—, treaty with, 30, 51.

—, and letters and help from Spain in his rebellion, 111, 112.

—, a letter to, stayed at Dover, 137.

—, rebellion of, 145, 146.

—, —, cost of, 2.

—, alleged plot with the French King, 330.

Shane, 146.

Orcades, the, *see* Orkneys.

Orde, Thomas, 275.

Ordinance, Master of the, 327.

—, office void, 24.

Lieutenant of, 322.

Orkney, Earl of, *see* Stewart.

Master of, 41.

Orkneys (Orcades), 39.

Orme, Walter, a merchant, 74.

Ormond, (Ormonde), Earl of, *see* Butler.

Osborne, (Osburne, Osberne) :

Henry, 252.

John, letters from, 71, 384.

Sir John, married to Mrs. Hyde, 56.

Lucy, Lady, letter from, 384.

Nicholas, 261.

Ostend, 293.

siege of, by Archduke Albert, 38, 47, 55.

protection of, by the sea, 347.

Ourde, William, 241, 273.

Outlawries, clerkship of the, 368.

Overall, John, D.D., dean of St. Paul's, 224.

Overfyndland [?] (Scotland), 341.

Owen :

Hugh, letter to, 293.

Mr., of Pennynith, 40, 41.

—, his son, Roger, page to Lady Arabella, 41.

—, priest at Nantes, letter from 293.

—, nephew of, 293.

—, his cousin Gwyn, 294.

Oxford, 243, 248.

letter dated at, 245.

alleged invitation to a King to a public triumph at, 296, 330.

University of, Vice-Chancellor and doctors of, welcome the Spanish Ambassador, 245.

—, Christ Church, the Spanish Ambassador lodged at, 245.

—, All Souls College, 393.

Oxford, Earl of, *see* Vere.

Packer, Thomas, letters from, 87, 147, 384.

Packington, Sir John, 230.

Packman, Matthew, 264.

Padis Lodge, *see* Enfield.

Paget :

Charles, 165, 170.

—, lands of, escheated to Queen Elizabeth, 139.

Lady, 157.

William, 4th Baron, restoration of, 283.

Paisley, Lord, *see* Hamilton, Claud.

Palatinate of the Rhine :

Louis, Prince Elector of, 397.

—, sends representatives to France, 61.

—, sends ambassadors to England, 94, 95.



- Palatinate of the Rhine :—*contd.*  
 —, —, *see also* Solms and Plessen.  
 Philip Ludwig, Count of, 236.  
 —, his son, Wolfgang Wilhelm, 236.
- Palavicina :  
 Sir Horatio, 370.  
 Lady, wife of Oliver Cromwell, 270.
- Palmer :  
 Ralph, 94.  
 William, letter from, 337.
- Palmozzi, Geronimo, letter to, 72.
- Paluzzi, Jeronimo, letter to, 45.
- Pantry, Thomas, 264.
- Papists *see* Roman Catholics.
- Paris, 45, 46, 72, 182, 287, 293.  
 letters dated at, 115, 131, 250.  
 Mr. de Rosny to arrive at, on his return from England, 152, 156.  
 a letter to the French King to be hurried to, 152, 156, 164.  
 a book printed in, giving the French King a title to the crown of England, 281, 297, 329.  
 Pope's Nuncio in, *see* Bubalo.
- Parker :  
 Edward, 12th Baron Morley, letter from, 275.  
 Sir John, 264.  
 Mr., 37.  
 Sir Nicholas, Captain of fort of Falmouth, 24.  
 —, letter from, 29, 50.
- Parkins :  
 Dr. Ch., letter from, 56.  
 Sir George, Captain of Walmer Castle, 264.
- Parkinson :  
 Edmund, bachelor of law, 395.  
 Robert, bachelor of law, 395.  
 Thomas, 337.
- Parks, Royal, proposal to lay common, 361.
- Parliament, Acts of :  
 Statute 23, Henry VIII, 243.  
 Statute 1 Edw. VI, 1 and 2 Ph. and M., 272, 367.  
 Statute 1 Eliz., 272.  
 Statute 18 Eliz., 362.  
 Statute 5 Edward VI, cap. ii, 366.  
 Statute 25 Edw., III, 367.
- Parliament, Act of, for establishing commissioners to treat of Union, 346.  
 speakers of, graced with knight-hood, 72.  
 Catholics labouring for positions in 283.
- Parma :  
 Duke of, denial of alleged attempt to set up as King of England, 250, 300.  
 Prince of, 163.
- Parr, William, Marquis of Northampton, death of, 375.  
 —, wife of, married to Sir Thomas Gorges, 375.
- Parry :  
 Anthony, 386.  
 James, his son John, and the Jesuit plot, 201, 210, 393.  
 Sir Thomas [English ambassador in Paris], authorized as ambassador to Papal Nuncio in Paris, 300.  
 —, letter to, 299.
- Parsons, Father, 140.
- Passage, *see* Channel Passage.
- Patison, Matthew, and the lease of Durham House, 45
- Paulerspury (Paulersperry) Lodge [Northants], letter dated from, 208.
- Payne, Thomas, 264.
- Payton, Sir John, *see* Peyton.
- Peace, commissions of the, 69.
- Pearrt, Henry, 264.
- Peerson, John, a lay parson, 262, 263.
- Pelham, Edmund, Privy Councillor of Ireland, 148.
- Pellam, Thomas, 215.
- Pemberton, Mr., servant to Sir J. Popham, 217.
- Pembroke, Sheriff of, 214.
- Pembroke, Countess of, 157.  
 Earl of, *see* Herbert.
- Pendennis (Pendenas) Castle, [Cornwall] letter dated at, 29, 50.
- Penmynith [?Penmynydd, Anglesey], 40.
- Pennicock (Penycocke), Walter, in arrest, 214, 228.
- Pensioners, Gentlemen, 118.
- Pentland (Pently) Hills (Scotland), 332.
- Penycocke, *see* Pennicock.
- Pepper, Sir Cuthbert, 394 (2).
- Percival, Richard, Secretary to Lord Cecil, 164, 171.  
 —, letters from, 48, 54, 93.
- Percy, Henry, 9th Earl of Northumberland, 49, 242, 394.  
 —, letters from, 382 (2), 383 (2).
- Periam (Peryman), Sir William, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 223, 363.  
 —, Certificate of ownership of Durham Place signed by, 111.  
 —, letter to, 362.

- Perkins, Sir Christopher, Master of the Requests, 224.
- Peroni (Perony) S. Domitio, 73, 337.  
—, letter from, 45.
- Perphey, William, alderman of Bristol, 168.
- Perrott (Perott) :  
Sir James, 121.  
—, letter from, 384.  
Sir John, 121, 384.  
—, his daughter married to Sir Arthur Chichester, 197.
- Persia, 79.
- Peryman, *see* Periam.
- Peryours, 71.
- Pest, *see* Budapest.
- Pestree, M. de, 160.
- Peter, Sir John, 398.
- Peterborough (Northants), inhabitants of, and a dispute with Yaxley (Hunts), 107.
- Peterborough, Bishop of, 223.
- Petersen, Simon, 125.
- Petler [Brabant], Count Ernest of Nassau quartered at, 255.
- Pettman, Henry, porter at Deal Castle, 261.
- Pewsham, Forest of, (Wilts), 384.
- Peyton (Payton) :  
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, (Mr. Lieutenant), afterwards Governor of Jersey, 34, 221, 311.  
—, letters from, 25, 92, 174, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 214, 215, 225, 280.  
—, letter to, 1.  
—, his brother Sir John, 26.  
—, a warrant giving leave of absence to, 160, 174.  
—, and the physicians for the Tower, 206.  
—, son of, 208.  
—, and the Governorship of the Island of Jersey, 208, 209, 225.  
—, —, warrant of appointment to, 214.  
—, relinquish his charge of the Tower, 209.  
—, allowed in the Privy Chamber, 220, 385.  
—, as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 224.  
—, as Commissioner to enquire concerning Watson and the conspirators, letters from, *see* under Commissioners.
- Phelipps, Edward, letter from, 230.
- Phelippes, Thomas, letter from, 134.
- Phillipps :  
Sir Edward, 224.  
Captain Thomas, 125.
- Physician for the Tower, appointment of, 206.
- Physic Lecture in London, Reader of, 206.
- Picardy (Pycardy), 397.  
Expenses in, 2.
- Pickeringe, Mr., 262.
- Picks, Michael, letter to, 197.
- Pigott (Piggott), Robert, letter from, 135.
- Pindar (Pinder, Pynder) Paul, 121, 378.  
letter from, 197.
- Pinnoy, Prince of, and his brother, 160.
- Pintpot, Mrs. Dame, 176.
- Piracy, *see* under Ships.
- Pisa, letter dated at, 288.
- Pittocke, William, 252.
- Plague, the, (the sickness, infection), mention of, 153, 164, 173, 188, 192, 198, 199, 209, 240, 256, 257, 279, 322, 370, 374.  
proclamations and rules respecting, 189-190.  
at Waltham Cross, 200.  
in Westminster, and the Gatehouse, 227, 232, 268.  
—, a statement of persons dead of, 189-190, 215.  
in Mecklenburg, 234.  
trial of conspirators delayed by, 244.  
in the north 264.  
in the City of London ; orders respecting burial of persons dead of, 266.  
in Edinburgh, 274.  
an excuse for murders, 299.  
a mass to St. Roche to preserve from, 387.
- Plaitze, Mons. de, *see* Plessen.
- Pleddall, John, 397.
- Plessen (Plaitze), Mons. de, an Ambassador from the Elector Palatine, 61, 94, 95.
- Plymouth (Plymmouth) (Devon), letters dated at, 32, 95, 151, 288.  
Vicarage of, presentation to, 32.  
Dutch men of war land at, 95.  
piracy in, 151.  
Mayor of, 228.  
—, *see* also Martin and Hawkins.
- fort of, Capt. of, *see* Gilbert.
- Pockredg *see* Puckeridge.
- Pointz, Sir John, 392.
- Poland, (Pole, the), 13.
- Pomerania (Pommern, Pomeran),  
Duke of, 397.  
—, dead, 236.

- Pontefract (Pomfret) Castle, (Yorks.), 33.
- Pontefract Park, a claim for the lease of, 103.
- Poole, Sir Henry, 397.
- Pooly, Sir John, 383.
- Pope, the, *see* Clement VIII.
- Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 3, 189, 222, 285, 368, 393.
- , letters from, 11, 34, 53, 103, 200, 201.
- , letter to, 363.
- , his son and son-in-law, 11.
- , his son Champernone, 202.
- , Certificate of ownership of Durham Place signed by, 111.
- , information for, 216.
- , as Commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.
- Porter, Mr., 262.
- Porter, the Gentleman, office void, 24.
- Portsmouth [Hants], prison at, an escaped prisoner from, 214.
- Captain of, *see* Blount.
- Postal endorsements:
- Dartmouth to Hartfart Borg (?), 170.
- Dover to Dartford, and London, 42, 191, 195(2).
- Durham to Huntingdon, 47.
- Hackington (St. Stephens) to Staines, 173.
- Langar to Ware, 61.
- Nantwich to St. Albans, 6.
- Wetherby to Huntingdon, 80.
- Postlethwait, 262.
- Poston [?] (co. Hereford), 201, 210, 303.
- Potter, Thomas, 215.
- Poules [St. Paul's], *see* London and Westminster Places.
- Powell:
- John, of Favorsham, deputy searcher of Whitstable, 172, 173.
- , 374.
- Prada, Endres de, 261.
- Prague, 234, 236.
- letter dated at, 340.
- news from, 13.
- the Pope's legate at, 235.
- Pranzi (Renssey, Renzi), Math, 220, 286.
- Presland, John, a blind man, 188.
- Prestley, John, 395.
- Preston (co. Durham), 376.
- Preston, Thomas, J.P., of Lancaster, letter from, 88.
- Price (Pryce):
- Isabel, 215.
- , serving the Duke of Gratz, 39, 340.
- Prickett, —, 53.
- Priests, *see* Roman Catholics.
- Primond, Mr., of Dieppe, 130.
- Prince, —, 93.
- Prisoners, English, freed by Archduke Albert, 86.
- Privy Chamber, Noblemen of, names of, 220, 385.
- of Elizabeth, 375.
- Royal Warrant concerning, 385.
- Privy Council, "the Council," 20, 24, 30, 113, 117, 189.
- letters, etc. from, 1, 38, 49, 53, 193, 305, 385.
- letters etc. to, 3, 4, 7, 13, 33, 49, 51, 52, 60, 99, 139 (2), 148, 151, 167, 170, 176, 210, 276, 282, 288, 303, 304, 305, 306, 308, 310, 313, 340, 345.
- proclamation of James by, 21, 23.
- warrants of, 27, 92, 152, 194.
- clerks of, 43.
- banishment of priests by, 54, 66.
- and an alleged Jesuit plot against James I, 67, 68, 144.
- as pensioners to the King of Spain, 67, 144.
- Lords of, Act in Council appointing, 81.
- number to be limited, 101,
- a cause tried before, 90.
- alleged to have devised Watson's Plot, 216.
- taking of, planned by Watson, and Sir Griffin Markham, 228, 233.
- warrant to, to continue in office after Elizabeth's death, 346.
- petition to, concerning gold mining, 353.
- and James I, *see* James I.
- Privy Purse expenses, 45, 74.
- Privy Seal:
- Lord, office void, 23.
- , *see also* Cecil, Sir Robert.
- warrant for renewing of, 69.
- clerks of, 87, 147.
- warrants for payments under, 323.
- application for reversion of clerkship of, 384.
- Protestant Princes, 12.
- Protestants, loyalty of, 279.
- Prouse, —, 17.
- Pryce, *see* Price.



Puckeridge (Pockredg) (Herts), 254.  
 Puleston, Roger, late Deputy Lieutenant of Flint, 40, 41.  
 Putney [Surrey], 201.  
 Pycardy, *see* Picardy.  
 Pynder *see* Pindar.

Queen, Anne, wife of James I, *see* Anne of Denmark.  
 Queenborough (Quinborowe) Castle, letter dated at, 15.  
 Queen Elizabeth, *see* Elizabeth.  
 Queen Katherine, *see* Katherine of Aragon.  
 Queens Consort, jointure of, memorandum as to, 23.  
     money, plate and jewels given to, memorandum as to, 23.  
 Questor, Matthew, letter from, 218.

Ragusa, Raguseans, 78.  
 Raleigh, (Raleigh, Raugley, Rawghley), Sir Walter, Governor of Jersey, 6, 11, 24, 57, 84, 163, 218, 296, 320.  
     —, letters from, 284, 285 (2), 315, 321 (2), 345.  
     —, letter to, 98.  
     —, "Mr. Raugley," as Captain of the Guard, relieved of charge, 61.  
     —, claim of, to Durham Place, 111.  
     —, in the Tower for treason, 204, 208, 214, 215, 303, 310.  
     —, his book, 207.  
     —, to be examined, 212.  
     —, superseded as Governor of Jersey, 214.  
     —, discontentment and disgrace of, 219.  
     —, a follower of, letter from, 232.  
     —, alleged plan of, to surprise the King's Fleet, 238.  
     —, to come to trial at Winchester, 259.  
     —, his wife, E. Lady, 259, 304.  
     —, —, letter from, 285.  
     —, —, letter to, 315.  
     —, money owing to, for land sold in Cornwall, 265.

Raleigh—*contd.*  
     —, information concerning his conspiracy, 281, 298, 328, 330, 331.  
     —, protestations of innocence of, 285 (3), 286.  
     —, his debts and accounts, 304, 305, 307, 316.  
     —, attended by Bishop of Winchester, 304, 306, 308.  
     —, his journey to Guiana, 310.  
     —, son of, 315, 316.  
     —, desired place for burial of, 316.  
     —, father and mother of, 316.  
     —, reprieve of, 321.  
     —, papers found in his trunk, and stayed, 331.  
     —, rumoured execution of, 337.  
     —, accused of bringing Spanish money into Jersey, *see* Jersey.  
     —, alleged responsible for landing of Spaniards at Milford Haven, *see* Milford.  
     —, and Cobham's share in conspiracy, *see* Brooke, Henry.

#### Ramires :

    Andrew, 397.  
 Umbert, 397.  
 Rande, George, 261.  
 Ratcliffe, Robert, 5th Earl of Sussex, 220, 385, 398.  
 Ratisbon (Ratisbona, Regensburg) Imperial Diet at, 235, 236.  
 Raugley, *see* Raleigh.  
 Ravenscroft, William, 386.  
 Rawghley, *see* Raleigh.  
 Raynsford, Myles, 199.  
 Reade, Giles, 397.  
 Readman, —, 85.  
 Recusants, 268, 349.  
     hope of, for some other king, 51.  
     banished from Famlingham by the Council, 54.  
     money for, 154.  
     in England follow the Spanish Ambassador, 246.  
     kighthood of, 283.  
     in prison at Plymouth, 288.  
     favours shown to, 358, 359.  
     *see also* Roman Catholics.

Redway, Mr., 76.  
 Regensburg, *see* Ratisbon.  
 Rohan, Mons. de, 61.  
 Religious toleration; James I and 62, 302.  
 Queen Anne and, 119.  
     in England, 216, 278.  
     in the States of the Empire, 235.

- Remembrancer, office of, 291.  
 Renard, —, 397.  
 Renssey, Renzi, *see* Pranzi.  
 Requests, Court of, Master of, 149,  
     169, 357, 373.  
     —, *see also* Wilbraham, and  
     Perkins.  
 Revesby, Sir Thomas, 394.  
 Rhine, the, Count Palatine of, *see*  
     Palatinate.  
 Rhony, Mr. de, *see* Rosny.  
 Richardson :  
     Francis, 105.  
     Mr., elected mayor of Sandwich,  
     307.  
 Riche :  
     Penelope, Lady, 56, 113, 175.  
     —, letters from, 81, 87, 179.  
     —, brother of, 175, 179.  
     Robert, 3rd Lord, 143.  
     —, feared loss of his land,  
     175, 179.  
 Richmond [Surrey], 375 (2).  
     death of Elizabeth at, 25.  
 Richmond Green [Surrey], letters  
     dated from, 201, 202.  
 Richmond [Yorks], Archdeacon of,  
     395.  
 Ricotte, *see* Rycote.  
 Ridgewaie, Sir Thomas, letter to,  
     148.  
 Riotelli (?), 228.  
 Ripon (Rippon) [Yorks.], 376.  
 Riston, *see* Royston.  
 Riswicke (Ryswycke) [?Yorks], 381 (2).  
 Roan, *see* Rouen.  
 Roberts :  
     Griffin, a parson, 265.  
     Leonard, 261.  
 Robinson (Robynson) :  
     Barnard, D.D., 394.  
     Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, 147.  
     letter from, 237.  
     John, searcher of London, 363.  
     Roger, note from, concerning  
     treachery to James I, 167-  
     169, 176.  
     William, alderman of York, 395.  
 Robles, M. don Carlo de, 125.  
 Rochelle, 289.  
     a bark of, 129.  
 Rochester (Kent) : 123, 125.  
     postal endorsements at, 42,  
     173, 191, 195 (2).  
 Rochester, Bishop of, 223.  
     dean of, *see* Blague.  
 Rochfort, Mr., 126.  
 Rockewith, *see* Rookwith.  
 Rockingham [Northants], forest of, 357.  
 Roe, —, of Devonshire, a priest, 202,  
     393.  
 Rogers :  
     —, alias Flood, a banished priest,  
     41.  
     —, secretary to Lord Cobham,  
     211, 273.  
 Rolino, Nicolas, 397, 398.  
 Rolls, the, search to be made for  
     documents in, 169.  
 Roman Catholics, 17, 25, 105, 120.  
     in Worcestershire, 36.  
     and Queen Elizabeth, 41.  
     banished from Framlingham by  
     the Council, 54, 66.  
     Pursebearer or Treasurer of, 66.  
     alleged plot of, against James  
     I and Royal Family, 66-68, 144.  
     held up at ports, 75, 98,  
     101, 102, 105, 107, 110, 111,  
     113, 119, 120, 121, 129, 140,  
     180, 210.  
     libellous challenge of, in Lan-  
     caster, 92.  
     loyalty of, to James I, 131,  
     277-278.  
     from abroad, to come to England,  
     148, 339, 340.  
     and dispute with Jesuits, 154,  
     156-157, 162, 200.  
     and Watson's Plot, 161-163.  
     a seminary priest committed  
     to the Gatehouse, 181.  
     of the west parts, engaged in  
     a plot to overthrow the State,  
     202.  
     instructions to compose differences  
     amongst, 206.  
     plot, concerning, 216.  
     religion in England of, Wat-  
     son's and Markham's alleged  
     attempt for advancement of,  
     228, 231, 233.  
     priests, intended proclamation  
     concerning departure from  
     England of, 232.  
     conference with Protestant doctors  
     at Imperial Diet, 236.  
     English money reported to be  
     given to, by Aremburg, 238.  
     seminary priests detained in  
     Oxford visited by the Spanish  
     Ambassador's company, 246.  
     exhorted by the Pope to obey  
     James I, 249-251.  
     banished by the Pope for  
     turbulence over James I, 249,  
     300.  
     Popery spreading in England, 264,  
     278, 283.  
     given positions in Council at  
     York; knighthood of; restora-  
     tion of Catholic noblemen, 283.

Roman Catholics—*contd.*

alleged plan to bring England to Catholic obedience, 329.  
*see also* Recusants.

Romans, King of, 13, 20, 235.

Rome, 140.

pretended agents of the King in, 25.

Rooe, Alderman, 37, 38.

Rookwith (Rockewith) [Yorks], 380, 381.

Rooper, Sir John, 215.

Roos, Lord, *see* Cecil, William.

Ropper, Captain, 85.

Roscoff (Roscow) [France], 133.

Rose Castle (Rosecastell), letter dated at, 237.

Rosington, *see* Rossington.

Rosny (Rhony, Rhosny), Mons. de, French Ambassador, 111.

—, visit of, to England, 117,

118, 121 (3), 122 (2), 123 (2),

125 (2), 152, 154-156, 243-244.

—, suite of, names of, 125, 160.

—, and an error in a letter from James I to the French King, 152, 153, 154-156.

—, at Calais, *see* Calais.

Ross, James, 6th Lord Ross of Halkhead, 116.

Rosse, David, 252.

Rossington (Rosington) [Yorks], 181.

Rostock, 236.

Rouen (Roan) (France), 337.

Rowland, —, bearer of letter, 9.

Rowlestons, Anthony, 92.

Royston (Riston) (Herts), letters dated at, 255, 380.

bad roads in, 254.

The *Talbot* at, 254.

Ruckholts [Essex], letter dated from, 267.

Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, letter from, 47.

Ruddall, William, 202.

Rudolf II Emperor of Germany, 12, 13, 14, 79, 234, 339, 389, 397.

—, Commissioners of, 7.

—, Court of, 13.

—, "King of Vienna," 226.

—, and his Protestant subjects, 235.

—, his father Maximilian, 235.

Rugge, Francis, of Norwich, letter from, 189.

Russia, (Moscovy), 337.

Ruthven (Ruthwin):

Lady Barbara, letter from, 139.

John, 3rd Earl of Gowrie, 127, 128.

Ruthven—*contd.*

—, his brother Patrick, examination of a man stated to be, 127, 128.

—, —, in the Tower, 215.

Ruthven, *see also* Gowrie.

Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners.

Rycote (Ricotte) [Oxon], letter dated at, 178.

Ryder:

Dowsabell, 215.

Sir William, 124.

Rye [Kent], letter dated at, concerning shipping at, 16.

Rye, manor of the, 398.

Ryswycke, *see* Riswicke.

Sachnes, Gillermo, an Irishman, 261.

Sackville (Sackville):

Robert, 223.

Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 3, 19, 30, 45, 46, 70, 84, 133, 141, 184, 209, 214, 372, 384, 397.

—, letters, etc. from, 51, 81, 94, 115, 144, 151, 211, 214, 229, 237, 240, 241, 248, 249, 313, 316, 322 (2), 323, 324, 325, 355, 356.

—, letters to, 64, 124, 151, 335.

—, proclaims James I, in London, 25, 26.

—, Memorial of Affairs of State signed by, 49.

—, letter dated at the house of, 51.

—, sends a kinsman to Cecil, 54.

—, and the Duchy of Cornwall, 57.

—, and the garrison at Berwick, 136, 335, 343.

—, and Lady Ellen McCartie's pension, 142, 154.

—, and a vacancy in the customs office, 164, 324.

—, and the appointment of a physician for the Tower, 206.

—, reported to be a Roman Catholic, 217.

—, as commissioner for Causes Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.

—, his son in law proposed as Lieutenant of the Tower, 322 (2).

Sadleir, Mr., 53.



- Sainte, Isabel, 215.  
 St. Albans (Albans) [Herts.], 6.  
 St. Andrews University, letter dated from, 107.  
   Regius Professor at, letter from, 107.  
 St. Cross [Hants.], Hospital of, master-ship of, 212, 307.  
 St. David's (Meneven), Bishop of, [Anthony Rudd], letter from, 47.  
 St. German's (Cornwall), 16, 140.  
 St. Luke, Monsieur, 160.  
 St. Malo, (France), letter dated at, 149.  
 St. Omer (France), 140.  
 St. Paul, Count, 108.  
 St. Poll, Sir George, letter from, 17.  
 St. Sebastian [Spain], 337.  
 St. Sophie, Count Alphonse de Montidoglia et, 248.  
 St. Stephens, *see* Hackington.  
 St. Vittore, Captain, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, letters from 287, (3), 288.  
 Salby, John, 252.  
 Salcombe [Devon], bark from, 16.  
 Salden [Bucks.], 170.  
 Salisbury (Sarum), (Wilts), 11.  
   letter dated at, 265.  
   postal endorsement at, 170.  
   Old, names of electors of burghesses of, 386.  
 Salisbury, Bishop of, 223.  
   dean of, 224.  
 Salisbury, (Salisbury, Salsbury), Sir John, 339.  
   —, letter from, 48.  
 Salkeld, Thomas, 395.  
 Sally, John, 264.  
 Salter, Nicholas, 243.  
 Salton [Yorks], postal endorsement at, 47.  
 Saltonstall, Mark, 337.  
 Sanderson :  
   Henry, letter to, 282.  
   Michael, Mayor of Berwick, letter from, 337.  
   Mr., 181, 256.  
 Sandes, Sir Michael, 215.  
 Sandown Castle [Kent], muster roll of Captain and soldiers of 251-252.  
   Captain of, *see* Windebank.  
 Sandwich (Kent), letter dated at, 307, 308.  
   searcher of, 94.  
   Catholics stayed at, 104, 105, 107, 111, 120.  
   Mayor and Commissioners of, 104, 107.  
   town clerk of, 169.  
   Mayor and Jurats of, letters from, 307 (2).  
 Sandwich—*contd.*  
   dispute of commoners of, over election of officers of, orders relating to, 307 (2), 308.  
 Sandys, William, Lord, 3rd Baron, letters from, 89, 94.  
 Sarum, *see* Salisbury.  
 Saunders, William, Lieutenant of Sandown Castle, 252.  
 Savile :  
   Sir Henry, Warden of Eton College, 224.  
   Sir John, Baron of the Exchequer, 393, 394 (2).  
 Savoy, and Geneva, 78.  
   Ambassador of, 61.  
 Savoy, Duke of, 61.  
 Saxony (Saxe), Duke or Elector of, 234, 235, 236, 397.  
 Say, Lord [?], his sister Maud, 196.  
   —, his daughter Margaret, 196.  
 Seadbury (Kent), letter dated at, 266.  
 Schaumberg (Shumbergh, Shaunburg, Shoumburg, Shonberg), Count of, Imperial Commissioner for the Conference at Bremen, 7, 12, 13.  
   —, his brother-in-law, Landgrave Maurice of Hesse, 12.  
   —, sub-delegation of, 14, 15.  
   —, sub-delegate of, *see* Weihe.  
 Scory, —, 269.  
 Scorza (Scorsa, Scorga, Le Senor), Nicholas, 73, 108, 125.  
 Scotland (Scots): 3, 15, 17, 18, 63, 71, 87.  
   Marches of, 20, 345.  
   —, instructions in, 137.  
   —, West, Warden of, *see* Scrope.  
   —, Middle, Warden of, *see* Carey, Sir Robert.  
   companies of, in the Low Countries, 38, 47, 255.  
   Chancellor of, (The Earl of Montrose), letter from, 40.  
   Privy Council of (Council of State), 44, 64.  
   —, an act by, concerning Prince Henry, 102.  
   —, and gold mining, 353.  
 Scottishmen, naturalising of, 49.  
   malicious reports of Sir George More in, 62.  
   Court of, opinion of, of Cecil's disposition towards James I, 64.  
   merchants of, 80, 386.  
   Lord Treasurer of, 97, 166, 384.  
   —, *see also* Home, Sir George.  
   Catholics banished from, 111.

Scotland—*contd.*

- a gentleman of, wishes to serve Cecil, 122.  
 Prince of Anhalt's councillor sent to, 203.  
 Lord Cobham's voyage into, 218.  
 Highlands and borders of, obedience of, to James I, 273.  
 noblemen of, information for, 280, 281, 295, 297, 328.  
 prospecting for gold and other minerals in, 317-319, 332-335.  
 Border causes and disorders, 345, 352, 354-355.  
 Union of, with England, 346.  
 King of, James VI, *see* James I of England.  
 Secretary of State for, *see* Elphinston, Sir James.  
 French Ambassador in, *see* Maupas.
- Scott (Skott):  
 John, 261.  
 Mr., 139.  
 Thomas, 215.
- Scrooby (Scrobie) [Notts], postal endorsement at, 81.
- Scrope (Scroope), Thomas, Lord, K.G., Warden of the West Marches, 20, 44, 393, 394.  
 —, letters from, 46, 60.  
 —, his servant, Francis Nicolson, 60.  
 —, and Border causes, 352.
- Seudamore (Skidmore, Skidmer):  
 John, in arrest, 210, 213.  
 Thomas, a receiver of Yorkshire, 314, 325.
- Seamys, Margaret. Dispute concerning the custody of, 47, 48.
- Seargeant, John, 265.
- Seattingborn, *see* Sittingborn.
- Seaverne, *see* Severn.
- Seborn, —, house of, in Herefordshire, 202.
- Seckford, Sir Henry, letter from, 184.
- Secretaries of State, *see* Cecil, Herbert, and Walsingham.
- Sedgrave, Mr., an Alderman of Dublin, 94.
- Segar, Mr., 364.
- Selby:  
 Captain, 46.  
 Sir William, 46, 335.
- Seman, John, Chancellor of diocese of Gloucester, 265.
- Seminary Priests, *see* Roman Catholics.
- Sentleger, Anthony, Privy Councillor of Ireland, 148.
- Sessell, *see* Cecil.
- Seton, Alexander, 1st Lord Fyvie, 34, 165.

- Settrington [Yorks.], 381.
- Severn (Seaverne) River, piracy in, 168.
- Seville, 129.  
 an English ship confiscated at, 337.
- Sewegam, M. de, 125.
- Seymour:  
 Edward, 1st Earl of Hertford, (Harford), 45.  
 Edward, Lord Beauchamp, son of Earl of Hertford, 18.  
 —, a rumour that he is proclaimed King, 223.  
 Sir Edward, letter from, 9.  
 Sir Thomas, 384.
- Shaftesbury [Dorset], postal endorsement at, 170.
- Shafton (Shaftow), Capt. John, 274, 369.
- Sharamelli, John Charles, 248.
- Shathamchin, George, 386.
- Shaunburg, *see* Schaumberg.
- Sheen [Surrey], letters dated at, 134, 151, 157, 192.
- Sheffield, letter dated at, 247.
- Sheffield, Edmund, K.G., 3rd Lord Sheffield, 44, 128, 220, 385, 393, 398.  
 —, letters from, 278, 386.
- Shelbury, Mr., 305, 307.
- Sheldon:  
 Mr., 344.  
 Ralph (Raff), letter from, 60.
- Shellie, Henry, 262.
- Sherborne [Dorset], 82.
- Sherborne Church, 316.
- Sherley:  
 Sir Anthony, letter from, 77.  
 Sir Thomas, letter from, 137.
- Sherwood Walks, 246.
- Ships [named]:  
 the *Angel* of London, 158.  
 the *Angel* of Roscoff, 133.  
 the *Cherubim* of London, 316.  
 the *Curtall* of Whitstable, 173.  
 the *Henry Raven* a man-of-war, 253.  
 H.M.S. the *Lion* 67, 144.  
 —, captain of, *see* Turner.  
 the *Salamander* of London, 160.  
 the *Truelove*, money owing for cables and ropes for, 106.  
 H.M.S. the *Vanguard* in Dover Road, letter dated from, 108.  
 the *Venator* (of Hamburg), 125.
- Ships [not named]:  
 Aremberg's at Dover, 121.  
 Barbary, Corsairs of, piracy of, alleged by Turkey, 225, 226.  
 a Carrick, 375.

Ships [not named]—*contd.*

- , goods of, suggestion to be pawned, 64.
- , goods of, commissioners for the sale of, 51, 324.
- Carricks for the East Indies escorted by ships of war, 29.
- Danskers [of Danzig], laden with corn, 29.
- Dunkirkers, ten, go Northward, 42.
- , to land at Graveline with treasure, 109.
- Dutch merchant, 42.
- Dutch men-of-war land at Plymouth, 95.
- , Admiral of, and the Archduke's Ambassadors, 108-110.
- , desiring to meet Spanish Ambassador, 155.
- Easterlings, 127.
- English, a bark from Salcombe, 16.
- , not to be meddled with except those transporting victuals to the Dutch, 42.
- , intercourse granted to, in Spanish ports, 73.
- , laden with victuals for Ireland, 81.
- , James I to inspect at Greenwich, 83.
- , merchant ships trading in the Mediterranean, 86.
- , Sir Robert Mansell's fleet at Graveling and Calais, 108, 191.
- , to meet the French and Austrian Ambassadors, 118, 123.
- , to bring over the Spanish Ambassador, 191.
- , to convey M. de Rosny back to France, 153, 154-155.
- , piracy by men-of-war on the French, 127.
- , piracy of, in Devon waters, 151, 170.
- , reported by Turkey to be plundering French and Venetians, 225, 226.
- , Merchant Adventurers trading in Staden, 234.
- , with cloth for Algiers, 251.
- , of London, from Muscovy, trading at St. Sebastian, 337.
- , merchants, money raised for maintenance of, trading abroad, 358.
- , Pirate ships against France, victualling of, 374.
- Flemings, for England or Ireland, 133.

Ships—*contd.*

- a Fleming, 140.
- French, laden with corn, 29.
- , landing Jesuit priests in England, 75.
- , a bark of Rochelle for Spain, 129.
- , a bark, 140.
- , piracy of, in Devon waters, 151, 170.
- , merchant barque taken by pirates in the River Severn, 168.
- galleys, the release of a prisoner from, 42.
- , English prisoners set free from, 86.
- , proposal to send to burn Lee and Faversham, 134.
- Mutineers, the, little boats of, an attempted attack by, 255.
- at Ostend haven, 347.
- a pinnace, 140.
- Portuguese army from Lisbon of 60 ships and 80 galleys, 133.
- , a small bark from Lisbon, 133.
- Scots merchants laden with wine, taken by France, 348.
- Spanish, men-of-war, 16.
- , 15 galleons built, 61.
- , 50 galleons and 100 galleys against the Turks, 73.
- , bringing treasure and munition to Ireland, 111, 112.
- , two captured by an English man-of-war, 253.
- Venetian, and Genoese galleys, 86.
- , four galleys attack an English merchant ship, 158-160.
- , plundered by English pirates, 225.
- Shotton, John, 337.
- Shoumburg, *see* Schaumberg.
- Shrewsbury, (Shrowesbury), 245.  
letter dated at, 252.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot.
- Mary, Countess of, postscript by, 247.
- , and Lady Arabella Stuart, 82, 157.
- Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of, 40.
- , letter from, 44.
- , and Lady Arabella Stuart, 65.
- Shropshire, 188.
- Shumbergh, *see* Schaumberg.
- Shurly, Sir Thomas, 86.



- Shute, William, letter from, 106.  
 Shutt, Christopher, bachelor in Divinity, 395.  
 Sidley, William, 215.  
 Sidney, *see* Sydney.  
 Signet Office, Clerks of, 43.  
 Signet, warrant for renewing of, 69.  
     Keeper of, *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.  
 Silkstone, (Sylkeston) [Yorks.], 381.  
 Simons, *see* Symons.  
 Sissa, Duke of, 77.  
 Sissalie (Syselie, R. S.), Richard, Mayor of Dover, letter from, 203.  
     —, report signed by, 34.  
     —, examination of suspected Catholics by, 129, 180.  
 Sittingborn (Seattingborn) (Kent), 42, 123.  
     letter dated at, 125.  
     postal endorsements at, 42, 173, 191, 195 (2).  
 Skerne (Co. Durham), 376.  
 Skidmer, Skidmore, *see* Scudamore.  
 Skinner (Skynner):  
     Captain John, deputy Governor of Berwick on Tweed, 74, 98, 130, 360.  
     —, letters from, 48, 90, 105.  
     Sir Vincent, 229.  
     —, letter from, 181.  
 Skott, *see* Scott.  
 Skynner, *see* Skinner.  
 Slane, the Lord of, *see* Fleming.  
 Slaves, French, taken by Barbary, 226.  
 Sluys (Sluce), 6.  
 Slyngesby, Sir Henry, 394.  
 Smale:  
     Andrew, 279, 280.  
     —, information against, 387.  
     Robert, of Salcombe, 17.  
 Smeaton (Smeton) [Yorks.], 126.  
 Smith (Smithe, Smyth, Smythe):  
     Edward, 264.  
     John, 215.  
     Nicholas, 261.  
     Richard, 215.  
     Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Clerk of the Council, 37, 48.  
     —, letters from, 51.  
     —, letters countersigned by, 7, 8.  
     Sir Thomas, letter from, 37.  
     Sir Thomas, Ambassador, 37.  
     —, letter from, 13.  
     William, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 350, 351.  
     —, letter from, 5.  
     —, son of Sir Thomas Gorges, 192.  
     —, and the dispute of priest and Jesuits, 200.
- Snelling, —, 45.  
 Soden, Richard, D.D., 394.  
 Solicitor General (Mr. Solicitor), *see* Fleming and Dodderidge.  
 Soliman Pasha, viceroy of Algiers, 225.  
 Solms (Solmes), Count de, an Ambassador from the Elector Palatine, 61, 94, 95.  
 Somerset:  
     Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester, 49, 227, 228, 388.  
     —, letter from, 53.  
     —, letter to, 375.  
     —, passport signed by, 299.  
     —, his wife, the Countess of Worcester, 56.  
     Thomas, 29.  
     —, his father, 29.  
 Somersetshire, 11, 12.  
 Sonia, Gio. Fr. di, letter from, 72.  
 Soreo, Count, a Commissioner of Archduke Albert, 86.  
 Sotherland, —, a Scotsman, 340.  
 Souch, *see* Zouche.  
 Southampton, 248.  
     sheriff of, patent for, 312.  
 Southampton, Earl of, *see* Wriothesley.  
     Elizabeth, Countess of, letters from, 113, 130, 143, 175, 203.  
 Southsea Castle (Southseecastle), 15.  
 Southwark, 248.  
     the Clink, prison of, 227.  
 Southwell [Notts.] prebendaries of, names of, 395.  
 Southwell, Thomas, letter from, 388.  
     —, wife of, 74, 90, 91, 105, 388.  
     —, —, her keeper, *see* Meade, Thomas.  
 Southworth, Henry, a waiter of the port of London, 362.  
 Sowtham, manor of, 398.  
 Sowthseecastle, *see* Southsea Castle.  
 Spa, the, 138.  
 Spain (Spaniards, Spanish):  
     Armada, cost of war against, 2.  
     an Englishman escaped from, 16, 34.  
     Army of, in Ireland, 17, 138, 145, 146, 331.  
     —, General of (Don Juan de Aguly), 17.  
     —, sent out to the Indies, 61.  
     King of, Philip III. (His Catholic Majesty), 29, 55, 77, 339, 340.  
     —, letter from, 261.  
     —, recusants expect to be King of England, 51.  
     —, alleged report that some of Queen Elizabeth's councillors were pensioners to, 67, 144.

Spain, King of—*contd.*

- , at war with Low Countries, 69.
- , sends out ships against the Turks, 73.
- , a rumour of English ships preparing against, 165.
- , an occasion for, to maintain rebels against England, 216.
- diplomatic relations with James I, 30, 39, 73, 77, 239, 259, 260.
- French Ambassadors in, 61.
- sea trade of, 127.
- a shipwreck off, 140.
- three Jesuits from, at St. Malo, 149.
- invasion of England by, 222, 285, 331.
- and Watson's Plot, 228.
- government of, a discourse on, 331.
- Inquisition of, 337.
- Customs 30 per ciento, 337.
- Cobham's intention to visit, 367.
- Infanta of, *see* Isabella.
- Queen Katherine of, *see* Katherine.
- Ambassadors, *see under* Ambassadors, *and* Tassio.
- see also* Ships.
- Spence, Sir John, 349.
- Spencer, Alderman, 122.
- Spilman, John, letters from, 174, 388.
- Spin [*?Spinola*, Marquis Ambrose], 293.
- Spinola, Gaste, a Commissioner of Archduke Albert, 86.
- Staden (Stade, Stoadé) [on the Elbe], 8, 14, 37, 38.
- English merchants trading in, 234.
- Stafford Castle, letter dated at, 279.
- Stafford :
  - Edward, 4th Baron Stafford, letter from, 279.
  - Sir Francis, Privy Councillor of Ireland, 148.
- Staffordshire, papists in, stop taking of an inq. p.m., 257.
- Staindrop (Staindroppe) [co. Durham], 283.
- Staines, [Middlesex], postal endorsement at, 173.
- Stamford (Stenford), (Lincs.), 264, 349.
- letter dated at, 185.
- postal endorsements at, 47, 61, 81.
- adermen of, petition from, 357.
- Stananaught, Christopher, 188.
- Standish, —, to be tried by the Lord Chief Justice, 103.

Standly, *see* Stanley.

- Standon (Herts.), 254.
- proposed visit of the King to, 53.
- Standon (Standen), Sir Anthony, leaves Dublin, 51.
- , in the Tower, 215.
- Stanhope,
  - Edward, Master of the Chancery, 224.
  - Sir Edward, 49, 52, 394.
  - , letter from, 181.
  - Sir John, 87, 198, 299.
  - , letter to, 20.
  - , letters etc. from, 53, 248, 385.
  - , and the wardships in Derbyshire, 266, 267.
  - , and information against Essex and Tyrone, 326.
  - Sir Michael, 74.
  - , letter from, 388.
- Stanley (Standly) :
  - John, 92.
  - , letter from, 388.
  - Sir William, 140, 339.
  - William, Earl of Derby, 19, 394.
  - house of, Earls of Derby, and the Isle of Man, 381.
  - , as Chamberlains of Chester, 381.
- Stapleton, Mr., 113.
- Star Chamber, Court of, 44, 74, 95, 104, 396.
- , Puisne Judge of, 95.
- States General, *see* United Provinces.
- Statute Office, 114.
- Stenford, *see* Stamford.
- Stephens, —, 336.
- Sterling, *see* Stirling.
- Steroc bray [*?*] (Scotland), 340.
- Steward, the Lord High, letter to, 174.
- , office void, 23.
- , and the Coronation, 169, 174.
- , *see also* Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham.
- Steward, Dr., daughter of, 205.
- Stewart :
  - James, letter from, 389.
  - James, 3rd Earl of Moray, 220, 385.
  - Patrick, 2nd Earl of Orkney, 90.
- Stileman, John, letter from, 389.
- Stilton [Hunts.], postal endorsement at, 61.
- Stiria, *see* Styria.
- Stirling (Stirveling), letter dated at, 102.
- the Queen at, 112.

- Stirling Castle (Sterling Cassell), letter dated at, 97.  
 an act dated at, 102.  
 Stirveling, *see* Stirling.  
 Stoades, *see* Staden.  
 Stock, Thomas, letter from, 389.  
 Stockwith (Lines.), 165.  
 Stole, the, Groom of, office void, 24.  
 Stone [Staffs.], postal endorsement at, 6.  
 Stone, —, a mercer, master of the company of Clothworkers, 102, 105.  
 Stonor, Sir Francis, letters from, 198, 291.  
 —, his brother John, 198.  
 —, —, letter from, 199.  
 Stonor [Oxon.], letter dated at, 198.  
 Stoughton, Mr., 263.  
 Stowe, Nicholas, escheator of Derbyshire, letter from, 266.  
 Stow-on-the-Wold (Stow the Ould), (Gloucester), 265.  
 Straits, the, 86, 158-160.  
 Strasburg (Strosburrow), [Alsace Lorraine], 12, 19.  
 Stravalios, the, 158.  
 Streng, Quenten, 275.  
 Strickland, Sir Thomas, 394.  
 Strother, Lionel, 337.  
 Stuart :  
 Lady Arabella (Arbella), 4, 104, 246.  
 —, letters from, 134, 151, 157.  
 —, James I's desire to free, from her unpleasant life, 65.  
 —, her cousin said to be matched with the Earl of Kent's nephew, 65.  
 —, to meet James I at Greenwich, 82.  
 —, and the Main Plot, 208, 309.  
 —, her grandmother, *see* Shrewsbury, Dowager Countess of.  
 —, her page, *see* Owen.  
 Esmé, Lord Aubigny, 243.  
 Henry, Earl of Darnley, father of James I, 290.  
 Ludovic, 2nd Duke of Lennox, (the Duke), 28, 44, 83, 165.  
 —, letter from, 21.  
 —, Prince Henry put in the charge of, 102.  
 —, attendance of, on the Queen, 132, 133.  
 —, a follower of, 297.  
 Studley, letter dated at, 82.  
 Styria (Stiria), 12.  
 Styria, Duke of, 339.
- Styward :  
 Dr., assigned counsel for the Society of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 150.  
 Zacchary, 395.  
 Sudeley Manor (Sudley, Sudlye) [N Gloucs.], letter dated at, 38. claims to, 364.  
 Suffolk, 322.  
 Suffolk, Earl and Countess of, *see* Howard, Lord Thomas.  
 Duke of, *see* Brandon.  
 Surrey, 215.  
 Susan, Lady, *see* Vere.  
 Sussex, 215.  
 port towns in, 16.  
 a justice of the peace in, a letter from, dealing with calamitous speeches against Queen Elizabeth, 151.  
 petitions from gentlemen, ministers and commonalty in, 262-263.  
 petition from ministers of, 390.  
 maintenance of churches in, 390.  
 Sussex, Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe.  
 Sutcliff, Matthew, dean of Exeter, 224.  
 Swale, Richard, Master of the Chancery, 224.  
 Sweden, 7, 13.  
 Sweete, John, 288.  
 Swinborne, Henry, commissary of the Exchequer at York, 395.  
 Swinerton, Mr. Sheriff, 3.  
 Swinstead Fields [Lincs.], 186.  
 Swiss (Zuitsers), 77.  
 Switzerland, 61.  
 Swyfte, Thomas, 381.  
 Sydney (Sidney) :  
 Robert, 1st Lord Sydney, 244.  
 —, letters from, 125, 390.  
 Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 24.  
 Sylkeston, *see* Silkstone.  
 Symons (Simons), John, schoolmaster, of Bristol, 167, 168, 176.  
 Symple (Sympyll) :  
 Sir James, letter from, 116.  
 James, 152.  
 Syon House [Middlesex], 383.  
 Syselie, *see* Sissalie.  
 Sysson, Henry, master gunner, 275, 369.



- Taaffe, Captain William, letters from, 87 (2).
- Talbot (Talbutt):  
 Edward, 33, 222, 339, 387, 394.  
 Gilbert, K.G., 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, 87, 222, 393, 394.  
 —, letters from, 103, 108, 113, 193, 246, 256.  
 —, letter to, 375.  
 —, a claim against his brother, 103.  
 —, patronage of, of the parsonage of Braxted, 352.  
 Mr., Recorder of Dublin, 94.
- Tamworth, Colby, 267.
- Tamworth (Cos. Warw. & Staffs.), letter dated at, 51.
- Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 51.
- Tartars, the, 12.
- Tassio (Taxis), Juan de (Giovanni di), Count de Villa Medina, Spanish Ambassador, 273, 293.  
 —, letter from, 253.  
 —, to go to Flanders and England, 73.  
 —, at Gravelines, 153, 155, 191.  
 —, expected to arrive in England, 163, 191.  
 —, and Lord Cobham's pardon, 220, 221.  
 —, entertainment of, in England, 243-244, 245-246, 248.  
 —, and treaty with James I, 260.  
 —, rumoured to leave England, 337.  
 —, rumour that English Catholics from abroad are to visit, 339, 340.
- Tate, Mr., 291.
- Tavistock (Towstock) [Devon], letter dated from, 21.
- Taxis *see* Tassio.
- Taylor (Tayler):  
 John, 37.  
 Margaret, 215.  
 Thomas, a servant of the Earl of Cumberland, 260.
- Tedderis hills, *see* Louther.
- Teirone, *see* Tyrone.
- Tempest, Sir Richard, 394.
- Temple, Mr., 152.
- Temple Hirst (Templehurst) [Yorks.], 381 (2).
- Temple Newsam (Newsom) [Yorks.], 381 (2).
- Teringham, Sir Thomas, 249.
- Terraile, M. de, 160.
- Tesymonde, a Jesuit, 216.
- Tewkesbury, 201.
- Thackraye, Thomas, letter from, 208.
- Thakeham (Sussex), 263.
- Theobalds (Thebalds, Theobaldes, Tibbolds, Tyballs) [Herts.], 255, 379, 383.  
 letter dated at, 200.  
 Sir Robert Cecil's house at, 58, 117, 187, 360.  
 —, proposed visit of the King to, 28, 53, 57, 71, 72.
- Thomas (Thoms), Valentine, examination of, 34, 35.  
 —, to receive judgment, 119.
- Thomson (Thomsone):  
 Peter, 252.  
 William, 47.  
 W., 81.
- Thoraking, *see* Throcking.
- Thornburgh, John, Bishop of Bristol, 299, 325, 330, 331.  
 —, collections out of letters to, 295-296.
- Thornton, Robert, master of a ship of London, 288.
- Thorol, John, letter from, 195.
- Throcking (Thoraking) (Herts.), 254.
- Throckmorton (Throckmerton):  
 Captain G., letter from, 390.  
 Nicholas and John, 386.  
 Sir Thomas, letter from, 207.
- Tibbolds, *see* Theobalds.
- Tichborne (Ticheborne) Sir Benjamin, letters from, 304, 305 (2), 307, 313, 319, 320.  
 —, letters to, 305.  
 —, letter signed by, 313, 320.
- Tickhall (Tyckenhyll) [Yorks], letter dated at, 97.
- Tilleston (Tilletson, Tyllestone), Francis, *alias* Lawson, a Jesuit, concerned in a plot against against James I, 66-68, 144.
- Tin, patent for preemption of, 241.
- Tirrell, John, Mayor of Dublin, letter from, 94.
- Tleissone, Father, a Scotsman, 340.
- Tocester, *see* Towcester.
- Tomlinson, —, of the petty custom, 324.
- Tomlyns, Richard, 170.
- Topcliffe (Topclyffe):  
 Charles, letter from, 143.  
 Richard, 386.
- Topham, Henry, 395.
- Tottenham (Totnam) [Middlesex], letter dated at, 188.
- Toucks, —, servant to the Earl of Southampton, 204.
- Tounsende, *see* Townsend.
- Tour, Baron de, *see* Maupas.
- Towcester (Tocester) [Northants], 6.

Townsend or Townshend (Tounsende, Tounshend):  
 Justice, letters from, 137, 390.  
 —, application for knighthood, of, 234.  
 Sir John, 87.  
 Mr., 33.  
 Mr., and the lease of somelands, 253.  
 Towstock, *see* Tavistock.  
 Tracy:  
   Sir John, 397.  
   Paul, 397.  
 Trafford, Sir Edmund, 394.  
   —, letter from, 188.  
 Trafford [Cheshire], letter dated at, 188.  
 Transylvania (Transilvania), 12.  
 Treasurer, Lord, *see* Sackville and Cecil, Sir William.  
   —, house of, letter dated at, 51.  
 Treasurer at Wars, *see* Cary, Sir George.  
 Treffry, Thomas, 264.  
   —, letter from, 265.  
 Tregon, Mr., 136.  
 Trelawny (Trelany), Sir Jonathan, examination taken by, 16, 34.  
 Trent (Somersetshire), 238.  
 Tressam, Mr., 33.  
 Tricarico, Bishop of, *see* Octavius.  
 Trumbull, William, letter from, 391.  
 Truro (Cornwall), 264.  
 Tufton, John, 215.  
 Tuke, —, "a Leicestershire gentleman," 202.  
 Tunis, viceroy of, *see* Mustapha and Cardear.  
 Tunstall, Ralph, 395.  
 Tunsted, Robert, of Derbyshire, examination of, 180.  
 Turkey (Turkish, Turks, Turk): 12, 79.  
   Spanish galleons sent out against, 73.  
   diplomatic relations with France, 79.  
   passengers on an English ship, 159.  
   and alleged English piracy, 225, 226.  
   Sublime Porte of, 225, 226.  
   forces in Hungary, 235.  
 Turkey, Sultan of, (the Grand Signior), 251.  
   —, letter from, 225.  
 Turkey, Grand Vizier, of, *see* Hasan.  
 Turner, (Turnor):  
   Captain, of H.M.S. the *Lion*, acting Vice-Admiral, 67, 109, 144.  
   John, 215.  
   Robert, 386.

Turner—*contd.*  
   William, a bailiff of Colchester, 213.  
   Capt. William, 339.  
 Tuscany, Chrestienne, Grand Duchess of, letter from, 213.  
 Tusser:  
   Francis, letter from, 19.  
   Thomas, 203.  
 Tuxford [Notts.], postal endorsement at, 81.  
 Twyford, Capt. John, 274, 369.  
 Tyane, —, 198.  
 Tyballs, *see* Theobalds.  
 Tyckenhyll, *see* Tickhall.  
 Tylleston, *see* Tilleston.  
 Tyrconnel (Tyre Connell), county of, (Ireland), 383.  
   fighting in, 145, 146.  
 Tyrer, Robert, Vicar of Kendal, 395.  
 Tyrone (Teirone) Rebellion, expenses of, 1, 2.  
 Tyrone, Earl of, *see* O'Neill.  
 Udali (Udalle):  
   Rydge, 105.  
   William, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, letters from, 91, 280, 281, 296, 325 (2).  
   —, brief collections out of letters from, 295-296.  
   —, death of his wife and children, 281, 297, 298, 326, 328.  
   —, his answers to Articles, 327-331.  
 Ulster, 125.  
   President of, 196.  
   services of, to the State, 359.  
 Uniformity in religion, conservation of, 24.  
 United Provinces, States General of, 24, 109, 122, 235.  
   letters, etc. from, to James I, 47, 239-240.  
   Commissioners of, to meet James I, 30.  
   English troops in pay of, 38, 39.  
   grant from France to, 61.  
   and the death of Queen Elizabeth, 73.  
   Commissioners of, in England, 86, 122.  
   Fleet of, 173.  
   army of, at Bois-le-duc, 244.  
   —, defence of Circle of Westphalia against, 235.

United Province—*contd.*

and peace with the Archduke,  
366.

Governor of, *see* Nassau.

*see also* Low Countries.

Universities, the, and the grant of  
leases of impropriations, 177.

Unton, Sir Henry, 188.

Upton [Northants], letter dated at, 41.

Urchfont (Wilts), lease of the parson-  
age, of, 248.

Urmoston, John, 188.

Utrecht, 219, 220.

Valladolid [Spain], 337.

letters dated at, 45, 73.

Valsayn [?Valencia], letter dated at,  
261.

Vano, Sir Thomas, 121.

Vaughan, :

Henry, J.P., 242.

Dr. Richard, Bishop of Chester,  
88.

—, letters from, 21, 92.

—, (of Herefordshire), and the  
Jesuit plot, 201, 393.

Vavasor, Sir Thomas, 323, 324.

Vawer, Wm., an alderman of Bristol,  
168.

Veare, *see* Vere.

Venice and Venetians, 176.

letter dated in, 80.

reference, to a, 56.

diplomatic relations with France,  
77.

and the Raguseans, 78.

Ambassador to England, 248.

seignory of, messenger to, 120.

*see also* under Ships.

Venice, Doge of, 158.

Vere (Veare):

Edward de, 17th Earl of Oxford,  
brother in law to Cecil, letters  
from, 64, 75, 131, 136, 139.

—, and stewardship of Waltham  
Forest, 75, 192.

—, his father [John de Vere,  
16th Earl of Oxford], 75.

Sir Francis, governor of the Briel,  
24, 316, 356.

—, Sir Horace, letter from, 255.

Lady Susan, 164.

—, letter from 391.

Verkine :

Abraham, a Dutchman, 189.

Isaac, 189.

Jacomyne, a Dutchwoman, 189.

Verney, Sir Richard, 179.

Vernon, Sir Robert, 343.

Verrall, John, elected mayor of Sand-  
wich, 307.

Vice-Chamberlain, the, 3, 232.

—, letters to, 305, 307, 313.

—, *see also* Commissioners for  
trial of Conspirators.

Vienna, College of, 340.

King of (*sic*), 226.

leager in, 339.

Vinall, Mr., 262.

Vitrey, Monsieur de, 390.

Voson, Monsieur de, 160.

Vugt, camp at, letter dated from,  
248.

Vyvyan, Hunyball, 264.

Waad (Wade), Sir William, 45, 209,  
269, 270, 294, 390.

—, letters from, 149, 213, 222,  
228, 316.

—, letters to, 356.

—, confession countersigned by,  
231, 234.

—, and William Udall's im-  
prisonment, 296-299, 325, 328,  
330, 331.

—, as Commissioner for Causes  
Ecclesiastical for Canterbury,  
224.

—, as Commissioner to enquire  
concerning Watson and the  
conspirators, letters from, *see*  
under Commissioners.

Wade :

Michael, a sentence against in a  
cause of matrimony, 44, 63.

Mr., 92.

Wadeson, Mr., 130.

Wakefield (Wakefyld) Lodge, letter  
dated at, 257.

Wakering, Sir Gilbert, 74.

Waldron, Roger, City Marshal of  
London, letter from, 266.

Wales, Marches of, Council and Presi-  
dent of, Commission for, 69.

—, Council of, 214.

—, —, Instructions for, 391-  
392.

—, —, new names added  
to, 392.

—, receivership of the fines  
in, 184.

—, Lord President of, *see*  
Zouche, Lord.



- Wales, Principalities and Marches of, holding, of assizes and great sessions in, 97.  
 Principality of, offices in, grants for, 179.  
 prospecting for minerals in, 318.  
 twelve shires of, sheriffs of, 336.
- Walker, Gylberde, 119.
- Walker and Glover, a note under the hand of, 158-160.
- Walkwood, Anthony, preacher, 395.
- Waller :  
   Sir Thomas, 279.  
   —, a joiner, 228.
- Walley, Mr., the provincial, 219.
- Walloons horsemen, a sergeant major of, 340.
- Wallop, Sir Henry, letter from, 17.  
   —, his brother Gifford, 17.
- Walmer Castle (Kent), Muster roll of, 263-264.
- Walmesley, Thomas, a Justice of the Common Pleas, 224, 257.
- Walshe, Sir Nicholas, 72.
- Walsingham :  
   Sir Francis (Mr. Secretary), 106, 164, 376.  
   Sir Thomas, letter from, 265.  
   Lady, 105.
- Waltham Cross, (Herts.), 255.  
   the plague at, 200.
- Waltham Forest (Essex), Earl of Oxford and stewardship of, 75, 392.
- Walton [?], 394.
- Walwood (Walwad) —, a priest (of Berkshire), 202, 393.
- Wandesford, Francis, 376.
- Wanlock (Wonloke) Water [Dumfs.], 340, 342, 354.
- Wansford (Wansforth) Mill [Yorks.], 381.
- Wanstead (Wanstead) [Essex], 123.
- Warburton (Warberton) :  
   Sir Peter, Justice of Common Pleas, 394.  
   Thomas, letter from, 89.
- Warde, Robert, a bailiff of Colchester, 213.
- Wardour, Mr., 236.
- Wardrobe, the, 171.
- Wards and Liveries, Court of, 88, 254, 369.  
   Master of, *see* Cecil, Lord.  
   a request for office in, 371.  
   Attorney of, *see* Hesketh.
- Wardships and marriages of living heirs, James I's proposal to sell to tenants *in capite* 264, 276.
- Wardships, composition of, in Derbyshire, 267.
- Ware, [Herts], 66.  
   postal endorsement at, 61.  
   letter dated at, 106.
- Warrants, proposed, 68.
- Warseworth, Cromford in the parish of, (co. Derby), 40.
- Wartling (Sussex), 263.
- Warwick, Countess of [Anne Dudley], 188.  
   —, married to Sir Foulke Greville, 56.
- Warwickshire, 36.  
   an inq. p.m. taken in, 257.
- Waterford (Ireland), letter dated from, 72.
- Watson (Wattson) :  
   Anthony, Bishop of Chichester, 262, 263.  
   —, letters from, 304, 306, 309.  
   —, and the Main Plot prisoners, 305, 306.  
   Mr., of Cambridge University, 350.  
   Thomas, servant of the Treasurer of Wars in Ireland, 378.  
   —, letter from, 50.  
   William, a priest, 183, 229, 245.  
   —, letter from, 242.  
   —, Plot of, and the Catholic Appellants, 161-163.  
   —, —, alleged to be devised by Cecil and the Council, 216.  
   —, —, and William Udall, 281, 297, 325, 326, 328, 330.  
   —, —, names of persons to be sought for in connexion with, 393.  
   —, —, *see also* Bye Plot.  
   —, application and orders for his arrest, 184, 193, 195.  
   —, a description of his appearance, 193.  
   —, pursued in Wales, 214.  
   —, Interrogations for, 228.  
   —, Declaration of, 238-239.  
   —, to come to trial at Winchester, 259.  
   —, an accusation by, 281.
- Webb, W., 386.
- Weihe (Weighe), Dr., Sub-delegate of Count of Schaumburg, 7, 12, 13.
- Wekeys, William, 386.
- Welde, Roger, of Norwich, letter from, 189.
- Welle, John, an alderman of Bristol, 168.
- Welsh, letter partly written in, 293-294.
- Wems, —, 241.
- Wentworth, Mr., 152.
- Wessenden, Christopher, 261.
- West, —, of Padis Lodge, 84.

- West Kirby (co. Chester), 104.  
 Westmill (Westmell) (Herts), 254.  
 Westminster, City of :  
   letter dated in, 181.  
   Gatehouse at, 55, 205.  
   —, letters, etc. dated from,  
     70, 92, 183, 282, 287, 325, 327,  
     331.  
   —, keeper of, 70, 91, 181.  
   —, release of prisoners, in, 76.  
   —, treatment of prisoners in,  
     91.  
   —, priests committed to, 119,  
     181, 232.  
   —, the plague in, *see* Plague.  
   Funeral of Elizabeth at, 56.  
   bailiffs of, 70.  
   Institutions and orders for dispatch  
   of suitors to the King, dated  
   at, 99.  
   defect of authority in, 227-228.  
   the plague in, *see* Plague.  
   high constable of, *see* Dauson,  
     John.  
   places in, *see* London and West-  
     minster Places.  
 Westminster Abbey, dean of, *see*  
   Andrews.  
   Sir John Fortescue's house at,  
   letters dated from, 170, 171.  
 Westminster Hall, (Palace) Law Courts  
   at, 114, 120, 178, 392.  
 Westmoreland, Earldom of, *see* Nevill.  
 Westphalia, Circle of, defence of, 235.  
 Wetherby [Yorks], letter dated at,  
   80.  
 Weymouth [Dorsetshire], letter dated  
   at, 127.  
 Wharton, Dorothy, Lady, letter from,  
   267.  
 Whatborough (Whatborow) Manor,  
   [Leics], 393.  
 Whitborue [?] letter dated at, 248.  
 Whitchurch (Shropshire), 188.  
 White :  
   Mrs. Ann, letter from, 103.  
   John, 252.  
 Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canter-  
   bury, 49, 76, 205.  
   —, letters from, 150, 177.  
   —, and the Mastership of Corpus  
   Christi College, Camb., 150,  
   350, 351.  
   —, as Commissioner for Causes  
   Ecclesiastical for Canterbury, 223.  
 Whitstable [Kent], 172, 173.  
 Whitston, John, an alderman of Bristol,  
   168.  
 Whittingham, Sir Timothy, 394.  
 Whorlton (Whorleton) Park, [Yorks],  
   381.  
 Widdrington, (Wooddrington, With-  
   ington), [Northumb.], 46, 126.  
 Wigan (Lancs), letter dated at, 88.  
 Wight, Isle of, governor of, *see* Carey,  
   George.  
 Wigorne, *see* Worcester.  
 Wilbraham (Wilbram), Sir Roger, 166,  
   172, 373, 379.  
   Roger, a Master of the Requests,  
     224.  
 Wildgosse (Willgosse) :  
   Sir John, 265, 266.  
   —, letter from, 262.  
   Lady, daughter of Bryan Annes-  
     ley, 265.  
 Wilford, James, 395.  
 Wilkes, Sir Thomas, 149, 188.  
 Willgosse, *see* Wildgosse.  
 William, Count, *see* Nassau.  
 Williams :  
   Mr., 23.  
   Thomas, 339.  
 Williamson (Wylliamson) :  
   John, 386.  
   Mr., 152.  
   Sir Richard, 394.  
 Willis (Wylllys) :  
   Simon, letters from, 74, 212.  
   Timothy, letter from, 227.  
 Willoughby, Lord, *see* Bertie.  
 Wilpret, Balthasar, 384.  
 Wilson :  
   Mr., 120.  
   Thomas, 248.  
   —, letter from, 203.  
 Wilton [Hants], the King and Court  
   at, 234, 243, 340.  
   passport dated at, 299.  
 Win, John, of Gwydir, 392.  
 Winchester, 273, 373.  
   trial of the conspirators at, 259,  
     298.  
 Winchester, Bishop of, 223.  
   —, *see also* Bilson.  
 Winchester Castle, letters dated at,  
   304, 305 (3), 306 (2), 307 (2),  
   309 (2), 310, 311, 312 (2), 315,  
   320 (2).  
   the Green, place of execution for  
   conspirators, 312.  
   in need of repair, 320.  
 Winchester (Winton) College, letter  
   dated at, 304.  
   —, concerning accommodation  
   for judges, etc., 279.  
   Warden of, *see* Harmer.  
 Windebank (Wyndebank) :  
   Aaron, Captain of Sandown Castle,  
     163, 182, 252.  
   Sir Thomas, 37.  
 Windsor [Berks.], at, 139, 144, 211.

- Windsor—*contd.*  
     the Court at, letter dated from, 151.  
 Windsor, Dean and Chapter of, the lease of a parsonage from, 248.  
 Windsor, Henry, 5th Baron, 222.  
 Winfield (Wynfield):  
     Sir Edward, letters from, 105, 110, 143.  
     Richard, Privy Councillor of Ireland, 148.  
 Wingfeilde, Robert, letter from, 41.  
 Winton, *see* Winchester.  
 Winwood (Wynwood), Ralph, 31, 239.  
 Wirtemberg, *see* Wurtemberg.  
 Wismar (Wissmar), letter dated at, 237.  
 Witham [Lincs], postal endorsements at, 47, 61.  
 Witherington (Wooddrington), Sir Henry, 46, 133, 134, 394.  
 Witherington, *see also* Widdrington.  
 Wittaker, Mr., 197.  
 Wittenberk, *see* Wurtemberg.  
 Witton, East [Yorks], 381.  
 Wolfe, Robert, of Limerick, examination of, 129.  
 Wonloke, *see* Wanlock.  
 Wood:  
     Captain, of the *Cherubim*, 316.  
     Dr., a Judge Delegate, letter to, 63.  
     —, Lord Cobham's servant, 289.  
 Wooddrington, *see* Widdrington and Withrington.  
 Woodhouse:  
     Anthony, of Cromford, examination of, 40.  
     Sir Henry, letter from, 198.  
 Woodstock [Oxon.], 243, 245.  
     warrant dated at, 248.  
 Woodstock Lodge [Oxon.], letter dated from, 9.  
 Woodward:  
     John, of Bristol, 167, 168.  
     Thomas, fletcher of Bristol, 167.  
     —, a report from, 168-169.  
     —, a cashiered lawyer, 324.  
 Woodyeare, Mr., of King's College, Cambridge, 76.  
 Woolavington (Wullavington) (Sussex), 263.  
 Wootton, *see* Wotton.  
 Worcester, city of, 230.  
 Worcester (Wigorne), Bishop of, 223.  
 Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset.  
 Worcestershire, 326.  
     Catholics in, 36.  
 Workop (Worshop, Worssep) [Notts.], 53, 54.  
     letters dated at, 143, 257.  
 Workop Manor, Queen Anne at, 143.
- Worseley (Worsley):  
     James, letters from, 75, 98, 119, 124, 130, 139.  
     —, 23.  
 Worshop, *see* Worksop.  
 Wotton (Wootton):  
     Sir Edward, afterwards Baron Wotton, 49.  
     —, letters from, 53, 193, 385.  
     —, letters to, 285, 305, 307, 313.  
     —, *see also* Commissioners for trial of conspirators.  
     Henry, 339.  
     Mr., 397.  
 Wourtley, Sir Richard, 394.  
 Wraye, Joan, 215.  
 Wright (Wryte), Henry, letter from, 393.  
     Father, an English Jesuit, 340.  
     —, a banished priest, information about, 216, 217.  
 Wriothesley, Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton, 58, 85, 105, 123, 190, 205, 239.  
     —, letters to, 81, 113, 130, 143, 175, 179, 203.  
     —, letters from, 116, 387.  
     —, his son, 81, 179.  
     —, his daughter Penelope, 81, 143, 204.  
     —, and Sir John Davis, 84, 371.  
     —, in the Privy Chamber, 220, 385.  
     —, appointed to bring Rosny to the Court, 244.  
 Writs of *subpoena*, new office of, 375.  
 Wroath, Mr., 397.  
 Wryte, *see* Wright.  
 Wullavington, *see* Woolavington.  
 Wurtemberg (Wirtemberg, Wirtenberk, Wittenberk), Duke of, 397.  
     Ambassador from, 174, 182.  
 Wutton [?], 376.  
 Wylliamson, *see* Williamson.  
 Wyllys, *see* Willis.  
 Wyndebank, *see* Windebank.  
 Wynfield, *see* Winfield.  
 Wynter, Timothy, 261.  
 Wynwood, *see* Winwood.
- Yapton, (Sussex), 263.  
 Yat, William, an alderman of Bristol, 168.  
 Yattendon (Yatington) [Berks.], 390.  
 Yaxley (Hunts), 107.



- Yelverton, Chr.a justice of the King's Bench, 224.  
 —, letter from, 230.
- Yeomen of the Guard, the King's Guard, 44, 213.
- Yong, Peter, the King's schoolmaster, deanery of Lichfield proposed for, 57.
- York, 64, 82, 107, 217.  
 letters dated at, 11, 18, 21, 32, 33, 36, 53, 119, 134, 279.  
 James I at, 33, 42 (2), 44, 46, 50.  
 Lord Mayor of, 52, 394.  
 Queen Anne at, 118, 119, 126, 128.  
 letter of Attorney for a Master of Chancery at, 256.  
 apprehension of an arch-priest at, 349.  
 aldermen of, names of two, 395.  
 Cathedral Minster, 33.  
 dean of, 393, 394.  
 prebendaries of, names of, 395.  
 Exchequer at, commissary of, *see* Swinborne.  
 Council at, *see* North.
- York, Archbishop of, *see* Hutton.  
 —, Chancellors of, 395.  
 —, —, *see also* Bennett and Gibson.  
 —, Deputy Chancellor of, 394.  
 Archdeacon of, 395.
- York, Province of, Ecclesiastical Commissioners for, names of, 394-395.
- Yorke:  
 Sir Edward, 57.  
 Roland, 185.
- Yorkshire, reports in, on the Queen's journey to London, 90.  
 lieutenancy of, 118.  
 High Sheriff of, 126.  
 receiver of, fees to be paid to, 314.  
 East Riding of, Archdeacon of, 395.
- Zanaw and Nassau, Countess of, 12.
- Zante, Island of, English ships detained at, 158-160.  
 Providitor of, 159.
- Zante Road, 159.
- Zealand (Zeeland), 38, 144.
- Zouche, (Souch):  
 Edward la, Lord Zouche, Lord President of the Marches of Wales, 97, 137, 184, 232, 376.  
 —, letters from, 17, 185, 186, 234, 245, 252, 291, 336, 395.  
 Richard, 185-186.
- Zuitsers [?Swiss], 77.
- Zweibrücken (Bipont), Duke of, 397.









GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01276 6818

